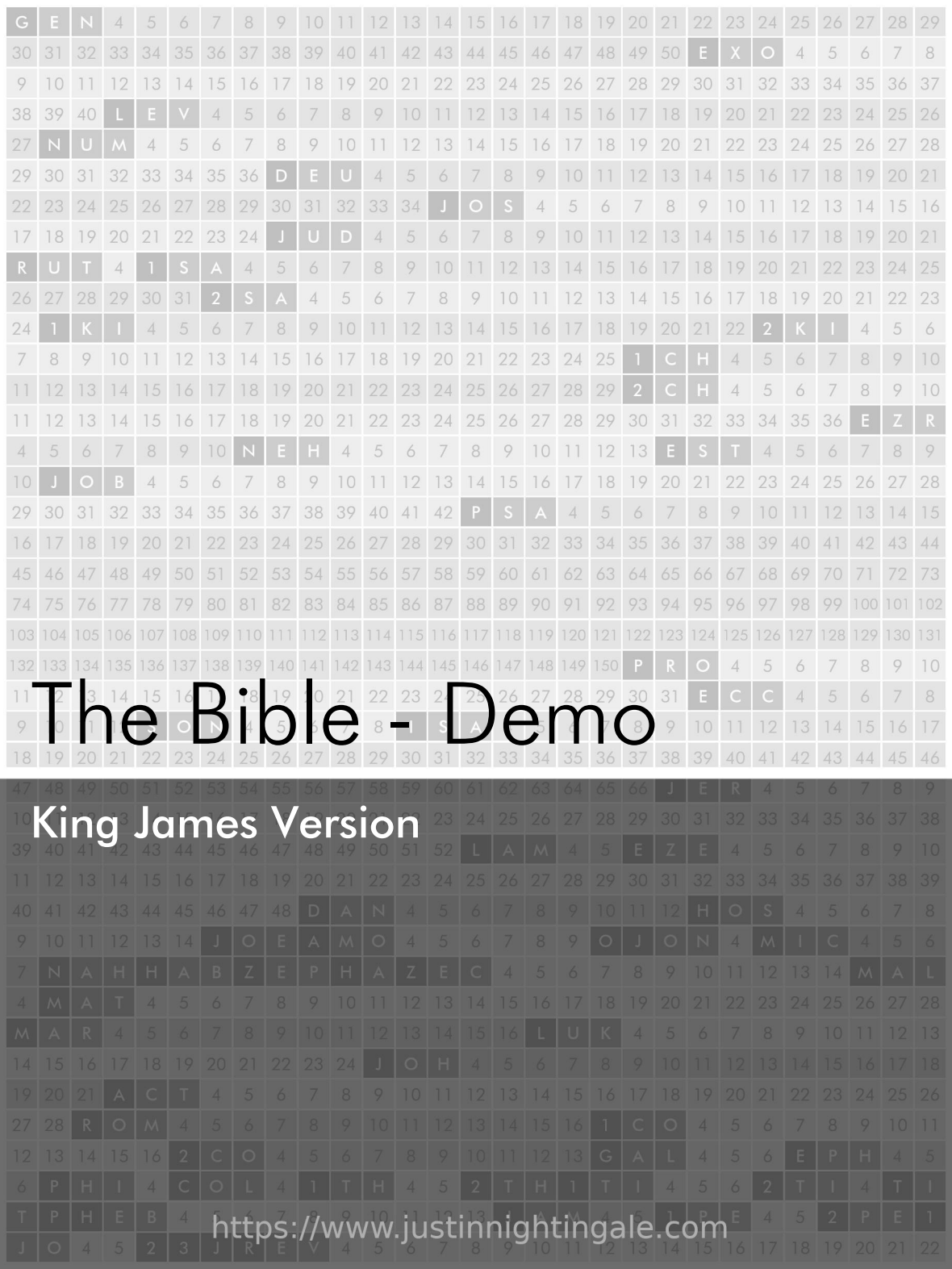
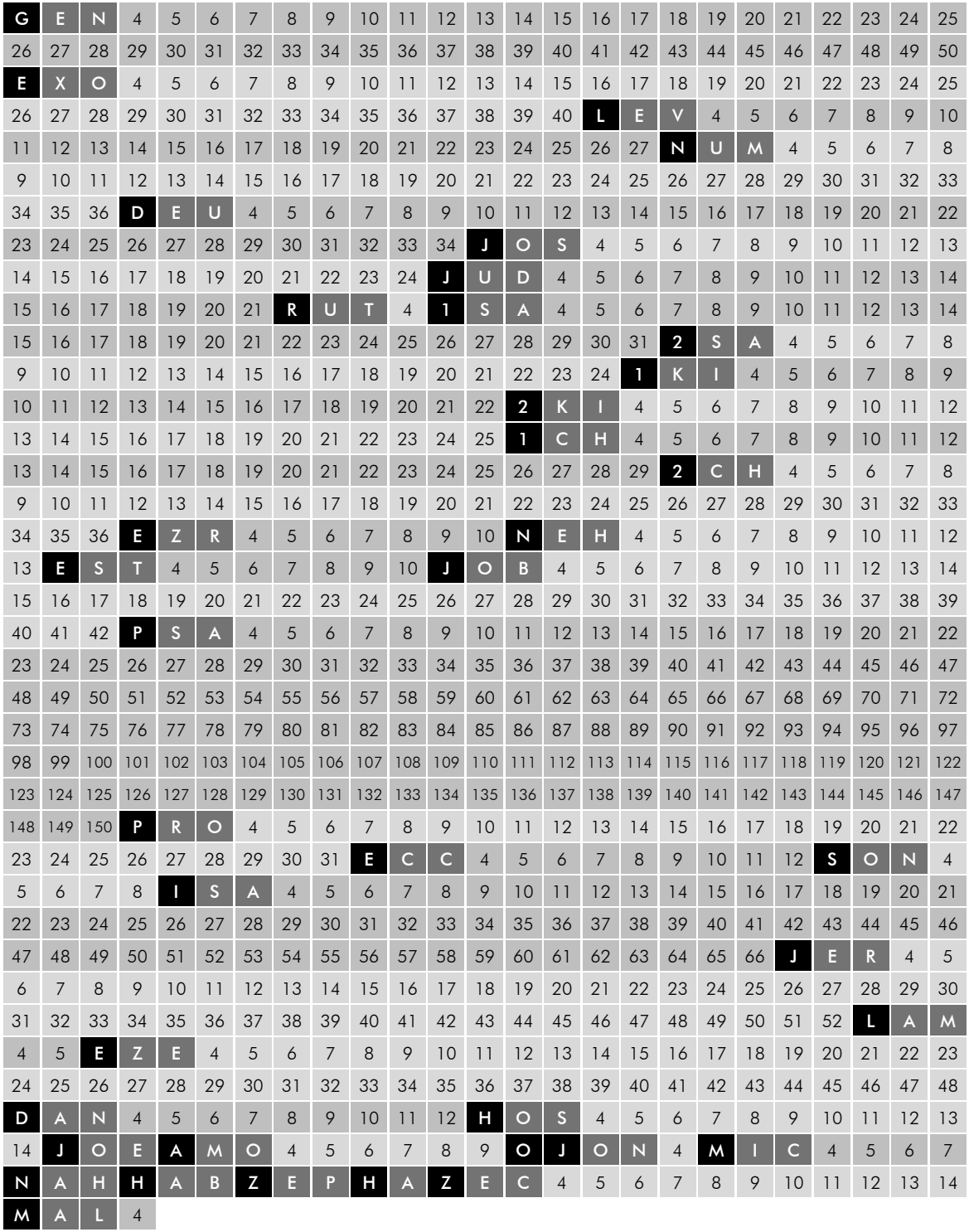
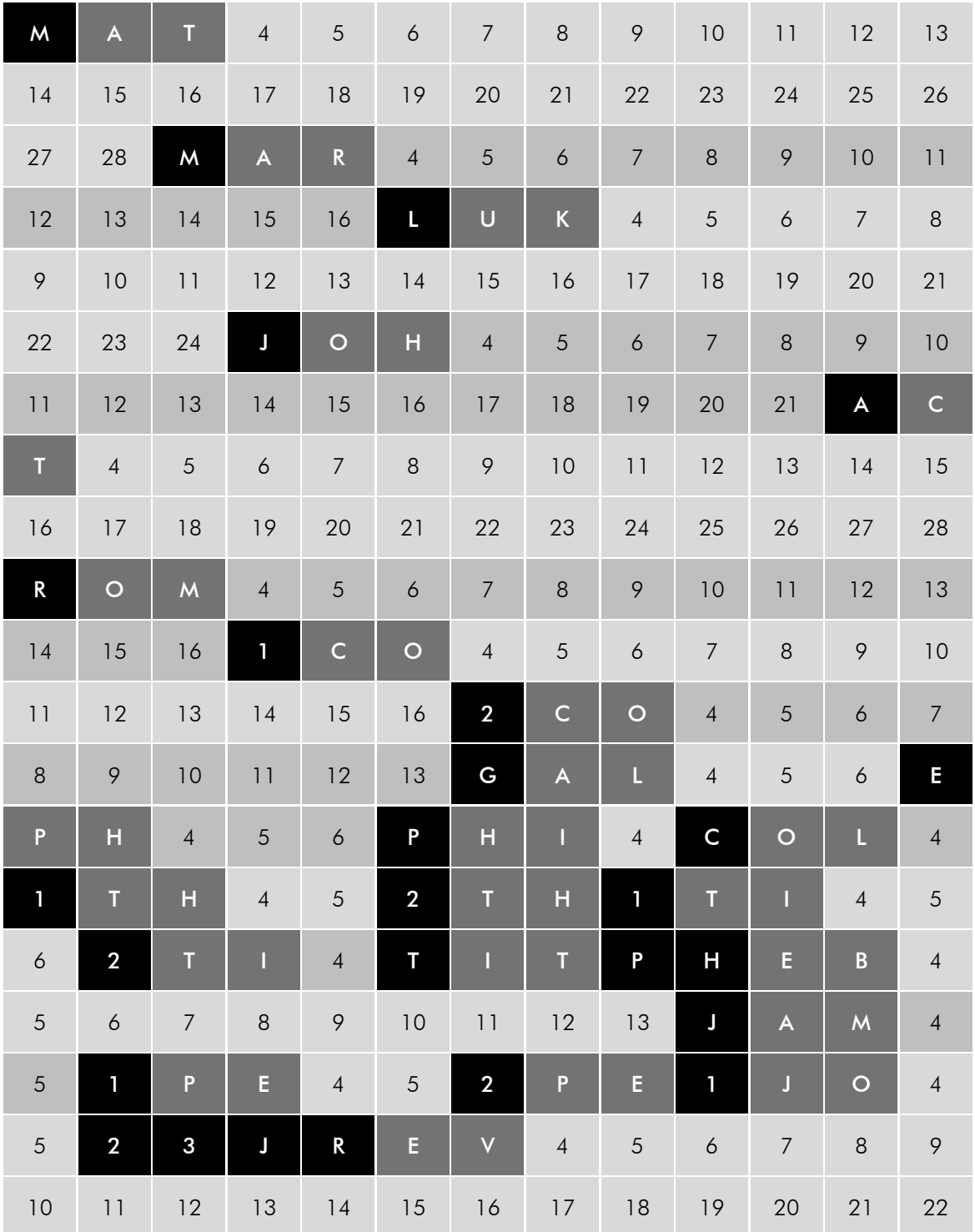

The Bible - Demo
King James Version
https://www.justinnightingale.com

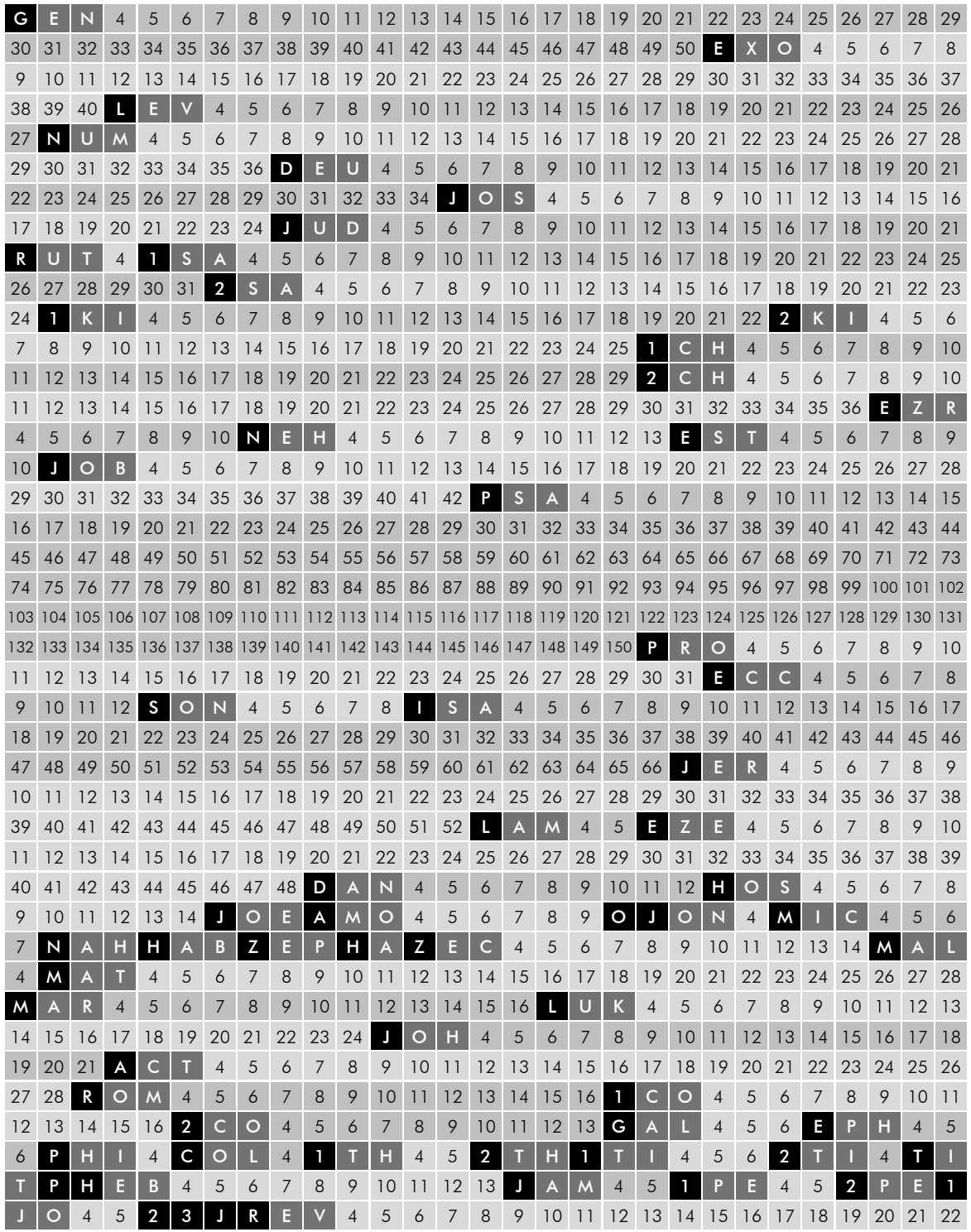
| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Genesis | Isaiah | Romans | Notes A |
| Exodus | Jeremiah | 1 Corinthians | |
| Leviticus | Lamentations | 2 Corinthians | |
| Numbers | Ezekiel | Galatians | Notes B |
| Deuteronomy | Daniel | Ephesians | |
| Joshua | Hosea | Philippians | |
| Judges | Joel | Colossians | Notes C |
| Ruth | Amos | 1 Thessalonians | |
| 1 Samuel | Obadiah | 2 Thessalonians | |
| 2 Samuel | Jonah | 1 Timothy | About |
| 1 Kings | Micah | 2 Timothy | Old Testament |
| 2 Kings | Nahum | Titus | |
| 1 Chronicles | Habakkuk | Philemon | |
| 2 Chronicles | Zephaniah | Hebrews | |
| Ezra | Haggai | James | New Testament |
| Nehemiah | Zechariah | 1 Peter | |
| Esther | Malachi | 2 Peter | |
| Job | Matthew | 1 John | |
| Psalms | Mark | 2 John | Everything |
| Proverbs | Luke | 3 John | |
| Ecclesiastes | John | Jude | |
| Song of Solomon | Acts | Revelation | |




Old Testament | New Testament | Everything | ↵




Old Testament | New Testament | Everything | ↵


Old Testament
New Testament
Everything

# Genesis

God creates the universe and fashions humans in His own image and places them in a perfect environment. The humans rebel against God and lose their paradise. The rebellion gets so bad that God wipes out humanity with a flood, but He graciously preserves Noah and his family. Later, God chooses and blesses the family of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob (or Israel) and promises them a land for their many descendants. Through this family God plans to bring a Savior to reconcile the sinful world to Himself.

# Notes

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES

# GENESIS

Intro

## Genesis 1

1 IN the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. 2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. 4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided the light from the darkness. 5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. 7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was so. 8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry *land* appear: and it was so. 10 And God called the dry *land* Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that *it was* good. 11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, *and* the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. 12 And the earth brought forth grass, *and* herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in itself, after his kind: and

God saw that *it was* good. 13 And the evening and the
morning were the third day.

14 And God said, Let there
be lights in the firmament of the
heaven to divide the day from
the night; and let them be for
signs, and for seasons, and for
days, and years: 15 and let
them be for lights in the
firmament of the heaven to give
light upon the earth: and it was
so. 16 And God made two great
lights; the greater light to rule
the day, and the lesser light to
rule the night: *he made* the
stars also. 17 And God set them
in the firmament of the heaven
to give light upon the earth, 18
and to rule over the day and
over the night, and to divide the
light from the darkness: and
God saw that *it was* good. 19
And the evening and the
morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the
waters bring forth abundantly
the moving creature that hath
life, and fowl *that* may fly above
the earth in the open firmament
of heaven. 21 And God
created great whales, and
every living creature that
moveth, which the waters
brought forth abundantly, after
their kind, and every winged
fowl after his kind: and God
saw that *it was* good. 22 And
God blessed them, saying, Be
fruitful, and multiply, and fill
the waters in the seas, and let
fowl multiply in the earth. 23
And the evening and the
morning were the fifth day.

24 And God said, Let the
earth bring forth the living
creature after his kind, cattle,
and creeping thing, and beast
of the earth after his kind: and
it was so. 25 And God made
the beast of the earth after his
kind, and cattle after their
kind, and every thing that
creepeth upon the earth after
his kind: and God saw that *it*
*was* good.

26 And God said, Let us
make man in our image, after
our likeness: and let them
have dominion over the fish of

the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. 28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. 30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every *thing* that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so. 31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

## Genesis 2

1 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. 2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. 3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

4 These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens, 5 and every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the

earth, and *there was* not a man to till the ground. 6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. 7 And the LORD God formed man *of* the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. 9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil. 10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads. 11 The name of the first *is* Pison: that *is it* which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold; 12 and the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium and the onyx stone. 13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is it* that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia. 14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river *is* Euphrates. 15 And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. 16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: 17 but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

18 And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone; I will make him a help meet for him. 19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought *them* unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was*

the name thereof. 20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found a help meet for him. 21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; 22 and the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. 23 And Adam said, This *is* now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. 24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh. 25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

## Genesis 3

1 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? 2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: 3 but of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. 4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: 5 for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. 6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. 7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made

themselves aprons. 8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden. 9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou? 10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid myself. 11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat? 12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. 13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat. 14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: 15 and I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. 16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire *shall be* to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee. 17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the days of thy life; 18 thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; 19 in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and unto

dust shalt thou return. 20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living. 21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them. 22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever: 23 therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. 24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

## Genesis 4

1 And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD. 2 And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. 3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD. 4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering: 5 but unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. 6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? 7 If thou doest well, *shalt thou* not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him. 8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him. 9 And the LORD said unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: *Am* I my brother's

keeper? 10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. 11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand. 12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth. 13 And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment *is* greater than *I* can bear. 14 Behold, thou hast driven me out *this* day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, *that* every one that findeth me shall slay me. 15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him. 16 And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden. 17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch. 18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech. 19 And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah. 20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattle. 21 And his brother's name *was* Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ. 22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain *was* Naamah. 23 And Lamech said unto his wives,

Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice;

Ye wives of Lamech,
hearken unto my speech:
For I have slain a man to my wounding,
And a young man to my hurt.
24 If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold,
Truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

25 And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew. 26 And to Seth, *to* him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos; then began *men* to call upon the name of the LORD.

## Genesis 5

1 This *is* the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; 2 male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created. 3 And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat *a son* in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth: 4 and the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters: 5 and all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died. 6 And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos: 7 and Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters: 8 and all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died. 9 And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan: 10 and Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters: 11 and all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years: and he died. 12 And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel:

13 and Cainan lived after he
begat Mahalaleel eight
hundred and forty years, and
begat sons and daughters: 14
and all the days of Cainan were
nine hundred and ten years:
and he died. 15 And Mahalaleel
lived sixty and five years, and
begat Jared: 16 and Mahalaleel
lived after he begat Jared eight
hundred and thirty years, and
begat sons and daughters: 17
and all the days of Mahalaleel
were eight hundred ninety and
five years: and he died. 18 And
Jared lived an hundred sixty
and two years, and he begat
Enoch: 19 and Jared lived after
he begat Enoch eight hundred
years, and begat sons and
daughters: 20 and all the days
of Jared were nine hundred
sixty and two years: and he
died. 21 And Enoch lived sixty
and five years, and begat
Methuselah: 22 and Enoch
walked with God after he begat
Methuselah three hundred
years, and begat sons and
daughters: 23 and all the days
of Enoch were three hundred
sixty and five years: 24 and
Enoch walked with God: and
he *was* not; for God took him.
25 And Methuselah lived an
hundred eighty and seven
years, and begat Lamech: 26
and Methuselah lived after he
begat Lamech seven hundred
eighty and two years, and
begat sons and daughters: 27
and all the days of Methuselah
were nine hundred sixty and
nine years: and he died. 28
And Lamech lived an hundred
eighty and two years, and
begat a son: 29 and he called
his name Noah, saying, This
*same* shall comfort us
concerning our work and toil
of our hands, because of the
ground which the LORD hath
cursed. 30 And Lamech lived
after he begat Noah five
hundred ninety and five years,
and begat sons and
daughters: 31 and all the days
of Lamech were seven
hundred seventy and seven
years: and he died. 32 And
Noah was five hundred years
old: and Noah begat Shem,

Ham, and Japheth.

## Genesis 6

1 And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, 2 that the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they *were* fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose. 3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. 4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same *became* mighty *men* which *were* of old, men of renown. 5 And GOD saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually. 6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. 7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. 8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 These *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God. 10 And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth. 11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled *with* violence. 12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth. 13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled *with* violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth. 14 Make thee an ark of gopher wood; rooms shalt

thou make *in* the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch. 15 And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it *of:* the length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits. 16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; *with* lower, second, and third *stories* shalt thou make it. 17 And behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; *and* every *thing* that *is* in the earth shall die. 18 But with thee will I establish my covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. 19 And of every living *thing* of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee; they shall be male and female. 20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive. 21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them. 22 Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

## Genesis 7

1 And the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. 2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female. 3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth. 4 For yet seven days, *and* I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights;

and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth. 5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him. 6 And Noah *was* six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth. 7 And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. 8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every *thing* that creepeth upon the earth, 9 there went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. 11 In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. 12 And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. 13 In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark; 14 they, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort. 15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life. 16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in. 17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth. 18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. 19 And the waters

prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered. 20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered. 21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, *both* of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: 22 all in whose nostrils *was* the breath of life, of all that *was* in the dry *land*, died. 23 And every living substance was destroyed which *was* upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained *alive*, and *they* that *were* with him in the ark. 24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

## Genesis 8

1 And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that *was* with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters asswaged; 2 the fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained; 3 and the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated. 4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat. 5 And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth *month*, on the first *day* of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen. 6 And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made: 7 and he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth. 8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off

the face of the ground; 9 but the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark. 10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark; 11 and the dove came in to him in the evening; and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth. 12 And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

13 And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first *month*, the first *day* of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry. 14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried. 15 And God spake unto Noah, saying, 16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee. 17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth. 18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him: 19 every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar. 21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any

more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart *is* evil from his youth; neither will I again smite any more every *thing* living, as I have done. 22 While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

## Genesis 9

1 And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. 2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth *upon* the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered. 3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; *even* as the green herb have I given you all *things*. 4 But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall you not eat. 5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man. 6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man. 7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying, 9 And I, behold I establish my covenant with you and with your seed after you; 10 and with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth. 11 And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth. 12 And God said, This *is* the token of the covenant which I

make between me and you and every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetual generations:
13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth. 14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud: 15 and I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. 16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth. 17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham *is* the father of Canaan. 19 These *are* the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread. 20 And Noah began *to be* a husbandman, and he planted a vineyard: 21 and he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent. 22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without. 23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness. 24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him. 25 And he said,

> Cursed *be* Canaan;
> A servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said,

> Blessed *be* the LORD

God of Shem;
And Canaan shall be his servant.
27 God shall enlarge Japheth,
And he shall dwell in the tents of Shem;
And Canaan shall be his servant.

28 And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years. 29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

## Genesis 10

1 Now these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood. 2 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras. 3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah. 4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim. 5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan. 7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan. 8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty *one* in the earth. 9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, *Even* as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD. 10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar. 11 Out of that land went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah, 12 and Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same *is* a great city. 13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, 14 and Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (out of whom came

Philistim) and Caphtorim. 15 And Canaan begat Sidon his firstborn, and Heth, 16 and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite, 17 and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite, 18 and the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad. 19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha. 20 These *are* the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, *and* in their nations.

21 Unto Shem also, the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were *children* born. 22 The children of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram. 23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash. 24 And Arphaxad begat Salah; and Salah begat Eber. 25 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one *was* Peleg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name *was* Joktan. 26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah, 27 and Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah, 28 and Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba, 29 and Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan. 30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the east. 31 These *are* the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations. 32 These *are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

## Genesis 11

1 And the whole earth was *of* one language, and *of* one speech. 2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. 3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn *them* thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter. 4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. 5 And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded. 6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. 7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech. 8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city. 9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood: 11 and Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters. 12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah: 13 and Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters. 14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber: 15 and Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters. 16

And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg: 17 and Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters. 18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu: 19 and Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters. 20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug: 21 and Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters. 22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor: 23 and Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters. 24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah: 25 and Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters. 26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot. 28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees. 29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife *was* Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah. 30 But Sarai was barren; she had no child. 31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his son's son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there. 32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

## Genesis 12

1 Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will

shew thee: 2 and I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: 3 and I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. 4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram *was* seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran. 5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came. 6 And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land. 7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him. 8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD. 9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine *was* grievous in the land. 11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou *art* a fair woman to look upon: 12 therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This *is* his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive. 13 Say, I pray thee, thou *art* my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee. 14 And it

came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she *was* very fair. 15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house. 16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and menservants, and maidservants, and she asses, and camels. 17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai Abram's wife. 18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What *is* this *that* thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she *was* thy wife? 19 Why saidst thou, She *is* my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way. 20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

## Genesis 13

1 And Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south. 2 And Abram *was* very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold. 3 And he went on his journeys from the south even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai; 4 unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD. 5 And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents. 6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together. 7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land. 8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no

strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we *be* brethren. 9 *Is* not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart to* the right hand, then I will go to the left. 10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was* well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar. 11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other. 12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom. 13 But the men of Sodom *were* wicked and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou *art* northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward: 15 for all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever. 16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbered. 17 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee. 18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which *is* in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

## Genesis 14

1 And it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations; 2 *that these* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with

Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which *is* Zoar. 3 All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, which *is* the salt sea. 4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and *in* the thirteenth year they rebelled. 5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that *were* with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh Kiriathaim, 6 and the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which *is* by the wilderness. 7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which *is* Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar. 8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same *is* Zoar); and they joined battle with them in the vale of Siddim; 9 with Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and *with* Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five. 10 And the vale of Siddim *was* full of slimepits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled to the mountain. 11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way. 12 And they took Lot, Abram's brother's son, who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed. 13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these *were* confederate with Abram. 14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained *servants*, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and

pursued *them* unto Dan. 15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which *is* on the left hand of Damascus. 16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 And the king of Sodom went out to meet him after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that *were* with him, at the valley of Shaveh, which *is* the king's dale. 18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the priest of the most high God. 19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed *be* Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth: 20 and blessed *be* the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all. 21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself. 22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth, 23 that I will not *take* from a thread even to a shoelatchet, and that I will not take any thing that *is* thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich: 24 save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

## Genesis 15

1 After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding great reward. 2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus? 3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast

given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heir. 4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir. 5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now towards heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be. 6 And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him *for* righteousness. 7 And he said unto him, I *am* the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it. 8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it? 9 And he said unto him, Take me a heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon. 10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not. 11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away. 12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, a horror of great darkness fell upon him. 13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; 14 and also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance. 15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age. 16 But *in* the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites *is* not yet full. 17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces. 18 In the same day the

LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates: 19 the Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites, 20 and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims, 21 and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

## Genesis 16

1 Now Sarai Abram's wife bare him no *children:* and she had a handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name *was* Hagar. 2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai. 3 And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife. 4 And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes. 5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee. 6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face. 7 And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur. 8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai. 9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands. 10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will

multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude. 11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou *art* with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction. 12 And he will be a wild man; his hand *will be* against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren. 13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me? 14 Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi; behold, *it is* between Kadesh and Bered. 15 And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael. 16 And Abram *was* fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

## Genesis 17

1 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect. 2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly. 3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying, 4 *As for* me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations. 5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee. 6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee. 7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee. 8 And I will

give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God. 9 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations. 10 This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man *child* among you shall be circumcised. 11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you. 12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man *child* in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which *is* not of thy seed. 13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. 14 And the uncircumcised man *child* whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant. 15 And God said unto Abraham, *As for* Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*. 16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people shall be of her. 17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a child* be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear? 18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee! 19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him. 20 And as for

Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation. 21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year. 22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him. 24 And Abraham *was* ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised *in* the flesh of his foreskin. 25 And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. 26 In the selfsame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son. 27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

## Genesis 18

1 And the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat *in* the tent door in the heat of the day; 2 and he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground, 3 and said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant: 4 let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree: 5 and I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after *that* you shall pass on: for therefore are you come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said. 6 And Abraham

hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth. 7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it. 8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set *it* before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat. 9 And they said unto him, Where *is* Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent. 10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it in* the tent door, which *was* behind him. 11 Now Abraham and Sarah *were* old *and* well stricken in age; *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women. 12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also? 13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear *a child*, which am old? 14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son. 15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

16 And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way. 17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham *that thing* which I do; 18 seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him? 19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the



↵

LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him. 20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous; 21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know. 22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked? 24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein? 25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right? 26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes. 27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which *am but* dust and ashes: 28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack of* five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy *it*. 29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for forty's sake. 30 And he said *unto him*, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I find thirty there. 31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenty's sake. 32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry,

and I will speak yet but *this* once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for ten's sake. 33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

## Genesis 19

1 And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them* rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground; 2 and he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night. 3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat. 4 But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter: 5 and they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them. 6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him, 7 and said, I pray you, brethren, do not *so* wickedly. 8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as *is* good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof. 9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, *This* one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door. 11 And they smote the men that *were at* the door of the house with blindness, both small and great; so that they wearied themselves to find the door. 12 And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place: 13 for we will destroy *this* place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it. 14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law. 15 And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city. 16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city. 17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed. 18 And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so, my Lord: 19 behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest *some* evil take me, and I die: 20 behold now, this city *is* near to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: Oh, let me escape thither, (*is* it not a little one?) and my soul shall live. 21 And

he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow *this* city, for the which thou hast spoken. 22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar. 23 The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar. 24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven; 25 and he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground. 26 But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt. 27 And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he stood before the LORD: 28 and he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace. 29 And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters. 31 And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and *there is* not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth: 32 come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. 33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose. 34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay

yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, *and* lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. 35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose. 36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father. 37 And the firstborn bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same *is* the father of the Moabites unto *this* day. 38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same *is* the father of the children of Ammon unto *this* day.

## Genesis 20

1 And Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar. 2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She *is* my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah. 3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she *is* a man's wife. 4 But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, Lord, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation? 5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my sister? and she, even she herself said, He *is* my brother: in the integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands have I done this. 6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her. 7 Now therefore restore the man *his* wife; for he *is* a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore *her* not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that *are* thine. 8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and

called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid. 9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done. 10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing? 11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God *is* not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake. 12 And yet indeed *she is* my sister; she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife. 13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He *is* my brother. 14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and womenservants, and gave *them* unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife. 15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee. 16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that *are* with thee, and with all *other:* thus she was reproved. 17 So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare *children*. 18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abraham's wife.

## Genesis 21

1 And the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken. 2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham



↵

a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him. 3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac. 4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac being eight days old, as God had commanded him. 5 And Abraham *was* an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him. 6 And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear will laugh with me. 7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born *him* a son in his old age. 8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned. 9 And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking. 10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, *even* with Isaac. 11 And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight because of his son. 12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called. 13 And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he *is* thy seed. 14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave *it* unto Hagar, putting *it* on her shoulder, and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba. 15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs. 16 And she went, and sat her down over against *him* a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, Let me not see the death

of the child. And she sat over against *him*, and lift up her voice, and wept. 17 And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he *is*. 18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation. 19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle *with* water, and gave the lad drink. 20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer. 21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest: 23 now therefore swear unto me here by God that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: *but* according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned. 24 And Abraham said, I will swear. 25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelech's servants had violently taken away. 26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I *of it*, but to day. 27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave *them* unto Abimelech; and both of them made a covenant. 28 And Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves. 29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What *mean* these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves? 30 And he said, For *these* seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I have

digged this well. 31 Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba; because there they sware both of them. 32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines. 33 And *Abraham* planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God. 34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines' land many days.

## Genesis 22

1 And it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, Behold, *here* I *am*. 2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only *son* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of. 3 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him. 4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afar off. 5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you. 6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid *it* upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and they went both of them together. 7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here *am* I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where *is* the lamb for a burnt offering? 8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together. 9 And they

came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood. 10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son. 11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here *am* I. 12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son* from me. 13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son. 14 And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said *to this* day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen. 15 And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time, 16 and said, By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son:* 17 that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which *is* upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies; 18 and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice. 19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to Beer-sheba; and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor; 21 Huz his firstborn, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram, 22

and Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel. 23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother. 24 And his concubine, whose name *was* Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

## Genesis 23

1 And Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: *these were* the years of the life of Sarah. 2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her. 3 And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying, 4 I *am* a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight. 5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him, 6 Hear us, my lord: thou *art* a mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead. 7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth. 8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight; hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar, 9 that he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field; for as much money as it is worth he shall give it me for a possession of a buryingplace amongst you. 10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth: and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in *at* the gate of his city, saying, 11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of

my people give I it thee: bury thy dead. 12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land. 13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou *wilt give it*, I pray thee, hear me: I will give *thee* money for the field; take *it* of me, and I will bury my dead there. 14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him, 15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land *is worth* four hundred shekels of silver; what *is* that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead. 16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant. 17 And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field, and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made sure 18 unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in *at* the gate of his city. 19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre: the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan. 20 And the field, and the cave that *is* therein, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a buryingplace by the sons of Heth.

## Genesis 24

1 And Abraham was old, *and* well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things. 2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh: 3 and I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites,



↵

amongst whom I dwell: 4 but thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac. 5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest? 6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither again. 7 The LORD God of heaven, which took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence. 8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again. 9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed; for all the goods of his master *were* in his hand: and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor. 11 And he made *his* camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water at the time of the evening, *even* the time that *women* go out to draw *water*. 12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, send me good speed *this* day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham. 13 Behold, I stand *here* by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water: 14 and let it come to pass, *that* the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: *let the same be* she *that* thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed



↵

kindness unto my master. 15 And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder. 16 And the damsel *was* very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up. 17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher. 18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink. 19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw *water* for thy camels also, until they have done drinking. 20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels. 21 And the man wondering at her held his peace, to wit whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not. 22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden earring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *shekels* weight of gold; 23 and said, Whose daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room *in* thy father's house for us to lodge in? 24 And she said unto him, I *am* the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor. 25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in. 26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD. 27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I *being* in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my master's brethren. 28 And the damsel ran, and told *them of* her mother's house these



↵

things. 29 And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well. 30 And it came to pass, when he saw the earring and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and behold, he stood by the camels at the well. 31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels. 32 And the man came into the house: and he ungirded *his* camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that *were* with him. 33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on. 34 And he said, I *am* Abraham's servant. 35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and menservants, and maidservants, and camels, and asses. 36 And Sarah my master's wife bare a son to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath. 37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell: 38 but thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son. 39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me. 40 And he said unto me, The LORD, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house: 41 then shalt thou be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my



↵

oath. 42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go: 43 behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, *that when* the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink; 44 and she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let* the same *be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my master's son. 45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water:* and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee. 46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also. 47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter *art* thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands. 48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son. 49 And now if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left. 50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good. 51 Behold, Rebekah *is* before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken. 52 And it came to pass, that, when Abraham's servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing himself* to the earth. 53 And the servant

brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things. 54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that *were* with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away unto my master. 55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us *a few* days, at the least ten; after *that* she shall go. 56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master. 57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and inquire at her mouth. 58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go. 59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men. 60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou *art* our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

61 And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way. 62 And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south country. 63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels *were* coming. 64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel. 65 For she had said unto the servant, What man *is* this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It *is* my master: therefore she took a vail, and covered herself. 66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done. 67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and

she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's *death*.

## Genesis 25

1 Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name *was* Keturah. 2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. 3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim. 4 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah. All these *were* the children of Keturah. 5 And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac. 6 But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto the east country. 7 And these *are* the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years. 8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of years;* and was gathered to his people. 9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre; 10 the field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife. 11 And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac; and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham: 13 and these *are* the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: the firstborn of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, 14 and Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa, 15 Hadar,



↵

and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah: 16 these *are* the sons of Ishmael, and these *are* their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations. 17 And these *are* the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost and died; and was gathered unto his people. 18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: *and* he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: Abraham begat Isaac: 20 and Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian. 21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived. 22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If *it be* so, why *am* I thus? And she went to inquire of the LORD. 23 And the LORD said unto her,

> Two nations *are* in thy womb,
> And two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels;
> And *the one* people shall be stronger than *the other* people;
> And the elder shall serve the younger.

24 And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, *there were* twins in her womb. 25 And the first came out red, all over like a hairy garment; and they called his name Esau. 26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esau's heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac *was* threescore years old when she bare them. 27 And the boys grew: and Esau was a

cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob *was* a plain man, dwelling in tents. 28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of *his* venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he *was* faint: 30 and Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red *pottage;* for I *am* faint: therefore was his name called Edom. 31 And Jacob said, Sell me *this* day thy birthright. 32 And Esau said, Behold, I *am* at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me? 33 And Jacob said, Swear to me *this* day; and he sware to him: and he sold his birthright unto Jacob. 34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

## Genesis 26

1 And there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistims unto Gerar. 2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of: 3 sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father; 4 and I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; 5 because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws. 6 And Isaac dwelt in Gerar: 7 and the men of the place asked *him* of his wife; and he said, She *is* my

sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she *was* fair to look upon. 8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac *was* sporting with Rebekah his wife. 9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, She *is* my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her. 10 And Abimelech said, What *is* this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us. 11 And Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death. 12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundredfold: and the LORD blessed him. 13 And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great: 14 for he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants: and the Philistims envied him. 15 For all the wells which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them *with* earth. 16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us; for thou art much mightier than we.

17 And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there. 18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them. 19 And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well

of springing water. 20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water *is* ours: and he called the name of the well Esek; because they strove with him. 21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it Sitnah. 22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land. 23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba. 24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I *am* with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake. 25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well. 26 Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath *one* of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his army. 27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you? 28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, *even* betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee; 29 that thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou *art* now the blessed of the LORD. 30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink. 31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace. 32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which

they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water. 33 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of the city *is* Beer-sheba unto this day. 34 And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite: 35 which were a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

## Genesis 27

1 And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, *here am* I. 2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death: 3 now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me *some* venison; 4 and make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die. 5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, *and* to bring *it*. 6 And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying, 7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death. 8 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice according to *that* which I command thee. 9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth: 10 and thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death. 11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is* a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man: 12 my father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a

# Genesis

curse upon me, and not a blessing. 13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me *be* thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*. 14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved. 15 And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son: 16 and she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck: 17 and she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob. 18 And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my son? 19 And Jacob said unto his father, I *am* Esau thy firstborn; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me. 20 And Isaac said unto his son, How *is* it *that* thou hast found *it so* quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought *it* to me. 21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou *be* my very son Esau or not. 22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacob's voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau. 23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: so he blessed him. 24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? And he said, I *am*. 25 And he said, Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank. 26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son. 27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed

him, and said,

See, the smell of my son
*is* as the smell of a field
which the LORD hath
blessed:
28 Therefore God give thee of
the dew of heaven,
And the fatness of the
earth,
And plenty of corn and
wine:
29 Let people serve thee,
And nations bow down to
thee:
Be lord over thy brethren,
And let thy mother's sons
bow down to thee:
Cursed *be* every one that
curseth thee,
And blessed *be* he that
blesseth thee.

30 And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting. 31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought *it* unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me. 32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy son, thy firstborn Esau. 33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, *and* he shall be blessed. 34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, *even* me also, O my father. 35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing. 36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not

reserved a blessing for me? 37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son? 38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, and wept. 39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him,

Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth,
And of the dew of heaven from above;
40 And by thy sword shalt thou live,
And shalt serve thy brother;
And it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion,
That thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 And Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I slay my brother Jacob. 42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee. 43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran; 44 and tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away; 45 until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both *in* one day? 46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of

Heth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

## Genesis 28

1 And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan. 2 Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother. 3 And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people; 4 and give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham. 5 And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother. 6 When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan; 7 and that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram; 8 and Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father; 9 then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abraham's son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran. 11 And he lighted upon a *certain* place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of *that* place, and put *them for* his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep. 12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the

top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it. 13 And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I *am* the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed; 14 and thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. 15 And behold, I *am* with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of. 16 And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place; and I knew *it* not. 17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful *is* this place! this *is* none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven. 18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put *for* his pillows, and set it up *for* a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it. 19 And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of *that* city *was called* Luz at the first. 20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, 21 so that I come again to my father's house in peace; then shall the LORD be my God: 22 and this stone, which I have set *for* a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

## Genesis 29

1 Then Jacob went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the east. 2 And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well



↵

they watered the flocks: and a great stone *was* upon the well's mouth. 3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in his place. 4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence *be* ye? And they said, Of Haran *are* we. 5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*. 6 And he said unto them, *Is* he well? And they said, *He is* well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep. 7 And he said, Lo, *it is* yet high day, neither *is it* time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go *and* feed *them*. 8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep. 9 And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep: for she kept them. 10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother. 11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept. 12 And Jacob told Rachel that he *was* her father's brother, and that he *was* Rebekah's son: and she ran and told her father. 13 And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things. 14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou *art* my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him the space of a month. 15 And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou *art* my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall* thy

wages *be?* 16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel. 17 Leah was tender eyed; but Rachel was beautiful and well favoured. 18 And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter. 19 And Laban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me. 20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him *but* a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 And Jacob said unto Laban, Give *me* my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go in unto her. 22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast. 23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her. 24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah Zilpah his maid *for* a handmaid. 25 And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it *was* Leah: and he said to Laban, What *is* this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me? 26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the firstborn. 27 Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years. 28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife *also*. 29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid to be her maid. 30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

31 And when the LORD saw that Leah *was* hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel *was* barren. 32 And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name

Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me. 33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also: and she called his name Simeon. 34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now *this* time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi. 35 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name Judah; and left bearing.

## Genesis 30

1 And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no *children*, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die. 2 And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, *Am* I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb? 3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her. 4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her. 5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son. 6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan. 7 And Bilhah Rachel's maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son. 8 And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali. 9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife. 10 And Zilpah Leah's maid bare Jacob a son. 11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad. 12 And Zilpah Leah's maid bare

Jacob a second son. 13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name Asher. 14 And Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes. 15 And she said unto her, *Is it* a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy son's mandrakes. 16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night. 17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son. 18 And Leah said, God hath given *me* my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar. 19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son. 20 And Leah said, God hath endued me with a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun. 21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah. 22 And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb. 23 And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach: 24 and she called his name Joseph; and said, The LORD shall add to me another son.

25 And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country. 26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest

my service which I have done thee. 27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry: for* I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake. 28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give *it*. 29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me. 30 For *it was* little which thou hadst before I *came*, and it is *now* increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also? 31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock: 32 I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and *of such* shall be my hire. 33 So shall my righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that *is* not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that *shall be counted* stolen with me. 34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word. 35 And he removed that day the he goats that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the she goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his sons. 36 And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

37 And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel and chesnut tree; and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which *was* in the rods. 38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the

gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink. 39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ringstraked, speckled, and spotted. 40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban; and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Laban's cattle. 41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods. 42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's. 43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattle, and maidservants, and menservants, and camels, and asses.

## Genesis 31

1 And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our father's; and of *that* which *was* of our father's hath he gotten all this glory. 2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him as before. 3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee. 4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock, 5 and said unto them, I see your father's countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before; but the God of my father hath been with me. 6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father. 7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me. 8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus,



↵

The ringstraked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattle ringstraked. 9 Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given *them* to me. 10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattle *were* ringstraked, speckled, and grisled. 11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Jacob: And I said, Here *am* I. 12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle *are* ringstraked, speckled, and grisled: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee. 13 I *am* the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred. 14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, *Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house? 15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money. 16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours, and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels; 18 and he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan. 19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images that *were* her father's. 20 And Jacob stale away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled. 21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead. 22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.



↵

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead. 24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad. 25 Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead. 26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives taken with the sword? 27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp? 28 and hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing. 29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad. 30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my gods? 31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me. 32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what *is* thine with me, and take *it* to thee. For Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them. 33 And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the two maidservants' tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent. 34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban

searched all the tent, but found *them* not. 35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women *is* upon me. And he searched, but found not the images. 36 And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespass? what *is* my sin, that thou hast *so* hotly pursued after me? 37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? set *it* here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both. 38 This twenty years *have* I *been* with thee; thy ewes and thy she goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten. 39 That which was torn *of beasts* I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, *whether* stolen by day, or stolen by night. 40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes. 41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and thou hast changed my wages ten times. 42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight. 43 And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, *These* daughters *are* my daughters, and *these* children *are* my children, and *these* cattle *are* my cattle, and all that thou seest *is* mine: and what can I do *this* day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born? 44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee. 45 And Jacob took a stone,

and set it up *for* a pillar. 46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made a heap: and they did eat there upon the heap. 47 And Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed. 48 And Laban said, This heap *is* a witness between me and thee *this* day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed; 49 and Mizpah; for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another. 50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives beside my daughters, no man *is* with us; see, God *is* witness betwixt me and thee. 51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee; 52 this heap *be* witness, and *this* pillar *be* witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm. 53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac. 54 Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount. 55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

## Genesis 32

1 And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him. 2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This *is* God's host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim. 3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom. 4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed *there*

until now: 5 and I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and menservants, and womenservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight. 6 And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him. 7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed: and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands; 8 and said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the *other* company which is left shall escape. 9 And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee: 10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two bands. 11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, *and* the mother with the children. 12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude. 13 And he lodged there that *same* night; and took of that which came to his hand a present for Esau his brother; 14 two hundred she goats, and twenty he goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams, 15 thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she asses, and ten foals. 16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove. 17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose



↵

*art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee? 18 then thou shalt say, *They be* thy servant Jacob's; it *is* a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold, also he *is* behind us. 19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you find him. 20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob *is* behind us. For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of me. 21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company. 22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two womenservants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok. 23 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day. 25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him. 26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me. 27 And he said unto him, What *is* thy name? And he said, Jacob. 28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed. 29 And Jacob asked *him*, and said, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore *is* it *that* thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there. 30 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved. 31 And as he passed over Penuel the sun rose upon him, and he halted

upon his thigh. 32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not *of* the sinew which shrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew that shrank.

## Genesis 33

1 And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids. 2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost. 3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother. 4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept. 5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who *are* those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant. 6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves. 7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves. 8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, *These are* to find grace in the sight of my lord. 9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; keep that thou hast unto thyself. 10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me. 11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough. And he urged him, and he took *it*.



↵

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee. 13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me: and if *men* should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die. 14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord unto Seir. 15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me. And he said, What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord. 16 So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir. 17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him a house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth. 18 And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which *is* in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city. 19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred pieces of money. 20 And he erected there an altar, and called it El-Elohe-Israel.

## Genesis 34

1 And Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land. 2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her. 3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake kindly unto the damsel. 4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife. 5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter: now his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jacob held his peace until they were

come. 6 And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him. 7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard *it:* and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done. 8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife. 9 And make ye marriages with us, *and* give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you. 10 And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you; dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein. 11 And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give. 12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife. 13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister: 14 and they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for that *were* a reproach unto us: 15 but in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumcised; 16 then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people. 17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone. 18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamor's son. 19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and he *was* more honourable than all the house of his father. 20 And Hamor and

Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying, 21 These men *are* peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters. 22 Only herein will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised. 23 *Shall* not their cattle and their substance and every beast of theirs *be* ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us. 24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city. 25 And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males. 26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went out. 27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister. 28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field, 29 and all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house. 30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites and the Perizzites: and I *being* few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house. 31 And they said, Should he

deal with our sister as with a harlot?

## Genesis 35

1 And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother. 2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that *were* with him, Put away the strange gods that *are* among you, and be clean, and change your garments: 3 and let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went. 4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and *all their* earrings which *were* in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which *was* by Shechem. 5 And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob. 6 So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan, that *is*, Beth-el, he and all the people that *were* with him. 7 And he built there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el: because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother. 8 But Deborah Rebekah's nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el under an oak: and the name of it was called Allon-bachuth. 9 And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him. 10 And God said unto him, Thy name *is* Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel. 11 And God said unto him, I *am* God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins; 12 and the land which I

gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land. 13 And God went up from him in the place where he talked with him. 14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon. 15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour. 17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also. 18 And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing (for she died) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin. 19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Beth-lehem. 20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that *is* the pillar of Rachel's grave unto *this* day. 21 And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar. 22 And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve: 23 the sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacob's firstborn, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun: 24 the sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin: 25 and the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali: 26 and the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; Gad, and Asher: these *are* the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram. 27 And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah, which *is* Hebron, where Abraham and Isaac sojourned. 28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years. 29 And Isaac

gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, *being* old and full of days: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

## Genesis 36

1 Now these *are* the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom. 2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite; 3 and Bashemath Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebajoth. 4 And Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz; and Bashemath bare Reuel; 5 and Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these *are* the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan. 6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan; and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob. 7 For their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them because of their cattle. 8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau *is* Edom.

9 And these *are* the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites in mount Seir: 10 these *are* the names of Esau's sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau. 11 And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz. 12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these *were* the sons of Adah Esau's wife. 13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath Esau's wife. 14 And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esau's

wife: and she bare to Esau Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.
15 These *were* dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the firstborn *son* of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz, 16 duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz in the land of Edom; these *were* the sons of Adah.
17 And these *are* the sons of Reuel Esau's son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel in the land of Edom; these *are* the sons of Bashemath Esau's wife. 18 And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah Esau's wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife.
19 These *are* the sons of Esau, who *is* Edom, and these *are* their dukes.

20 These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, 21 and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.
22 And the children of Lotan were Hori and Hemam; and Lotan's sister *was* Timna.
23 And the children of Shobal *were* these; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.
24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon; both Aiah, and Anah: this *was that* Anah that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.
25 And the children of Anah *were* these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.
26 And these *are* the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
27 The children of Ezer *are* these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.
28 The children of Dishan *are* these; Uz, and Aran.
29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke

Anah, 30 duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned *any* king over the children of Israel. 32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah. 33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. 34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead. 35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith. 36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead. 37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth *by* the river reigned in his stead. 38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. 39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau; and his wife's name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab. 40 And these *are* the names of the dukes *that came* of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth, 41 duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon, 42 duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar, 43 duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: he *is* Esau the father of the Edomites.

## Genesis 37

1 And Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan. 2 These *are* the generations of Jacob. Joseph, *being* seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad *was* with the sons of Bilhah, and with

the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.
3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he *was* the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours. 4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him. 5 And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren: and they hated him yet the more. 6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed: 7 for, behold, we *were* binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf. 8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words. 9 And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me. 10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth? 11 And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying.

12 And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem. 13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here *am* I. 14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him

out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem. 15 And a *certain* man found him, and behold, *he was* wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou? 16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks*. 17 And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard *them* say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan. 18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him. 19 And they said one to another. Behold, this dreamer cometh. 20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, *Some* evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams. 21 And Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him. 22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him, that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again. 23 And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, *his* coat of many colours that *was* on him; 24 and they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it. 25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead with their camels bearing spicery and balm and myrrh, going to carry *it* down to Egypt. 26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood? 27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* our brother *and* our flesh. And his brethren were content. 28 Then there passed by

Midianites merchantmen; and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt. 29 And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joseph *was* not in the pit; and he rent his clothes. 30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child *is* not; and I, whither shall I go? 31 And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood; 32 and they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought *it* to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it *be* thy son's coat or no. 33 And he knew it, and said, *It is* my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces. 34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days. 35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him. 36 And the Medanites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, *and* captain of the guard.

## Genesis 38

1 And it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah. 2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name *was* Shuah; and he took her, and went in unto her. 3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name Er. 4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan. 5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him. 6 And Judah took a wife for Er his firstborn, whose name *was*

Tamar. 7 And Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him. 8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother. 9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled *it* on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother. 10 And *the thing* which he did displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also. 11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow *at* thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown: for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren *did*. And Tamar went and dwelt *in* her father's house. 12 And in process of time the daughter of Shuah Judah's wife died; and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite. 13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold thy father in law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep. 14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped herself, and sat in an open place, which *is* by the way to Timnath; for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife. 15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be a harlot; because she had covered her face. 16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law:) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me? 17 And he said, I will send *thee* a kid from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge, till thou send *it?* 18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that *is* in thine hand. And he gave *it*

her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him. 19 And she arose, and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood. 20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not. 21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where *is* the harlot, that *was* openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*. 22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, *that* there was no harlot in this *place*. 23 And Judah said, Let her take *it* to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her. 24 And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also, behold, she *is* with child by whoredom. And Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt. 25 When she *was* brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man, whose these *are, am* I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose *are* these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff. 26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son. And he knew her again no more. 27 And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins *were* in her womb. 28 And it came to pass, when she travailed, that *the one* put out *his* hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first. 29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez. 30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his

name was called Zarah.

## Genesis 39

1 And Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither. 2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian. 3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and *that* the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand. 4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand. 5 And it came to pass from the time *that* he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field. 6 And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph was *a* goodly *person*, and well favoured. 7 And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, Lie with me. 8 But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand; 9 *there is* none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God? 10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her. 11 And it came to pass about this time, that *Joseph* went into the house to do his business; and *there was* none of the men of

the house there within. 12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out. 13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth, 14 that she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in a Hebrew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice: 15 and it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out. 16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home. 17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me: 18 and it came to pass, as I lift up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out. 19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled. 20 And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the king's prisoners *were* bound: and he was there in the prison. 21 But the LORD was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison. 22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*. 23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand; because the LORD *was* with him, and *that* which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

## Genesis 40

1 And it came to pass after these things, *that* the butler of the king of Egypt and *his* baker had offended their lord

the king of Egypt. 2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two *of* his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers. 3 And he put them in ward *in* the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph *was* bound. 4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them: and they continued a season in ward. 5 And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which *were* bound in the prison. 6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they *were* sad. 7 And he asked Pharaoh's officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore look ye *so* sadly to day? 8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, *Do* not interpretations *belong* to God? tell me *them*, I pray you. 9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me; 10 and in the vine *were* three branches: and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes: 11 and Pharaoh's cup *was* in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand. 12 And Joseph said unto him, This *is* the interpretation of it: The three branches *are* three days: 13 yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler. 14 But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me

unto Pharaoh, and bring me
out of this house: 15 for indeed I
was stolen away out of the land
of the Hebrews: and here also
have I done nothing that they
should put me into the
dungeon. 16 When the chief
baker saw that the
interpretation was good, he
said unto Joseph, I also *was* in
my dream, and behold, *I had*
three white baskets on my
head: 17 and in the uppermost
basket *there was* of all *manner*
*of* bakemeats for Pharaoh; and
the birds did eat them out of the
basket upon my head. 18 And
Joseph answered and said,
This *is* the interpretation
thereof: The three baskets *are*
three days: 19 yet within three
days shall Pharaoh lift up thy
head from off thee, and shall
hang thee on a tree; and the
birds shall eat thy flesh from off
thee. 20 And it came to pass the
third day, *which was* Pharaoh's
birthday, that he made a feast
unto all his servants: and he
lifted up the head of the chief
butler and of the chief baker
among his servants. 21 And he
restored the chief butler unto
his butlership again; and he
gave the cup into Pharaoh's
hand: 22 but he hanged the
chief baker: as Joseph had
interpreted to them. 23 Yet did
not the chief butler remember
Joseph, but forgat him.

## Genesis 41

1 And it came to pass at
the end of two full years, that
Pharaoh dreamed: and
behold, he stood by the river.
2 And behold, there came up
out of the river seven well
favoured kine and fatfleshed;
and they fed in a meadow. 3
And behold, seven other kine
came up after them out of the
river, ill favoured and
leanfleshed; and stood by the
*other* kine upon the brink of
the river. 4 And the ill favoured
and leanfleshed kine did eat
up the seven well favoured
and fat kine. So Pharaoh
awoke. 5 And he slept and
dreamed the second time: and
behold, seven ears of corn



↵

came up upon one stalk, rank and good. 6 And behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east wind sprang up after them. 7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream. 8 And it came to pass in the morning that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh. 9 Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults *this* day: 10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward *in* the captain of the guard's house, *both* me and the chief baker: 11 and we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream. 12 And *there was* there with us a young man, a Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret. 13 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh. 15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* thou canst understand a dream to interpret it. 16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, *It is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace. 17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river: 18 and behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fatfleshed and well favoured; and they fed in a

meadow: 19 and behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill favoured and leanfleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness: 20 and the lean and the ill favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine: 21 and when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were still* ill favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke. 22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good: 23 and behold, seven ears, withered, thin, *and* blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them: 24 and the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* to me. 25 And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh *is* one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he *is* about to do. 26 The seven good kine *are* seven years; and the seven good ears *are* seven years: the dream *is* one. 27 And the seven thin and ill favoured kine that came up after them *are* seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind shall be seven years of famine. 28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God *is* about to do he sheweth unto Pharaoh. 29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt: 30 and there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land; 31 and the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it *shall be* very grievous. 32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; *it is* because the thing *is* established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass. 33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt. 34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let

him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth *part* of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years. 35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities. 36 And *that* food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine.

37 And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants. 38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the spirit of God *is?* 39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art:* 40 thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only *in* the throne will I be greater than thou. 41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt. 42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck; 43 and he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him *ruler* over all the land of Egypt. 44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I *am* Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt. 45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On. And Joseph went out over *all* the land of Egypt.

46 And Joseph *was* thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt. 47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls. 48

And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which *was* round about every city, laid he up in the same. 49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for *it was* without number. 50 And unto Joseph were born two sons before the years of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On bare unto him. 51 And Joseph called the name of the firstborn Manasseh: For God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house. 52 And the name of the second called he Ephraim: For God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 And the seven years of plenteousness, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended. 54 And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. 55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do. 56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt. 57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy *corn;* because that the famine was *so* sore in all lands.

## Genesis 42

1 Now when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another? 2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die. 3 And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in

Egypt. 4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him. 5 And the sons of Israel came to buy *corn* among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan. 6 And Joseph *was* the governor over the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him *with* their faces to the earth. 7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food. 8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him. 9 And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye *are* spies; to see the nakedness of the land you are come. 10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come. 11 We *are* all one man's sons; we *are* true *men*, thy servants are no spies. 12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land you are come. 13 And they said, Thy servants *are* twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest *is this* day with our father, and one *is* not. 14 And Joseph said unto them, That *is it* that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies: 15 hereby ye shall be proved: By the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither. 16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye *are* spies. 17 And he put them all together into ward three days. 18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; *for* I fear God: 19 if ye *be*

true *men*, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn *for* the famine of your houses: 20 but bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so. 21 And they said one to another, We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us. 22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also his blood is required. 23 And they knew not that Joseph understood *them;* for he spake unto them by an interpreter. 24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them *again*, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes. 25 Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks *with* corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence. 27 And as one *of them* opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money; for behold, it *was* in his sack's mouth. 28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart failed *them*, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What *is* this *that* God hath done unto us? 29 And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them; saying, 30 The man, *who is* the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country. 31 And we said unto him, We *are* true *men;* we are no spies: 32 we *be* twelve brethren, sons of our father; one *is* not, and the

youngest *is this* day with our father in the land of Canaan. 33 And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye *are* true *men;* leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take *food for* the famine of your households, and be gone: 34 and bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye *are* no spies, but *that* ye *are* true *men: so* will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land. 35 And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every man's bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid. 36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph *is* not, and Simeon *is* not, and ye will take Benjamin *away:* all these things are against me. 37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again. 38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

## Genesis 43

1 And the famine *was* sore in the land. 2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food. 3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you. 4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food: 5 but if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you. 6 And Israel said, Wherefore

dealt ye *so* ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother? 7 And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words: could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down? 8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, *and* also our little ones. 9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever: 10 for except we had lingered, surely now we had returned this second time. 11 And their father Israel said unto them, If *it must be* so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds: 12 and take double money in your hand; and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry *it* again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an oversight: 13 take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man: 14 and God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin. If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down *to* Egypt, and stood before Joseph. 16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring *these* men home, and slay, and make ready; for *these* men shall dine with me at noon. 17 And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men into Joseph's house. 18 And the men were afraid, because

they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time *are* we brought in; that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses. 19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him *at* the door of the house, 20 and said, O sir, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food: 21 and it came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every man's money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand. 22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks. 23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them. 24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave *them* water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender. 25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there. 26 And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth. 27 And he asked them of *their* welfare, and said, *Is* your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? *Is* he yet alive? 28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive. And they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance. 29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son. 30 And Joseph made haste; for

his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep; and he entered into *his* chamber, and wept there. 31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. 32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews, for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians. 33 And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another. 34 And he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drunk, and were merry with him.

## Genesis 44

1 And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth. 2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken. 3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses. 4 *And* when they were gone out of the city, *and* not *yet* far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good? 5 *Is* not this *it* in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in *so* doing. 6 And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these *same* words. 7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants



↵

should do according to this
thing: 8 behold, the money,
which we found in our sacks'
mouths, we brought again unto
thee out of the land of Canaan:
how then should we steal out of
thy lord's house silver or gold?
9 With whom *soever* of thy
servants it be found, both let
him die, and we also will be my
lord's bondmen. 10 And he
said, Now also *let* it *be*
according unto your words: he
with whom it is found shall be
my servant; and ye shall be
blameless. 11 Then they
speedily took down every man
his sack to the ground, and
opened every man his sack. 12
And he searched, *and* began at
the eldest, and left at the
youngest: and the cup was
found in Benjamin's sack. 13
Then they rent their clothes,
and laded every man his ass,
and returned to the city.

14 And Judah and his
brethren came to Joseph's
house; for he *was* yet there:
and they fell before him on the
ground. 15 And Joseph said
unto them, What deed *is* this
that ye have done? wot ye not
that such a man as I can
certainly divine? 16 And Judah
said, What shall we say unto
my lord? what shall we
speak? or how shall we clear
ourselves? God hath found
out the iniquity of thy servants:
behold, we *are* my lord's
servants, both we, and *he* also
with whom the cup is found. 17
And he said, God forbid that I
should do so: *but* the man in
whose hand the cup is found,
he shall be my servant; and as
for you, get you up in peace
unto your father. 18 Then
Judah came near unto him,
and said, O my lord, let thy
servant, I pray thee, speak a
word in my lord's ears, and let
not thine anger burn against
thy servant: for thou *art* even
as Pharaoh. 19 My lord asked
his servants, saying, Have ye
a father, or a brother? 20 And
we said unto my lord, We
have a father, an old man, and
a child of *his* old age, a little
one; and his brother is dead,

and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him. 21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him. 22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for *if* he should leave his father, *his father* would die. 23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more. 24 And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord. 25 And our father said, Go again, *and* buy us a little food. 26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother *be* with us. 27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sons:* 28 and the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since: 29 and if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave. 30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us; seeing that his life *is* bound up in *the lad's* life; 31 it shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave. 32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever. 33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren. 34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.

# Genesis 45

1 Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren. 2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard. 3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I *am* Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence. 4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I *am* Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt. 5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life. 6 For these two years *hath* the famine *been* in the land: and yet *there are* five years, *in* the which *there shall* neither *be* earing nor harvest. 7 And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance. 8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt. 9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not: 10 and thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast: 11 and there will I nourish thee; for yet *there are* five years of famine; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty. 12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you. 13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of

all that you have seen; and ye shall haste and bring down my father hither. 14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck. 15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 And the fame *thereof* was heard *in* Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants. 17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan; 18 and take your father and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land. 19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come. 20 Also regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours. 21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way. 22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment. 23 And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way. 24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way. 25 And they went up out of Egypt, and came *into* the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father, 26 and told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he *is* governor over all the land of Egypt. And *Jacob's* heart fainted, for he believed them not. 27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said

unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived: 28 and Israel said, *It is* enough; Joseph my son *is* yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

## Genesis 46

1 And Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac. 2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here *am* I. 3 And he said, I *am* God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation. 4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up *again:* and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes. 5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him. 6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him: 7 his sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 And these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's firstborn. 9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi. 10 And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman. 11 And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. 12 And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron and

Hamul. 13 And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron. 14 And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel. 15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters *were* thirty and three. 16 And the sons of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli. 17 And the sons of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel. 18 These *are* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter, and these she bare unto Jacob, *even* sixteen souls. 19 The sons of Rachel Jacob's wife; Joseph, and Benjamin. 20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On bare unto him. 21 And the sons of Benjamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard. 22 These *are* the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls *were* fourteen. 23 And the sons of Dan; Hushim. 24 And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem. 25 These *are* the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls *were* seven. 26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six; 27 and the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, *were* threescore and ten.

28 And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen. 29 And Joseph made

ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himself unto him; and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while. 30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive. 31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me; 32 and the men *are* shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have. 33 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What *is* your occupation? 34 that ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle from our youth even until now, both we, *and* also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

## Genesis 47

1 Then Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they *are* in the land of Goshen. 2 And he took some of his brethren, *even* five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh. 3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What *is* your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants *are* shepherds, both we, *and* also our fathers. 4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; for the famine *is* sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen. 5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father

and thy brethren are come unto thee: 6 the land of Egypt *is* before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest *any* man of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattle. 7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh. 8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old *art* thou? 9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage. 10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh. 11 And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded. 12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, *with* bread, according to *their* families.

13 And *there was* no bread in all the land; for the famine *was* very sore, so that the land of Egypt and *all* the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine. 14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house. 15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth. 16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail. 17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave

them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses: and he fed them with bread for all their cattle for that year. 18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also had our herds of cattle; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands: 19 wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate. 20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaoh's. 21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of Egypt even to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of the priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands. 23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you *this* day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land. 24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that you shall give the fifth *part* unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones. 25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants. 26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, *that* Pharaoh should have the fifth *part;* except the land of the priests only, *which* became not Pharaoh's.

27 And Israel dwelt in the

land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen; and they had possession therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly. 28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years. 29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt: 30 but I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their buryingplace. And he said, I will do as thou hast said. 31 And he said, Swear unto me. And he sware unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

## Genesis 48

1 And it came to pass after these things, that *one* told Joseph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim. 2 And *one* told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed. 3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me, 4 and said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee *for* an everlasting possession. 5 And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine; as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine. 6 And thy issue, which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, *and* shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance. 7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land



↵

of Canaan in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath; the same *is* Beth-lehem. 8 And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who *are* these? 9 And Joseph said unto his father, They *are* my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them. 10 Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, *so that* he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them. 11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed. 12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth. 13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israel's right hand, and brought *them* near unto him. 14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraim's head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh *was* the firstborn. 15 And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day, 16 the Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth. 17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head. 18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the firstborn; put thy right hand

upon his head. 19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it:* he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations. 20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh. 21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers. 22 Moreover I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

## Genesis 49

1 And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you *that* which shall befall you in the last days.

2 Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob;
And hearken unto Israel your father.
3 Reuben, thou *art* my firstborn,
My might, and the beginning of my strength,
The excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:
4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel;
Because thou wentest up to thy father's bed;
Then defiledst thou *it:* he went up to my couch.
5 Simeon and Levi *are* brethren;
Instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.
6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret;
Unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united:
For in their anger they slew a man,
And in their selfwill they

digged down a wall.
7 Cursed *be* their anger, for *it*
*was* fierce;
And their wrath, for it was
cruel:
I will divide them in Jacob,
And scatter them in Israel.
8 Judah, thou *art he* whom thy
brethren shall praise:
Thy hand *shall be* in the
neck of thine enemies;
Thy father's children shall
bow down before thee.
9 Judah *is* a lion's whelp:
From the prey, my son,
thou art gone up:
He stooped down, he
couched as a lion,
And as an old lion; who
shall rouse him up?
10 The sceptre shall not
depart from Judah,
Nor a lawgiver from
between his feet,
Until Shiloh come;
And unto him *shall* the
gathering of the people *be*.
11 Binding his foal unto the
vine,
And his ass's colt unto the
choice vine;
He washed his garments
in wine,
And his clothes in the
blood of grapes:
12 *His* eyes *shall be* red with
wine,
And *his* teeth white with
milk.
13 Zebulun shall dwell at the
haven of the sea;
And he *shall be* for a
haven of ships;
And his border *shall be*
unto Zidon.
14 Issachar *is* a strong ass
Couching down between
two burdens:
15 And he saw that rest *was*
good,
And the land that *it was*
pleasant;
And bowed his shoulder
to bear,
And became a servant
unto tribute.
16 Dan shall judge his
people,
As one of the tribes of
Israel.
17 Dan shall be a serpent by
the way,

An adder in the path,
That biteth the horse heels,
So that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

19 Gad, a troop shall overcome him:
But he shall overcome at the last.

20 Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat,
And he shall yield royal dainties.

21 Naphtali *is* a hind let loose:
He giveth goodly words.

22 Joseph *is* a fruitful bough,
*Even* a fruitful bough by a well;
*Whose* branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have sorely grieved him,
And shot *at him*, and hated him:

24 But his bow abode in strength,
And the arms of his hands were made strong
By the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob;
(From thence *is* the shepherd, the stone of Israel:)

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who shall help thee;
And *by* the Almighty, who shall bless thee
*With* blessings of heaven above,
Blessings of the deep that lieth under,
Blessings of the breasts, and of the womb:

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors
Unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills:
They shall be on the head of Joseph,
And on the crown of the head of him *that was* separate from his brethren.

27 Benjamin shall ravin *as* a wolf:
In the morning he shall devour the prey,

And at night he shall
divide the spoil.

28 All these *are* the twelve tribes of Israel: and this *is it* that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them. 29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I *am to be* gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite, 30 in the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite for a possession of a buryingplace. 31 There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah. 32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that *is* therein *was* from the children of Heth. 33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

## Genesis 50

1 And Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him. 2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel. 3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed: and the Egyptians mourned for him threescore and ten days. 4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying, 5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again. 6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and

bury thy father, according as he made thee swear. 7 And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt, 8 and all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen. 9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company. 10 And they came to the threshingfloor of Atad, which *is* beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days. 11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This *is* a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-mizraim, which *is* beyond Jordan. 12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them: 13 for his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a buryingplace of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre. 14 And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him. 16 And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying, 17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph

wept when they spake unto him. 18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants. 19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God? 20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me; *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive. 21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

22 And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years. 23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third *generation:* the children also of Machir the son of Manasseh were brought up upon Joseph's knees. 24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. 25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence. 26 So Joseph died, *being* an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.


GENESIS
1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

# Exodus

The children of Israel, now living in Egypt, are forced into slavery. God prepares an Israelite named Moses to lead the people to freedom. The king is loath to let the slaves go, so God sends a series of plagues upon the Egyptians. Moses leads the Israelites through the Red Sea, which God miraculously parts for them, and to Mt. Sinai. Camped at Sinai, the Israelites receive the Law of God, including the Ten Commandments. The Law is the basis of a covenant between God and people He has rescued, with promised blessings for obedience. The people promise to uphold the covenant.

# Notes

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES

# EXODUS

Intro



## Exodus 1

1 NOW these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob. 2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, 3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin, 4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher. 5 And all the souls that came *out of* the loins of Jacob were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already*. 6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them. 8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph. 9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel *are* moe and mightier than we: 10 come on, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land. 11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses. 12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel. 13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour: 14 and they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, *was* with

rigour.

15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, of which the name of the one *was* Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah: 16 and he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see *them* upon the stools; if it *be* a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it *be* a daughter, then she shall live. 17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive. 18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men children alive? 19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women *are* not as the Egyptian women; for they *are* lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them. 20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty. 21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses. 22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

## Exodus 2

1 And there went a man of the house of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi. 2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he *was a* goodly *child*, she hid him three months. 3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid *it* in the flags by the river's brink. 4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him. 5 And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash *herself* at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent

her maid to fetch it. 6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This *is one* of the Hebrews' children. 7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee? 8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother. 9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give *thee* thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it. 10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting a Hebrew, *one* of his brethren. 12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that *there was* no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. 13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow? 14 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely *this* thing is known. 15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well. 16 Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock. 17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and

watered their flock. 18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How *is it that* you are come so soon to day? 19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock. 20 And he said unto his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is* it *that* ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread. 21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter. 22 And she bare *him* a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage. 24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. 25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto *them*.

## Exodus 3

1 Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb. 2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. 3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt. 4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here *am* I. 5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy ground. 6 Moreover he said, I

*am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God. 7 And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows; 8 and I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites. 9 Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them. 10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt. 11 And Moses said unto God, Who *am* I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt? 12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this *shall be* a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain. 13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? what shall I say unto them? 14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. 15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this *is* my name for ever,

and this *is* my memorial unto all generations. 16 Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt: 17 and I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey. 18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God. 19 And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand. 20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go. 21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty: 22 but every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

## Exodus 4

1 And Moses answered and said, But behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee. 2 And the LORD said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, A rod. 3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he

cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it. 4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand: 5 that they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee. 6 And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous as snow. 7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again; and plucked it out of his bosom, and behold, it was turned again as his *other* flesh. 8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign. 9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour *it upon* the dry *land:* and the water which thou takest out of the river shall become blood upon the dry *land*. 10 And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue. 11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD? 12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say. 13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou wilt send. 14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh

forth to meet thee: and when
he seeth thee, he will be glad in
his heart. 15 And thou shalt
speak unto him, and put words
in his mouth: and I will be with
thy mouth, and with his mouth,
and will teach you what ye shall
do. 16 And he shall be thy
spokesman unto the people:
and he shall be, *even* he shall
be to thee instead of a mouth,
and thou shalt be to him
instead of God. 17 And thou
shalt take this rod in thine
hand, wherewith thou shalt do
signs. 18 And Moses went and
returned to Jethro his father in
law, and said unto him, Let me
go, I pray thee, and return unto
my brethren which *are* in
Egypt, and see whether they
be yet alive. And Jethro said to
Moses, Go in peace. 19 And the
LORD said unto Moses in
Midian, Go, return *into* Egypt:
for all the men are dead which
sought thy life. 20 And Moses
took his wife and his sons, and
set them upon an ass, and he
returned to the land of Egypt:
and Moses took the rod of God
in his hand. 21 And the LORD
said unto Moses, When thou
goest to return into Egypt, see
that thou do all *those* wonders
before Pharaoh, which I have
put in thine hand: but I will
harden his heart, that he shall
not let the people go. 22 And
thou shalt say unto Pharaoh,
Thus saith the LORD, Israel *is*
my son, *even* my firstborn: 23
and I say unto thee, Let my
son go, that he may serve me:
and *if* thou refuse to let him
go, behold, I will slay thy son,
*even* thy firstborn.

24 And it came to pass by
the way in the inn, that the
LORD met him, and sought to
kill him. 25 Then Zipporah took
a sharp stone, and cut off the
foreskin of her son, and cast *it*
at his feet, and said, Surely a
bloody husband *art* thou to
me. 26 So he let him go: then
she said, A bloody husband
*thou art*, because of the
circumcision. 27 And the
LORD said to Aaron, Go into
the wilderness to meet Moses.
And he went, and met him in

the mount of God, and kissed him. 28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him. 29 And Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel: 30 and Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people. 31 And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

## Exodus 5

1 And afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness. 2 And Pharaoh said, Who *is* the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go. 3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword. 4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens. 5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burdens. 6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying, 7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves. 8 And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them; you shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go *and* sacrifice to our God. 9 Let

there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words. 10 And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw. 11 Go ye, get you straw where you can find *it:* yet not ought of your work *shall be* diminished. 12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt to gather stubble instead of straw. 13 And the taskmasters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfil your works, *your* daily tasks, as when there was straw. 14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick both yesterday and to day, as heretofore? 15 Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants? 16 *There is* no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants *are* beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people. 17 But he said, Ye *are* idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye say, Let us go *and* do sacrifice to the LORD. 18 Go therefore now, *and* work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks. 19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see *that* they *were* in evil *case*, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *ought* from your bricks of *your* daily task. 20 And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh: 21 and they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because you have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said,

Lord, wherefore hast thou *so* evil entreated this people? why *is* it *that* thou hast sent me? 23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

## Exodus 6

1 Then the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land. 2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I *am* the LORD: 3 and I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* God Almighty, but *by* my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them. 4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers. 5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant. 6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I *am* the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments: 7 and I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. 8 And I will bring you in unto the land, *concerning* the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you *for* an heritage: I *am* the LORD. 9 And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of

Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land. 12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who *am* of uncircumcised lips? 13 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 These *be* the heads of their fathers' houses: The sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these *be* the families of Reuben. 15 And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these *are* the families of Simeon. 16 And these *are* the names of the sons of Levi according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the years of the life of Levi *were* an hundred thirty and seven years. 17 The sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families. 18 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the years of the life of Kohath *were* an hundred thirty and three years. 19 And the sons of Merari; Mahali and Mushi: these *are* the families of Levi according to their generations. 20 And Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram *were* an hundred and thirty and seven years. 21 And the sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri. 22 And the sons of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri. 23 And Aaron took him Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. 24 And the sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and

Abiasaph: these *are* the families of the Korhites. 25 And Eleazar Aaron's son took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him Phinehas: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites according to their families. 26 *These are* that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their armies. 27 *These are* they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: *these are* that Moses and Aaron.

28 And it came to pass on the day *when* the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt, 29 that the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I *am* the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee. 30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I *am* of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

## Exodus 7

1 And the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet. 2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land. 3 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt. 4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments. 5 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them. 6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they. 7 And Moses *was* fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three

years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast *it* before Pharaoh, *and* it shall become a serpent. 10 And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent. 11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments. 12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods. 13 And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart *is* hardened, he refuseth to let the people go. 15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand. 16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear. 17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine hand upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they shall be turned to blood. 18 And the fish that *is* in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall lothe to drink of the water of the river. 19 And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out

thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and *that* there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels of* wood, and in *vessels of* stone. 20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lift up the rod, and smote the waters that *were* in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that *were* in the river were turned to blood. 21 And the fish that *was* in the river died; and the river stunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt. 22 And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the Lord had said. 23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also. 24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river *for* water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river. 25 And seven days were fulfilled, after *that* the LORD had smitten the river.

## Exodus 8

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me. 2 And if thou refuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs: 3 and the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneadingtroughs: 4 and the frogs shall come up *both* on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants. 5 And the LORD

spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt. 6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt. 7 And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt. 8 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD. 9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Glory over me: when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, *that* they may remain in the river only? 10 And he said, To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like unto the LORD our God. 11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only. 12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the LORD because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh. 13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields. 14 And they gathered them together upon heaps: and the land stank. 15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt. 17 And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his

rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man, and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt. 18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast. 19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me. 21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms *of flies* upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms *of flies*, and also the ground whereon they *are*. 22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms *of flies* shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth. 23 And I will put a division between my people and thy people: to morrow shall this sign be. 24 And the LORD did so; and there came a grievous swarm *of flies* into the house of Pharaoh, and *into* his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm *of flies*. 25 And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land. 26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us? 27 We will go three days' journey into the wilderness, and

sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall command us. 28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only you shall not go very far away: intreat for me. 29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the swarms *of flies* may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD. 30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD. 31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms *of flies* from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one. 32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

## Exodus 9

1 Then the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. 2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still, 3 behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which *is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain. 4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the children's of Israel. 5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land. 6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one. 7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites

dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh. 9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt. 10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it *up* toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beast. 11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians. 12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. 14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth. 15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth. 16 And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew *in* thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth. 17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that *thou* wilt not let them go? 18 Behold, to morrow about *this* time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even

until now. 19 Send therefore
now, *and* gather thy cattle, and
all that thou hast in the field; *for*
*upon* every man and beast
which shall be found in the
field, and shall not be brought
home, the hail shall come down
upon them, and they shall die.
20 He that feared the word of
the LORD amongst the
servants of Pharaoh made his
servants and his cattle flee into
the houses: 21 and he that
regarded not the word of the
LORD left his servants and his
cattle in the field. 22 And the
LORD said unto Moses,
Stretch forth thine hand toward
heaven, that there may be hail
in all the land of Egypt, upon
man, and upon beast, and
upon every herb of the field,
throughout the land of Egypt. 23
And Moses stretched forth his
rod toward heaven: and the
LORD sent thunder and hail,
and the fire ran along upon the
ground; and the LORD rained
hail upon the land of Egypt. 24
So there was hail, and fire
mingled with the hail, very
grievous, such as there was
none like it in all the land of
Egypt since it became a
nation. 25 And the hail smote
throughout all the land of
Egypt all that *was* in the field,
both man and beast; and the
hail smote every herb of the
field, and brake every tree of
the field. 26 Only in the land of
Goshen, where the children of
Israel *were*, was there no hail.
27 And Pharaoh sent, and
called for Moses and Aaron,
and said unto them, I have
sinned *this* time: the LORD *is*
righteous, and I and my
people *are* wicked. 28 Intreat
the LORD (for *it is* enough)
that there be no *more* mighty
thunderings and hail; and I will
let you go, and ye shall stay
no longer. 29 And Moses said
unto him, As soon as I am
gone out of the city, I will
spread abroad my hands unto
the LORD; *and* the thunder
shall cease, neither shall there
be any more hail; that thou
mayest know how that the
earth *is* the LORD'S. 30 But as

for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God. 31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled. 32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten: for they *were* not grown up. 33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth. 34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants. 35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

## Exodus 10

1 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs before him: 2 and that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done amongst them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD. 3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me. 4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast: 5 and they shall cover the face of the earth, that *one* cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field: 6 and they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which

neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh. 7 And Pharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this *man* be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed? 8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: *but* who *are* they that shall go? 9 And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for we *must hold* a feast unto the LORD. 10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look *to it;* for evil *is* before you. 11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD; for that you did desire. And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence. 12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left. 13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all *that* night; *and* when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts. 14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous *were they;* before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such. 15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through

all the land of Egypt. 16 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you. 17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only *this* once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only. 18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD. 19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and cast them into the Red sea; there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt. 20 But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness *which* may be felt. 22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days: 23 they saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings. 24 And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you. 25 And Moses said, Thou must give us also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God. 26 Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not a hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither. 27 But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go. 28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in *that* day thou seest my face thou shalt die. 29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face

again no more.

## Exodus 11

1 (And the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether. 2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold. 3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man Moses *was* very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.) 4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt: 5 and all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, *even* unto the firstborn of the maidservant that *is* behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts. 6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more. 7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel. 8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger. 9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt. 10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his

land.

## Exodus 12

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, 2 This month *shall be* unto you the beginning of months: it *shall be* the first month of the year to you. 3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth *day* of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lamb for a house: 4 and if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take *it* according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb. 5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take *it* out from the sheep, or from the goats: 6 and ye shall keep it *up* until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening. 7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike *it* on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it. 8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it. 9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof. 10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. 11 And thus shall ye eat it; *with* your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it *is* the LORD'S passover. 12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I *am* the LORD. 13 And the blood

shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are:* and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt. 14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations; you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever. 15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel. 16 And in the first day *there shall be* a holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be a holy convocation to you; no *manner of* work shall be done in them, save *that* which every man must eat, that only may be done of you. 17 And ye shall observe the *feast of* unleavened bread; for in this selfsame day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever. 18 In the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even. 19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land. 20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb according to your families, and kill the passover. 22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip *it* in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the

blood that *is* in the bason; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning. 23 For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*. 24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever. 25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service. 26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service? 27 that ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORD'S passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped. 28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 And it came to pass, that at midnight the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that *was* in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle. 30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead. 31 And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said. 32 Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also. 33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out

of the land in haste; for they said, We *be* all dead *men*. 34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders. 35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: 36 and the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required*. And they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, beside children. 38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattle. 39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves *any* victual. 40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* four hundred and thirty years. 41 And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, *that* all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt. 42 It *is* a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This *is* the ordinance of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof: 44 but every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof. 45 A foreigner and a hired servant shall not eat thereof. 46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth *ought* of the flesh

abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break a bone thereof. 47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it. 48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof. 49 One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you. 50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they. 51 And it came to pass the selfsame day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

## Exodus 13

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Sanctify unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, *both* of man and of beast: it *is* mine. 3 And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, *in* which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place:* there shall no leavened bread be eaten. 4 *This* day came ye out in the month Abib. 5 And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month. 6 Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD. 7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters. 8 And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because

of that *which* the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt. 9 And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD'S law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt. 10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year. 11 And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee, 12 that thou shalt set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast; the males *shall be* the LORD'S. 13 And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem *it*, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the firstborn of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem. 14 And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What *is* this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage: 15 and it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the firstborn of my children I redeem. 16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Philistines, although that *was* near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt: 18 but God led the

people about, *through* the way of the wilderness of the Red sea: and the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt. 19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you. 20 And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness. 21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night: 22 he took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

## Exodus 14

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea. 3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in. 4 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did so. 5 And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us? 6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him: 7 and he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them. 8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of

Israel went out with a high
hand. 9 But the Egyptians
pursued after them (all the
horses *and* chariots of
Pharaoh, and his horsemen,
and his army) and overtook
them encamping by the sea,
beside Pi-hahiroth, before
Baal-zephon.

10 And when Pharaoh drew
nigh, the children of Israel lift
up their eyes, and behold, the
Egyptians marched after them;
and they were sore afraid: and
the children of Israel cried out
unto the LORD. 11 And they
said unto Moses, Because
*there were* no graves in Egypt,
hast thou taken us away to die
in the wilderness? wherefore
hast thou dealt thus with us, to
carry us forth out of Egypt? 12
*Is* not this the word that we did
tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let
us alone, that we may serve
the Egyptians? For *it had been*
better for us to serve the
Egyptians, than that we should
die in the wilderness. 13 And
Moses said unto the people,
Fear ye not, stand still, and see
the salvation of the LORD,
which he will shew to you to
day: for the Egyptians whom
ye have seen to day, ye shall
see them again no more for
ever. 14 The LORD shall fight
for you, and ye shall hold your
peace. 15 And the LORD said
unto Moses, Wherefore criest
thou unto me? speak unto the
children of Israel, that they go
forward: 16 but lift thou up thy
rod, and stretch out thine hand
over the sea, and divide it:
and the children of Israel shall
go on dry *ground* through the
midst of the sea. 17 And I,
behold, I will harden the
hearts of the Egyptians, and
they shall follow them: and I
will get me honour upon
Pharaoh, and upon all his
host, upon his chariots, and
upon his horsemen. 18 And
the Egyptians shall know that I
*am* the LORD, when I have
gotten me honour upon
Pharaoh, upon his chariots,
and upon his horsemen. 19
And the angel of God, which
went before the camp of

Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them: 20 and it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness *to them*, but it gave light by night *to these:* so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east wind all *that* night, and made the sea dry *land*, and the waters were divided. 22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry *ground:* and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. 23 And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, *even* all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. 24 And it came to pass, that in the morning watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians, 25 and took off their chariot wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians. 26 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen. 27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. 28 And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them. 29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry *land* in the midst of

the sea; and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. 30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore. 31 And Israel saw *that* great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

## Exodus 15

1 Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying,

I will sing unto the LORD,
for he hath triumphed gloriously:
The horse and his rider
hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD *is* my strength and song,
And he is become my salvation:
He *is* my God, and I will prepare him a habitation;
My father's God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of war:
The LORD *is* his name.

4 Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea:
His chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

5 The depths have covered them:
They sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power:
Thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee:
Thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together,

The floods stood upright as a heap,
*And* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.
9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake,
I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them;
I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.
10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them:
They sank as lead in the mighty waters.
11 Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, among the gods?
Who *is* like thee, glorious in holiness,
Fearful *in* praises, doing wonders?
12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand,
The earth swallowed them.
13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people *which* thou hast redeemed:
Thou hast guided *them* in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.
14 The people shall hear, *and* be afraid:
Sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.
15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed;
The mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them;
All the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.
16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them;
By the greatness of thine arm they shall be *as* still as a stone;
Till thy people pass over, O LORD,
Till the people pass over, *which* thou hast purchased.
17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance,
*In* the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in,

*In* the Sanctuary, O Lord,
*which* thy hands have
established.
18 The LORD shall reign for
ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Israel went on dry *land* in the midst of the sea. 20 And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances. 21 And Miriam answered them,

Sing ye to the LORD, for
he hath triumphed
gloriously;
The horse and his rider
hath he thrown into the
sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water. 23 And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they *were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah. 24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink? 25 And he cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, *which* when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them, 26 and said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of *these* diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I *am* the LORD that healeth thee. 27 And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm trees: and they encamped

there by the waters.

## Exodus 16

1 And they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which *is* between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt. 2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness: 3 and the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger. 4 Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no. 5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare *that* which they bring in; and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily. 6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt: 7 and in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what *are* we, that ye murmur against us? 8 And Moses said, *This shall be*, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not against us, but against the LORD. 9 And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the LORD: for he

hath heard your murmurings. 10 And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud. 11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled *with* bread; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God. 13 And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host. 14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness *there lay* a small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground. 15 And when the children of Israel saw *it*, they said one to another, It *is* manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat. 16 This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating, an omer for every man, *according to* the number of your persons; take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents. 17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less. 18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating. 19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning. 20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them. 21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted. 22 And it came to pass, *that* on

the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man:* and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. 23 And he said unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which you will bake *to day*, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning. 24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein. 25 And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day *is* a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field. 26 Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none. 27 And it came to pass, *that* there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none. 28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws? 29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day. 30 So the people rested on the seventh day. 31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it *was* like wafers *made* with honey. 32 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt. 33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations. 34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the

Testimony, to be kept. 35 And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan. 36 Now an omer *is* the tenth *part* of an ephah.

## Exodus 17

1 And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink. 2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD? 3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst? 4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me. 5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go. 6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel. 7 And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst us, or not?

8 Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim. 9 And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of

God in mine hand. 10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up *to* the top of the hill. 11 And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed. 12 But Moses' hands *were* heavy; and they took a stone, and put *it* under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun. 13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword. 14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this *for* a memorial in a book, and rehearse *it* in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven. 15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it Jehovah-nissi: 16 for he said, Because the LORD hath sworn *that* the LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation *to* generation.

## Exodus 18

1 When Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt; 2 then Jethro, Moses' father in law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her *back*, 3 and her two sons; of which the name of the one *was* Gershom; for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land: 4 and the name of the other *was* Eliezer; for the God of my father, *said he,* *was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh: 5 and Jethro, Moses' father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped *at* the mount of God: 6 and he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons

with her. 7 And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him; and they asked each other of *their* welfare; and they came into the tent. 8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, *and* all the travail that had come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them. 9 And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians. 10 And Jethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. 11 Now I know that the LORD *is* greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly *he was* above them. 12 And Jethro, Moses' father in law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father in law before God.

13 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning unto the evening. 14 And when Moses' father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What *is* this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even? 15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to inquire of God: 16 when they have a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between one and another, and I do make *them* know the statutes of God, and his laws. 17 And Moses' father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest *is* not good. 18 Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for *this* thing *is*

too heavy for thee; thou art not
able to perform it thyself alone.
19 Hearken now unto my voice,
I will give thee counsel, and
God shall be with thee: be thou
for the people to God-ward,
that thou mayest bring the
causes unto God: 20 and thou
shalt teach them ordinances
and laws, and shalt shew them
the way *wherein* they must
walk, and the work that they
must do. 21 Moreover thou
shalt provide out of all the
people able men, such as fear
God, men of truth, hating
covetousness; and place *such*
over them, *to be* rulers of
thousands, *and* rulers of
hundreds, rulers of fifties, and
rulers of tens: 22 and let them
judge the people at all
seasons: and it shall be, *that*
every great matter they shall
bring unto thee, but every small
matter they shall judge: so shall
it be easier for thyself, and they
shall bear *the burden* with thee.
23 If thou shalt do this thing,
and God command thee *so*,
then thou shalt be able to
endure, and all this people
shall also go to their place in
peace. 24 So Moses
hearkened to the voice of his
father in law, and did all that
he had said. 25 And Moses
chose able men out of all
Israel, and made them heads
over the people, rulers of
thousands, rulers of hundreds,
rulers of fifties, and rulers of
tens. 26 And they judged the
people at all seasons: the
hard causes they brought unto
Moses, but every small matter
they judged themselves. 27
And Moses let his father in law
depart; and he went his way
into his own land.

## Exodus 19

1 In the third month, when
the children of Israel were
gone forth out of the land of
Egypt, the same day came
they *into* the wilderness of
Sinai. 2 For they were
departed from Rephidim, and
were come *to* the desert of
Sinai, and had pitched in the
wilderness; and there Israel

camped before the mount. 3 And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel; 4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself. 5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth *is* mine: 6 and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel. 7 And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him. 8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD. 9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes, 11 and be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai. 12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, *that ye* go *not* up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death: 13 there shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the

mount. 14 And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes. 15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at *your* wives. 16 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp trembled. 17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount. 18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. 19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice. 20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *up* to the top of the mount; and Moses went up. 21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish. 22 And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, sanctify themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them. 23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it. 24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them. 25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

## Exodus 20

1 And God spake all these words, saying, 2 I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me. 4 Thou shalt not make unto thee *any* graven image, or any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth: 5 thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me; 6 and shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. 7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. 8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: 10 but the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates: 11 for *in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it. 12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. 13 Thou shalt not kill. 14 Thou shalt not commit adultery. 15 Thou shalt not steal. 16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour. 17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbour's.

18 And all the people saw

the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw *it*, they removed, and stood afar off. 19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die. 20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not. 21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God *was*. 22 And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven. 23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold. 24 An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee. 25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it *of* hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it. 26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

## Exodus 21

1 Now these *are* the judgments which thou shalt set before them. 2 If thou buy a Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing. 3 If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he *were* married, then his wife shall go out with him. 4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself. 5 And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:

6 then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever. 7 And if a man sell his daughter to be a maidservant, she shall not go out as the menservants do. 8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her. 9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters. 10 If he take him another *wife;* her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish. 11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death. 13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee. 14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die. 15 And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death. 16 And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death. 17 And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death. 18 And if men strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with *his* fist, and he die not, but keepeth *his* bed: 19 if he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote *him* be quit: only he shall pay *for* the loss of his time, and shall cause *him* to be thoroughly healed. 20 And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely punished. 21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall

not be punished: for he *is* his money. 22 If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart *from her*, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine. 23 And if *any* mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life, 24 eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, 25 burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe. 26 And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake. 27 And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox *shall be* quit. 29 But if the ox *were* wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death. 30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give *for* the ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him. 31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him. 32 If the ox shall push a manservant or a maidservant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels *of* silver, and the ox shall be stoned. 33 And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein; 34 the owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them; and the dead *beast* shall be his. 35 And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead *ox* also they shall divide. 36 Or *if* it be

known that the ox *hath* used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox; and the dead shall be his own.

## Exodus 22

1 If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep. 2 If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, *there shall* no blood *be shed* for him. 3 If the sun be risen upon him, *there shall be* blood *shed* for him; *for* he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft. 4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution. 6 If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed *therewith;* he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution. 7 If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, let him pay double. 8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbour's goods. 9 For all manner of trespass, *whether it be* for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost *thing*, which *another* challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; *and* whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour. 10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or

driven away, no man seeing *it:*
11 *then* shall an oath of the
LORD be between them both,
that he hath not put his hand
unto his neighbour's goods;
and the owner of it shall accept
*thereof*, and he shall not make
*it* good. 12 And if it be stolen
from him, he shall make
restitution unto the owner
thereof. 13 If it be torn in pieces,
*then* let him bring it *for* witness,
*and* he shall not make good
that which was torn. 14 And if a
man borrow *ought* of his
neighbour, and it be hurt, or
die, the owner thereof *being*
not with it, he shall surely make
*it* good. 15 *But* if the owner
thereof *be* with it, he shall not
make *it* good: if it *be* a hired
*thing*, it came for his hire.

16 And if a man entice a
maid that is not betrothed, and
lie with her, he shall surely
endow her to be his wife. 17 If
her father utterly refuse to give
her unto him, he shall pay
money according to the dowry
of virgins. 18 Thou shalt not
suffer a witch to live. 19
Whosoever lieth with a beast
shall surely be put to death. 20
He that sacrificeth unto *any*
god, save unto the LORD
only, he shall be utterly
destroyed.

21 Thou shalt neither vex a
stranger, nor oppress him: for
ye were strangers in the land
of Egypt. 22 Ye shall not afflict
any widow, or fatherless child.
23 If thou afflict them in any
wise, and they cry at all unto
me, I will surely hear their cry;
24 and my wrath shall wax hot,
and I will kill you with the
sword; and your wives shall
be widows, and your children
fatherless.

25 If thou lend money to
*any of* my people *that is* poor
by thee, thou shalt not be to
him as an usurer, neither shalt
thou lay upon him usury. 26 If
thou at all take thy neighbour's
raiment to pledge, thou shalt
deliver it unto him by that the
sun goeth down: 27 for that *is*
his covering only, it *is* his
raiment for his skin: wherein



↵

shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I *am* gracious.

28 Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people. 29 Thou shalt not delay *to offer the first of* thy ripe fruits, and *of* thy liquors: the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me. 30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me. 31 And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat *any* flesh *that is* torn *of beasts* in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

## Exodus 23

1 Thou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness. 2 Thou shalt not follow a multitude to *do* evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest *judgment:* 3 neither shalt thou countenance a poor *man* in his cause. 4 If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again. 5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him. 6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause. 7 Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked. 8 And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous. 9 Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof: 11 but the seventh *year* thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and



↵

what they leave the beasts of
the field shall eat. In like
manner thou shalt deal with thy
vineyard, *and* with thy
oliveyard. 12 Six days thou
shalt do thy work, and on the
seventh day thou shalt rest:
that thine ox and thine ass may
rest, and the son of thy
handmaid, and the stranger,
may be refreshed. 13 And in all
*things* that I have said unto you
be circumspect: and make no
mention of the name of other
gods, neither let it be heard out
of thy mouth.

14 Three times thou shalt
keep a feast unto me in the
year. 15 Thou shalt keep the
feast of unleavened bread:
thou shalt eat unleavened
bread seven days, as I
commanded thee, in the time
appointed of the month Abib;
for in it thou camest out from
Egypt: and none shall appear
before me empty: 16 and the
feast of harvest, the firstfruits of
thy labours, which thou hast
sown in the field: and the feast
of ingathering, *which is* in the
end of the year, when thou
hast gathered in thy labours
out of the field. 17 Three times
in the year all thy males shall
appear before the Lord GOD.
18 Thou shalt not offer the
blood of my sacrifice with
leavened bread; neither shall
the fat of my sacrifice remain
until the morning. 19 The first
of the firstfruits of thy land
thou shalt bring *into* the house
of the LORD thy God. Thou
shalt not seethe a kid in his
mother's milk.

20 Behold, I send an Angel
before thee, to keep thee in
the way, and to bring thee into
the place which I have
prepared. 21 Beware of him,
and obey his voice, provoke
him not; for he will not pardon
your transgressions: for my
name *is* in him. 22 But if thou
shalt indeed obey his voice,
and do all that I speak; then I
will be an enemy unto thine
enemies, and an adversary
unto thine adversaries. 23 For
mine Angel shall go before
thee, and bring thee in unto

the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off. 24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images. 25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee. 26 There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfil. 27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee. 28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee. 29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee. 30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land. 31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee. 32 Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods. 33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

## Exodus 24

1 And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off. 2 And Moses alone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up with him. 3 And Moses came

and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered *with* one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said will we do. 4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel. 5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings *of* oxen unto the LORD. 6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put *it* in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. 7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient. 8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled *it* on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words. 9 Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: 10 and they saw the God of Israel: and *there was* under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in *his* clearness. 11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them. 13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God. 14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them. 15 And Moses went up into the

mount, and a cloud covered the mount. 16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud. 17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel. 18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

## Exodus 25

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering. 3 And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass, 4 and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*, 5 and rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood, 6 oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense, 7 onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breastplate. 8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell amongst them. 9 According to all that I shew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 And they shall make an ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. 11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown *of* gold round about. 12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put *them* in the four corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it. 13 And thou shalt make staves of



↵

shittim wood, and overlay them with gold. 14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them. 15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it. 16 And thou shalt put into the ark the Testimony which I shall give thee. 17 And thou shalt make a mercy seat *of* pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. 18 And thou shalt make two cherubims *of* gold, *of* beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat. 19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof. 20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another; toward the mercy seat shall the faces of the cherubims be. 21 And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the Testimony that I shall give thee. 22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of the Testimony, of all *things* which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 Thou shalt also make a table *of* shittim wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. 24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown *of* gold round about. 25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of a handbreadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about. 26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four

feet thereof. 27 Over against
the border shall the rings be for
places of the staves to bear the
table. 28 And thou shalt make
the staves *of* shittim wood, and
overlay them with gold, that the
table may be borne with them.
29 And thou shalt make the
dishes thereof, and spoons
thereof, and covers thereof,
and bowls thereof, to cover
withal: *of* pure gold shalt thou
make them. 30 And thou shalt
set upon the table shewbread
before me alway.

31 And thou shalt make a
candlestick of pure gold: *of*
beaten work shall the
candlestick be made: his shaft,
and his branches, his bowls,
his knops, and his flowers,
shall be of the same. 32 And six
branches shall come out of the
sides of it; three branches of
the candlestick out of the one
side, and three branches of the
candlestick out of the other
side: 33 three bowls made like
unto almonds, *with* a knop and
a flower in one branch; and
three bowls made like almonds
in the other branch, *with* a
knop and a flower: so in the
six branches that come out of
the candlestick. 34 And in the
candlestick *shall be* four bowls
made like unto almonds, *with*
their knops and their flowers.
35 And *there shall be* a knop
under two branches of the
same, and a knop under two
branches of the same, and a
knop under two branches of
the same, according to the six
branches that proceed out of
the candlestick. 36 Their knops
and their branches shall be of
the same: all it *shall be* one
beaten work *of* pure gold. 37
And thou shalt make the
seven lamps thereof: and they
shall light the lamps thereof,
that they may give light over
against it. 38 And the tongs
thereof, and the snuffdishes
thereof, *shall be of* pure gold.
39 *Of* a talent of pure gold
shall he make it, with all these
vessels. 40 And look that thou
make *them* after their pattern,
which was shewed thee in the
mount.

## Exodus 26

1 Moreover thou shalt make the tabernacle *with* ten curtains *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubims *of* cunning work shalt thou make them. 2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: *and* every one of the curtains shall have one measure. 3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another. 4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second. 5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the second; that the loops may take hold one of another. 6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 And thou shalt make curtains *of* goats' *hair* to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make. 8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: *and* the eleven curtains *shall be all* of one measure. 9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle. 10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain *that is* outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second. 11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one. 12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that

remaineth, shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle. 13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it. 14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent *of* rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers' skins.

15 And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle *of* shittim wood standing up. 16 Ten cubits *shall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and a half *shall be* the breadth of one board. 17 Two tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle. 18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward. 19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons. 20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side *there shall be* twenty boards: 21 and their forty sockets *of* silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. 22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards. 23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides. 24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners. 25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets *of* silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. 26 And thou shalt make bars *of* shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, 27 and five

bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward. 28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end. 29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings *of* gold *for* places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold. 30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 And thou shalt make a vail *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen *of* cunning work: *with* cherubims shall it be made: 32 and thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim *wood* overlaid with gold: their hooks *shall be of* gold, upon the four sockets of silver. 33 And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the Testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the holy *place* and the most holy. 34 And thou shalt put the mercy seat upon the ark of the Testimony in the most holy *place*. 35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side. 36 And thou shalt make a hanging for the door of the tent, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework. 37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim *wood*, and overlay them with gold, *and* their hooks *shall be of* gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

## Exodus 27

1 And thou shalt make an altar *of* shittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits. 2 And thou shalt make the horns

of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass. 3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his fleshhooks, and his firepans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make *of* brass. 4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network *of* brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four corners thereof. 5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar. 6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with brass. 7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to bear it. 8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make *it*.

9 And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward *there shall be* hangings for the court *of* fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side: 10 and the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty sockets *shall be of* brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *shall be of* silver. 11 And likewise for the north side in length *there shall be* hangings of an hundred *cubits* long, and his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets *of* brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver. 12 And *for* the breadth of the court on the west side *shall be* hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten. 13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward *shall be* fifty cubits. 14 The hangings of *one* side *of the gate shall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three. 15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteen *cubits:* their pillars three, and their sockets three. 16 And for the gate of the court *shall be* a hanging of twenty cubits, *of*

blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework: *and* their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four. 17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted *with* silver; their hooks *shall be of* silver, and their sockets *of* brass. 18 The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits *of* fine twined linen, and their sockets *of* brass. 19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, *shall be of* brass.

20 And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always. 21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which *is* before the Testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: *it shall be* a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

## Exodus 28

1 And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons. 2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty. 3 And thou shalt speak unto all *that are* wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. 4 And these *are* the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. 5

And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 And they shall make the ephod *of* gold, *of* blue, and *of* purple, *of* scarlet, and fine twined linen, *with* cunning work. 7 It shall have the two shoulderpieces *thereof* joined at the two edges thereof; and *so* it shall be joined together. 8 And the curious girdle of the ephod, which *is* upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; *even of* gold, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. 9 And thou shalt take two onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel: 10 six of their names on one stone, and the *other* six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth. 11 *With* the work of an engraver in stone, *like* the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set *in* ouches *of* gold. 12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod *for* stones of memorial unto the children of Israel: and Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memorial. 13 And thou shalt make ouches *of* gold; 14 and two chains *of* pure gold at the ends; *of* wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 And thou shalt make the breastplate of judgment *with* cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; *of* gold, *of* blue, and *of* purple, and *of* scarlet, and *of* fine twined linen, shalt thou make it. 16 Foursquare it shall be *being* doubled; a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span *shall be* the breadth thereof. 17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, *even* four rows of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *shall be* the first row. 18 And

the second row *shall be* an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond. 19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst. 20 And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their inclosings. 21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes. 22 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains at the ends *of* wreathen work *of* pure gold. 23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. 24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains of* gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breastplate. 25 And *the other* two ends of the two wreathen *chains* thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put *them* on the shoulderpieces of the ephod before it. 26 And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate in the border thereof, which *is* in the side of the ephod inward. 27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, towards the forepart thereof, over against *the other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod. 28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod. 29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memorial before the LORD continually. 30 And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be

upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the LORD continually.

31 And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue. 32 And there shall be a hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, *that* it be not rent. 33 And *beneath* upon the hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about: 34 a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about. 35 And it shall be upon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not. 36 And thou shalt make a plate *of* pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD. 37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be. 38 And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy *things*, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre *of* fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle *of* needlework. 40 And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty. 41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt anoint them, and consecrate

them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office. 42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover *their* nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach: 43 and they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy *place;* that they bear not iniquity, and die: *it shall be* a statute for ever unto him and his seed after him.

## Exodus 29

1 And this *is* the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish, 2 and unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: *of* wheaten flour shalt thou make them. 3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams. 4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water. 5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod: 6 and thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre. 7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour *it* upon his head, and anoint him. 8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them. 9 And thou shalt gird them *with* girdles, Aaron and his sons, and put the bonnets on them: and the priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons. 10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be

brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock. 11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar. 13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar. 14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it *is* a sin offering. 15 Thou shalt also take one ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram. 16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar. 17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and unto his head. 18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it *is* a burnt offering unto the LORD: it *is* a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 19 And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram. 20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put *it* upon the tip of the *right* ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. 21 And thou shalt take of the blood that *is* upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons'

garments with him. 22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and the right shoulder; for it *is* a ram of consecration: 23 and one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that *is* before the LORD: 24 and thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them *for* a wave offering before the LORD. 25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aaron's consecrations, and wave it *for* a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part. 27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, *even* of *that* which *is* for Aaron, and of *that* which *is* for his sons: 28 and it shall be Aaron's and his sons' by a statute for ever from the children of Israel: for it *is* a heave offering: and it shall be a heave offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, *even* their heave offering unto the LORD. 29 And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons' after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them. 30 *And* that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy *place*. 31 And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place. 32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that *is* in the basket, *by*



↵

the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 33 And they shall eat those *things* wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate *and* to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they *are* holy. 34 And if *ought* of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy. 35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all *things* which I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock *for* a sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it. 37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 Now this *is that* which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year day by day continually. 39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even: 40 and with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil; and the fourth *part* of a hin of wine *for* a drink offering. 41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, *and* shalt do thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 42 *This shall be* a continual burnt offering throughout your generations *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD: where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee. 43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory. 44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the

altar: I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office. 45 And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God. 46 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I *am* the LORD their God.

## Exodus 30

1 And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: *of* shittim wood shalt thou make it. 2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall it be: and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same. 3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown *of* gold round about. 4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make *it;* and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal. 5 And thou shalt make the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlay them with gold. 6 And thou shalt put it before the vail that *is* by the ark of the Testimony, before the mercy seat that *is* over the Testimony, where I will meet with thee. 7 And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it. 8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations. 9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering; neither shall ye pour drink offering thereon. 10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year with the blood of the sin offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement

upon it throughout your generations: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when *thou* numberest them; that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numberest them. 13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel *is* twenty gerahs:) a half shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD. 14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD. 15 The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less than half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls. 16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 18 Thou shalt also make a laver *of* brass, and his foot *also of* brass, to wash *withal:* and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein. 19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat: 20 when they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash *with* water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD: 21 so they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed

throughout their generations.

22 Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 23 Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrh five hundred *shekels*, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, *even* two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*, 24 and of cassia five hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil olive a hin: 25 and thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound *after* the art of the apothecary: it shall be a holy anointing oil. 26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the Testimony, 27 and the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense, 28 and the altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot. 29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy. 30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that *they* may minister unto me in the priest's office. 31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be a holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations. 32 Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you. 33 Whosoever compoundeth *any* like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people. 34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like *weight:* 35 and thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection *after* the art of the apothecary, tempered together, pure *and* holy: 36 and thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put

of it before the Testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy. 37 And *as for* the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD. 38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

## Exodus 31

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: 3 and I have filled him *with* the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all *manner of* workmanship, 4 to devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, 5 and in cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all *manner of* workmanship. 6 And I, behold, I have given with him Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee; 7 the tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the Testimony, and the mercy seat that *is* thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle, 8 and the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense, 9 and the altar of burnt offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot, 10 and the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office, 11 and the anointing oil, and sweet incense for the holy *place:* according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

12 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 13 Speak

thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that *ye* may know that I *am* the LORD that doth sanctify you. 14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it *is* holy unto you: *every* one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from amongst his people. 15 Six days may work be done; but in the seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth *any* work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. 16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, *for* a perpetual covenant. 17 It *is* a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for *in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed. 18 And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of Testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

## Exodus 32

1 And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods, which shall go before us; for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. 2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden earrings, which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me. 3 And all the people brake off the golden earrings which *were* in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron. 4 And he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a

molten calf: and they said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. 5 And when Aaron saw *it*, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD. 6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves:* 8 they have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. 9 And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and behold, it *is* a stiffnecked people: 10 now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation. 11 And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand? 12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of *this* evil against thy people. 13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit *it* for ever. 14

And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the Testimony *were* in his hand: the tables *were* written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other *were* they written. 16 And the tables *were* the work of God, and the writing *was* the writing of God, graven upon the tables. 17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, *There is* a noise of war in the camp. 18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of *them that* shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of *them that* cry for being overcome: *but* the noise of *them that* sing do I hear. 19 And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount. 20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink *of it*. 21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought *so* great a sin upon them? 22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they *are set* on mischief. 23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. 24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath *any* gold, let them break *it* off. So they gave *it* me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf. 25 And when Moses saw that the people *were* naked; (for Aaron had made them naked unto *their* shame amongst their enemies:) 26 then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who *is* on the

LORD'S side? *let him come* unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him. 27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, *and* go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour. 28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men. 29 For Moses had said, Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing *this* day.

30 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin. 31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold. 32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written. 33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book. 34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine Angel shall go before thee: nevertheless in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them. 35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

## Exodus 33

1 And the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, *and* go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed

will I give it: 2 and I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: 3 unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou *art* a stiffnecked people: lest I consume thee in the way. 4 And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments. 5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye *are* a stiffnecked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee. 6 And the children of Israel stript themselves of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation. And it came to pass, *that* every one which sought the LORD went out unto the tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the camp. 8 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people rose up, and stood every man *at* his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle. 9 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood *at* the door of the tabernacle, and *the LORD* talked with Moses. 10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand *at* the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man *in* his tent door. 11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle. 12

And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight. 13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation *is* thy people. 14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest. 15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence. 16 For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? *is it* not in that thou goest with us? so shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth. 17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name. 18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory. 19 And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy. 20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live. 21 And the LORD said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock: 22 and it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by: 23 and I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.

## Exodus 34

1 And the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first

tables, which thou brakest. 2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount. 3 And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount. 4 And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone. 5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD. 6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, 7 keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and *that* will by no means clear *the guilty;* visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation*. 8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped. 9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongst us; for it *is* a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance. 10 And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou *art* shall see the work of the LORD: for it *is* a terrible thing that I will do with thee. 11 Observe thou that which I command thee *this* day: behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite,

and the Jebusite. 12 Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee: 13 but ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves: 14 for thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name *is* Jealous, *is* a jealous God: 15 lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice; 16 and thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods. 17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods. 18 The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep: seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt. 19 All that openeth the matrix *is* mine; and every firstling amongst thy cattle, *whether* ox or sheep, *that* is male. 20 But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou redeem *him* not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the firstborn of thy sons thou shalt redeem: and none shall appear before me empty. 21 Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing time and in harvest thou shalt rest. 22 And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering *at* the year's end. 23 Thrice in the year shall all your men children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel. 24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the year. 25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my

sacrifice with leaven; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning. 26 The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring *unto* the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk. 27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. 28 And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

29 And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of Testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone while he talked with him. 30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him. 31 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses talked with them. 32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai. 33 And *till* Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face. 34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel *that* which he was commanded. 35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

## Exodus 35

1 And Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and

said unto them, These *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that *ye* should do them. 2 Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you a holy *day*, a sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth work therein shall be put to death. 3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day. 4 And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, saying, 5 Take ye from amongst you an offering unto the LORD: whosoever *is* of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brass, 6 and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*, 7 and rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood, 8 and oil for the light, and spices for anointing oil, and for the sweet incense, 9 and onyx stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breastplate.

10 And every wise hearted among you shall come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded; 11 the tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets, 12 the ark, and the staves thereof, *with* the mercy seat, and the vail of the covering, 13 the table, and his staves, and all his vessels, and the shewbread, 14 the candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light, 15 and the incense altar and his staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle, 16 the altar of burnt offering with his brasen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot, 17 the hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court, 18 the pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords, 19 the

clothes of service, to do service in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

20 And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses. 21 And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, *and* they brought the LORD'S offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments. 22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD. 23 And every man, with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*, and red skins of rams, and badgers' skins, brought *them*. 24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the LORD'S offering: and every man, with whom was found shittim wood for any work of the service, brought *it*. 25 And all the women that were wise hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, *both* of blue, and of purple, *and* of scarlet, and of fine linen. 26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun goats' *hair*. 27 And the rulers brought onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate; 28 and spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense. 29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all *manner of* work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

30 And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name

Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah; 31 and he hath filled him *with* the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all *manner of* workmanship; 32 and to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, 33 and in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any *manner of* cunning work. 34 And he hath put in his heart that *he* may teach, *both* he, and Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan. 35 Them hath he filled *with* wisdom of heart, to work all *manner of* work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

## Exodus 36

1 Then wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all *manner of* work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded. 2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, *even* every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it: 3 and they received of Moses all the offering, which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it *withal*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning. 4 And all the wise *men*, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made; 5 and they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough



↵

for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make. 6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing. 7 For the stuff *they had* was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 And every wise hearted *man* among them that wrought the work *of* the tabernacle made ten curtains *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubims *of* cunning work made he them. 9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one size. 10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another. 11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second. 12 Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one *curtain* to another. 13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches: so it became one tabernacle. 14 And he made curtains *of* goats' *hair* for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them. 15 The length of one curtain *was* thirty cubits, and four cubits *was* the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one size. 16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves. 17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the

edge of the curtain which coupleth the second. 18 And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent together, that *it* might be one. 19 And he made a covering for the tent *of* rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above *that*. 20 And he made boards for the tabernacle *of* shittim wood, standing up. 21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half. 22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle. 23 And he made boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward: 24 and forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons. 25 And for the other side of the tabernacle, *which is* toward the north corner, he made twenty boards, 26 and their forty sockets *of* silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. 27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward he made six boards. 28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides. 29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners. 30 And there were eight boards; and their sockets *were* sixteen sockets *of* silver, under every board two sockets. 31 And he made bars of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, 32 and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward. 33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other. 34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings *of* gold *to be* places for the bars, and

overlaid the bars with gold.

35 And he made a vail *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* cherubims made he it *of* cunning work. 36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim *wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were of* gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver. 37 And he made a hanging for the tabernacle door *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, *of* needlework; 38 and the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets *were of* brass.

## Exodus 37

1 And Bezaleel made the ark *of* shittim wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it: 2 and he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown *of* gold to it round about. 3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, *to be set* by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it. 4 And he made staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold. 5 And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark. 6 And he made the mercy seat *of* pure gold: two cubits and a half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof. 7 And he made two cherubims *of* gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy seat; 8 one cherub on the end on this side, and another cherub on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof. 9 And the cherubims spread out *their* wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy seat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the mercy

seatward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 And he made the table *of* shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof: 11 and he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown *of* gold round about. 12 Also he made thereunto a border of a handbreadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about. 13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof. 14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table. 15 And he made the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table. 16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and *his* covers to cover withal, *of* pure gold.

17 And he made the candlestick *of* pure gold: *of* beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, were of the same: 18 and six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof: 19 three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick. 20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers: 21 and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it. 22 Their knops and their branches were of the same:

all of it *was* one beaten work *of* pure gold. 23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffdishes, *of* pure gold. 24 *Of* a talent *of* pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 And he made the incense altar *of* shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; *it was* foursquare; and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same. 26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown *of* gold round about. 27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal. 28 And he made the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 And he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, *according to* the work of the apothecary.

## Exodus 38

1 And he made the altar of burnt offering *of* shittim wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; *it was* foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof. 2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brass. 3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, *and* the fleshhooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he *of* brass. 4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of network under the compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it. 5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, *to be* places for the staves. 6 And he made the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlaid

them with brass. 7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made *the altar* hollow with boards. 8 And he made the laver *of* brass, and the foot of it *of* brass, of the looking-glasses of *the women* assembling, which assembled *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 And he made the court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court *were of* fine twined linen, an hundred cubits: 10 their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *were of* silver. 11 And for the north side *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets *of* brass twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver. 12 And for the west side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver. 13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits. 14 The hangings of the *one* side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. 15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. 16 All the hangings of the court round about *were of* fine twined linen. 17 And the sockets for the pillars *were of* brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver; and the overlaying of their chapiters *of* silver; and all the pillars of the court *were* filleted *with* silver. 18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needlework, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court. 19 And their pillars *were* four, and their sockets *of* brass four; their hooks *of* silver, and the

overlaying of their chapiters and their fillets *of* silver. 20 And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were of* brass.

21 This is the sum of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of Testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, *for* the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest. 22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses. 23 And with him *was* Aholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen. 24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy *place*, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary. 25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: 26 a bekah for every man, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty *men*. 27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket. 28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekels* he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them. 29 And the brass of the offering *was* seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels. 30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the

congregation, and the brasen altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar, 31 and the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

## Exodus 39

1 And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy *place*, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moses. 2 And he made the ephod *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. 3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut *it into* wires, to work *it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, *with* cunning work. 4 They made shoulderpieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together. 5 And the curious girdle of his ephod, that *was* upon it, *was* of the same, according to the work thereof; *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses. 6 And they wrought onyx stones inclosed *in* ouches *of* gold, graven *as* signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel. 7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, *that they should be* stones for a memorial to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses. 8 And he made the breastplate *of* cunning work, like the work of the ephod; *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. 9 It was foursquare; they made the breastplate double: a span *was* the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, *being* doubled. 10 And they set in it four rows of stones: *the first* row *was* a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: *this was* the first row. 11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond. 12

And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst. 13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: *they were* inclosed *in* ouches *of* gold in their inclosings. 14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes. 15 And they made upon the breastplate chains at the ends, *of* wreathen work *of* pure gold. 16 And they made two ouches *of* gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate. 17 And they put the two wreathen *chains of* gold in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate. 18 And the two ends of the two wreathen *chains* they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, before it. 19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breastplate, upon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the ephod inward. 20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod. 21 And they did bind the breastplate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that *it* might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses. 22 And he made the robe of the ephod *of* woven work, all of blue. 23 And *there was* a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, *with* a band round about the hole, *that* it should not rend. 24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined *linen*. 25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem

of the robe, round about between the pomegranates; 26 a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister *in;* as the LORD commanded Moses. 27 And they made coats *of* fine linen *of* woven work for Aaron, and for his sons, 28 and a mitre *of* fine linen, and goodly bonnets *of* fine linen, and linen breeches *of* fine twined linen, 29 and a girdle *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, *of* needlework; as the LORD commanded Moses. 30 And they made the plate of the holy crown *of* pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD. 31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten *it* on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they. 33 And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets, 34 and the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers' skins, and the vail of the covering, 35 the ark of the Testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy seat, 36 the table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread, 37 the pure candlestick, *with* the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light, 38 and the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door, 39 the brasen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot, 40 the hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of

the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation, 41 the clothes of service to do service in the holy *place*, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's office. 42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work. 43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, *even* so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

## Exodus 40

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation. 3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the Testimony, and cover the ark with the vail. 4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof. 5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the Testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle. 6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation. 7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein. 8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate. 9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy. 10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy. 11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it. 12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the

tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water. 13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. 14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats: 15 and thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations. 16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first *day* of the month, *that* the tabernacle was reared up. 18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars. 19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses. 20 And he took and put the Testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy seat above upon the ark: 21 and he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the Testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses. 22 And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail. 23 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses. 24 And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward. 25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses. 26 And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail: 27 and he burnt

sweet incense thereon; as the
LORD commanded Moses. 28
And he set up the hanging at
the door of the tabernacle. 29
And he put the altar of burnt
offering *by* the door of the
tabernacle of the tent of the
congregation, and offered upon
it the burnt offering and the
meat offering; as the LORD
commanded Moses. 30 And he
set the laver between the tent
of the congregation and the
altar, and put water there, to
wash *withal*. 31 And Moses and
Aaron and his sons washed
their hands and their feet
thereat: 32 when they went into
the tent of the congregation,
and when they came near unto
the altar, they washed; as the
LORD commanded Moses. 33
And he reared up the court
round about the tabernacle and
the altar, and set up the
hanging of the court gate. So
Moses finished the work.

34 Then a cloud covered the
tent of the congregation, and
the glory of the LORD filled the
tabernacle. 35 And Moses was
not able to enter into the tent
of the congregation, because
the cloud abode thereon, and
the glory of the LORD filled
the tabernacle. 36 And when
the cloud was taken up from
over the tabernacle, the
children of Israel went onward
in all their journeys: 37 but if
the cloud were not taken up,
then they journeyed not till the
day that it was taken up. 38
For the cloud of the LORD
*was* upon the tabernacle by
day, and fire was on it by
night, in the sight of all the
house of Israel, throughout all
their journeys.


EXODUS
1


2


3


4


5


6


7


8


9


10


11


12


13


14


15


16


17


18


19


20


21


22


23


24


25


26


27


28


29


30


31


32


33


34


35


36


37


38


39


40

# Leviticus

In the Law, God establishes a sacrificial system to atone for sins and a series of festivals for Israel to observe as days of worship. God gives Moses plans for a tabernacle, a tent where the sacrifices can be offered and God will meet with His people. God specifies that the rituals and ceremonies of the tabernacle are to be overseen by the family of Aaron, Moses' brother.

# Notes

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES

# LEVITICUS

Intro

## Leviticus 1

1 AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If *any* man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, *even* of the herd, and of the flock. 3 If his offering *be* a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD. 4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him. 5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that *is by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces. 7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire: 8 and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar: 9 but his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. 10 And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely*, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish. 11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the

LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar. 12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar: 13 but he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. 14 And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtledoves, or of young pigeons. 15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar: 16 and he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes: 17 and he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide *it* asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

## Leviticus 2

1 And when any will offer a meat offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be *of* fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon: 2 and he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: 3 and the remnant of the meat offering *shall be* Aaron's and his sons': *it is a thing* most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire. 4 And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering

baken in the oven, *it shall be* unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil. 5 And if thy oblation *be* a meat offering *baken* in a pan, it shall be *of* fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil. 6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it *is* a meat offering. 7 And if thy oblation *be* a meat offering *baken* in the fryingpan, it shall be made *of* fine flour with oil. 8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these *things* unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar. 9 And the priest shall take from the meat offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. 10 And that which is left of the meat offering *shall be* Aaron's and his sons': *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire. 11 No meat offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made *with* leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, *in* any offering of the LORD made by fire. 12 *As for* the oblation of the firstfruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour. 13 And every oblation of thy meat offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt. 14 And if thou offer a meat offering of *thy* firstfruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy firstfruits green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full ears. 15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat offering. 16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, *part* of the beaten corn thereof, and *part* of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the

LORD.

## Leviticus 3

1 And if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd; whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD. 2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. 3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards, 4 and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away. 5 And Aaron's sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. 6 And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering unto the LORD *be* of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish. 7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD. 8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar. 9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the back bone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards, 10 and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away. 11 And the priest shall burn it upon the

altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD. 12 And if his offering *be* a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD. 13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about. 14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards, 15 and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away. 16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: all the fat *is* the LORD'S. 17 *It shall be* a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, *that* ye eat neither fat nor blood.

## Leviticus 4

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD (*concerning things* which ought not to be done), and shall do against any of them: 3 if the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering. 4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD. 5 And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation: 6 and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the

LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary. 7 And the priest shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock *for* the sin offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards, 9 and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away, 10 as it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt offering. 11 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung, 12 even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty; 14 when the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation. 15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD. 16 And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the

congregation: 17 and the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail. 18 And he shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar. 20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them. 21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin offering for the congregation.

22 When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guilty; 23 or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish; 24 and he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin offering. 25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt offering. 26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against *any of* the commandments of the LORD

*concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guilty; 28 or if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned. 29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering. 30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar. 31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the LORD; and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him. 32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish. 33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering. 34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar; 35 and he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD; and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

## Leviticus 5

1 And if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and *is* a witness, whether he hath seen or known *of it;* if he do not utter *it*, then he shall bear his iniquity. 2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing,

whether *it be* a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and *if* it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty. 3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness *it be* that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty. 4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with *his* lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever *it be* that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these. 5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these *things*, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that *thing:* 6 and he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin. 7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering. 8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer *that* which *is* for the sin offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide *it* asunder: 9 and he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a sin offering. 10 And he shall offer the second *for* a burnt offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiven him. 11 But if he be not able to bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth *part* of an ephah of fine flour for a sin

offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put *any* frankincense thereon: for it *is* a sin offering. 12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, *even* a memorial thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a sin offering. 13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* shall be the priest's, as a meat offering.

14 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 15 If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy *things* of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation *by* shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering: 16 and he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy *thing*, and shall add the fifth *part* thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him. 17 And if a soul sin, and commit any *of these things* which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist *it* not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity. 18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist *it* not, and it shall be forgiven him. 19 It *is* a trespass offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

## Leviticus 6

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that

which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour; 3 or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely; in any of all *these* that a man doeth, sinning therein: 4 then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost *thing* which he found, 5 or all *that* about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth *part* more thereto, *and* give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his trespass offering. 6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest: 7 and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him for any *thing* of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the burnt offering: It *is* the burnt offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it. 10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and *his* linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them besides the altar. 11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place. 12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it;

and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace offerings. 13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out.

14 And this *is* the law of the meat offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar. 15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat offering, and shall burn *it upon* the altar *for* a sweet savour, *even* the memorial of it, unto the LORD. 16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: *with* unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it. 17 It shall not be baken *with* leaven. I have given it *unto them for* their portion of my offerings made by fire; it *is* most holy, as *is* the sin offering, and as the trespass offering. 18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it. *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 20 This *is* the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth *part* of an ephah of fine flour *for* a meat offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night. 21 In a pan it shall be made with oil; *and when it is* baken, thou shalt bring it in: *and* the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer *for* a sweet savour unto the LORD. 22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: *it is* a statute for ever unto the LORD; it shall be wholly burnt. 23 For every meat offering for the priest shall be wholly *burnt:* it shall not be eaten.

24 And the LORD spake

unto Moses, saying, 25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the sin offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy. 26 The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation. 27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon *any* garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place. 28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water. 29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy. 30 And no sin offering, whereof *any* of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withal* in the holy *place*, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

## Leviticus 7

1 Likewise this *is* the law of the trespass offering: it *is* most holy. 2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the trespass offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar. 3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, 4 and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away: 5 and the priest shall burn them upon the altar *for* an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespass offering. 6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy. 7 As the sin offering *is*, so *is* the trespass offering: *there is* one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have *it*. 8 And

the priest that offereth *any* man's burnt offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered. 9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the oven, and all *that* is dressed in the fryingpan, and in the pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it. 10 And every meat offering, mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one *as much* as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD. 12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried. 13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer *for* his offering leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace offerings. 14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation *for* a heave offering unto the LORD, *and* it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings. 15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave *any* of it until the morning. 16 But if the sacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the *same* day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten: 17 but the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire. 18 And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity. 19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean *thing* shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with

fire: and *as for* the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof. 20 But the soul that eateth *of* the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people. 21 Moreover the soul that shall touch any unclean *thing, as* the uncleanness of man, or *any* unclean beast, or any abominable unclean *thing*, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no *manner* fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat. 24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn *with beasts*, may be used in any *other* use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it. 25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which *men* offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it* shall be cut off from his people. 26 Moreover ye shall eat no *manner of* blood, *whether it be* of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings. 27 Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any *manner of* blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace offerings. 30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved *for* a wave offering before the LORD. 31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'. 32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest *for* a heave offering of the

sacrifices of your peace offerings. 33 He among the sons of Aaron, that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for *his* part. 34 For the wave breast and the heave shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest and unto his sons by a statute for ever from among the children of Israel.

35 This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when *he* presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office; 36 which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for ever throughout their generations. 37 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the sin offering, and of the trespass offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings; 38 which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

## Leviticus 8

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock *for* the sin offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread; 3 and gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 5 And Moses said unto the congregation, This *is* the thing which the

LORD commanded to be done.
6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water. 7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith. 8 And he put the breastplate upon him: also he put in the breastplate the Urim and the Thummim. 9 And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD commanded Moses. 10 And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them. 11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them. 12 And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.
13 And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them *with* girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses. 14 And he brought the bullock *for* the sin offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock *for* the sin offering. 15 And he slew *it;* and Moses took the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it. 16 And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned *it* upon the altar. 17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses. 18 And he brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aaron

and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram. 19 And he killed *it;* and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about. 20 And he cut the ram into pieces; and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat. 21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet savour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses. 22 And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram. 23 And he slew *it;* and Moses took of the blood of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. 24 And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about. 25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder: 26 and out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder: 27 and he put all upon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them *for* a wave offering before the LORD. 28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar upon the burnt offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 29 And Moses took the breast, and waved it *for* a wave offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of consecration it was Moses' part; as the LORD

commanded Moses. 30 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, Boil the flesh *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it. 32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire. 33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate you. 34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you. 35 Therefore shall ye abide *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded. 36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

## Leviticus 9

1 And it came to pass on the eighth day, *that* Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel; 2 and he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD. 3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin offering; and a calf and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt offering; 4 also a bullock and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD;

and a meat offering mingled with oil: for to day the LORD will appear unto you. 5 And they brought *that* which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD. 6 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded *that* ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you. 7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thyself, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin offering, which *was* for himself. 9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar: 10 but the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin offering, he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses. 11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp. 12 And he slew the burnt offering; and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar. 13 And they presented the burnt offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar. 14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt offering on the altar.

15 And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which *was* the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first. 16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the manner. 17 And he brought the meat offering, and took a handful thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, beside the burnt

sacrifice of the morning. 18 He slew also the bullock and the ram *for* a sacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about, 19 and the fat of the bullock and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver: 20 and they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar: 21 and the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved *for* a wave offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings. 23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people. 24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: *which* when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

## Leviticus 10

1 And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not. 2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD. 3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace. 4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp. 5

So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said. 6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled. 7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die: for the anointing oil of the LORD *is* upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

8 And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying, 9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations: 10 and that *ye* may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean; 11 and that *ye* may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it *is* most holy: 13 and ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it *is* thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded. 14 And the wave breast and heave shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy sons' due, *which* are given out of the sacrifices of peace offerings of the children of Israel. 15 The heave shoulder and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it for* a wave

offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the sons of Aaron which were left *alive*, saying, 17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD? 18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy *place:* ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy *place*, as I commanded. 19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, *this* day have they offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and *if* I had eaten the sin offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD? 20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

## Leviticus 11

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth. 3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and *is* clovenfooted, *and* cheweth cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat. 4 Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you. 5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you. 6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you. 7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and *be* clovenfooted, yet he cheweth

not the cud; he *is* unclean to you. 8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they *are* unclean to you.

9 These shall ye eat of all that *are* in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat. 10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination unto you: 11 they shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination. 12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an abomination unto you.

13 And these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray, 14 and the vulture, and the kite after his kind; 15 every raven after his kind; 16 and the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind, 17 and the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl, 18 and the swan, and the pelican, and the gier eagle, 19 and the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon *all* four, *shall be* an abomination unto you. 21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth; 22 *even* these of them ye may eat; the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind. 23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you. 24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the

carcase of them shall be unclean until the even. 25 And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. 26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean. 27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all *manner of* beasts that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even. 28 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 These also *shall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind, 30 and the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole. 31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even. 32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed. 33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it. 34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel shall be unclean. 35 And every *thing* whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they *are* unclean, and shall be unclean unto you. 36 Nevertheless a

fountain or pit, *wherein there is* plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean. 37 And if *any part* of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it *shall be* clean. 38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcase fall thereon, it *shall be* unclean unto you. 39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even. 40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. 41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth *shall be* an abomination; it shall not be eaten. 42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they *are* an abomination. 43 Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby. 44 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any *manner of* creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy. 46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth: 47 to make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

## Leviticus 12

1 And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto
the children of Israel, saying, If
a woman have conceived seed,
and born a man child: then she
shall be unclean seven days;
according to the days of the
separation for her infirmity shall
she be unclean. 3 And in the
eighth day the flesh of his
foreskin shall be circumcised. 4
And she shall *then* continue in
the blood of her purifying three
and thirty days; she shall touch
no hallowed *thing*, nor come
into the sanctuary, until the
days of her purifying be
fulfilled. 5 But if she bear a
maid child, then she shall be
unclean two weeks, as *in* her
separation: and she shall
continue in the blood of her
purifying threescore and six
days. 6 And when the days of
her purifying are fulfilled, for a
son, or for a daughter, she
shall bring a lamb of the first
year for a burnt offering, and a
young pigeon, or a turtledove,
for a sin offering, unto the door
of the tabernacle of the
congregation, unto the priest:
7 who shall offer it before the
LORD, and make an
atonement for her; and she
shall be cleansed from the
issue of her blood. This *is* the
law for her that hath born a
male or a female. 8 And if she
be not able to bring a lamb,
then she shall bring two
turtles, or two young pigeons;
the one for the burnt offering,
and the other for a sin
offering: and the priest shall
make an atonement for her,
and she shall be clean.

## Leviticus 13

1 And the LORD spake
unto Moses and Aaron,
saying, 2 When a man shall
have in the skin of his flesh a
rising, a scab, or bright spot,
and it be in the skin of his
flesh like the plague of
leprosy; then he shall be
brought unto Aaron the priest,
or unto one of his sons the
priests: 3 and the priest shall
look on the plague in the skin

of the flesh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight *be* deeper than the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean. 4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven days: 5 and the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, *if* the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more: 6 and the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, *if* the plague *be* somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean. 7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again: 8 and *if* the priest see that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosy.

9 When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest; 10 and the priest shall see *him:* and behold, *if* the rising *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* quick raw flesh in the rising; 11 it *is* an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, *and* shall not shut him up: for he *is* unclean. 12 And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh; 13 then the priest shall consider: and behold, *if* the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is

all turned white: he *is* clean. 14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean. 15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw flesh *is* unclean: it *is* a leprosy. 16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest; 17 and the priest shall see him: and behold, *if* the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a boil, and is healed, 19 and in the place of the boil there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, *and* somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest; 20 and if, when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil. 21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and *if* it *be* not lower than the skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days: 22 and if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague. 23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not, it *is* a burning boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 Or if there be *any* flesh, in the skin whereof *there is* a hot burning, and the quick *flesh* that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white; 25 then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it *be* in sight deeper than the skin; it *is* a leprosy broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosy. 26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hair in the bright spot, and it *be* no lower than the *other* skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the

priest shall shut him up seven
days: 27 and the priest shall
look upon him the seventh day:
*and* if it be spread much
abroad in the skin, then the
priest shall pronounce him
unclean: it *is* the plague of
leprosy. 28 And if the bright
spot stay in his place, *and*
spread not in the skin, but it *be*
somewhat dark; it *is* a rising of
the burning, and the priest shall
pronounce him clean: for it *is*
an inflammation of the burning.

29 If a man or woman hath a
plague upon the head or the
beard; 30 then the priest shall
see the plague: and behold, *if* it
*be* in sight deeper than the
skin; and *there be* in it a yellow
thin hair; then the priest shall
pronounce him unclean: it *is* a
dry scall, *even* a leprosy upon
the head or beard. 31 And if the
priest look on the plague of the
scall, and behold, it *be* not in
sight deeper than the skin, and
*that there is* no black hair in it;
then the priest shall shut up
*him that hath* the plague of the
scall seven days: 32 and in the
seventh day the priest shall
look on the plague: and
behold, *if* the scall spread not,
and there be in it no yellow
hair, and the scall *be* not in
sight deeper than the skin; 33
he shall be shaven, but the
scall shall he not shave; and
the priest shall shut up *him*
*that hath* the scall seven days
more: 34 and in the seventh
day the priest shall look on the
scall: and behold, *if* the scall
be not spread in the skin, nor
*be* in sight deeper than the
skin; then the priest shall
pronounce him clean: and he
shall wash his clothes, and be
clean. 35 But if the scall
spread much in the skin after
his cleansing; 36 then the
priest shall look on him: and
behold, *if* the scall be spread
in the skin, the priest shall not
seek for yellow hair: he *is*
unclean. 37 But if the scall be
in his sight at a stay, and *that*
there is black hair grown up
therein; the scall is healed, he
*is* clean: and the priest shall
pronounce him clean.

38 If a man also or a woman
have in the skin of their flesh
bright spots, *even* white bright
spots; 39 then the priest shall
look: and behold, *if* the bright
spots in the skin of their flesh
*be* darkish white; it *is* a freckled
spot *that* groweth in the skin:
he *is* clean. 40 And the man
whose hair is fallen off his
head, he *is* bald: *yet is* he
clean. 41 And he that hath his
hair fallen off from the part of
*his head toward* his face, he *is*
forehead bald: *yet is* he clean.
42 And if there be in the bald
head, or bald forehead, a white
reddish sore; it *is* a leprosy
sprung up in his bald head, or
his bald forehead. 43 Then the
priest shall look upon it: and
behold, *if* the rising of the sore
*be* white reddish in his bald
head, or in his bald forehead,
as the leprosy appeareth in the
skin of the flesh; 44 he *is* a
leprous man, he *is* unclean: the
priest shall pronounce him
utterly unclean, his plague *is* in
his head. 45 And the leper in
whom the plague *is*, his clothes
shall be rent, and his head
bare, and he shall put a
covering upon *his* upper lip,
and shall cry, Unclean,
unclean. 46 All the days
wherein the plague *shall be* in
him he shall be defiled; he *is*
unclean: he shall dwell alone;
without the camp *shall* his
habitation *be*.

47 The garment also that
the plague of leprosy is in,
*whether it be* a woollen
garment, or a linen garment;
48 whether *it be* in the warp, or
woof; of linen, or of woollen;
whether in a skin, or in any
thing made of skin; 49 and *if*
the plague be greenish or
reddish in the garment, or in
the skin, either in the warp, or
in the woof, or in any thing of
skin; it *is* a plague of leprosy,
and shall be shewed unto the
priest: 50 and the priest shall
look upon the plague, and
shut up *it that hath* the plague
seven days: 51 and he shall
look on the plague on the
seventh day: if the plague be
spread in the garment, either

in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, *or* in any work that is made of skin; the plague *is* a fretting leprosy; it *is* unclean. 52 He shall therefore burn *that* garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire. 53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; 54 then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he shall shut it up seven days more: 55 and the priest shall look on the plague, after *that* it is washed: and behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it *is* unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it *is* fret inward, *whether* it *be* bare within or without. 56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague *be* somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof: 57 and if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it *is* a spreading *plague:* thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is* with fire. 58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean. 59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either *in* the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

## Leviticus 14

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought unto the priest: 3 and the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the

priest shall look, and behold, *if* the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper; 4 then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two birds alive *and* clean, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: 5 and the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water: 6 as for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird *that was* killed over the running water: 7 and he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field. 8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash *himself* in water, that he may be clean: and after *that* he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days. 9 But it shall be on the seventh day, *that* he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean. 10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he lambs without blemish, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour *for* a meat offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil. 11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those *things*, before the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: 12 and the priest shall take one he lamb, and offer him for a trespass offering, and the log of oil, and wave them *for* a wave offering before the LORD: 13 and he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the holy place: for as the sin offering *is* the priest's, *so is* the trespass

offering: it *is* most holy: 14 and the priest shall take *some* of the blood of the trespass offering, and the priest shall put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot: 15 and the priest shall take *some* of the log of oil, and pour *it* into the palm of his own left hand: 16 and the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that *is* in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD: 17 and of the rest of the oil that *is* in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass offering: 18 and the remnant of the oil that *is* in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD. 19 And the priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering: 20 and the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meat offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he *be* poor, and cannot get *so much;* then he shall take one lamb *for* a trespass offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering, and a log of oil; 22 and two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering. 23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD. 24 And the priest shall

take the lamb of the trespass offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them *for* a wave offering before the LORD: 25 and he shall kill the lamb of the trespass offering, and the priest shall take *some* of the blood of the trespass offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot: 26 and the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand: 27 and the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger *some* of the oil that *is* in his left hand seven times before the LORD: 28 and the priest shall put of the oil that *is* in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass offering: 29 and the rest of the oil that *is* in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD. 30 And he shall offer the one of the turtledoves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get; 31 *even* such as he is able to get, the one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering, with the meat offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD. 32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is* the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession; 35 and he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were a plague in the house: 36 then the priest shall command that they empty the house,

before the priest go *into it* to see the plague, that all that *is* in the house be not *made* unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house: 37 and he shall look on the plague, and behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower than the wall; 38 then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days: 39 and the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the walls of the house; 40 then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city: 41 and he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place: 42 and they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of *those* stones; and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house. 43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after *that* he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered; 44 then the priest shall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosy in the house: it *is* unclean. 45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house; and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place. 46 Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean until the even. 47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes. 48 And if the priest shall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after

the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed. 49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: 50 and he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water: 51 and he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times: 52 and he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet: 53 but he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all *manner of* plague of leprosy, and scall, 55 and for the leprosy of a garment, and of a house, 56 and for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot: 57 to teach when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosy.

## Leviticus 15

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, *because of* his issue he *is* unclean. 3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: *whether* his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanness. 4 Every bed, whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing, whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean. 5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even. 6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until

the even. 7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even. 8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even. 9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue shall be unclean. 10 And whosoever toucheth any *thing* that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth *any of* those *things* shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even. 11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even. 12 And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water. 13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean. 14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest: 15 and the priest shall offer them, the one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue. 16 And if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even. 17 And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even. 18 The woman also with whom man shall lie *with* seed of copulation, they

shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean until the even.

19 And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even. 20 And every *thing* that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every *thing* also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean. 21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even. 22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even. 23 And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on *any* thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even. 24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean. 25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she *shall be* unclean. 26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation. 27 And whosoever toucheth those *things* shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even. 28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after *that* she shall be clean. 29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 30 And the

priest shall offer the one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that *is* among them. 32 This *is* the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith; 33 and of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

## Leviticus 16

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died; 2 and the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy *place* within the vail before the mercy seat, which *is* upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat. 3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy *place:* with a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering. 4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these *are* holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and *so* put them on. 5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering. 6 And Aaron shall offer *his* bullock of the sin offering, which *is* for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house. 7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 8 And Aaron

shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scapegoat. 9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORD'S lot fell, and offer him *for* a sin offering. 10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, *and* to let him go for a scapegoat into the wilderness. 11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin offering, which *is* for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which *is* for himself: 12 and he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail: 13 and he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy seat that *is* upon the Testimony, that he die not: 14 and he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward; and before the mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times. 15 Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat: 16 and he shall make an atonement for the holy *place*, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness. 17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, until he come out, and have made an atonement for

himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel. 18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about. 19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel. 20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy *place*, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat: 21 and Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send *him* away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness: 22 and the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness. 23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy *place*, and shall leave them there: 24 and he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people. 25 And the fat of the sin offering shall he burn upon the altar. 26 And he that let go the goat for the scapegoat shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp. 27 And the bullock for the sin offering, and the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy *place*, shall *one* carry forth without the camp;

and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung. 28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 And *this* shall be a statute for ever unto you: *that* in the seventh month, on the tenth *day* of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work *at all*, *whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you: 30 for on that day shall *the priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD. 31 It *shall be* a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, *by* a statute for ever. 32 And the priest, whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, *even* the holy garments: 33 and he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar, and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation. 34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sins once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

## Leviticus 17

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them; This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying, 3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp, 4 and bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an

offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people: 5 to the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them *for* peace offerings unto the LORD. 6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD. 7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations. 8 And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice, 9 and bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any *manner of* blood; I will even set my face against *that* soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people. 11 For the life of the flesh *is* in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul. 12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood. 13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that

sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth *any* beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust. 14 For *it is* the life of all flesh; the blood of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no *manner of* flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off. 15 And every soul that eateth that which died of itself, or that which was torn *with beasts, whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean. 16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall bear his iniquity.

## Leviticus 18

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I *am* the LORD your God. 3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances. 4 Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God. 5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I *am* the LORD. 7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she *is* thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. 8 The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy father's nakedness. 9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born

at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover. 10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakedness. 11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she *is* thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. 12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she *is* thy father's near kinswoman. 13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she *is* thy mother's near kinswoman. 14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thine aunt. 15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. 16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it *is* thy brother's nakedness. 17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; *for* they *are* her near kinswomen: it *is* wickedness. 18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex *her*, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other in her life *time*. 19 Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness. 20 Moreover thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile *thyself* with her. 21 And thou shalt not let *any* of thy seed pass through *the fire* to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD. 22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination. 23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile *thyself* therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast

to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion. 24 Defile not you yourselves in any of these *things:* for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you: 25 and the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land *itself* vomiteth out her inhabitants. 26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you: 27 (for all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled;) 28 that the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you. 29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them* shall be cut off from among their people. 30 Therefore ye shall keep mine ordinance, that *ye* commit not *any one* of *these* abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

## Leviticus 19

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy. 3 Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God. 4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will. 6 It shall be eaten the *same* day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire. 7 And if it be eaten at all on the third

day, it *is* abominable; it shall not be accepted. 8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed *thing* of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest. 10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God. 11 Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another. 12 And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD. 13 Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him:* the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning. 14 Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumblingblock before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD. 15 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour. 16 Thou shalt not go up and down *as* a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD. 17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him. 18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.

19 Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment

mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee. 20 And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that *is* a bondmaid, betrothed to a husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; she shall be scourged, they shall not be put to death, because she was not free. 21 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a trespass offering. 22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him. 23 And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all *manner of* trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of. 24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD *withal*. 25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that *it* may yield unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times. 27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard. 28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD. 29 Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness. 30 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD. 31 Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God. 32 Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am*

the LORD. 33 And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him. 34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God. 35 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure. 36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt. 37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

## Leviticus 20

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever *he be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth *any* of his seed unto Molech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones. 3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name. 4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not: 5 then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people. 6 And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people. 7 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God. 8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctify you. 9 For

every one that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shall be* upon him.

10 And the man that committeth adultery with *another* man's wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death. 11 And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them. 12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* upon them. 13 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them. 14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it *is* wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you. 15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast. 16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them. 17 And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it *is* a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity. 18 And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people. 19 And thou shalt not uncover the

nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity. 20 And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless. 21 And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it *is* an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

22 Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out. 23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these *things*, and therefore I abhorred them. 24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which have separated you from *other* people. 25 Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any *manner of living thing* that creepeth *on* the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean. 26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the LORD *am* holy, and have severed you from *other* people, that *ye* should be mine. 27 A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* upon them.

## Leviticus 21

1 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people: 2 but for his kin, that is near unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his

father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother, 3 and for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled. 4 *But* he shall not defile himself, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himself. 5 They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh. 6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy. 7 They shall not take a wife *that is* a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God. 8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD, which sanctify you, *am* holy. 9 And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And *he that is* the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes; 11 neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother; 12 neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD. 13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity. 14 A widow, or a divorced *woman*, or profane, *or* a harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife. 15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctify him.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 17 Speak

unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations that hath *any* blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God. 18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous, 19 or a man that is brokenfooted, or brokenhanded, 20 or crookbackt, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken; 21 no man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God. 22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy. 23 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctify them. 24 And Moses told *it* unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

## Leviticus 22

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy *things* of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name *in those things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD. 3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy *things* which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD. 4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron *is* a leper, or hath a running issue; he shall not eat of the holy *things*, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any *thing that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him; 5

or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath; 6 the soul which hath touched *any* such shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy *things*, unless he wash his flesh with water. 7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy *things;* because it *is* his food. 8 That which dieth of itself, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile *himself* therewith: I *am* the LORD. 9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctify them.

10 There shall no stranger eat *of* the holy *thing:* a sojourner of the priest's, or a hired servant, shall not eat *of* the holy *thing*. 11 But if the priest buy *any* soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat. 12 If the priest's daughter also be *married* unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy *things*. 13 But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her father's house, as *in* her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat: but there shall no stranger eat thereof. 14 And if a man eat *of* the holy *thing* unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth *part* thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest with the holy *thing*. 15 And they shall not profane the holy *things* of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD; 16 or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy *things:* for I the LORD do sanctify them.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the

strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his freewill offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering; 19 *ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats. 20 *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, *that* shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you. 21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD to accomplish *his* vow, or a freewill offering in beeves or sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein. 22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD. 23 Either a bullock or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer *for* a freewill offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted. 24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall you make *any* offering *thereof* in your land. 25 Neither from a stranger's hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes *be* in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 28 And *whether it be* cow or ewe, ye shall not kill it and her young both in one day. 29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer *it* at your own will. 30 On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave none of it until the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD. 32 Neither shall ye profane my holy name; but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you, 33 that brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

## Leviticus 23

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, *Concerning* the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these *are* my feasts.

3 Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day *is* the sabbath of rest, a holy convocation; ye shall do no work *therein:* it *is* the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons. 5 In the fourteenth *day* of the first month at even *is* the LORD'S passover. 6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread. 7 In the first day ye shall have a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*. 8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day *is* a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest: 11 and he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave

it. 12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf a he lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the LORD. 13 And the meat offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deals *of* fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD *for* a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof *shall be of* wine, the fourth *part* of a hin. 14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched *corn*, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

15 And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete: 16 even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD. 17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be *of* fine flour; they shall be baken *with* leaven; *they are* the firstfruits unto the LORD. 18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be *for* a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drink offerings, *even* an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the LORD. 19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace offerings. 20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first fruits *for* a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest. 21 And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, *that* it may be a holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein: it shall be* a statute for ever in all

your dwellings throughout your generations. 22 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather *any* gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first *day* of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, a holy convocation. 25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein:* but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 27 Also on the tenth *day* of this seventh month *there shall be* a day of atonement: it shall be a holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it *is* a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God. 29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people. 30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people. 31 Ye shall do no *manner of* work: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. 32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth *day* of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

33 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the feast of tabernacles *for*

seven days unto the LORD. 35 On the first day *shall be* a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*. 36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be a holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a solemn assembly; *and* ye shall do no servile work *therein*. 37 These *are* the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day: 38 beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD. 39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath. 40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days. 41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month. 42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths: 43 that your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God. 44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

## Leviticus 24

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually. 3 Without the vail of the Testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning before the LORD continually: *it shall be* a statute for ever in your generations. 4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be *in* one cake. 6 And thou shalt set them *in* two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD. 7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel *by* an everlasting covenant. 9 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons'; and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *by* a perpetual statute.

10 And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father *was* an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and *this* son of the Israelitish *woman* and a man of Israel strove together in the camp; 11 and the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name *of the LORD*, and cursed. And they brought him unto Moses: (and his mother's name *was* Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan:) 12 and they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them. 13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that

heard *him* lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him. 15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin. 16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name *of the LORD*, shall be put to death. 17 And he that killeth any man shall surely be put to death. 18 And he that killeth a beast shall make it good; beast for beast. 19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him; 20 breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him *again*. 21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death. 22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I *am* the LORD your God. 23 And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones. And the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

## Leviticus 25

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD. 3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof; 4 but in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. 5 That which groweth of it own

accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: *for* it is a year of rest unto the land. 6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee, 7 and for thy cattle, and for the beast that *are* in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years. 9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubile to sound on the tenth *day* of the seventh month, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land. 10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family. 11 A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed. 12 For it *is* the jubile; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field. 13 In the year of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession. 14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest *ought* of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not oppress one another: 15 according to the number of years after the jubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee: 16 according to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according to* the number *of the years* of the fruits doth he

sell unto thee. 17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I *am* the LORD your God.

18 Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety. 19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat *your* fill, and dwell therein in safety. 20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase: 21 then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years. 22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat *yet* of old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat *of* the old *store*.

23 The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land *is* mine; for ye *were* strangers and sojourners with me. 24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land. 25 If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away *some* of his possession, and *if any of* his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold. 26 And if the man have none to redeem *it*, and himself be able to redeem it; 27 then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession. 28 But if he be not able to restore *it* to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession. 29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; *within* a full year may he redeem it. 30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that *is* in the walled city shall be stablished for ever to him that bought it

throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile. 31 But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile. 32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Levites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time. 33 And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the *year of* jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites *are* their possession among the children of Israel. 34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it *is* their perpetual possession.

35 And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: *yea, though he be* a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee. 36 Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee. 37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase. 38 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, *and* to be your God.

39 And if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bondservant: 40 *but* as a hired servant, *and* as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto the year of jubile: 41 and *then* shall he depart from thee, *both* he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return. 42 For they *are* my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen. 43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour; but shalt fear thy God. 44 Both thy bondmen,

and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, *shall be* of the heathen that *are* round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids. 45 Moreover of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession. 46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them for* a possession; they shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger *or* sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family: 48 after *that* he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him: 49 either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or *any* that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself. 50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of a hired servant shall it be with him. 51 If *there be* yet many years *behind*, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for. 52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according unto his years shall he give *him* again the price of his redemption. 53 *And* as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: *and the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight. 54 And if he be not redeemed in these *years*, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him. 55 For

unto me the children of Israel *are* servants; they *are* my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

## Leviticus 26

1 Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God. 2 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them; 4 then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. 5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely. 6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make *you* afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land. 7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword. 8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. 9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you. 10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new. 11 And I will set my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhor you. 12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people. 13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that *ye* should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and

made you go upright.

14 But if ye will not hearken
unto me, and will not do all
these commandments; 15 and if
ye shall despise my statutes, or
if your soul abhor my
judgments, so that *ye* will not
do all my commandments, *but*
that ye break my covenant: 16 I
also will do this unto you; I will
even appoint over you terror,
consumption, and the burning
ague, that shall consume the
eyes, and cause sorrow of
heart: and ye shall sow your
seed in vain, for your enemies
shall eat it. 17 And I will set my
face against you, and ye shall
be slain before your enemies;
they that hate you shall reign
over you; and ye shall flee
when none pursueth you. 18
And if ye will not yet for *all* this
hearken unto me, then I will
punish you seven *times* more
for your sins. 19 And I will break
the pride of your power; and I
will make your heaven as iron,
and your earth as brass: 20 and
your strength shall be spent in
vain: for your land shall not
yield her increase, neither
shall the trees of the land yield
their fruits. 21 And if ye walk
contrary unto me, and will not
hearken unto me; I will bring
seven *times* moe plagues
upon you according to your
sins. 22 I will also send wild
beasts among you, which
shall rob you of your children,
and destroy your cattle, and
make you few in number; and
your *high* ways shall be
desolate. 23 And if ye will not
be reformed by me by these
*things*, but will walk contrary
unto me; 24 then will I also
walk contrary unto you, and
will punish you yet seven
*times* for your sins. 25 And I
will bring a sword upon you,
that shall avenge the quarrel
of *my* covenant: and when ye
are gathered together within
your cities, I will send the
pestilence among you; and ye
shall be delivered into the
hand of the enemy. 26 *And*
when I have broken the staff
of your bread, ten women
shall bake your bread in one

oven, and they shall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied. 27 And if ye will not for *all* this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me; 28 then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven *times* for your sins. 29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat. 30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you. 31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours. 32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it. 33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste. 34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye *be* in your enemies' land; *even* then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths. 35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it. 36 And *upon* them that are left *alive* of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth. 37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies. 38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up. 39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them. 40 If they shall

confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me; 41 *and that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity: 42 then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land. 43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes. 44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God. 45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that *I* might be their God: I *am* the LORD. 46 These *are* the statutes and judgments and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

## Leviticus 27

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons *shall be* for the LORD by thy estimation. 3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary. 4 And

if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels. 5 And if *it be* from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels. 6 And if *it be* from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver. 7 And if *it be* from sixty years old and above; if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels. 8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if *it be* a beast, whereof *men* bring an offering unto the LORD, all that *any man* giveth of such unto the LORD shall be holy. 10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy. 11 And if *it be* any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest: 12 and the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it, *who art* the priest, so shall it be. 13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth *part* thereof unto thy estimation.

14 And when a man shall sanctify his house *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand. 15 And if he that sanctified *it* will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his. 16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD *some part* of a field of his possession, then thy

estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: a homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver. 17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand. 18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, *even* unto the year of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation. 19 And if he that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him. 20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more. 21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted; the possession thereof shall be the priest's. 22 And if *a man* sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of his possession; 23 then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, *even* unto the year of the jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, *as* a holy *thing* unto the LORD. 24 In the year of the jubile the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land *did belong*. 25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 Only the firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORD'S firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether *it be* ox, or sheep: it *is* the LORD'S. 27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem *it* according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation. 28 Notwithstanding no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the LORD of

all that he hath, *both* of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* most holy unto the LORD. 29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed; *but* shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORD'S: *it is* holy unto the LORD. 31 And if a man will at all redeem *ought* of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth *part* thereof. 32 And *concerning* the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even of* whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD. 33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed. 34 These *are* the commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.


LEVITICUS
1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12+

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27




# Numbers

The Israelites arrive at the border of Canaan, the land God had earlier promised to Abraham. But the people following Moses refuse to enter the land, due to their lack of faith and their fear of Canaan's inhabitants. As a judgment, God consigns the Israelites to wandering in the wilderness for 40 years, until the unbelieving generation passes away and a new generation takes their place. God sustains His rebellious people with miraculous provisions throughout their time in the wilderness.

# Notes

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES

# NUMBERS

Intro

## Numbers 1

1 AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first *day* of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, 2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their polls; 3 from twenty years old and upward, all that *are able to* go forth *to* war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies. 4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur. 6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. 7 Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab. 8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar. 9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon. 10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim; Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh; Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. 11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideoni. 12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. 13 Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran. 14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of Deuel. 15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of Enan. 16 These *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel. 17 And Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed by *their* names: 18 and they

assembled all the congregation
together on the first *day* of the
second month, and they
declared their pedigrees after
their families, by the house of
their fathers, according to the
number of the names, from
twenty years old and upward,
by their polls. 19 As the LORD
commanded Moses, so he
numbered them in the
wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of
Reuben, Israel's eldest son, *by*
their generations, after their
families, by the house of their
fathers, according to the
number of the names, by their
polls, every male from twenty
years old and upward, all that
*were able to* go forth *to* war; 21
those that were numbered of
them, *even* of the tribe of
Reuben, *were* forty and six
thousand and five hundred. 22
Of the children of Simeon, *by*
their generations, after their
families, by the house of their
fathers, those that were
numbered of them, according
to the number of the names, by
their polls, every male from
twenty years old and upward,
all that *were able to* go forth *to*
war; 23 those that were
numbered of them, *even* of
the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty
and nine thousand and three
hundred. 24 Of the children of
Gad, *by* their generations,
after their families, by the
house of their fathers,
according to the number of the
names, from twenty years old
and upward, all that *were able*
*to* go forth *to* war; 25 those that
were numbered of them, *even*
of the tribe of Gad, *were* forty
and five thousand six hundred
and fifty. 26 Of the children of
Judah, *by* their generations,
after their families, by the
house of their fathers,
according to the number of the
names, from twenty years old
and upward, all that *were able*
*to* go forth *to* war; 27 those that
were numbered of them, *even*
of the tribe of Judah, *were*
threescore and fourteen
thousand and six hundred. 28
Of the children of Issachar, *by*

their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to* go forth *to* war; 29 those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred. 30 Of the children of Zebulun, *by* their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to* go forth *to* war; 31 those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred. 32 Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, *by* their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to* go forth *to* war; 33 those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* forty thousand and five hundred. 34 Of the children of Manasseh, *by* their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to* go forth *to* war; 35 those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred. 36 Of the children of Benjamin, *by* their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to* go forth *to* war; 37 those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred. 38 Of the children of Dan, *by* their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the

number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to* go forth *to* war; 39 those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred. 40 Of the children of Asher, *by* their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to* go forth *to* war; 41 those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred. 42 *Of* the children of Naphtali, *throughout* their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to* go forth *to* war; 43 those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred. 44 These *are* those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers. 45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to* go forth *to* war in Israel; 46 even all they that were numbered were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 But the Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them. 48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying, 49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel: 50 but thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of Testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all *things* that *belong* to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall

minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle. 51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. 52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts. 53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of Testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of Testimony. 54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

## Numbers 2

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the east side toward the rising of the sun *shall* they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* captain of the children of Judah. 4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred. 5 And those that do pitch next unto him *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar. 6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred. 7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun. 8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty

and seven thousand and four hundred. 9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah *were* an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies. *These* shall first set forth.

10 On the south side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben *shall be* Elizur the son of Shedeur. 11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred. 12 And those which pitch by him *shall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. 13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred. 14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Reuel. 15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty. 16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies. And they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward *with* the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 On the west side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud. 19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty thousand and five hundred. 20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain

of the children of Manasseh *shall be* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. 21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred. 22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin *shall be* Abidan the son of Gideoni. 23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred. 24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim *were* an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies. And they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 The standard of the camp of Dan *shall be* on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan *shall be* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. 26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred. 27 And those that encamp by him *shall be* the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran. 28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred. 29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan. 30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred. 31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. They shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 These *are* those which were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers: all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts *were* six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty. 33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel;

as the LORD commanded Moses. 34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

## Numbers 3

1 These also *are* the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai. 2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. 3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office. 4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him. 7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle. 8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle. 9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they *are* wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel. 10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. 11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from

among the children of Israel instead of all the firstborn that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine; 13 because all the firstborn *are* mine; *for* on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Israel, both man and beast: mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying, 15 Number the children of Levi after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them. 16 And Moses numbered them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded. 17 And these were the sons of Levi by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. 18 And these *are* the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; Libni, and Shimei. 19 And the sons of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel. 20 And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi. These *are* the families of the Levites according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these *are* the families of the Gershonites. 22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *even* those that were numbered of them *were* seven thousand and five hundred. 23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward. 24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael. 25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation *shall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, 26 and the

hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it for all the service thereof.

27 And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these *are* the families of the Kohathites. 28 In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary. 29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward. 30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel. 31 And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof. 32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest *shall be* chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari. 34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred. 35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northwards. 36 And under the custody and charge of the sons of Merari *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto, 37 and the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 But those that encamp
before the tabernacle toward
the east, *even* before the
tabernacle of the congregation
eastward, *shall be* Moses, and
Aaron and his sons, keeping
the charge of the sanctuary for
the charge of the children of
Israel; and the stranger that
cometh nigh shall be put to
death. 39 All that were
numbered of the Levites, which
Moses and Aaron numbered at
the commandment of the
LORD, throughout their
families, all the males from a
month old and upward, *were*
twenty and two thousand.

40 And the LORD said unto
Moses, Number all the firstborn
of the males of the children of
Israel from a month old and
upward, and take the number
of their names. 41 And thou
shalt take the Levites for me (I
*am* the LORD) instead of all the
firstborn among the children of
Israel; and the cattle of the
Levites instead of all the
firstlings among the cattle of
the children of Israel. 42 And
Moses numbered, as the
LORD commanded him, all
the firstborn among the
children of Israel. 43 And all
the firstborn males by the
number of names, from a
month old and upward, of
those that were numbered of
them, were twenty and two
thousand two hundred and
threescore and thirteen. 44
And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying, 45 Take the
Levites instead of all the
firstborn among the children of
Israel, and the cattle of the
Levites instead of their cattle;
and the Levites shall be mine:
I *am* the LORD. 46 And for
those that are *to be* redeemed
of the two hundred and
threescore and thirteen of the
firstborn of the children of
Israel, which are more than
the Levites; 47 thou shalt even
take five shekels apiece by
the poll, after the shekel of the
sanctuary shalt thou take
*them:* (the shekel *is* twenty
gerahs:) 48 and thou shalt give
the money, wherewith the odd

number of them is *to be* redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons. 49 And Moses took the redemption money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites: 50 of the firstborn of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary: 51 and Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

## Numbers 4

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers, 3 from thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation. 4 This *shall be* the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most holy *things:* 5 and when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of Testimony with it: 6 and shall put thereon the covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof. 7 And upon the table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon: 8 and they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put in the staves thereof. 9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto

it: 10 and they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put *it* upon a bar. 11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put to the staves thereof: 12 and they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put *them* on a bar: 13 and they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon: 14 and they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers' skins, and put to the staves of it. 15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear *it:* but they shall not touch *any* holy *thing*, lest they die. These *things are* the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation. 16 And *to* the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest *pertaineth* the oil for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat offering, and the anointing oil, *and* the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof. 17 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites: 19 but thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the most holy *things:* Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden: 20 but they shall not



↵

go in to see when the holy *things* are covered, lest they die.

21 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families; 23 from thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation. 24 This *is* the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for burdens: 25 and they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins that *is* above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, 26 and the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve. 27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens. 28 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 *As for* the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers; 30 from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation. 31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; the boards of

the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof, 32 and the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden. 33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service, in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites after their families, and after the house of their fathers, 35 from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation: 36 and those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty. 37 These *were* they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that *might* do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses. 38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers, 39 from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation, 40 even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty. 41 These *are* they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that *might* do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number

according to the commandment of the LORD. 42 And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, 43 from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation, 44 even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred. 45 These *be* those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses. 46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers, 47 from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation, 48 even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore. 49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus *were they* numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

## Numbers 5

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead: 3 both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell. 4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake

unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 6 Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty; 7 then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth *part* thereof, and give *it* unto *him* against whom he hath trespassed. 8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, *let* the trespass *be* recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest; beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him. 9 And every offering of all the holy *things* of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his. 10 And every man's hallowed *things* shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him, 13 and a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there be* no witness against her, neither she be taken *with the manner;* 14 and the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled: 15 then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth *part* of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it *is* an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance. 16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the

LORD: 17 and the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water: 18 and the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which *is* the jealousy offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse: 19 and the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside *to* uncleanness *with another* instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse: 20 but if thou hast gone aside *to another* instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and *some* man hath lain with thee beside thine husband: 21 then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell; 22 and this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: And the woman shall say, Amen, amen. 23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water: 24 and he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter. 25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar: 26 and the priest shall take a handful of the offering, *even* the memorial thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water. 27 And when he hath made her to drink the

water, then it shall come to pass, *that* if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people. 28 And if the woman be not defiled, but *be* clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed. 29 This *is* the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* instead of her husband, and is defiled; 30 or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law. 31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

## Numbers 6

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD: 3 he shall separate *himself* from wine and strong drink, *and* shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried. 4 All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk. 5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no rasor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, *in* the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow. 6 All the days that he separateth *himself* unto the LORD he shall come at no dead body. 7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the

consecration of his God *is* upon his head. 8 All the days of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD. 9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it. 10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: 11 and the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that *same* day. 12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass offering: but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled. 13 And this *is* the law of the Nazarite, when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: 14 and he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish for peace offerings, 15 and a basket of unleavened bread, cakes *of* fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat offering, and their drink offerings. 16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering: 17 and he shall offer the ram *for* a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drink offering. 18 And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation *at* the door of the tabernacle of the

congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put *it* in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace offerings. 19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put *them* upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair of* his separation is shaven: 20 and the priest shall wave them *for* a wave offering before the LORD: this *is* holy for the priest, with the wave breast and heave shoulder: and after *that* the Nazarite may drink wine. 21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel; and I will bless them.

## Numbers 7

1 And it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them; 2 that the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, who *were* the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered, offered: 3 and they brought their offering before

the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for *each* one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle. 4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service. 6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites. 7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service: 8 and four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. 9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them *was that* they should bear upon *their* shoulders. 10 And the princes offered *for* dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar. 11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each prince on *his* day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 And he that offered his offering the first day was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah: 13 and his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight thereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them *were* full *of* fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering: 14 one spoon of ten *shekels* of gold, full *of* incense: 15 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: 16 one kid of the goats for a sin offering: 17 and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 On the second day
Nethaneel the son of Zuar,
prince of Issachar, did offer: 19
he offered *for* his offering one
silver charger, the weight
whereof *was* an hundred and
thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl
of seventy shekels, after the
shekel of the sanctuary; both of
them full *of* fine flour mingled
with oil for a meat offering: 20
one spoon of gold of ten
*shekels*, full *of* incense: 21 one
young bullock, one ram, one
lamb of the first year, for a
burnt offering: 22 one kid of the
goats for a sin offering: 23 and
for a sacrifice of peace
offerings, two oxen, five rams,
five he goats, five lambs of the
first year: this *was* the offering
of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 On the third day Eliab the
son of Helon, prince of the
children of Zebulun, *did offer:*
25 his offering *was* one silver
charger, the weight whereof
*was* an hundred and thirty
*shekels*, one silver bowl of
seventy shekels, after the
shekel of the sanctuary; both of
them full *of* fine flour mingled
with oil for a meat offering: 26
one golden spoon of ten
*shekels*, full *of* incense: 27 one
young bullock, one ram, one
lamb of the first year, for a
burnt offering: 28 one kid of the
goats for a sin offering: 29 and
for a sacrifice of peace
offerings, two oxen, five rams,
five he goats, five lambs of the
first year: this *was* the offering
of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 On the fourth day Elizur
the son of Shedeur, prince of
the children of Reuben, *did*
*offer:* 31 his offering *was* one
silver charger of the weight of
an hundred and thirty *shekels*,
one silver bowl of seventy
shekels, after the shekel of the
sanctuary; both of them full *of*
fine flour mingled with oil for a
meat offering: 32 one golden
spoon *of* ten *shekels*, full *of*
incense: 33 one young bullock,
one ram, one lamb of the first
year, for a burnt offering: 34
one kid of the goats for a sin
offering: 35 and for a sacrifice
of peace offerings, two oxen,

five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer:* 37 his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full *of* fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering: 38 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full *of* incense: 39 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: 40 one kid of the goats for a sin offering: 41 and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered:* 43 his offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full *of* fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering: 44 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full *of* incense: 45 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: 46 one kid of the goats for a sin offering: 47 and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered:* 49 his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full *of* fine flour mingled with oil for a meat

offering: 50 one golden spoon
of ten *shekels*, full *of* incense:
51 one young bullock, one ram,
one lamb of the first year, for a
burnt offering: 52 one kid of the
goats for a sin offering: 53 and
for a sacrifice of peace
offerings, two oxen, five rams,
five he goats, five lambs of the
first year: this *was* the offering
of Elishama the son of
Ammihud.

54 On the eighth day *offered*
Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur,
prince of the children of
Manasseh: 55 his offering *was*
one silver charger of the weight
of an hundred and thirty
*shekels*, one silver bowl of
seventy shekels, after the
shekel of the sanctuary; both of
them full *of* fine flour mingled
with oil for a meat offering: 56
one golden spoon of ten
*shekels*, full *of* incense: 57 one
young bullock, one ram, one
lamb of the first year, for a
burnt offering: 58 one kid of the
goats for a sin offering: 59 and
for a sacrifice of peace
offerings, two oxen, five rams,
five he goats, five lambs of the
first year: this *was* the offering
of Gamaliel the son of
Pedahzur.

60 On the ninth day Abidan
the son of Gideoni, prince of
the children of Benjamin,
*offered:* 61 his offering *was*
one silver charger, the weight
whereof *was* an hundred and
thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl
of seventy shekels, after the
shekel of the sanctuary; both
of them full *of* fine flour
mingled with oil for a meat
offering: 62 one golden spoon
of ten *shekels*, full *of* incense:
63 one young bullock, one
ram, one lamb of the first year,
for a burnt offering: 64 one kid
of the goats for a sin offering:
65 and for a sacrifice of peace
offerings, two oxen, five rams,
five he goats, five lambs of the
first year: this *was* the offering
of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

66 On the tenth day
Ahiezer the son of
Ammishaddai, prince of the
children of Dan, *offered:* 67 his

offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full *of* fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering: 68 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full *of* incense: 69 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: 70 one kid of the goats for a sin offering: 71 and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

72 On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered:* 73 his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full *of* fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering: 74 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full *of* incense: 75 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: 76 one kid of the goats for a sin offering: 77 and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

78 On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered:* 79 his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full *of* fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering: 80 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full *of* incense: 81 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: 82 one kid of the goats for a sin offering: 83 and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering

of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold: 85 each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary: 86 the golden spoons *were* twelve, full *of* incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*. 87 All the oxen for the burnt offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat offering: and the kids of the goats for sin offering twelve. 88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after *that* it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy seat that *was* upon the ark of Testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

## Numbers 8

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick. 3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses. 4 And this work of the candlestick *was of* beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* beaten work: according unto the pattern

which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them. 7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and *so* make themselves clean. 8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering. 9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together: 10 and thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD: and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites: 11 and Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD *for* an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the service of the LORD. 12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering, unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites. 13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them *for* an offering unto the LORD. 14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be mine. 15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them *for* an offering. 16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; instead of such as open every womb, *even instead of* the firstborn of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me. 17 For all the firstborn of the children of Israel *are* mine,

*both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every firstborn in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for myself. 18 And I have taken the Levites for all the firstborn of the children of Israel. 19 And I have given the Levites *as* a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary. 20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them. 21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them. 22 And after that went the Levites in to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 24 This *is it* that *belongeth* unto the Levites: from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: 25 and from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more: 26 but shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

## Numbers 9

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, 2 Let the children of Israel also keep the passover at his appointed season. 3 In the fourteenth day of this month, at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it. 4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover. 5 And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 And there were *certain* men, who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day: 7 and those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that *we* may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel? 8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or *be* in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD. 11 The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, *and* eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*. 12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it. 13 But the

man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be cut off from among his people: because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sin. 14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the Testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning. 16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night. 17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents. 18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in the tents. 19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not. 20 And *so* it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed. 21 And *so* it was, when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether *it was* by day or by night that the cloud

was taken up, they journeyed. 22 Or *whether it were* two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed. 23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

## Numbers 10

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of a whole piece thou shalt make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps. 3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee. 5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward. 6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys. 7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarm. 8 And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations. 9 And if ye go *to* war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies. 10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in

your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 And it came to pass on the twentieth *day* of the second month, in the second year, *that* the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the Testimony. 12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran. 13 And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses. 14 In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host *was* Nahshon the son of Amminadab. 15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar. 16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun *was* Eliab the son of Helon. 17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the son of Shedeur. 19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. 20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel. 21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary: and *the other* did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elishama the son of Ammihud. 23 And

over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. 24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, *which was* the rereward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. 26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran. 27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali *was* Ahira the son of Enan. 28 Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Israel according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses' father in law, We *are* journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel. 30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred. 31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us instead of eyes. 32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, *that* what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 And they departed from the mount of the LORD three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them *in* the three days' journey, to search out a resting place for them. 34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp. 35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said,

> Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered;
> And let them that hate

thee flee before thee.
36 And when it rested, he said,
Return, O LORD, *unto* the many thousands of Israel.

## Numbers 11

1 And *when* the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard *it;* and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp. 2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched. 3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 And the mixt multitude that *was* among them fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat? 5 We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick: 6 but now our soul *is* dried away: *there is* nothing at all, beside *this* manna, *before* our eyes. 7 And the manna *was* as coriander seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium. 8 *And* the people went about, and gathered *it*, and ground *it* in mills, or beat *it* in a mortar, and baked *it* in pans, and made cakes *of* it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil. 9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it. 10 Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased. 11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that *thou* layest the burden of all this people upon me? 12 Have I conceived all

this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing father beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers? 13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat. 14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because *it is* too heavy for me. 15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee. 17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thyself alone. 18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctify yourselves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for *it was* well with us in Egypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat. 19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days; 20 *but* even a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt? 21 And Moses said, The people, amongst whom I *am, are* six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month. 22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain



↵

for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them? 23 And the LORD said unto Moses, Is the LORD'S hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee or not. 24 And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle. 25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease. 26 But there remained two *of the* men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them; and they *were* of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle: and they prophesied in the camp. 27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp. 28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, *one* of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them. 29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORD'S people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would put his spirit upon them! 30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let *them* fall by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth. 32 And the people stood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they

gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp. 33 And while the flesh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people *with* a very great plague. 34 And he called the name of that place Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted. 35 *And* the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah *unto* Hazeroth; and abode at Hazeroth.

## Numbers 12

1 And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman. 2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard *it*. 3 (Now the man Moses *was* very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth.) 4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out. 5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood *in* the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth. 6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, *I* the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, *and* will speak unto him in a dream. 7 My servant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithful in all mine house. 8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses? 9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and

he departed. 10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and behold, Miriam *became* leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, *she was* leprous. 11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned. 12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb. 13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee. 14 And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after *that* let her be received in *again*. 15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in *again*. 16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

## Numbers 13

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them. 3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men *were* heads of the children of Israel. 4 And these *were* their names: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur. 5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori. 6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. 7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph. 8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun. 9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu. 10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi. 11 Of the tribe of Joseph,

*namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi. 12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli. 13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael. 14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi. 15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi. 16 These *are* the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua. 17 And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* southward, and go up into the mountain: 18 and see the land, what it *is;* and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* strong or weak, few or many; 19 and what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds; 20 and what the land *is*, whether it *be* fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes. 21 So they went up, and searched the land from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, as *men* come to Hamath. 22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak, *were*. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.) 23 And they came unto the brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and *they brought* of the pomegranates, and of the figs. 24 The place was called the brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence. 25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

26 And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the

wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land. 27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this *is* the fruit of it. 28 Nevertheless the people *be* strong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* walled, *and* very great: and moreover we saw the children of Anak there. 29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan. 30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it. 31 But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they *are* stronger than we. 32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it *are* men of a great stature. 33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

## Numbers 14

1 And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night. 2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would God we had died in this wilderness! 3 and wherefore *hath* the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, *that* our wives and our children should

be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt? 4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt. 5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel. 6 And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of them that searched the land, rent their clothes: 7 and they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we passed through to search it, *is* an exceeding good land. 8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey. 9 Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they *are* bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not. 10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel. 11 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them? 12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they. 13 And Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear *it*, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them;) 14 and they will tell *it* to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD *art* seen face to face, and *that* thy cloud standeth over them, and *that* thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night. 15 Now *if* thou shalt kill *all* this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak,



↵

saying, 16 Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness. 17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying, 18 The LORD *is* longsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation*. 19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now. 20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word: 21 but *as* truly *as* I live, all the earth shall be filled *with* the glory of the LORD. 22 Because all *those* men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me *now* these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice; 23 surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it: 24 but my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it. 25 (Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley.) To morrow turn you, and get you *into* the wilderness *by* the way of the Red sea.

26 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 27 How long *shall I bear* with this evil congregation, which murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me. 28 Say unto them, *As truly as* I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

29 your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me, 30 doubtless ye shall not come into the land, *concerning* which I sware to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun. 31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised. 32 But *as for* you, your carcases, they shall fall in this wilderness. 33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness. 34 After the number of the days *in* which ye searched the land, *even* forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise. 35 I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die. 36 And the men, which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land, 37 even *those* men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD. 38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, lived *still*. 39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly.

40 And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we *be here*, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned. 41 And Moses said, Wherefore

now do ye transgress the commandment of the LORD? but it shall not prosper. 42 Go not up, for the LORD *is* not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies. 43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you. 44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses, departed not out of the camp. 45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, *even* unto Hormah.

## Numbers 15

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you, 3 and will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice in performing a vow, or in a freewill offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock: 4 then shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD bring a meat offering of a tenth deal *of* flour mingled with the fourth *part* of a hin of oil. 5 And the fourth *part* of a hin *of* wine for a drink offering shalt thou prepare with the burnt offering or sacrifice, for one lamb. 6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare *for* a meat offering two tenth deals *of* flour mingled with the third *part* of a hin of oil. 7 And for a drink offering thou shalt offer the third *part* of a hin *of* wine, *for* a sweet savour unto the LORD. 8 And when thou preparest a bullock *for* a burnt offering, or *for* a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings unto the LORD: 9 then shall he bring with a bullock a meat offering of three tenth deals *of* flour

mingled with half a hin of oil. 10 And thou shalt bring for a drink offering half a hin *of* wine, *for* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. 11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid. 12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to *every* one according to their number. 13 All that are born of the country shall do these *things* after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. 14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever *be* among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do. 15 One ordinance *shall be both* for you *of* the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye *are*, so shall the stranger be before the LORD. 16 One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you, 19 then it shall be, *that* when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up a heave offering unto the LORD. 20 Ye shall offer up a cake *of* the first of your dough *for* a heave offering: as *ye do* the heave offering of the threshingfloor, so shall ye heave it. 21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD a heave offering in your generations. 22 And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments, which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses, 23 *even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded *Moses*, and henceforward among your generations; 24 then it shall be, if *ought* be committed by

ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drink offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin offering. 25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them; for it *is* ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their ignorance: 26 and it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people were in ignorance. 27 And if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she goat of the first year for a sin offering. 28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him. 29 You shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, *both for* him that is born amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them. 30 But the soul that doeth *ought* presumptuously, *whether he be* born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people. 31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; his iniquity *shall be* upon him.

32 And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath day. 33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation. 34 And they put



↵

him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him. 35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp. 36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue: 39 and it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring: 40 that ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God. 41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

## Numbers 16

1 Now Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took *men:* 2 and they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown: 3 and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, *Ye take* too much upon you, seeing all the congregation *are* holy, every one of them, and the LORD *is* among them: wherefore then lift you up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD? 4 And when Moses heard *it*, he fell upon his face: 5 and he

spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and *who is* holy; and will cause *him* to come near unto him: even *him* whom he hath chosen will he cause to come near unto him. 6 This do; Take you censers, Korah, and all his company; 7 and put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth choose, he *shall be* holy: *ye take* too much upon you, ye sons of Levi. 8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi: 9 *seemeth it but* a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them? 10 And he hath brought thee near *to him*, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also? 11 For which cause *both* thou and all thy company *are* gathered together against the LORD: and what *is* Aaron, that ye murmur against him? 12 And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come up: 13 *is it* a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thyself altogether a prince over us? 14 Moreover thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up. 15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them. 16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and

they, and Aaron, to morrow: 17 and take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each *of you* his censer. 18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood *in* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron. 19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation. 20 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 21 Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment. 22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation? 23 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. 25 And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him. 26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins. 27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood *in* the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children. 28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for *I have* not *done them* of mine own mind. 29 If these *men* die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not sent me. 30 But if the LORD make a new



↵

thing, and the earth open her
mouth, and swallow them up,
with all that *appertain* unto
them, and they go down quick
into the pit; then ye shall
understand that these men
have provoked the LORD. 31
And it came to pass, as he had
made an end of speaking all
these words, that the ground
clave asunder that *was* under
them: 32 and the earth opened
her mouth, and swallowed
them up, and their houses, and
all the men that *appertained*
unto Korah, and all *their* goods.
33 They, and all that
*appertained* to them, went
down alive into the pit, and the
earth closed upon them: and
they perished from among the
congregation. 34 And all Israel
that *were* round about them
fled at the cry of them: for they
said, Lest the earth swallow us
up *also*. 35 And there came out
a fire from the LORD, and
consumed the two hundred and
fifty men that offered incense.

36 And the LORD spake
unto Moses, saying, 37 Speak
unto Eleazar the son of Aaron
the priest, that he take up the
censers out of the burning,
and scatter thou the fire
yonder; for they are hallowed.
38 The censers of these
sinners against their own
souls, let them make them
broad plates *for* a covering of
the altar: for they offered them
before the LORD, therefore
they are hallowed: and they
shall be a sign unto the
children of Israel. 39 And
Eleazar the priest took the
brasen censers, wherewith
they that were burnt had
offered; and they were made
broad *plates for* a covering of
the altar: 40 *to be* a memorial
unto the children of Israel, that
no stranger, which *is* not of
the seed of Aaron, come near
to offer incense before the
LORD; that he be not as
Korah, and as his company:
as the LORD said to him by
the hand of Moses.

41 But on the morrow all
the congregation of the
children of Israel murmured

against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD. 42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared. 43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation. 44 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And they fell upon their faces. 46 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun. 47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people. 48 And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed. 49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah. 50 And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

## Numbers 17

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of *their* fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod. 3 And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod *shall be* for the head of the house of their fathers. 4 And



↵

thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation before the Testimony, where I will meet with you. 5 And it shall come to pass, *that* the man's rod, whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you. 6 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron *was* among their rods. 7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of Witness. 8 And it came to pass, that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of Witness; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds. 9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod. 10 And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aaron's rod again before the Testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not. 11 And Moses did *so:* as the LORD commanded him, so did he. 12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish. 13 Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

## Numbers 18

1 And the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons and thy father's house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood. 2 And thy brethren also *of* the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined unto

thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of Witness. 3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor you also, die. 4 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you. 5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel. 6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you *they are* given *as* a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation. 7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office *unto you as* a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. 8 And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings of all the hallowed *things* of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever. 9 This shall be thine of the most holy *things, reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat offering of theirs, and every sin offering of theirs, and every trespass offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, *shall be* most holy for thee and for thy sons. 10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee. 11 And this *is* thine; the heave offering of their gift, with all the wave offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons and to

thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one *that is* clean in thy house shall eat of it. 12 All the best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the firstfruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee. 13 *And* whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one *that is* clean in thine house shall eat *of* it. 14 Every thing devoted in Israel shall be thine. 15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless the firstborn of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem. 16 And those that are *to be* redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, *for* the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which *is* twenty gerahs. 17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat *for* an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD. 18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave breast and as the right shoulder are thine. 19 All the heave offerings of the holy *things*, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it *is* a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I *am* thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel. 21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service

which they serve, *even* the service of the tabernacle of the congregation. 22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die. 23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance. 24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer *as* a heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up a heave offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth *part* of the tithe. 27 And *this* your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshingfloor, and as the fulness of the winepress. 28 Thus you also shall offer a heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Israel; and ye shall give thereof the LORD'S heave offering to Aaron the priest. 29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, *even* the hallowed *part* thereof out of it. 30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the threshingfloor, and as the increase of the winepress. 31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation. 32 And ye shall

bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy *things* of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

## Numbers 19

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein *is* no blemish, *and* upon which never came yoke: 3 and ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face: 4 and Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times: 5 and *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn: 6 and the priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast *it* into the midst of the burning of the heifer. 7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even. 8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even. 9 And a man *that is* clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sin. 10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 He that toucheth the

dead *body* of any man shall be unclean seven days. 12 He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean. 13 Whosoever toucheth the dead *body* of *any* man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness *is* yet upon him. 14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven days. 15 And every open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean. 16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead *body*, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days. 17 And for an unclean *person* they shall take of the ashes of the burnt *heifer* of purification for sin, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel: 18 and a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip *it* in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave: 19 and the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify him *self*, and wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and shall be clean at even. 20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he *is* unclean. 21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them,

that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even. 22 And whatsoever the unclean *person* toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth *it* shall be unclean until even.

## Numbers 20

1 Then came the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, *into* the desert of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there. 2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron. 3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD! 4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there? 5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates; neither *is there any* water to drink. 6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them. 7 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink. 9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him. 10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you

water out of this rock? 11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*. 12 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them. 13 This *is* the water of Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

14 And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travail that hath befallen us: 15 how our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers: 16 and when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we *are* in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border: 17 let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink *of* the water of the wells: we will go *by* the king's *high* way, we will not turn *to* the right hand nor *to* the left, until we have passed thy borders. 18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword. 19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high way: and if I and my cattle drink *of* thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only, without *doing any* thing *else*, go through on my feet. 20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand. 21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 And the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came *unto* mount Hor. 23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying, 24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah. 25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up *unto* mount Hor: 26 and strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there. 27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation. 28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount. 29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, *even* all the house of Israel.

## Numbers 21

1 And *when* king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt *in* the south, heard *tell* that Israel came *by* the way of the spies; then he fought against Israel, and took *some* of them prisoners. 2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities. 3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 And they journeyed from mount Hor *by* the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged

because of the way. 5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for *there is* no bread, neither *is there any* water; and our soul loatheth *this* light bread. 6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died. 7 Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people. 8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery *serpent*, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live. 9 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten *any* man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived. 10 And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth. 11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which *is* before Moab, toward the sunrising. 12 From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared. 13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the *other* side of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites. 14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD,

What he did in the Red sea,
And *in* the brooks of Arnon,
15 And *at* the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar,
And lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake unto



↵

Moses, Gather the people
together, and I will give them
water. 17 Then Israel sang this
song,

Spring up, O well;
Sing ye unto it:
18 The princes digged the
well,
The nobles of the people
digged it,
By the direction of the
lawgiver, with their
staves.

And from the wilderness
*they went to* Mattanah: 19 and
from Mattanah *to* Nahaliel: and
from Nahaliel *to* Bamoth: 20
and from Bamoth *in* the valley,
that *is* in the country of Moab,
*to* the top of Pisgah, which
looketh toward Jeshimon.

21 And Israel sent
messengers unto Sihon king of
the Amorites, saying, 22 Let me
pass through thy land: we will
not turn into the fields, or into
the vineyards; we will not drink
*of* the waters of the well: *but* we
will go along by the king's *high*
way, until we be past thy
borders. 23 And Sihon would
not suffer Israel to pass
through his border: but Sihon
gathered all his people
together, and went out against
Israel into the wilderness: and
he came *to* Jahaz, and fought
against Israel. 24 And Israel
smote him with the edge of
the sword, and possessed his
land from Arnon unto Jabbok,
*even* unto the children of
Ammon: for the border of the
children of Ammon *was*
strong. 25 And Israel took all
these cities: and Israel dwelt
in all the cities of the Amorites,
in Heshbon, and in all the
villages thereof. 26 For
Heshbon *was* the city of Sihon
the king of the Amorites, who
had fought against the former
king of Moab, and taken all his
land out of his hand, *even*
unto Arnon. 27 Wherefore they
that speak in proverbs say,

Come *into* Heshbon,
Let the city of Sihon be
built and prepared:
28 For there is a fire gone out
of Heshbon,

A flame from the city of Sihon:
It hath consumed Ar of Moab,
*And* the lords of the high places of Arnon.
29 Woe to thee, Moab!
Thou art undone, O people of Chemosh:
He hath given his sons that escaped,
And his daughters into captivity
Unto Sihon king of the Amorites.
30 We have shot at them;
Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon,
And we have laid *them* waste even unto Nophah,
Which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites. 32 And Moses sent to spy out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there. 33 And they turned and went up *by* the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle *at* Edrei.
34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. 35 So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

## Numbers 22

1 And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab on *this* side Jordan *by* Jericho. 2 And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites. 3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they *were* many: and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel. 4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall *this* company lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox

licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time. 5 He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor to Pethor, which *is* by the river *of* the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me: 6 come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, *that* we may smite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that *he* whom thou blessest *is* blessed, and *he* whom thou cursest is cursed. 7 And the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak. 8 And he said unto them, Lodge here *this* night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam. 9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men *are* these with thee? 10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, *saying*, 11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out. 12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they *are* blessed. 13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you. 14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us. 15 And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they. 16

And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me: 17 for I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people. 18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full *of* silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more. 19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here *this* night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more. 20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, *and* go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do. 21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab. 22 And God's anger was kindled because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants *were* with him. 23 And the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her *into* the way. 24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side. 25 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crusht Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again. 26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where *was* no way to turn *either to* the right hand or *to* the left. 27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass

with a staff. 28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times? 29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee. 30 And the ass said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since *I was* thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay. 31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face. 32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I went out to withstand thee, because *thy* way is perverse before me: 33 and the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive. 34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it displease thee, I will get me back again. 35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak. 36 And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast. 37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour? 38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any



↵

thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak. 39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came *unto* Kirjath-huzoth. 40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him. 41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up *into* the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

## Numbers 23

1 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams. 2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram. 3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went to a high place. 4 And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram. 5 And the LORD put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak. 6 And he returned unto him, and lo, *he* stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab. 7 And he took up his parable, and said,

Balak the king of Moab
hath brought me from Aram,
Out of the mountains of the east, *saying*,
Come, curse me Jacob,
And come, defy Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed?
Or how shall I defy, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him,
And from the hills I behold him:
Lo, the people shall dwell alone,



↵

And shall not be reckoned
among the nations.
10 Who can count the dust of Jacob,
And the number *of* the fourth part of Israel?
Let me die the death of the righteous,
And let my last end be like his!

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed *them* altogether. 12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth? 13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence. 14 And he brought him *into* the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar. 15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the LORD* yonder. 16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus. 17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken? 18 And he took up his parable, and said,

Rise up, Balak, and hear;
Hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:
19 God *is* not a man, that he should lie;
Neither the son of man, that he should repent:
Hath he said, and shall he not do *it?*
Or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?
20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless:
and he hath blessed;
And I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity
in Jacob,
Neither hath he seen
perverseness in Israel:
The LORD his God *is* with
him,
And the shout of a king *is*
among them.
22 God brought them out of
Egypt;
He hath as it were the
strength of an unicorn.
23 Surely *there is* no
enchantment against
Jacob,
Neither *is there* any
divination against Israel:
According to *this* time it
shall be said of Jacob and
of Israel,
What hath God wrought!
24 Behold, the people shall
rise up as a great lion,
And lift up himself as a
young lion:
He shall not lie down until
he eat *of* the prey,
And drink the blood of the
slain.

25 And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all. 26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do? 27 And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence. 28 And Balak brought Balaam *unto* the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon. 29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams. 30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

## Numbers 24

1 And when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not, as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness. 2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding *in*

*his tents* according to their tribes; and the spirit of God came upon him. 3 And he took up his parable, and said,

Balaam the son of Beor hath said,
And the man whose eyes are open hath said:
4 He hath said, which heard the words of God,
Which saw the vision of the Almighty,
Falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:
5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob,
*And* thy tabernacles, O Israel!
6 As the valleys are they spread forth,
As gardens by the river side,
As the trees of lign aloes *which* the LORD hath planted,
*And* as cedar trees beside the waters.
7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets,
And his seed *shall be* in many waters,
And his king shall be higher than Agag,
And his kingdom shall be exalted.
8 God brought him forth out of Egypt;
He hath as it were the strength of an unicorn:
He shall eat up the nations his enemies,
And shall break their bones,
And pierce *them* through *with* his arrows.
9 He couched, he lay down as a lion,
And as a great lion: who shall stir him up?
Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee,
And cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times. 11 Therefore now flee thou to thy

place: I thought to promote
thee unto great honour; but lo,
the LORD hath kept thee back
from honour. 12 And Balaam
said unto Balak, Spake I not
also to thy messengers which
thou sentest unto me, saying,
13 If Balak would give me his
house full *of* silver and gold, I
cannot go beyond the
commandment of the LORD, to
do *either* good or bad of mine
own mind; *but* what the LORD
saith, that will I speak? 14 And
now behold, I go unto my
people: come *therefore, and* I
will advertise thee what this
people shall do to thy people in
the latter days. 15 And he took
up his parable, and said,

Balaam the son of Beor
hath said,
And the man whose eyes
are open hath said:
16 He hath said, which heard
the words of God,
And knew the knowledge
of the most High,
*Which* saw the vision of
the Almighty,
Falling *into a trance*, but
having his eyes open:
17 I shall see him, but not
now:
I shall behold him, but
not nigh:
There shall come a Star
out of Jacob,
And a Sceptre shall rise
out of Israel,
And shall smite the
corners of Moab,
And destroy all the
children of Sheth.
18 And Edom shall be a
possession,
Seir also shall be a
possession for his
enemies;
And Israel shall do
valiantly.
19 Out of Jacob shall come
*he* that shall have
dominion,
And shall destroy him
that remaineth of the
city.

20 And when he looked on
Amalek, he took up his
parable, and said,

Amalek *was* the first of

the nations;
But his latter end *shall be*
that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the
Kenites, and took up his
parable, and said,

Strong *is* thy dwelling
place,
And thou puttest thy nest
in a rock.
22 Nevertheless the Kenite
shall be wasted,
Until Asshur shall carry
thee away captive.

23 And he took up his
parable, and said,

Alas, who shall live when
God doeth this!
24 And ships *shall come* from
the coast of Chittim,
And shall afflict Asshur,
and shall afflict Eber,
And he also shall perish
for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and
went and returned to his place:
and Balak also went his way.

## Numbers 25

1 And Israel abode in
Shittim, and the people begun
to commit whoredom with the
daughters of Moab. 2 And they
called the people unto the
sacrifices of their gods: and
the people did eat, and bowed
down to their gods. 3 And
Israel joined himself unto
Baal-peor: and the anger of
the LORD was kindled against
Israel. 4 And the LORD said
unto Moses, Take all the
heads of the people, and hang
them up before the LORD
against the sun, that the fierce
anger of the LORD may be
turned away from Israel. 5 And
Moses said unto the judges of
Israel, Slay ye every one his
men that were joined unto
Baal-peor. 6 And behold, one
of the children of Israel came
and brought unto his brethren
a Midianitish *woman* in the
sight of Moses, and in the
sight of all the congregation of
the children of Israel, who
*were* weeping *before* the door
of the tabernacle of the

congregation. 7 And when Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw *it*, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand; 8 and he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel. 9 And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 11 Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy. 12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace: 13 and he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel. 14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites. 15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain *was* Cozbi, the daughter of Zur; he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief house in Midian.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 17 Vex the Midianites, and smite them: 18 for they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Peor's sake.

## Numbers 26

1 And it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD

spake unto Moses and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying, 2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, all that *are able to* go *to* war in Israel. 3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho, saying, 4 *Take the sum of the people*, from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 Reuben, the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites: 6 of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites. 7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty. 8 And the sons of Pallu; Eliab. 9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This *is that* Dathan and Abiram, *which were* famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD: 10 and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a sign. 11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites: 13 of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites. 14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and

two hundred.

15 The children of Gad after
their families: of Zephon, the
family of the Zephonites: of
Haggi, the family of the
Haggites: of Shuni, the family
of the Shunites: 16 of Ozni, the
family of the Oznites: of Eri, the
family of the Erites: 17 of Arod,
the family of the Arodites: of
Areli, the family of the Arelites.
18 These *are* the families of the
children of Gad according to
those that were numbered of
them, forty thousand and five
hundred.

19 The sons of Judah *were*
Er and Onan: and Er and Onan
died in the land of Canaan. 20
And the sons of Judah after
their families were, of Shelah,
the family of the Shelanites: of
Pharez, the family of the
Pharzites: of Zerah, the family
of the Zarhites. 21 And the sons
of Pharez were; of Hezron, the
family of the Hezronites: of
Hamul, the family of the
Hamulites. 22 These *are* the
families of Judah according to
those that were numbered of
them, threescore and sixteen
thousand and five hundred.

23 *Of* the sons of Issachar
after their families: *of* Tola, the
family of the Tolaites: of Pua,
the family of the Punites: 24 of
Jashub, the family of the
Jashubites: of Shimron, the
family of the Shimronites. 25
These *are* the families of
Issachar according to those
that were numbered of them,
threescore and four thousand
and three hundred.

26 *Of* the sons of Zebulun
after their families: of Sered,
the family of the Sardites: of
Elon, the family of the
Elonites: of Jahleel, the family
of the Jahleelites. 27 These
*are* the families of the
Zebulunites according to
those that were numbered of
them, threescore thousand
and five hundred.

28 The sons of Joseph after
their families *were* Manasseh
and Ephraim. 29 *Of* the sons of
Manasseh: of Machir, the

family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites. 30 These *are* the sons of Gilead: *of* Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites: 31 and *of* Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and *of* Shechem, the family of the Shechemites: 32 and *of* Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and *of* Hepher, the family of the Hepherites. 33 And Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. 34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred. 35 These *are* the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites. 36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites. 37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites: 39 of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites. 40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites. 41 These *are* the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 These *are* the sons of Dan after their families: of

Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families. 43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 *Of* the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites. 45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites. 46 And the name of the daughter of Asher *was* Sarah. 47 These *are* the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them; *who were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 *Of* the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites: 49 of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites. 50 These *are* the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbered of them *were* forty and five thousand and four hundred. 51 These *were* the numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names. 54 To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance: *to* every one shall his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him. 55 Notwithstanding the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit. 56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 And these *are* they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites. 58 These *are* the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korahites. And Kohath begat Amram. 59 And the name of Amram's wife *was* Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister. 60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. 61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD. 62 And those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel. 63 These *are* they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho. 64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai. 65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

## Numbers 27

1 Then came the daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these *are* the names of

his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah. 2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying, 3 Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own sin, and had no sons. 4 Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father. 5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD. 6 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them. 8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter. 9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren. 10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren. 11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgment, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel. 13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered. 14 For ye rebelled against my commandment in the desert of

Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the water of Meribah in Kadesh *in* the wilderness of Zin. 15 And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying, 16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation, 17 which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd. 18 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom *is* the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him; 19 and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and give him a charge in their sight. 20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient. 21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask *counsel* for him after the judgment of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation. 22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: 23 and he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

## Numbers 28

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire, *for* a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season. 3 And thou shalt say unto them, This *is* the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first

year without spot day by day,
*for* a continual burnt offering. 4
The one lamb shalt thou offer
in the morning, and the other
lamb shalt thou offer at even; 5
and a tenth *part* of an ephah *of*
flour for a meat offering,
mingled with the fourth *part* of a
hin of beaten oil. 6 *It is* a
continual burnt offering, which
was ordained in mount Sinai for
a sweet savour, a sacrifice
made by fire unto the LORD. 7
And the drink offering thereof
*shall be* the fourth *part* of a hin
for the one lamb: in the holy
*place* shalt thou cause the
strong wine to be poured unto
the LORD *for* a drink offering. 8
And the other lamb shalt thou
offer at even: as the meat
offering of the morning, and as
the drink offering thereof, thou
shalt offer *it*, a sacrifice made
by fire, *of* a sweet savour unto
the LORD.

9 And on the sabbath day
two lambs of the first year
without spot, and two tenth
deals *of* flour *for* a meat
offering, mingled with oil, and
the drink offering thereof: 10
*this is* the burnt offering of
every sabbath, beside the
continual burnt offering, and
his drink offering.

11 And in the beginnings of
your months ye shall offer a
burnt offering unto the LORD;
two young bullocks, and one
ram, seven lambs of the first
year without spot; 12 and three
tenth deals *of* flour *for* a meat
offering, mingled with oil, for
one bullock; and two tenth
deals *of* flour *for* a meat
offering, mingled with oil, for
one ram; 13 and a several
tenth deal of flour mingled with
oil *for* a meat offering unto one
lamb; *for* a burnt offering *of* a
sweet savour, a sacrifice
made by fire unto the LORD.
14 And their drink offerings
shall be half a hin of wine unto
a bullock, and the third *part* of
a hin unto a ram, and a fourth
*part* of a hin unto a lamb: this
*is* the burnt offering of every
month throughout the months
of the year. 15 And one kid of
the goats for a sin offering



↵

unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

16 And in the fourteenth day of the first month *is* the passover of the LORD. 17 And in the fifteenth day of this month *is* the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten. 18 In the first day *shall be* a holy convocation; ye shall do no *manner of* servile work *therein:* 19 but ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish: 20 and their meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram; 21 a several tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs; 22 and one goat for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you. 23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt offering. 24 After this manner ye shall offer daily, *throughout* the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, *of* a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering. 25 And on the seventh day ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 Also in the day of the firstfruits, when ye bring a new meat offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: 27 but ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year; 28 and their meat offering *of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram, 29 a several tenth deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs; 30 *and* one kid of the

goats, to make an atonement for you. 31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink offerings.

## Numbers 29

1 And in the seventh month, on the first *day* of the month, ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you. 2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first year without blemish: 3 and their meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth deals for a ram, 4 and one tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs: 5 and one kid of the goats for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you: 6 beside the burnt offering of the month, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drink offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD. 7 And ye shall have on the tenth *day* of this seventh month a holy convocation; and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein:* 8 but ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD *for* a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first year; they shall be unto you without blemish: 9 and their meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth deals to one ram, 10 a several tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs: 11 one kid of the goats *for* a sin offering; beside the sin offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drink offerings.

12 And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall

have a holy convocation; ye
shall do no servile work, and ye
shall keep a feast unto the
LORD seven days: 13 and ye
shall offer a burnt offering, a
sacrifice made by fire, *of* a
sweet savour unto the LORD;
thirteen young bullocks, two
rams, *and* fourteen lambs of
the first year; they shall be
without blemish: 14 and their
meat offering *shall be of* flour
mingled with oil, three tenth
deals unto every bullock of the
thirteen bullocks, two tenth
deals to each ram of the two
rams, 15 and a several tenth
deal to each lamb of the
fourteen lambs: 16 and one kid
of the goats *for* a sin offering;
beside the continual burnt
offering, his meat offering, and
his drink offering. 17 And on the
second day *ye shall offer*
twelve young bullocks, two
rams, fourteen lambs of the
first year without spot: 18 and
their meat offering and their
drink offerings for the bullocks,
for the rams, and for the lambs,
*shall be* according to their
number, after the manner: 19
and one kid of the goats *for* a
sin offering; beside the
continual burnt offering, and
the meat offering thereof, and
their drink offerings. 20 And on
the third day eleven bullocks,
two rams, fourteen lambs of
the first year without blemish;
21 and their meat offering and
their drink offerings for the
bullocks, for the rams, and for
the lambs, *shall be* according
to their number, after the
manner: 22 and one goat for a
sin offering; beside the
continual burnt offering, and
his meat offering, and his
drink offering. 23 And on the
fourth day ten bullocks, two
rams, *and* fourteen lambs of
the first year without blemish:
24 their meat offering and their
drink offerings for the
bullocks, for the rams, and for
the lambs, *shall be* according
to their number, after the
manner: 25 and one kid of the
goats *for* a sin offering; beside
the continual burnt offering,
his meat offering, and his

drink offering. 26 And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without spot: 27 and their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner: 28 and one goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering. 29 And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish: 30 and their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner: 31 and one goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering. 32 And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish: 33 and their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner: 34 and one goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering. 35 On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly; ye shall do no servile work *therein:* 36 but ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, *of* a sweet savour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish: 37 their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner: 38 and one goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering. 39 These *things* ye shall do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat



↵

offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings. 40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

## Numbers 30

1 And Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded. 2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. 3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind *herself by* a bond, *being* in her father's house in her youth; 4 and her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand. 5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her. 6 And if she had at all a husband, when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul; 7 and her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it:* then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand. 8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it;* then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her. 9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her. 10 And if she vowed *in* her husband's house, or bound her soul by a

bond with an oath; 11 and her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand. 12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them; then* whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the LORD shall forgive her. 13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void. 14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard *them*. 15 But if he shall any ways make them void after *that* he hath heard *them;* then he shall bear her iniquity. 16 These *are* the statutes, which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth *in* her father's house.

## Numbers 31

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people. 3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian. 4 Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war. 5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war. 6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar

the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand. 7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males. 8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside *the rest of* them that were slain; *namely*, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword. 9 And the children of Israel took *all* the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods. 10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire. 11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts. 12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan *near* Jericho.

13 And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp. 14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battle. 15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive? 16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD. 17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him. 18 But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves. 19 And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed

*any* person, and whosoever hath touched *any* slain, purify *both* yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day. 20 And purify all *your* raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats' *hair*, and all things made of wood. 21 And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses; 22 only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead, 23 every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go through the water. 24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation: 27 and divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation: 28 and levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle: one soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep: 29 take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the priest, *for* a heave offering of the LORD. 30 And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, of all *manner of* beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD. 31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses. 32 And the booty, *being* the rest of the

prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep, 33 and threescore and twelve thousand beeves, 34 and threescore and one thousand asses, 35 and thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him. 36 And the half, *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was *in* number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep: 37 and the LORD'S tribute of the sheep was six hundred *and* threescore and fifteen. 38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand; of which the LORD'S tribute *was* threescore and twelve. 39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD'S tribute *was* threescore and one. 40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand; of which the LORD'S tribute *was* thirty and two persons. 41 And Moses gave the tribute, *which was* the LORD'S heave offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses. 42 And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided from the men that warred, 43 (now the half that pertained unto the congregation was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand *and* seven thousand and five hundred sheep, 44 and thirty and six thousand beeves, 45 and thirty thousand asses and five hundred, 46 and sixteen thousand persons;) 47 even of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 And the officers which *were* over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses: 49 and they said unto

Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which *are* under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us. 50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten, *of* jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD. 51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels. 52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels. 53 ( *For* the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.) 54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, *for* a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

## Numbers 32

1 Now the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place *was* a place for cattle; 2 the children of Gad and the children of Reuben came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying, 3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon, 4 *even* the country which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, *is* a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle: 5 wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, *and* bring us not over Jordan. 6 And Moses said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shall your

brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here? 7 And wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them? 8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land. 9 For when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that *they* should not go into the land which the LORD had given them. 10 And the LORD'S anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying, 11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me: 12 save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD. 13 And the LORD'S anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed. 14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel. 15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people. 16 And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones: 17 but we ourselves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities because of the inhabitants of the land. 18 We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance. 19 For we will not inherit with them on

*yonder* side Jordan, or forward;
because our inheritance is
fallen to us on *this* side Jordan
eastward. 20 And Moses said
unto them, If ye will do this
thing, if ye will go armed before
the LORD to war, 21 and will go
all of you armed over Jordan
before the LORD, until he hath
driven out his enemies from
before him, 22 and the land be
subdued before the LORD:
then afterward ye shall return,
and be guiltless before the
LORD, and before Israel; and
this land shall be your
possession before the LORD.
23 But if ye will not do so,
behold, ye have sinned against
the LORD: and be sure your
sin will find you out. 24 Build ye
cities for your little ones, and
folds for your sheep; and do
that which hath proceeded out
of your mouth. 25 And the
children of Gad and the
children of Reuben spake unto
Moses, saying, Thy servants
will do as my lord commandeth.
26 Our little ones, our wives,
our flocks, and all our cattle,
shall be there in the cities of
Gilead: 27 but thy servants will
pass over, every man armed
for war, before the LORD to
battle, as my lord saith. 28 So
concerning them Moses
commanded Eleazar the
priest, and Joshua the son of
Nun, and the chief fathers of
the tribes of the children of
Israel: 29 and Moses said unto
them, If the children of Gad
and the children of Reuben
will pass with you over Jordan,
every man armed to battle,
before the LORD, and the
land shall be subdued before
you; then ye shall give them
the land of Gilead for a
possession: 30 but if they will
not pass over with you armed,
they shall have possessions
among you in the land of
Canaan. 31 And the children of
Gad and the children of
Reuben answered, saying, As
the LORD hath said unto thy
servants, so will we do. 32 We
will pass over armed before
the LORD *into* the land of
Canaan, that the possession

of our inheritance on *this* side Jordan *may be* ours. 33 And Moses gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, *even* the cities of the country round about.

34 And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer, 35 and Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah, 36 and Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep. 37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim, 38 and Nebo, and Baal-meon, (*their* names being changed,) and Shibmah: and gave other names unto the cities which they builded. 39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which *was* in it. 40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein. 41 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair. 42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

## Numbers 33

1 These *are* the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt with their armies under the hand of Moses and Aaron. 2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these *are* their journeys according to their goings out. 3 And they departed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out with a high hand in the sight of all the

Egyptians. 4 For the Egyptians buried all *their* firstborn, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgments. 5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth. 6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderness. 7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol. 8 And they departed from before *Pi* -hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah. 9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim *were* twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm trees; and they pitched there. 10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea. 11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin. 12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah. 13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush. 14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink. 15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai. 16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah. 17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth. 18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah. 19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez. 20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah. 21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah. 22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah. 23 And they went

from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher. 24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah. 25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth. 26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath. 27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah. 28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah. 29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah. 30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth. 31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan. 32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad. 33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah. 34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah. 35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber. 36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which *is* Kadesh. 37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. 38 And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first *day* of the fifth month. 39 And Aaron *was* an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor. 40 And king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel. 41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah. 42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon. 43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth. 44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab. 45 And they departed from Iim, and

pitched in Dibon-gad. 46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim. 47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo. 48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho. 49 And they pitched by Jordan, from Beth-jesimoth *even* unto Abel-shittim in the plains of Moab.

50 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho, saying, 51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan; 52 then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places: 53 and ye shall dispossess *the inhabitants of* the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it. 54 And ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families: *and* to the moe ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every man's *inheritance* shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit. 55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, *that those* which ye let remain of them *shall be* pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell. 56 Moreover it shall come to pass, *that* I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

## Numbers 34

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them,

When ye come into the land of Canaan; (this *is* the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof:) 3 then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the coast of Edom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea eastward: 4 and your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on *to* Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon: 5 and the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea. 6 And *as for* the western border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border. 7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea you shall point out for you mount Hor: 8 from mount Hor ye shall point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath; and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad: 9 and the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-enan: this shall be your north border. 10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham: 11 and the coast shall go down from Shepham *to* Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward: 12 and the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be *at* the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about. 13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and *to* the half tribe: 14 for the tribe of the children of Reuben according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to

the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance;* and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance: 15 the two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on *this* side Jordan *near* Jericho eastward, toward the sunrising.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 17 These *are* the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun. 18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance. 19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. 20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud. 21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon. 22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli. 23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod. 24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan. 25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach. 26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan. 27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi. 28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud. 29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

## Numbers 35

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and ye shall

give *also* unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them. 3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts. 4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about. 5 And ye shall measure from without the city *on* the east side two thousand cubits, and *on* the south side two thousand cubits, and *on* the west side two thousand cubits, and *on* the north side two thousand cubits; and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities. 6 And *among* the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites *there shall be* six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add forty and two cities. 7 *So* all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites *shall be* forty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs. 8 And the cities which ye shall give *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from *them that have* many ye shall give many; but from *them that have* few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come over Jordan into the land of Canaan; 11 then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth *any* person at unawares. 12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment. 13 And *of these* cities which ye shall give six cities shall ye have for refuge. 14 Ye shall give three cities on

*this* side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, *which* shall be cities of refuge. 15 These six cities shall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth *any* person unawares may flee thither. 16 And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. 17 And if he smite him with throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. 18 Or *if* he smite him with a hand weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. 19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him. 20 But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die; 21 or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote *him* shall surely be put to death; *for* he *is* a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him. 22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait, 23 or with any stone, wherewith *a man* may die, seeing *him* not, and cast *it* upon him, that he die, and *was* not his enemy, neither sought his harm: 24 then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood according to these judgments: 25 and the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oil. 26 But if the slayer shall at any time come *without* the border of the city of his refuge,

whither he was fled; 27 and the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood: 28 because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession. 29 So these *things* shall be for a statute of judgment unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings. 30 Whoso killeth *any* person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against *any* person *to cause him* to die. 31 Moreover ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which *is* guilty of death: but he shall be surely put to death. 32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest. 33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye *are:* for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it. 34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

## Numbers 36

1 And the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel: 2 and they said, The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters. 3 And *if* they be married to any

of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe whereinto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance. 4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers. 5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well. 6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry. 7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers. 8 And every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers. 9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance. 10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad: 11 for Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their father's brothers' sons: 12 *and* they were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the

family of their father. 13 These *are* the commandments and the judgments, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho.


NUMBERS
1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36




# Deuteronomy

The new generation of Israelites is now ready to take possession of the Promised Land. Moses gives a series of final speeches, in which he reiterates the Law of God and promises that one day God will send another Prophet reminiscent of the power and mission of Moses. Moses dies in Moab.

# Notes

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES

# DEUTERONOMY

Intro

## Deuteronomy 1

1 THESE *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel on *this* side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red *sea*, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab. 2 ( *There are* eleven days' *journey* from Horeb *by* the way of mount Seir unto Kadesh-barnea.) 3 And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first *day* of the month, *that* Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them; 4 after he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrei: 5 on *this* side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount: 7 turn you, and take your journey, and go *to* the mount of the Amorites, and unto all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, *to* the land of the Canaanites, and *unto* Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates. 8 Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

9 And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone: 10 the LORD your God hath

multiplied you, and behold, you *are this* day as the stars of heaven for multitude. 11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, and bless you, as he hath promised you!) 12 How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife? 13 Take ye wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you. 14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken *is* good *for us* to do. 15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes. 16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him. 17 Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; *but* you shall hear the small as well as the great; you shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment *is* God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring *it* unto me, and I will hear it. 18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 And when we departed from Horeb, we went *through* all that great and terrible wilderness, which you saw *by* the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-barnea. 20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us. 21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up *and* possess *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; fear not, neither be discouraged. 22 And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said,

We will send men before us,
and they shall search us out
the land, and bring us word
again by what way we must go
up, and into what cities we
shall come. 23 And the saying
pleased me well: and I took
twelve men of you, one of a
tribe: 24 and they turned and
went up into the mountain, and
came unto the valley of Eshcol,
and searched it out. 25 And
they took of the fruit of the land
in their hands, and brought *it*
down unto us, and brought us
word again, and said, *It is* a
good land which the LORD our
God doth give us. 26
Notwithstanding ye would not
go up, but rebelled against the
commandment of the LORD
your God: 27 and ye murmured
in your tents, and said,
Because the LORD hated us,
he hath brought us forth out of
the land of Egypt, to deliver us
into the hand of the Amorites,
to destroy us. 28 Whither shall
we go up? our brethren have
discouraged our heart, saying,
The people *is* greater and taller
than we; the cities *are* great
and walled up to heaven; and
moreover we have seen the
sons of the Anakims there. 29
Then I said unto you, Dread
not, neither be afraid of them.
30 The LORD your God which
goeth before you, he shall
fight for you, according to all
that he did for you in Egypt
before your eyes; 31 and in the
wilderness, where thou hast
seen how that the LORD thy
God bare thee, as a man doth
bear his son, in all the way
that ye went, until ye came
into this place. 32 Yet in this
thing ye did not believe the
LORD your God, 33 who went
in the way before you, to
search you out a place to pitch
your tents *in*, in fire by night,
to shew you by what way ye
should go, and in a cloud by
day. 34 And the LORD heard
the voice of your words, and
was wroth, and sware, saying,
35 Surely there shall not one of
these men of this evil
generation see that good land,
which I sware to give unto

your fathers, 36 save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD. 37 Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither. 38 *But* Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it. 39 Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which *in that* day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it. 40 But *as for* you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderness *by* the way of the Red sea. 41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill. 42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; for I *am* not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies. 43 So I spake unto you; and you would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went presumptuously up into the hill. 44 And the Amorites, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, *even* unto Hormah. 45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you. 46 So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode *there*.

## Deuteronomy 2

1 Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness *by* the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake

unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many days. 2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying, 3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward. 4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore: 5 meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as a foot breadth; because I have given mount Seir unto Esau *for* a possession. 6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink. 7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking *through* this great wilderness: these forty years the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee; thou hast lacked nothing. 8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and passed *by* the way of the wilderness of Moab. 9 And the LORD said unto me, Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them *in* battle: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession; because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot *for* a possession. 10 (The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims; 11 which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims; but the Moabites call them Emims. 12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime; but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead; as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.) 13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over the brook Zered. And

we went over the brook Zered.
14 And the space in which we
came from Kadesh-barnea,
until we were come over the
brook Zered, *was* thirty and
eight years; until all the
generation of the men of war
were wasted out from among
the host, as the LORD sware
unto them. 15 For indeed the
hand of the LORD was against
them, to destroy them from
among the host, until they were
consumed.

16 So it came to pass, when
all the men of war were
consumed and dead from
among the people, 17 that the
LORD spake unto me, saying,
18 Thou art to pass over
*through* Ar, the coast of Moab,
*this* day: 19 and *when* thou
comest nigh over against the
children of Ammon, distress
them not, nor meddle with
them: for I will not give thee of
the land of the children of
Ammon *any* possession;
because I have given it unto
the children of Lot *for* a
possession. 20 (That also was
accounted a land of giants:
giants dwelt therein in old
time; and the Ammonites call
them Zamzummims; 21 a
people great, and many, and
tall, as the Anakims; but the
LORD destroyed them before
them; and they succeeded
them, and dwelt in their stead:
22 as he did to the children of
Esau, which dwelt in Seir,
when he destroyed the
Horims from before them; and
they succeeded them, and
dwelt in their stead *even* unto
this day: 23 and the Avims
which dwelt in Hazerim, *even*
unto Azzah, the Caphtorims,
which came forth out of
Caphtor, destroyed them, and
dwelt in their stead.) 24 Rise
ye up, take your journey, and
pass over the river Arnon:
behold, I have given into thy
hand Sihon the Amorite, king
of Heshbon, and his land:
begin to possess *it*, and
contend with him *in* battle. 25
This day will I begin to put the
dread of thee and the fear of
thee upon the nations *that are*

under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon *with* words of peace, saying, 27 Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn *unto* the right hand nor *to* the left. 28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only I will pass through on my feet; 29 (as the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me;) until I shall pass over Jordan into the land which the LORD our God giveth us. 30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day. 31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that *thou* mayest inherit his land. 32 Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight *at* Jahaz. 33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us; and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people. 34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none to remain: 35 only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took. 36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and *from* the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us: 37 only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, *nor unto* any place of the river Jabbok, nor *unto* the cities in the mountains, nor *unto* whatsoever the LORD our

God forbad *us*.

## Deuteronomy 3

1 Then we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle *at* Edrei. 2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. 3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining. 4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan. 5 All these cities *were* fenced *with* high walls, gates, and bars; beside unwalled towns a great many. 6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children, of every city. 7 But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves. 8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites the land that *was* on *this* side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon; 9 (*which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion; and the Amorites call it Shenir;) 10 all the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan. 11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead *was* a bedstead of iron; *is* it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man. 12 And this land, *which* we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I

unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites. 13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants. 14 Jair the son of Manasseh took all the country of Argob unto the coasts of Geshuri and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, Bashan-havoth-jair, unto this day. 15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir. 16 And unto the Reubenites and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon; 17 the plain also, and Jordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, under Ashdoth-pisgah eastward.

18 And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* meet for the war. 19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (*for* I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you; 20 until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as *unto* you, and *until* they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and *then* shall ye return every man unto his possession, which I have given you. 21 And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest. 22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you. 23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying, 24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy

greatness, and thy mighty hand: for what God *is there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might? 25 I pray thee, let me go over, and see the good land that *is* beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon. 26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter. 27 Get thee up *into* the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan. 28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see. 29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

## Deuteronomy 4

1 Now therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you. 2 Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that *ye* may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you. 3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you. 4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God *are* alive every one of you *this* day. 5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that *ye* should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it. 6 Keep therefore and do *them;*

for this *is* your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation *is* a wise and understanding people. 7 For what nation *is there so* great, who hath God *so* nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all *things that* we call upon him *for?* 8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes and judgments *so* righteous as all this law, which I set before you *this* day? 9 Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons; 10 *specially* the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children. 11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burnt with fire unto the midst of heaven, *with* darkness, clouds, and thick darkness. 12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only *ye heard* a voice. 13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone. 14 And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it. 15 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no *manner of* similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire: 16 lest ye corrupt *yourselves*, and make you a graven image, the similitude

of any figure, the likeness of male or female, 17 the likeness of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air, 18 the likeness of any *thing* that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth: 19 and lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, *even* all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven. 20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as *ye are* this day. 21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that *I* should not go in unto *that* good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance: 22 but I *must* die in this land, I *must* not go over Jordan: but ye *shall* go over, and possess that good land. 23 Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeness of any *thing*, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee. 24 For the LORD thy God *is* a consuming fire, *even* a jealous God. 25 When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *yourselves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeness of any *thing*, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger: 26 I call heaven and earth to witness against you *this* day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong *your* days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed. 27 And the LORD shall scatter

you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you. 28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell. 29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find *him*, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul. 30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, *even* in the latter days, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice; 31 (for the LORD thy God *is* a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them. 32 For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and *ask* from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it? 33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live? 34 Or hath God assayed to go *and* take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? 35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he *is* God; *there is* none else besides him. 36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire. 37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of

Egypt; 38 to drive out nations
from before thee greater and
mightier than thou *art*, to bring
thee in, to give thee their land
*for* an inheritance, as *it is* this
day. 39 Know therefore *this*
day, and consider *it* in thine
heart, that the LORD he *is* God
in heaven above, and upon the
earth beneath: *there is* none
else. 40 Thou shalt keep
therefore his statutes, and his
commandments, which I
command thee *this* day, that it
may go well with thee, and with
thy children after thee, and that
thou mayest prolong *thy* days
upon the earth, which the
LORD thy God giveth thee, for
ever.

41 Then Moses severed
three cities on *this* side Jordan
toward the sunrising; 42 that the
slayer might flee thither, which
should kill his neighbour
unawares, and hated him not in
times past; and that fleeing
unto one of these cities he
might live: 43 *namely*, Bezer in
the wilderness, in the plain
country, of the Reubenites; and
Ramoth in Gilead, of the
Gadites; and Golan in
Bashan, of the Manassites. 44
And this *is* the law which
Moses set before the children
of Israel: 45 these *are* the
testimonies, and the statutes,
and the judgments, which
Moses spake unto the
children of Israel, after they
came forth out of Egypt, 46 on
*this* side Jordan, in the valley
over against Beth-peor, in the
land of Sihon king of the
Amorites, who dwelt at
Heshbon, whom Moses and
the children of Israel smote,
after they were come forth out
of Egypt: 47 and they
possessed his land, and the
land of Og king of Bashan,
two kings of the Amorites,
which *were* on *this* side
Jordan *toward* the sunrising;
48 from Aroer, which *is* by the
bank of the river Arnon, even
unto mount Sion, which *is*
Hermon, 49 and all the plain
on *this* side Jordan eastward,
even unto the sea of the plain,
under the springs of Pisgah.

# Deuteronomy 5

1 And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears *this* day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them. 2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. 3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who *are* all of us here alive *this* day. 4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire, 5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount;) saying,

6 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage. 7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me. 8 Thou shalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or* any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth: 9 thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me, 10 and shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments. 11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltless that taketh his name in vain. 12 Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee. 13 Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work: 14 but the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within

thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou. 15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and *that* the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day. 16 Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. 17 Thou shalt not kill. 18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery. 19 Neither shalt thou steal. 20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour. 21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any *thing* that *is* thy neighbour's.

22 These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, *with* a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me. 23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders; 24 and ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth. 25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die. 26 For who *is there of* all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we

*have*, and lived? 27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear *it*, and do *it*. 28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well *said* all that they have spoken. 29 O that there were such a heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever! 30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again. 31 But *as for* thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to possess it. 32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside *to* the right hand or *to* the left. 33 You shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and *that* ye may prolong *your* days in the land which ye shall possess.

## Deuteronomy 6

1 Now these *are* the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye go to possess it: 2 that thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged. 3 Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it;* that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of

thy fathers hath promised thee, *in* the land that floweth with milk and honey. 4 Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God *is* one LORD: 5 and thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. 6 And these words, which I command thee *this* day, shall be in thine heart: 7 and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 8 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. 9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates. 10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not, 11 and houses full *of* all good *things*, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not; when thou shalt have eaten and be full; 12 *then* beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage. 13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name. 14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you; 15 (for the LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth. 16 Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted *him* in Massah. 17 You shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee. 18 And thou shalt do *that which is*

right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, 19 to cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken. 20 *And* when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD our God hath commanded you? 21 then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt; and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand: 22 and the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes: 23 and he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers. 24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as *it is at* this day. 25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

## Deuteronomy 7

1 When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou; 2 and when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, *and* utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them: 3 neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give

unto his son, nor his daughter
shalt thou take unto thy son. 4
For they will turn away thy son
from following me, that they
may serve other gods: so will
the anger of the LORD be
kindled against you, and
destroy thee suddenly. 5 But
thus shall ye deal with them; ye
shall destroy their altars, and
break down their images, and
cut down their groves, and burn
their graven images with fire. 6
For thou *art* a holy people unto
the LORD thy God: the LORD
thy God hath chosen thee to be
a special people unto himself,
above all people that *are* upon
the face of the earth. 7 The
LORD did not set his love upon
you, nor choose you, because
ye were moe in number than
any people; for ye *were* the
fewest of all people: 8 but
because the LORD loved you,
and because he would keep
the oath which he had sworn
unto your fathers, hath the
LORD brought you out with a
mighty hand, and redeemed
you out of the house of
bondmen, from the hand of
Pharaoh king of Egypt. 9
Know therefore that the LORD
thy God, he *is* God, the faithful
God, which keepeth covenant
and mercy with them that love
him and keep his
commandments to a thousand
generations; 10 and repayeth
them that hate him to their
face, to destroy them: he will
not be slack to him that hateth
him, he will repay him to his
face. 11 Thou shalt therefore
keep the commandments, and
the statutes, and the
judgments, which I command
thee *this* day, to do them. 12
Wherefore it shall come to
pass, if ye hearken to these
judgments, and keep, and do
them, that the LORD thy God
shall keep unto thee the
covenant and the mercy which
he sware unto thy fathers: 13
and he will love thee, and
bless thee, and multiply thee:
he will also bless the fruit of
thy womb, and the fruit of thy
land, thy corn, and thy wine,
and thine oil, the increase of

thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee. 14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle. 15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all *them* that hate thee. 16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee; thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that *will be* a snare unto thee. 17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations *are* moe than I; how can I dispossess them? 18 thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt; 19 the great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, where *by* the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou *art* afraid. 20 Moreover the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed. 21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* among you, a mighty God and terrible. 22 And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee. 23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them *with* a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed. 24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man *be able to* stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them. 25 The graven images of their

gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take *it* unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God. 26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it *is* a cursed thing.

## Deuteronomy 8

1 All the commandments which I command thee *this* day shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers. 2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no. 3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live. 4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years. 5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee. 6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him. 7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of the valleys and hills; 8 a land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land of oil olive, and honey; 9 a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any *thing* in

it; a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass. 10 When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee. 11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee *this* day: 12 lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein;* 13 and *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied; 14 then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage; 15 who led thee through *that* great and terrible wilderness, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint; 16 who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end; 17 and thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth. 18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day. 19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you *this* day that ye shall surely perish. 20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

## Deuteronomy 9

1 Hear, O Israel: Thou art to pass over Jordan *this* day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fenced up to heaven, 2 a people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of Anak! 3 Understand therefore *this* day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth over before thee; *as* a consuming fire he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee. 4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee. 5 Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. 6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou *art* a stiffnecked people. 7 Remember, *and* forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD. 8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you. 9 When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD

made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water: 10 and the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them *was written* according to all the words, which the LORD spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly. 11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant. 12 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted *themselves;* they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image. 13 Furthermore the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it *is* a stiffnecked people: 14 let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they. 15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands. 16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you. 17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes. 18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. 19 For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, where *with* the LORD was wroth against you to destroy

you. But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also. 20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time. 21 And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground *it* very small, *even* until *it was as* small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount. 22 And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath. 23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then you rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice. 24 You have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you. 25 Thus I fell down before the LORD forty days and forty nights, as I fell down *at the first;* because the LORD had said he would destroy you. 26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand. 27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin: 28 lest the land whence thou broughtest us out say, Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness. 29 Yet they *are* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched out arm.

# Deuteronomy 10

1 At that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood. 2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark. 3 And I made an ark of shittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand. 4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me. 5 And I turned myself and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made; and there they be, as the LORD commanded me. 6 And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan *to* Mosera: there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead. 7 From thence they journeyed *unto* Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters. 8 At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day. 9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him. 10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, forty days and forty nights; and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee. 11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land, which I

sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, 13 to keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee *this* day for thy good? 14 Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORD'S thy God, the earth *also*, with all that therein *is*. 15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you above all people, as *it is* this day. 16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffnecked. 17 For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward: 18 he doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment. 19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. 20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name. 21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible *things*, which thine eyes have seen. 22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

## Deuteronomy 11

1 Therefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments alway. 2 And know you *this* day: for *I speak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD

your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm, 3 and his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land; 4 and what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day; 5 and what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place; 6 and what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that *was* in their possession, in the midst of all Israel: 7 but your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD which he did. 8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you *this* day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it; 9 and that ye may prolong *your* days in the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey. 10 For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, *is* not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs: 11 but the land, whither ye go to possess it, *is* a land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven: 12 a land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year. 13 And it shall come to pass, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you *this* day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your

soul, 14 that I will give *you* the
rain of your land in his due
season, the first rain and the
latter rain, that thou mayest
gather in thy corn, and thy
wine, and thine oil. 15 And I will
send grass in thy fields for thy
cattle, that thou mayest eat and
be full. 16 Take heed to
yourselves, that your heart be
not deceived, and ye turn
aside, and serve other gods,
and worship them; 17 and *then*
the LORD'S wrath be kindled
against you, and he shut up the
heaven, that there be no rain,
and *that* the land yield not her
fruit; and *lest* ye perish quickly
from off the good land which
the LORD giveth you. 18
Therefore shall ye lay up these
my words in your heart and in
your soul, and bind them for a
sign upon your hand, that they
may be as frontlets between
your eyes. 19 And ye shall
teach them your children,
speaking of them when thou
sittest in thine house, and when
thou walkest by the way, when
thou liest down, and when thou
risest up. 20 And thou shalt
write them upon the door
posts of thine house, and
upon thy gates: 21 that your
days may be multiplied, and
the days of your children, in
the land which the LORD
sware unto your fathers to
give them, as the days of
heaven upon the earth. 22 For
if ye shall diligently keep all
these commandments which I
command you, to do them, to
love the LORD your God, to
walk in all his ways, and to
cleave unto him; 23 then will
the LORD drive out all these
nations from before you, and
ye shall possess greater
nations and mightier than
yourselves. 24 Every place
whereon the soles of your feet
shall tread shall be yours:
from the wilderness and
Lebanon, from the river, the
river Euphrates, even unto the
uttermost sea shall your coast
be. 25 There shall no man *be
able to* stand before you: *for*
the LORD your God shall lay
the fear of you and the dread

of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 Behold, I set before you *this* day a blessing and a curse; 27 a blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you *this* day: 28 and a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you *this* day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known. 29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal. 30 *Are* they not on the *other* side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champaign over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh? 31 For ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein. 32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you *this* day.

## Deuteronomy 12

1 These *are* the statutes and judgments, which ye shall observe to do in the land, which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth. 2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree: 3 and you shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place. 4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God. 5 But unto the place which the LORD your God

shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come: 6 and thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks: 7 and there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, where *in* the LORD thy God hath blessed thee. 8 Ye shall not do after all *the things* that we do here *this* day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes. 9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD your God giveth you. 10 But *when* ye go over Jordan and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety; 11 then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD: 12 and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Levite that *is* within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you. 13 Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest: 14 but in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee. 15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the

blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roebuck, and as of the hart. 16 Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water. 17 Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, or heave offering of thine hand: 18 but thou must eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto. 19 Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon the earth. 20 When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul longeth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after. 21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after. 22 Even as the roebuck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike. 23 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood *is* the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh. 24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water. 25 Thou shalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD. 26 Only thy holy *things*

which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose: 27 and thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh. 28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest *that which is* good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God. 29 When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land; 30 take heed to thyself that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou inquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise. 31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods. 32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

## Deuteronomy 13

1 If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder, 2 and the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; 3 thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul. 4 Ye shall walk after the

LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and cleave unto him. 5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn *you* away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee. 6 If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which *is* as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers; 7 *namely*, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth; 8 thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him: 9 but thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. 10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage. 11 And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you. 12 If thou shalt hear *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying, 13 *Certain* men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known; 14 then shalt thou inquire, and make

search, and ask diligently; and behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you; 15 thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that *is* therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword. 16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be a heap for ever; it shall not be built again. 17 And there shall cleave nought of the cursed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers; 18 when thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee *this* day, to do *that which is* right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

## Deuteronomy 14

1 Ye *are* the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make *any* baldness between your eyes for the dead. 2 For thou *art* a holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.

3 Thou shalt not eat any abominable *thing*. 4 These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat, 5 the hart, and the roebuck, and the fallow deer, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamois. 6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft *into* two claws, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eat. 7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that



↵

divide the cloven hoof; *as* the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you. 8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet *cheweth* not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat: 10 and whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it *is* unclean unto you.

11 *Of* all clean birds ye shall eat. 12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray, 13 and the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind, 14 and every raven after his kind, 15 and the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind, 16 the little owl, and the great owl, and the swan, 17 and the pelican, and the gier eagle, and the cormorant, 18 and the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat. 19 And every creeping thing that flieth *is* unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten. 20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell *it* unto an alien: for thou *art* a holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk. 22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year. 23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always. 24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that

thou art not able to carry it; *or* if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee: 25 then shalt thou turn *it* into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: 26 and thou shalt bestow *that* money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou and thine household, 27 and the Levite that *is* within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee. 28 At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay *it* up within thy gates: 29 and the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

## Deuteronomy 15

1 At the end of *every* seven years thou shalt make a release. 2 And this *is* the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour shall release *it;* he shall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD'S release. 3 Of a foreigner thou mayest exact *it again:* but *that* which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release; 4 save when there shall be no poor among you; for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it: 5 only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to

observe to do all these commandments which I command thee *this* day. 6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee. 7 If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother: 8 but thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, *in that* which he wanteth. 9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee. 10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto. 11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 *And* if thy brother, a Hebrew man, or a Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee. 13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty: 14 thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy winepress: *of that* where *with* the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him. 15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God

redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day. 16 And it shall be, if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee; 17 then thou shalt take an aul, and thrust *it* through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also unto thy maidservant thou shalt do likewise. 18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired servant *to thee*, in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 All the firstling males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep. 20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household. 21 And if there be *any* blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blind, *or have* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God. 22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean *person shall eat it* alike, as the roebuck, and as the hart. 23 Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

## Deuteronomy 16

1 Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night. 2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, *of* the flock and the herd, in the place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there. 3 Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction; for thou camest forth out of the

land of Egypt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life. 4 And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coast seven days; neither shall there *any thing* of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning. 5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee: 6 but at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name *in*, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, *at* the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt. 7 And thou shalt roast and eat *it* in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents. 8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and on the seventh day *shall be* a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein*.

9 Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as thou* beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corn. 10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God *with* a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give *unto the LORD thy God*, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee: 11 and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there. 12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn and thy wine: 14 and thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates. 15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice. 16 Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty: 17 every man *shall give* as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people *with* just judgment. 19 Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous. 20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 Thou shalt not plant thee a grove *of* any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee. 22 Neither shalt thou set thee up *any* image; which the LORD thy God hateth.

## Deuteronomy 17

1 Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God *any* bullock, or sheep, wherein is blemish, *or* any evil

favouredness: for that *is* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant, 3 and hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded; 4 and it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and inquired diligently, and behold, *it is* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel: 5 then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, *even that* man or *that* woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die. 6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is *worthy* of death be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death. 7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose; 9 and thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and inquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment: 10 and thou shalt do according to the sentence, which *they* of that place which the LORD shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee: 11 according to the sentence of the law which they shall teach

thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, *to* the right hand, nor *to* the left. 12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel. 13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me; 15 thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose: *one* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which *is* not thy brother. 16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way. 17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold. 18 And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites: 19 and it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them: 20 that his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that *he* turn not aside from the commandment, *to* the right hand, or *to* the left: to the end that he may prolong

*his* days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

## Deuteronomy 18

1 The priests the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance. 2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them. 3 And this shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether *it be* ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw. 4 The firstfruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him. 5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever. 6 And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall choose; 7 then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which stand there before the LORD. 8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. 10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, 11 or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. 12 For all that do these *things are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these

abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee. 13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God. 14 For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but *as for* thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to do*.

15 The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken; 16 according to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not. 17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken that* which they have spoken. 18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. 19 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him. 20 But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die. 21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken? 22 when a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

## Deuteronomy 19

1 When the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses; 2

thou shalt separate three cities
for thee in the midst of thy land,
which the LORD thy God giveth
thee to possess it. 3 Thou shalt
prepare thee a way, and divide
the coasts of thy land, which
the LORD thy God giveth thee
to inherit, into three parts, that
every slayer may flee thither. 4
And this *is* the case of the
slayer, which shall flee thither,
that he may live: Whoso killeth
his neighbour ignorantly, whom
he hated not in time past; 5 as
when *a man* goeth into the
wood with his neighbour to hew
wood, and his hand fetcheth a
stroke with the axe to cut down
the tree, and the head slippeth
from the helve, and lighteth
upon his neighbour, that he die;
he shall flee unto one of those
cities, and live: 6 lest the
avenger of the blood pursue
the slayer, while his heart is
hot, and overtake him, because
the way is long, and slay him;
whereas he *was* not worthy of
death, inasmuch as he hated
him not in time past. 7
Wherefore I command thee,
saying, Thou shalt separate
three cities for thee. 8 And if
the LORD thy God enlarge thy
coast, as he hath sworn unto
thy fathers, and give thee all
the land which he promised to
give unto thy fathers; 9 if thou
shalt keep all these
commandments to do them,
which I command thee *this*
day, to love the LORD thy
God, and to walk ever in his
ways; then shalt thou add
three cities moe for thee,
beside these three: 10 that
innocent blood be not shed in
thy land, which the LORD thy
God giveth thee *for* an
inheritance, and *so* blood be
upon thee. 11 But if any man
hate his neighbour, and lie in
wait for him, and rise up
against him, and smite him
mortally that he die, and fleeth
into one of these cities: 12 then
the elders of his city shall
send and fetch him thence,
and deliver him into the hand
of the avenger of blood, that
he may die. 13 Thine eye shall
not pity him, but thou shalt put

away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that *it may go* well with thee.

14 Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it. 15 One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be stablished. 16 If a false witness rise up against any man to testify against him *that which is* wrong; 17 then both the men, between whom the controversy *is*, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges, which shall be in those days; 18 and the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, *if* the witness *be* a false witness, *and* hath testified falsely against his brother; 19 then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you. 20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you. 21 And thine eye shall not pity; *but* life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

## Deuteronomy 20

1 When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, *and* a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. 2 And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people, 3 and shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, you approach *this* day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them; 4 for the



↵

LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it. 6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not *yet* eaten of it? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it. 7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her. 8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man *is there that is* fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart faint as well as his heart. 9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it. 11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, *that* all the people that is found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee. 12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it: 13 and when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword: 14 but the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee. 15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities *which are*

very far off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations. 16 But of the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doth give thee *for* an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth: 17 but thou shalt utterly destroy them; *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee: 18 that they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field *is* man's *life*) to employ *them* in the siege: 20 only the trees which thou knowest that they *be* not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.

## Deuteronomy 21

1 If *one* be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him: 2 then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain: 3 and it shall be, *that* the city *which is* next unto the slain *man*, even the elders of that city shall take a heifer, which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke; 4 and the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley: 5 and the priests the sons of Levi shall come near; for them the LORD thy God

hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be *tried:* 6 and all the elders of that city, *that are* next unto the slain *man*, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley: 7 and they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it*. 8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them. 9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD.

10 When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive, 11 and seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have *her* to thy wife; 12 then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave her head, and pare her nails; 13 and she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife. 14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated; and *if* the firstborn son be hers that was hated: 16 then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may

not make the son of the beloved firstborn before the son of the hated, *which is indeed* the firstborn: 17 but he shall acknowledge the son of the hated *for* the firstborn, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he *is* the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn *is* his.

18 If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and *that*, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them: 19 then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place; 20 and they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a glutton, and a drunkard. 21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you; and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be *to be* put to death, and thou hang him on a tree: 23 his body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for he that is hanged *is* accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

## Deuteronomy 22

1 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother. 2 And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or *if* thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again. 3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost *thing* of thy brother's, which he hath lost,

and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself. 4 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again.

5 The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God. 6 If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young: 7 *but* thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee; that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* days. 8 When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence. 9 Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the fruit of *thy* seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled. 10 Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together. 11 Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as* of woollen and linen together. 12 Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest *thyself*.

13 If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her, 14 and give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid: 15 then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth *the tokens of* the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate: 16 and the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth

her; 17 and lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and *yet* these *are the tokens of* my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city. 18 And the elders of that city shall take *that* man and chastise him; 19 and they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give *them* unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days. 20 But if this thing be true, *and the tokens of* virginity be not found for the damsel: 21 then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore *in* her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 If a man be found lying with a woman married to a husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel. 23 If a damsel *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto a husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her; 24 then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you. 25 But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her shall die: 26 but unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; *there is* in the damsel no sin *worthy* of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so *is* this matter: 27 for he found her in

the field, *and* the betrothed damsel cried, and *there was* none to save her. 28 If a man find a damsel *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found; 29 then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 A man shall not take his father's wife, nor discover his father's skirt.

## Deuteronomy 23

1 He that is wounded in the stones, or hath *his* privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD. 2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even *to* his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD. 3 An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even *to* their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever: 4 because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee. 5 Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee. 6 Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy days for ever. 7 Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; for he *is* thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian; because thou wast a stranger in his land. 8 The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of the LORD *in* their third generation.

9 When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every

wicked thing. 10 If there be among you any man, that is not clean by reason of *uncleanness* that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp: 11 but it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall wash *himself* with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp *again*. 12 Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad: 13 and thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee: 14 for the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee: 16 he shall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in *that* place which he shall choose in one of thy gates, where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppress him. 17 There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel. 18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, *into* the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God. 19 Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury: 20 unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it. 21 When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to

pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee. 22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee. 23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; *even* a freewill offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth. 24 When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel. 25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour's, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

## Deuteronomy 24

1 When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house. 2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's *wife*. 3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her *to be* his wife; 4 her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that *is* abomination before the LORD; and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance. 5 When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: *but* he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 No *man* shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh *a*

*man's* life to pledge. 7 If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die; and thou shalt put evil away from among you. 8 Take heed in the plague of leprosy, that *thou* observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, *so* ye shall observe to do. 9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt. 10 When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge. 11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee. 12 And if the man *be* poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge: 13 in any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God. 14 Thou shalt not oppress a hired servant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates: 15 at his day thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he *is* poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee. 16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin. 17 Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherless; nor take a widow's raiment to pledge: 18 but thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing. 19 When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field,

and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands. 20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow. 21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean *it* afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow. 22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

## Deuteronomy 25

1 If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that *the judges* may judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked. 2 And it shall be, if the wicked *man be* worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a *certain* number. 3 Forty stripes he may give him, *and* not exceed: lest, *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these *with* many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee. 4 Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out *the corn*. 5 If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of a husband's brother unto her. 6 And it shall be, *that* the firstborn which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel. 7 And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother

refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother. 8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her; 9 then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto *that* man that will not build up his brother's house. 10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets: 12 then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity *her*. 13 Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small. 14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small. 15 *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. 16 For all that do such *things, and* all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt; 18 how he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all that were feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he feared not God. 19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it, *that* thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget *it*.

## Deuteronomy 26

1 And it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein; 2 that thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there. 3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess *this* day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us. 4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God. 5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous: 6 and the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage: 7 and when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression: 8 and the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders: 9 and he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey. 10 And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God: 11 and thou shalt rejoice in every good *thing* which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that *is*

among you.

12 When thou hast made an
end of tithing all the tithes of
thine increase the third year,
*which is* the year of tithing, and
hast given *it* unto the Levite,
the stranger, the fatherless,
and the widow, that they may
eat within thy gates, and be
filled; 13 then thou shalt say
before the LORD thy God, I
have brought away the
hallowed *things* out of *mine*
house, and also have given
them unto the Levite, and unto
the stranger, to the fatherless,
and to the widow, according to
all thy commandments which
thou hast commanded me: I
have not transgressed thy
commandments, neither have I
forgotten *them:* 14 I have not
eaten thereof in my mourning,
neither have I taken away
*ought* thereof for *any* unclean
*use*, nor given *ought* thereof for
the dead: *but* I have hearkened
to the voice of the LORD my
God, *and* have done according
to all that thou hast
commanded me. 15 Look down
from thy holy habitation, from
heaven, and bless thy people
Israel, and the land which thou
hast given us, as thou swarest
unto our fathers, a land that
floweth with milk and honey.
16 This day the LORD thy God
hath commanded thee to do
these statutes and judgments:
thou shalt therefore keep and
do them with all thine heart,
and with all thy soul. 17 Thou
hast avouched the LORD *this*
day to be thy God, and to walk
in his ways, and to keep his
statutes, and his
commandments, and his
judgments, and to hearken
unto his voice: 18 and the
LORD hath avouched thee
*this* day to be his peculiar
people, as he hath promised
thee, and that *thou* shouldest
keep all his commandments;
19 and to make thee high
above all nations which he
hath made, in praise, and in
name, and in honour; and that
thou mayest be a holy people
unto the LORD thy God, as he
hath spoken.

## Deuteronomy 27

1 And Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you *this* day. 2 And it shall be on the day when you shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister: 3 and thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee. 4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, *that* ye shall set up these stones, which I command you *this* day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister. 5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up *any* iron *tool* upon them. 6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God *of* whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God: 7 and thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God. 8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel; this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God. 10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee *this* day.

11 And Moses charged the people the same day, saying, 12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizzim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and

Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin: 13 and these shall stand upon mount Ebal to curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. 14 And the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel *with* a loud voice, 15 Cursed *be* the man that maketh *any* graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in *a* secret *place*. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen. 16 Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen. 17 Cursed *be* he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen. 18 Cursed *be* he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen. 19 Cursed *be* he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen. 20 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen. 21 Cursed *be* he that lieth with any *manner of* beast. And all the people shall say, Amen. 22 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen. 23 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law. And all the people shall say, Amen. 24 Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. And all the people shall say, Amen. 25 Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen. 26 Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not *all* the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

## Deuteronomy 28

1 And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do all his commandments which I

command thee *this* day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth: 2 and all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God. 3 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field. 4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep. 5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy store. 6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out. 7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee *to be* smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways. 8 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. 9 The LORD shall establish thee a holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways. 10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee. 11 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee. 12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow. 13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou

hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee *this* day, to observe and to do *them:* 14 and thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee *this* day, *to* the right hand, or *to* the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee *this* day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee: 16 cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field. 17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store. 18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep. 19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out. 20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, where *by* thou hast forsaken me. 21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it. 22 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish. 23 And thy heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall be* iron. 24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed. 25 The LORD shall cause thee *to be* smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way

against them, and flee seven ways before them: and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth. 26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away. 27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, where *of* thou canst not be healed. 28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart: 29 and thou shalt grope at noondays, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save *thee*. 30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build a house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof. 31 Thine ox *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass *shall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them*. 32 Thy sons and thy daughters *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall be* no might in thine hand. 33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway: 34 so that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. 35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head. 36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known;

and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone. 37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee. 38 Thou shalt carry much seed out *into* the field, and shalt gather *but* little in; for the locust shall consume it. 39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress *them*, but shalt neither drink *of* the wine, nor gather *the grapes;* for the worms shall eat them. 40 Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thyself with* the oil; for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*. 41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them; for they shall go into captivity. 42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume. 43 The stranger that *is* within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low. 44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail. 45 Moreover all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee: 46 and they shall be upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever. 47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all *things;* 48 therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all *things:* and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee. 49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand; 50 a

nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young: 51 and he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee. 52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee. 53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee: 54 *so that* the man *that is* tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leave: 55 so that *he* will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates. 56 The tender and delicate *woman* among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosom, and towards her son, and towards her daughter, 57 and towards her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all *things* secretly in the siege and straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law

that are written in this book, that *thou* mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD; 59 then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance. 60 Moreover he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee. 61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which *is* not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed. 62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God. 63 And it shall come to pass, *that* as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it. 64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone. 65 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind: 66 and thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life: 67 in the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart where *with* thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. 68 And the LORD shall bring thee *into* Egypt again with ships, by the way where *of* I spake unto thee, Thou

shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy *you*.

## Deuteronomy 29

1 These *are* the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land; 3 the great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles: 4 yet the LORD hath not given you a heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day. 5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot. 6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God. 7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them: 8 and we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh. 9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper *in* all that ye do.

10 Ye stand *this* day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel, 11 your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that *is* in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water: 12 that thou shouldest enter into covenant

with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee *this* day: 13 that he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. 14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath; 15 but with *him* that standeth here with us *this* day before the LORD our God, and also with *him* that *is* not here with us *this* day: 16 (for ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by; 17 and ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which *were* among them:) 18 lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away *this* day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood; 19 and it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness *to* thirst: 20 the LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven. 21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that are written in this book of the law: 22 so that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it; 23 *and*

*that* the whole land thereof *is* brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, *that* it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath: 24 even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger? 25 Then *men* shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt: 26 for they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and *whom* he had not given unto them: 27 and the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book: 28 and the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day. 29 The secret *things belong* unto the LORD our God: but *those things* which are revealed *belong* unto us and to our children for ever, that *we* may do all the words of this law.

## Deuteronomy 30

1 And it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee, 2 and shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee *this* day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul; 3 that then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee. 4 If *any* of

thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee: 5 and the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers. 6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live. 7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee. 8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee *this* day. 9 And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers: 10 if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul. 11 For this commandment which I command thee *this* day, it *is* not hidden from thee, neither *is* it far off. 12 It *is* not in heaven, that *thou* shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it? 13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that *thou* shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it? 14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that *thou* mayest do it.

15 See, I have set before thee *this* day life and good, and death and evil; 16 in that I command thee *this* day to love

the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it. 17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them; 18 I denounce unto you *this* day, that ye shall surely perish, *and that* ye shall not prolong *your* days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possess it. 19 I call heaven and earth to record *this* day against you, *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that *both* thou and thy seed may live: 20 that thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

## Deuteronomy 31

1 And Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel. 2 And he said unto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty years old *this* day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan. 3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: *and* Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said. 4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed. 5 And the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you. 6 Be strong

and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it. 8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel. 10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles, 11 when all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing. 12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law: 13 and *that* their children, which have not known *any thing*, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach that *thou* must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation. 15 And the LORD appeared in the

tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle. 16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them. 17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God *is* not amongst us? 18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods. 19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel. 20 *For* when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled *themselves*, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant. 21 And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify against them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about, *even* now, before I have brought them into the land which I sware. 22 Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel. 23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them:

and I will be with thee.

24 And it came to pass,
when Moses had made an end
of writing the words of this law
in a book, until they were
finished, 25 that Moses
commanded the Levites, which
bare the ark of the covenant of
the LORD, saying, 26 Take this
book of the law, and put it in
the side of the ark of the
covenant of the LORD your
God, that it may be there for a
witness against thee. 27 For I
know thy rebellion, and thy stiff
neck: behold, while I am yet
alive with you *this* day, ye have
been rebellious against the
LORD; and how much more
after my death? 28 Gather unto
me all the elders of your tribes,
and your officers, that I may
speak these words in their
ears, and call heaven and earth
to record against them. 29 For I
know that after my death ye will
utterly corrupt *yourselves*, and
turn aside from the way which I
have commanded you; and evil
will befall you in the latter days;
because ye will do evil in the
sight of the LORD, to provoke
him to anger through the work
of your hands. 30 And Moses
spake in the ears of all the
congregation of Israel the
words of this song, until they
were ended.

## Deuteronomy 32

1 Give ear, O ye heavens,
and I will speak;
And hear, O earth, the
words of my mouth.
2 My doctrine shall drop as
the rain,
My speech shall distil as
the dew,
As the small rain upon
the tender herb,
And as the showers
upon the grass:
3 Because I will publish the
name of the LORD:
Ascribe ye greatness
unto our God.
4 *He is* the Rock, his work *is*
perfect:
For all his ways *are*
judgment:
A God of truth and
without iniquity,

Just and right *is* he.
5 They have corrupted themselves, their spot *is* not *the spot* of his children:
*They are* a perverse and crooked generation.
6 Do ye thus requite the LORD,
O foolish people and unwise?
*Is* not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee?
Hath he *not* made thee, and established thee?
7 Remember the days of old,
Consider the years of many generations:
Ask thy father, and he will shew thee;
Thy elders, and they will tell thee.
8 When the most High divided to the nations their inheritance,
When he separated the sons of Adam,
He set the bounds of the people
According to the number of the children of Israel.
9 For the LORD'S portion *is* his people;
Jacob *is* the lot of his inheritance.
10 He found him in a desert land,
And in the waste howling wilderness;
He led him about, he instructed him,
He kept him as the apple of his eye.
11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest,
Fluttereth over her young,
Spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them,
Beareth them on her wings:
12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him,
And *there was* no strange god with him.
13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth,
That he might eat the increase of the fields;
And he made him to suck honey out of the rock,

And oil out of the flinty rock;
14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep,
With fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan,
And goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat;
And thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.
15 But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked:
Thou art waxed fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatness;*
Then he forsook God *which* made him,
And lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.
16 They provoked him to jealousy with strange *gods*,
With abominations provoked they him to anger.
17 They sacrificed unto devils, not *to* God;
*To* gods whom they knew not,
*To* new *gods that* came newly up,
Whom your fathers feared not.
18 Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindful,
And hast forgotten God that formed thee.
19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he abhorred *them*,
Because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.
20 And he said, I will hide my face from them,
I will see what their end *shall be:*
For they *are* a very froward generation,
Children in whom *is* no faith.
21 They have moved me to jealousy with *that which is* not God;
They have provoked me to anger with their vanities:
And I will move them to jealousy with *those which are* not a people;
I will provoke them to anger with a foolish

nation.
22 For a fire is kindled in my anger,
And shall burn unto the lowest hell,
And shall consume the earth with her increase,
And set on fire the foundations of the mountains.
23 I will heap mischiefs upon them;
I will spend mine arrows upon them.
24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat,
And with bitter destruction:
I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them,
With the poison of serpents of the dust.
25 The sword without,
And terror within, shall destroy
Both the young man and the virgin,
The suckling *also* with the man of gray hairs.
26 I said, I would scatter them into corners,
I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:
27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy,
Lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely,
*And* lest they should say,
Our hand is high,
And the LORD hath not done all this.
28 For they *are* a nation void of counsel,
Neither *is there any* understanding in them.
29 O that they were wise,
*that* they understood this,
*That* they would consider their latter end!
30 How should one chase a thousand,
And two put ten thousand to flight,
Except their Rock had sold them,
And the LORD had shut them up?
31 For their rock *is* not as our

Rock,
Even our enemies
themselves *being* judges.
32 For their vine *is* of the vine
of Sodom,
And of the fields of
Gomorrah:
Their grapes *are* grapes
of gall,
Their clusters *are* bitter:
33 Their wine *is* the poison of
dragons,
And the cruel venom of
asps.
34 *Is* not this laid up in store
with me,
*And* sealed up among my
treasures?
35 To me *belongeth*
vengeance, and
recompence;
Their foot shall slide in
*due* time:
For the day of their
calamity *is* at hand,
And the things that shall
come upon them make
haste.
36 For the LORD shall judge
his people,
And repent himself for his
servants,
When he seeth that *their*
power is gone,
And *there is* none shut
up, or left.
37 And he shall say, Where
*are* their gods,
*Their* rock in whom they
trusted,
38 Which did eat the fat of
their sacrifices,
*And* drank the wine of
their drink offerings?
Let them rise up and
help you,
*And* be your protection.
39 See now that I, *even* I, *am*
he,
And *there is* no god with
me:
I kill, and I make alive;
I wound, and I heal:
Neither *is there any* that
can deliver out of my
hand.
40 For I lift up my hand to
heaven,
And say, I live for ever.
41 If I whet my glittering
sword,
And mine hand take hold

on judgment;
I will render vengeance to
mine enemies,
And will reward them that
hate me.
42 I will make mine arrows
drunk with blood,
And my sword shall
devour flesh;
*And that* with the blood of
the slain and of the
captives,
From the beginning of
revenges upon the
enemy.
43 Rejoice, O ye nations, *with*
his people:
For he will avenge the
blood of his servants,
And will render
vengeance to his
adversaries,
And will be merciful *unto*
his land, *and to* his
people.

44 And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he and Hoshea the son of Nun. 45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel: 46 and he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you *this* day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law. 47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you; because it *is* your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* days in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

48 And the LORD spake unto Moses that selfsame day, saying, 49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, *unto* mount Nebo, which *is* in the land of Moab, that *is* over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession: 50 and die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people: 51 because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah-Kadesh, *in* the

wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel. 52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee;* but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

## Deuteronomy 33

1 And this *is* the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death. 2 And he said,

The LORD came from Sinai,
And rose up from Seir unto them;
He shined forth from mount Paran,
And he came with ten thousands of saints:
From his right hand *went* a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people;
All his saints *are* in thy hand:
And they sat down at thy feet;
*Every one* shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law,
*Even* the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeshurun,
When the heads of the people
*And* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 Let Reuben live, and not die;
And let *not* his men be few.

7 And this *is the blessing* of Judah: and he said,
Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah,
And bring him unto his people:
Let his hands *be* sufficient for him;
And be thou a help *to him* from his enemies.

8 And of Levi he said,

*Let* thy Thummim and thy Urim *be* with thy holy one,

Whom thou didst prove at
Massah,
*And with* whom thou didst
strive at the waters of
Meribah;
9 Who said unto his father
and to his mother, I have
not seen him;
Neither did he
acknowledge his
brethren,
Nor knew his own
children:
For they have observed
thy word,
And kept thy covenant.
10 They shall teach Jacob thy
judgments,
And Israel thy law:
They shall put incense
before thee,
And whole *burnt sacrifice*
upon thine altar.
11 Bless, LORD, his
substance,
And accept the work of
his hands:
Smite through the loins of
them that rise against
him,
And of them that hate
him, that they rise not
again.

12 *And* of Benjamin he
said,

The beloved of the
LORD shall dwell in
safety by him;
*And the LORD* shall
cover him all the day
long,
And he shall dwell
between his shoulders.

13 And of Joseph he said,

Blessed of the LORD *be*
his land,
For the precious things
of heaven, for the dew,
And for the deep that
coucheth beneath,
14 And for the precious fruits
brought forth by the sun,
And for the precious
things put forth by the
moon,
15 And for the chief things of
the ancient mountains,
And for the precious
things of the lasting hills,
16 And for the precious
things of the earth and

fulness thereof,
And *for* the good will of
him that dwelt in the bush:
Let *the blessing* come
upon the head of Joseph,
And upon the top of the
head of him *that was*
separated from his
brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling
of his bullock,
And his horns *are like* the
horns of unicorns:
With them he shall push
the people together *to* the
ends of the earth:
And they *are* the ten
thousands of Ephraim,
And they *are* the
thousands of Manasseh.

18 And of Zebulun he said,

Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy
going out;
And, Issachar, in thy
tents.

19 They shall call the people
*unto* the mountain;
There they shall offer
sacrifices of
righteousness:
For they shall suck *of* the
abundance of the seas,
And *of* treasures hid in
the sand.

20 And of Gad he said,

Blessed *be* he that
enlargeth Gad:
He dwelleth as a lion,
And teareth the arm with
the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first
*part* for himself,
Because there, *in* a
portion of the lawgiver,
*was he* seated;
And he came *with* the
heads of the people,
He executed the justice
of the LORD,
And his judgments with
Israel.

22 And of Dan he said,

Dan *is* a lion's whelp:
He shall leap from
Bashan.

23 And of Naphtali he said,

O Naphtali, satisfied with
favour,
And full *with* the blessing

of the LORD:
Possess thou the west
and the south.

24 And of Asher he said,

*Let* Asher *be* blessed with children;
Let him be acceptable to his brethren,
And let him dip his foot in oil.

25 Thy shoes *shall be* iron and brass;
And as thy days, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 *There is* none like unto the God of Jeshurun,
*Who* rideth *upon* the heaven in thy help,
And in his excellency *on* the sky.

27 The eternal God *is thy* refuge,
And underneath *are* the everlasting arms:
And he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee;
And shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 Israel then shall dwell *in* safety alone:
The fountain of Jacob
*shall be* upon a land of corn and wine;
Also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel:
Who *is* like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD,
The shield of thy help,
and who *is* the sword of thy excellency!
And thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee;
And thou shalt tread upon their high places.

## Deuteronomy 34

1 And Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto the mountain of Nebo, *to* the top of Pisgah, that *is* over against Jericho. And the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan, 2 and all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea, 3 and the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm trees,

unto Zoar. 4 And the LORD said unto him, This *is* the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see *it* with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither. 5 So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD. 6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day. 7 And Moses *was* an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated. 8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended. 9 And Joshua the son of Nun was full *of* the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses. 10 And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face, 11 in all the signs and the wonders, which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land, 12 and in all *that* mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.


DEUTERONOMY
1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

# Joshua

Moses' successor, Joshua, leads the children of Israel across the Jordan River (parted miraculously by God) and into Canaan. God overthrows the city of Jericho by knocking its walls down. Joshua leads the people in a successful campaign to conquer the whole of Canaan. With a few exceptions, the Israelites remain faithful to their promise to keep their covenant with God, and God blesses them with military victories. After the land is subdued, the Israelites divide Canaan into separate territories, giving each of the tribes of Israel a lasting inheritance.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF

# JOSHUA

Intro

## Joshua 1

1 NOW after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying, 2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel. 3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses. 4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea *toward* the going down of the sun, shall be your coast. 5 There shall not any man *be able to* stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. 6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them. 7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that *thou* mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest. 8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. 9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not

afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying, 11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it. 12 And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying, 13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land. 14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on *this* side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty *men* of valour, and help them; 15 until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORD'S servant gave you on *this* side Jordan *toward* the sunrising. 16 And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go. 17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all *things*, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses. 18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

## Joshua 2

1 And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying,

Go view the land, even Jericho.
And they went, and came *into* a
harlot's house, named Rahab,
and lodged there. 2 And it was
told the king of Jericho, saying,
Behold, there came men in
hither to night of the children of
Israel to search out the country.
3 And the king of Jericho sent
unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth
the men that are come to thee,
which are entered into thine
house: for they be come to
search out all the country. 4
And the woman took the two
men, and hid them, and said
thus, There came men unto
me, but I wist not whence they
*were:* 5 and it came to pass
*about the time* of shutting of the
gate, when it was dark, that the
men went out: whither the men
went I wot not: pursue after
them quickly; for ye shall
overtake them. 6 But she had
brought them up to the roof of
the house, and hid them with
the stalks of flax, which she
had laid in order upon the roof.
7 And the men pursued after
them the way to Jordan unto
the fords: and as soon as they
which pursued after them
were gone out, they shut the
gate. 8 And before they were
laid down, she came up unto
them upon the roof; 9 and she
said unto the men, I know that
the LORD hath given you the
land, and that your terror is
fallen upon us, and that all the
inhabitants of the land faint
because of you. 10 For we
have heard how the LORD
dried up the water of the Red
sea for you, when you came
out of Egypt; and what you did
unto the two kings of the
Amorites, that *were* on the
*other* side Jordan, Sihon and
Og, whom ye utterly
destroyed. 11 And as soon as
we had heard *these things*,
our hearts did melt, neither did
there remain any more
courage in any man, because
of you: for the LORD your
God, he *is* God in heaven
above, and in earth beneath.
12 Now therefore, I pray you,
swear unto me by the LORD,
since I have shewed you

kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house, and give me a true token: 13 and *that* ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death. 14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee. 15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall. 16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way. 17 And the men said unto her, We *will be* blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear. 18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, home unto thee. 19 And it shall be, *that* whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him. 20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. 21 And she said, According unto your words, so *be* it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window. 22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not. 23 So the two men returned, and

descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all *things* that befell them: 24 and they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

## Joshua 3

1 And Joshua rose early in the morning; and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over. 2 And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the host; 3 and they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it. 4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way heretofore. 5 And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you. 6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee. 8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan. 9 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God. 10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the

living God *is* among you, and *that* he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites. 11 Behold, the ark of the covenant, *even* the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan. 12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man. 13 And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off *from* the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand *upon* a heap.

14 And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark *of* the covenant before the people; 15 and as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest,) 16 that the waters which came down from above stood *and* rose up *upon* a heap very far, from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho. 17 And the priests that bare the ark *of* the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry *ground* in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry *ground,* until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

## Joshua 4

1 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying, 2 Take you twelve men out of the people,

out of every tribe a man, 3 and command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place, where you shall lodge *this* night. 4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man: 5 and Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel: 6 that this may be a sign among you, *that* when your children ask *their fathers* in time to come, saying, What mean you by these stones? 7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever. 8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there. 9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day. 10 For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over. 11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that

the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people. 12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them: 13 about forty thousand prepared for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho. 14 On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying, 16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the Testimony, that they come up out of Jordan. 17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan. 18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests' feet were lift up unto the dry *land*, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as *they did* before. 19 And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth *day* of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho. 20 And those twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal. 21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones? 22 then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry *land*. 23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over: 24 that all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.

## Joshua 5

1 And it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites, which *were* on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which *were* by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time. 3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins. 4 And this *is* the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, *that were* males, *even* all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt. 5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people *that were* born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised. 6 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that *he* would not shew them the land, which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey. 7 And their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way. 8 And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole. 9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, *This* day have I

rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

10 And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho. 11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened *cakes*, and parched *corn* in the selfsame day. 12 And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries? 14 And he said, Nay; but *as* captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant? 15 And the captain of the LORD'S host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy. And Joshua did so.

## Joshua 6

1 Now Jericho was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in. 2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty *men* of valour. 3 And ye shall compass the city, all *ye* men of war, *and* go round about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days. 4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven

times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets. 5 And it shall come to pass, *that* when *they* make a long blast with the ram's horn, *and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout *with* a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD. 7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD. 8 And it came to pass, when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them. 9 And the armed men went before the priests that blew *with* the trumpets, and the rereward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets. 10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall *any* word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout. 11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came *into* the camp, and lodged in the camp. 12 And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD. 13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets. 14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and

returned *into* the camp: so they did six days. 15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times. 16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city. 17 And the city shall be accursed, *even* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent. 18 And you, in any wise keep *yourselves* from the accursed thing, lest ye make *yourselves* accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it. 19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, *are* consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come *into* the treasury of the LORD. 20 So the people shouted when *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted *with* a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city. 21 And they utterly destroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword. 22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go *into* the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her. 23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the

camp of Israel. 24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put *into* the treasury of the house of the LORD. 25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel *even* unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho. 26 And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, Cursed *be* the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest *son* shall he set up the gates of it. 27 So the LORD was with Joshua; and his fame was *noised* throughout all the country.

## Joshua 7

1 But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel. 2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho *to* Ai, which *is* beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai. 3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; *but* let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; *and* make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but* few. 4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the men of Ai. 5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate *even* unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became

as water.

6 And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the eventide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads. 7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the *other* side Jordan! 8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth *their* backs before their enemies! 9 For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear *of it*, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name? 10 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face? 11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put *it* even amongst their own stuff. 12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you. 13 Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you. 14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, *that* the tribe which the LORD taketh shall come according to the families *thereof;* and the family which the LORD shall take shall come by households; and the household which the LORD

shall take shall come man by man. 15 And it shall be, *that* he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken: 17 and he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man; and Zabdi was taken: 18 and he brought his household man by man; and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken. 19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide *it* not from me. 20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done: 21 when I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels *of* silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and behold, they *are* hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it. 22 So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the silver under it. 23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD. 24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them *unto* the valley of Achor. 25 And

Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him *with* stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones. 26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day.

## Joshua 8

1 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up *to* Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land: 2 and thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it. 3 So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up *against* Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty *men* of valour, and sent them away by night. 4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, *even* behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready: 5 and I, and all the people that *are* with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them, 6 (for they will come out after us) till we have drawn them from the city; for they will say, *They* flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them. 7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand. 8 And it shall be, when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you. 9 Joshua

therefore sent them forth: and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people. 10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people *to* Ai. 11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai. 12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of the city. 13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that *was* on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley. 14 And it came to pass, when the king of Ai saw *it*, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wist not that *there were* liers in ambush against him behind the city. 15 And Joshua and all Israel *made as if they* were beaten before them, and fled *by* the way of the wilderness. 16 And all the people that *were* in Ai were called *together* to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city. 17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel. 18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that *is* in thy hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that *he had* in his hand toward the city. 19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as *he* had stretched out his hand: and they entered *into* the city, and

took it, and hasted and set the city on fire. 20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled *to* the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers. 21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai. 22 And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that *they* let none of them remain or escape. 23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua. 24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned *unto* Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword. 25 And *so* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai. 26 For Joshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until *he* had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai. 27 Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he commanded Joshua. 28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it a heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day. 29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until eventide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 Then Joshua built an

altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal, 31 as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no *man* hath lift up *any* iron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings. 32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel. 33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel. 34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law. 35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

## Joshua 9

1 And it came to pass, when all the kings which *were* on *this* side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard *thereof;* 2 that they gathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, *with* one accord. 3 And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old

sacks upon their asses, and wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound up; 5 and old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry *and* mouldy. 6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp *at* Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us. 7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and how shall we make a league with you? 8 And they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who *are* ye? and from whence come ye? 9 And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt, 10 and all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that *were* beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth. 11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us. 12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy: 13 and these bottles of wine, which we filled, *were* new; and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey. 14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked not *counsel* at the mouth of the LORD. 15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to pass at

the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they dwelt among them. 17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities *were* Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim. 18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes. 19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them. 20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them. 21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had promised them. 22 And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very far from you; when ye dwell among us? 23 Now therefore ye *are* cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God. 24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing. 25 And now, behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do. 26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not. 27 And Joshua made them that day

hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, *even* unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

## Joshua 10

1 Now it came to pass, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it; as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them; 2 that they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it *was* greater than Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty. 3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying, 4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel. 5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it. 6 And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us. 7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty *men* of valour. 8 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee. 9 Joshua therefore came unto them

suddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night. 10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them *with* a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them *along* the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah. 11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: *they were* moe which died with hailstones than *they* whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel,

Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon;
And thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed,
Until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies.
*Is* not this written in the book of Jasher?
So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven,
And hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel. 15 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal. 16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah. 17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah. 18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them: 19 and stay you not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD

your God hath delivered them into your hand. 20 And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them *with* a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them entered into fenced cities. 21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua *at* Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel. 22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave. 23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon. 24 And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them. 25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight. 26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening. 27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, *that* Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, *which remain* until this very day.

28 And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah as he did unto the king of Jericho. 29

Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, *unto* Libnah, and fought against Libnah: 30 and the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Jericho. 31 And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it: 32 and the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah. 33 Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until *he* had left him none remaining. 34 And from Lachish Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him; and they encamped against it, and fought against it: 35 and they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish. 36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron; and they fought against it: 37 and they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon; but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein. 38 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir; and fought against it: 39 and he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir,

and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded. 41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon. 42 And all these kings and their land did Joshua take *at* one time, because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel. 43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

## Joshua 11

1 And it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph, 2 and to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor on the west, 3 *and to* the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and *to* the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and *to* the Hivite under Hermon in the land of Mizpeh. 4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, *even* as the sand that *is* upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many. 5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire. 7 So Joshua came, and all the

people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly; and they fell upon them. 8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until *they* left them none remaining. 9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire. 10 And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime *was* the head of all those kingdoms. 11 And they smote all the souls that *were* therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them:* there was not any left to breathe: and he burnt Hazor with fire. 12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded. 13 But *as for* the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; *that* did Joshua burn. 14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe. 15 As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua; he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses. 16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south *country*, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same; 17 *even* from the mount Halak, that goeth up *to* Seir, even unto Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he

took, and smote them, and slew them. 18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings. 19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: all *other* they took in battle. 20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that *they* should come against Israel *in* battle, that *he* might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that *he* might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses. 21 And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities. 22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained. 23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses; and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

## Joshua 12

1 Now these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the *other* side Jordan toward the rising of the sun, from the river Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east: 2 Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and *from* the middle of the river, and *from* half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon; 3 and *from* the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and from the south, under Ashdoth-pisgah: 4 and the

coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei, 5 and reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon. 6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD and the children of Israel smite: and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it *for* a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 And these *are* the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on *this* side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir; which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel *for* a possession according to their divisions; 8 in the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south *country;* the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: 9 the king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which *is* beside Beth-el, one; 10 the king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one; 11 the king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one; 12 the king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one; 13 the king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one; 14 the king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one; 15 the king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one; 16 the king of Makkedah, one; the king of Beth-el, one; 17 the king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hepher, one; 18 the king of Aphek, one; the king of Lasharon, one; 19 the king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one; 20 the king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one; 21 the king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one; 22 the king of Kedesh, one; the king of

Jokneam of Carmel, one; 23 the king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one; the king of the nations of Gilgal, one; 24 the king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

## Joshua 13

1 Now Joshua was old *and* stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old *and* stricken in years, and there remaineth *yet* very much land to be possessed. 2 This is the land that *yet* remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri, 3 from Sihor, which *is* before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites: 4 from the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that *is* beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites: 5 and the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon, *toward* the sunrising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon unto the entering into Hamath. 6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it *by lot* unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee. 7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh, 8 with whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them; 9 from Aroer, that *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon; 10 and all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon,

unto the border of the children of Ammon; 11 and Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah; 12 all the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out. 13 (Nevertheless the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.) 14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire *are* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families. 16 And their coast was from Aroer, that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba; 17 Heshbon, and all her cities that *are* in the plain; Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon, 18 and Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath, 19 and Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar in the mount of the valley, 20 and Beth-peor, and Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth, 21 and all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country. 22 Balaam also the son of Beor, the soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword among them that were slain by them. 23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border *thereof*. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad according to their families. 25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that *is* before Rabbah; 26 and from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir; 27 and in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Cinnereth on the *other* side Jordan eastward. 28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the half tribe of the children of Manasseh by their families. 30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which *are* in Bashan, threescore cities: 31 and half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the children of Machir by their families. 32 These *are the countries* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the *other* side Jordan, *by* Jericho, eastward. 33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel *was* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

## Joshua 14

1 And these *are the countries* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed

for inheritance to them. 2 By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and *for* the half tribe. 3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes and a half tribe on the *other* side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them. 4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs for their cattle and for their substance. 5 As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God concerning me and thee in Kadesh-barnea. 7 Forty years old *was* I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea to espy out the land; and I brought him word again as *it was* in mine heart. 8 Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God. 9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God. 10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, *even* since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while *the children of* Israel wandered in the wilderness: and now lo, I *am this* day fourscore and five years old. 11 As yet I *am as* strong *this* day as *I was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in. 12 Now therefore give me this

mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced: if so be the LORD *will be* with me, then I shall *be able to* drive them out, as the LORD said. 13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh Hebron for an inheritance. 14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day, because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel. 15 And the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba; which *Arba was* a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

## Joshua 15

1 *This* then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families; *even* to the border of Edom, the wilderness of Zin southward *was* the uttermost part of the south *coast*. 2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay that looketh southward: 3 and it went out to the south side to Maaleh-acrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kadesh-barnea, and passed along *to* Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa: 4 *from thence* it passed toward Azmon, and went out *unto* the river of Egypt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast. 5 And the east border *was* the salt sea, *even* unto the end of Jordan. And *their* border in the north quarter *was* from the bay of the sea at the uttermost part of Jordan: 6 and the border went up *to* Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up *to* the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben: 7 and the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and *so* northward, looking toward

Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the south side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel: 8 and the border went up *by* the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the south side of the Jebusite; the same *is* Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom westward, which *is* at the end of the valley of the giants northward: 9 and the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border was drawn *to* Baalah, which *is* Kirjath-jearim: 10 and the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim, which *is* Chesalon, on the north side, and went down *to* Beth-shemesh, and passed on *to* Timnah: 11 and the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along *to* mount Baalah, and went out *unto* Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea. 12 And the west border *was* to the great sea, and the coast *thereof*. This *is* the coast of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

13 And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, *even* the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city is* Hebron. 14 And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak. 15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher. 16 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give

Achsah my daughter to wife. 17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife. 18 And it came to pass, as she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off *her* ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou? 19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families. 21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the coast of Edom southward were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur, 22 and Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah, 23 and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan, 24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth, 25 and Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which *is* Hazor, 26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah, 27 and Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet, 28 and Hazar-shual, and Beersheba, and Bizjothjah, 29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem, 30 and Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah, 31 and Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah, 32 and Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah, 34 and Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam, 35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah, 36 and Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their villages. 37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad, 38 and Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel, 39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon, 40 and Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish, 41 and Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and

Naamah, and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages. 42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan, 43 and Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib, 44 and Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah; nine cities with their villages. 45 Ekron, with her towns and her villages: 46 from Ekron even unto the sea, all that *lay* near Ashdod, with their villages: 47 Ashdod *with* her towns and her villages, Gaza *with* her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border *thereof*.

48 And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh, 49 and Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which *is* Debir, 50 and Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim, 51 and Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages. 52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean, 53 and Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah, 54 and Humtah, and Kirjath-arba, which *is* Hebron, and Zior; nine cities with their villages. 55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah, 56 and Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah, 57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities with their villages. 58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor, 59 and Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages. 60 Kirjath-baal, which *is* Kirjath-jearim, and Rabbah; two cities with their villages.

61 In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah, 62 and Nibshan, and the city of salt, and En-gedi; six cities with their villages. 63 As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

## Joshua 16

1 And the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan *by* Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, *to* the wilderness that goeth up from

Jericho throughout mount Beth-el, 2 and goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi *to* Ataroth, 3 and goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea. 4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families was *thus:* even the border of their inheritance on the east side was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper; 6 and the border went out toward the sea *to* Michmethah on the north side; and the border went about eastward *unto* Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east *to* Janohah; 7 and it went down from Janohah *to* Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out *at* Jordan. 8 The border went *out* from Tappuah westward *unto* the river Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families. 9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages. 10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

## Joshua 17

1 There was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; for he *was* the firstborn of Joseph; *to wit*, for Machir the firstborn of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan. 2 There was also *a lot* for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the

children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families. 3 But Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. 4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren. Therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father. 5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the *other* side Jordan; 6 because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

7 And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher *to* Michmethah, that *lieth* before Shechem; and the border went *along* on the right hand unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah. 8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh *belonged* to the children of Ephraim; 9 and the coast descended *unto* the river Kanah, southward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea: 10 southward *it was* Ephraim's, and northward *it was* Manasseh's, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east. 11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher

Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, *even* three countries. 12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. 13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am* a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto? 15 And Joshua answered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood *country*, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee. 16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, *both they* who *are* of Beth-shean and her towns, and *they* who *are* of the valley of Jezreel. 17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou *art* a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *only:* 18 but the mountain shall be thine; for it *is* a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

## Joshua 18

1 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together *at* Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation

there. And the land was subdued before them. 2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not *yet* received their inheritance. 3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long *are* you slack to go to possess the land, which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you? 4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them; and they shall come *again* to me. 5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north. 6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God. 7 But the Levites have no part among you; for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them. 8 And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh. 9 And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host *at* Shiloh. 10 And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah and the children of

Joseph. 12 And their border on the north side was from Jordan; and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven. 13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, which *is* Beth-el, southward; and the border descended *to* Ataroth-adar, near the hill that *lieth* on the south side of the nether Beth-horon. 14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon southward; and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal, which *is* Kirjath-jearim, a city of the children of Judah: this *was* the west quarter. 15 And the south quarter *was* from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah: 16 and the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which *is* in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended *to* the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended *to* En-rogel, 17 and was drawn from the north, and went forth *to* En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which *is* over against the going up of Adummim, and descended *to* the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben, 18 and passed along toward the side over against Arabah northward, and went down unto Arabah: 19 and the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan: this *was* the south coast. 20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about,

according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz, 22 and Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el, 23 and Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah, 24 and Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba; twelve cities with their villages. 25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth, 26 and Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah, 27 and Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah, 28 and Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi, which *is* Jerusalem, Gibeath, *and* Kirjath; fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

## Joshua 19

1 And the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah. 2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Moladah, 3 and Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem, 4 and Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah, 5 and Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah, 6 and Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen; thirteen cities and their villages: 7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities and their villages: 8 and all the villages that *were* round about these cities to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families. 9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun

according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid: 11 and their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam; 12 and turned from Sarid eastward *toward* the sunrising unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and *then* goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up *to* Japhia, 13 and from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out *to* Remmon-methoar *to* Neah; 14 and the border compasseth it on the north side *to* Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are *in* the valley of Jiphthah-el: 15 and Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages. 16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families. 18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem, 19 and Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath, 20 and Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez, 21 and Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez; 22 and the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh; and the outgoings of their border were *at* Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages. 23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families. 25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph, 26 and Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath; 27 and turneth *toward* the sunrising *to*

Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north side *of* Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand, 28 and Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon; 29 and *then* the coast turneth *to* Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre; and the coast turneth *to* Hosah; and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib: 30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages. 31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, *even* for the children of Naphtali according to their families. 33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakum; and the outgoings thereof were *at* Jordan: 34 and *then* the coast turneth westward *to* Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the west side, and to Judah upon Jordan *toward* the sunrising. 35 And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth, 36 and Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor, 37 and Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor, 38 and Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages. 39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 *And* the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families. 41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh, 42 and Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Jethlah, 43 and Elon, and Thimnathah, and

Ekron, 44 and Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath, 45 and Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon, 46 and Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Japho. 47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father. 48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them: 50 according to the word of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, *even* Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein. 51 These *are* the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

## Joshua 20

1 The LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying, 2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses: 3 that the slayer that killeth *any* person unawares *and* unwittingly may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood. 4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities shall stand *at* the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that

city, they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them. 5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime. 6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgment, *and* until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled. 7 And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba, which *is* Hebron, in the mountain of Judah. 8 And on the *other* side Jordan *by* Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. 9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth *any* person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

## Joshua 21

1 Then came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel; 2 and they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle. 3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD,

these cities and their suburbs. 4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities. 5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities. 6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities. 7 The children of Merari by their families *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities. 8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name, 10 which the children of Aaron, *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: for theirs was the first lot. 11 And they gave them the city of Arbah the father of Anak, which *city is* Hebron, in the hill *country* of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it. 12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession. 13 Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Libnah with her suburbs, 14 and Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs, 15 and Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs, 16 and Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with

her suburbs, *and* Beth-shemesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes. 17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs, 18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs; four cities. 19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim. 21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs, 22 and Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs; four cities. 23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs, 24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gathrimmon with her suburbs; four cities. 25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; two cities. 26 All the cities *were* ten with their suburbs for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half tribe of Manasseh *they gave* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Beeshterah with her suburbs; two cities. 28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs, 29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs; four cities. 30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs, 31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs; four cities. 32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge

for the slayer; and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs; three cities. 33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs, 35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs; four cities. 36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs, 37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs; four cities. 38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbs, 39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs; four cities in all. 40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were *by* their lot twelve cities. 41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel *were* forty and eight cities with their suburbs. 42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus *were* all these cities.

43 And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein. 44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand. 45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

## Joshua 22

1 Then Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, 2 and said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you: 3 ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God. 4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the *other* side Jordan. 5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul. 6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents. 7 Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *possession* in Bashan: but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on *this* side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them, 8 and he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren. 9 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed,

according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses. 10 And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel. 12 And when the children of Israel heard *of it*, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together *at* Shiloh, to go up to war against them. 13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, 14 and with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Israel; and each one *was* a head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel. 15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying, 16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away *this* day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel *this* day against the LORD? 17 *Is* the iniquity of Peor *too* little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD, 18 but that ye must turn away *this* day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebel to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth

with the whole congregation of Israel. 19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession *be* unclean, *then* pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD'S tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar beside the altar of the LORD our God. 20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel, 22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know; if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day,) 23 that we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD; or if to offer thereon burnt offering or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it;* 24 and if we have not *rather* done it for fear of *this* thing, saying, In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel? 25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD: 26 therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice: 27 but *that* it *may be* a witness between us, and you, and our generations after us, that *we* might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to

our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD. 28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should *so* say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it *is* a witness between us and you. 29 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn *this* day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation and heads of the thousands of Israel which *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them. 31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, *This* day we perceive that the LORD *is* among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD. 32 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again. 33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt. 34 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar *Ed:* for it *shall be* a witness between us that the LORD *is* God.

## Joshua 23

1 And it came to pass a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old *and* stricken in age. 2 And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old *and* stricken in age: 3 and ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you. 4 Behold, I have divided unto you *by lot* these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even *unto* the great sea westward. 5 And the LORD your God, he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you. 6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that *ye* turn not aside therefrom *to* the right hand or *to* the left; 7 that *ye* come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you; neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them. 8 But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day. 9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but *as for* you, no man hath *been able to* stand before you unto this day. 10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you. 11 Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God. 12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall

make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you: 13 know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more drive out *any of* these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you. 14 And behold, *this* day I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof. 15 Therefore it shall come to pass, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you. 16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

## Joshua 24

1 And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God. 2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the *other* side of the flood in old time, *even* Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods. 3 And I took your father Abraham from the *other* side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and

multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac. 4 And I gave unto Isaac Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his children went down *into* Egypt. 5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to *that* which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out. 6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea; and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen *unto* the Red sea. 7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season. 8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the *other* side Jordan; and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you. 9 Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you: 10 but I would not hearken unto Balaam; therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand. 11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I delivered them into your hand. 12 And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites; *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow. 13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat. 14 Now

therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the *other* side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD. 15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you *this* day whom you will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that *were* on the *other* side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods; 17 for the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed: 18 and the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD; for he *is* our God. 19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he *is* a holy God; he *is* a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins. 20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good. 21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the LORD. 22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses. 23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which *are* among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel. 24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey. 25 So Joshua made a covenant

with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD. 27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance. 29 And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old. 30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash. 31 And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for an hundred pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph. 33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.



# JOSHUA

**Joshua 1**

1 NOW after the death of
Moses the servant of the
LORD it came to pass, that the LORD
spake unto Joshua the son of
Nun, Moses' minister, saying,
2 Moses my servant is dead;
now therefore arise, go over this
Jordan, thou, and all this people,
unto the land which I do give
to them, even to the children
of Israel.
3 Every place that the sole of
your foot shall tread upon, that
have I given unto you, as I said
unto Moses.
4 From the wilderness and this
Lebanon even unto the great river,
the river Euphrates, all the land
of the Hittites, and unto the great
sea toward the going down of the
sun, shall be your coast.
5 There shall not any man be able
to stand before thee all the days
of thy life: as I was with Moses,
so I will be with thee: I will not
fail thee, nor forsake thee.
6 Be strong and of a good
courage: for unto this people shalt
thou divide for an inheritance
the land, which I sware unto their
fathers to give them.
7 Only be thou strong and very
courageous, that thou mayest
observe to do according to all the
law, which Moses my servant
commanded thee: turn not from it
to the right hand or to the left,
that thou mayest prosper whithersoever
thou goest.
8 This book of the law shall not
depart out of thy mouth; but thou
shalt meditate therein day and
night, that thou mayest observe to
do according to all that is written
therein: for then thou shalt make
thy way prosperous, and then thou
shalt have good success.
9 Have not I commanded thee?
Be strong and of a good courage;
be not afraid, neither be thou
dismayed: for the LORD thy God
is with thee whithersoever thou
goest.
10 Then Joshua commanded the
officers of the people, saying,
11 Pass through the host, and
command the people, saying,
Prepare you victuals; for within
three days ye shall pass over this
Jordan, to go in to possess the
land, which the LORD your God
giveth you to possess it.
12 And to the Reubenites, and to
the Gadites, and to half the tribe
of Manasseh, spake Joshua,
saying,
13 Remember the word which
Moses the servant of the LORD
commanded you, saying, The LORD
your God hath given you rest,
and hath given you this land.
14 Your wives, your little ones,
and your cattle, shall remain in
the land which Moses gave you on
this side Jordan; but ye shall pass
before your brethren armed, all
the mighty men of valour, and
help them;
15 Until the LORD have given
your brethren rest, as he hath
given you, and they also have
possessed the land which the
LORD your God giveth them:
then ye shall return unto the land
of your possession, and enjoy it,
which Moses the LORD's servant
gave you on this side Jordan
toward the sunrising.
16 And they answered Joshua,
saying, All that thou commandest
us we will do, and whithersoever
thou sendest us, we will go.
17 According as we hearkened
unto Moses in all things, so will
we hearken unto thee: only the
LORD thy God be with thee, as he
was with Moses.
18 Whosoever he be that doth
rebel against thy commandment,
and will not hearken unto thy
words in all that thou commandest
him, he shall be put to death:
only be strong and of a good
courage.

**Joshua 2**

1 AND Joshua the son of Nun
sent out of Shittim two men to
spy secretly, saying, Go view the
land, even Jericho. And they went,
and came into a harlot's house,
named Rahab, and lodged there.
2 And it was told the king of
Jericho, saying, Behold, there came
men in hither to night of the children
of Israel to search out the country.
3 And the king of Jericho sent
unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth
the men that are come to you,
which are entered into your house:
for they be come to search out all
the country.
4 And the woman took the two
men, and hid them, and said thus,
There came men unto me, but I
wist not whence they were:
5 And it came to pass about the
time of shutting of the gate, when
it was dark, that the men went
out: whither the men went I wot
not: pursue after them quickly;
for ye shall overtake them.
6 But she had brought them up to
the roof of the house, and hid them
with the stalks of flax, which she
had laid in order upon the roof.
7 And the men pursued after them
the way to Jordan unto the fords:
and as soon as they which pursued
after them were gone out, they
shut the gate.
8 And before they were laid down,
she came up unto them upon the
roof;
9 And she said unto the men,
I know that the LORD hath given
you the land, and that your terror
is fallen upon us, and that all the
inhabitants of the country faint
because of you.
10 For we have heard how the
LORD dried up the water of the
Red sea for you, when ye came
out of Egypt; and what ye did unto
the two kings of the Amorites,
that were on the other side Jordan,
Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly
destroyed.
11 And as soon as we had heard
these things, our hearts did melt,
neither did there remain any more
courage in any man, because of
your coming: for the LORD your
God, he is God in heaven above,
and in earth beneath.
12 Now therefore, I pray you,
swear unto me by the LORD, since
I have shewed you kindness, that
ye will also shew kindness unto my
father's house, and give me a true
token:
13 And that ye will save alive my
father, and my mother, and my
brethren, and my sisters, and all
that they have, and deliver our
lives from death.
14 And the men answered her,
Our life for yours, if ye utter not
this our business. And it shall be,
when the LORD hath given us the
land, that we will deal kindly and
truly with thee.
15 Then she let them down by a
cord through the window: for her
house was upon the town wall, and
she dwelt upon the wall.
16 And she said unto them, Get
you to the mountain, lest the
pursuers meet you; and hide
yourselves there three days, until
the pursuers be returned: and
afterward may ye go your way.
17 And the men said unto her,
We will be blameless of this thine
oath which thou hast made us to
swear.
18 Behold, when we come into the
land, thou shalt bind this line of
scarlet thread in the window which
thou didst let us down by: and
thou shalt bring home unto thee
thy father, and thy mother, and thy
brethren, and all thy father's
household.
19 And it shall be, that whosoever
shall go out of the doors of thy
house into the street, his blood
shall be upon his head, and we
will be guiltless: and whosoever
shall be with thee in the house,
his blood shall be on our head, if
any hand be upon him.
20 And if thou utter this our
business, then we will be quit of
thine oath which thou hast made
us to swear.
21 And she said, According unto
your words, so be it. And she sent
them away, and they departed:
and she bound the scarlet line in
the window.
22 And they went, and came unto
the mountain, and abode there
three days, until the pursuers were
returned: and the pursuers sought
them throughout all the way, but
found them not.
23 So the two men returned, and
descended from the mountain, and
passed over, and came to Joshua
the son of Nun, and told him all
things that befell them:
24 And said unto Joshua, Truly
the LORD hath delivered into our
hands all the land; for even all the
inhabitants of the country do faint
because of us.

**Joshua 3**

1 AND Joshua rose early in the
morning; and they removed from
Shittim, and came to Jordan, he
and all the children of Israel, and
lodged there before they passed
over.
2 And it came to pass after three
days, that the officers went through
the host;
3 And they commanded the people,
saying, When ye see the ark of the
covenant of the LORD your God,
and the priests the Levites bearing
it, then ye shall remove from your
place, and go after it.
4 Yet there shall be a space
between you and it, about two
thousand cubits by measure: come
not near unto it, that ye may know
the way by which ye must go: for
ye have not passed this way
heretofore.
5 And Joshua said unto the people,
Sanctify yourselves: for to morrow
the LORD will do wonders among
you.
6 And Joshua spake unto the
priests, saying, Take up the ark of
the covenant, and pass over before
the people. And they took up the
ark of the covenant, and went
before the people.
7 And the LORD said unto Joshua,
This day will I begin to magnify
thee in the sight of all Israel, that
they may know that, as I was with
Moses, so I will be with thee.
8 And thou shalt command the
priests that bear the ark of the
covenant, saying, When ye are
come to the brink of the water of
Jordan, ye shall stand still in
Jordan.
9 And Joshua said unto the children
of Israel, Come hither, and hear the
words of the LORD your God.
10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye
shall know that the living God is
among you, and that he will
without fail drive out from before
you the Canaanites, and the Hittites,
and the Hivites, and the Perizzites,
and the Girgashites, and the
Amorites, and the Jebusites.
11 Behold, the ark of the covenant
of the Lord of all the earth passeth
over before you into Jordan.
12 Now therefore take you twelve
men out of the tribes of Israel,
out of every tribe a man.
13 And it shall come to pass, as
soon as the soles of the feet of the
priests that bear the ark of the
LORD, the Lord of all the earth,
shall rest in the waters of Jordan,
that the waters of Jordan shall be
cut off from the waters that come
down from above; and they shall
stand upon an heap.
14 And it came to pass, when the
people removed from their tents,
to pass over Jordan, and the priests
bearing the ark of the covenant
before the people;
15 And as they that bare the ark
are come unto Jordan, and the feet
of the priests that bare the ark were
dipped in the brim of the water,
(for Jordan overfloweth all his
banks all the time of harvest,)
16 That the waters which came
down from above stood and rose up
upon an heap very far from the city
Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and
those that came down toward the
sea of the plain, even the salt sea,
failed, and were cut off: and the
people passed over right against
Jericho.
17 And the priests that bare the
ark of the covenant of the LORD
stood firm on dry ground in the
midst of Jordan, and all the Israel-
ites passed over on dry ground,
until all the people were passed
clean over Jordan.

**Joshua 4**

1 AND it came to pass, when all
the people were clean passed over
Jordan, that the LORD spake unto
Joshua, saying,
2 Take you twelve men out of the
people, out of every tribe a man,
3 And command ye them, saying,
Take you hence out of the midst of
Jordan, out of the place where the
priests' feet stood firm twelve
stones, and ye shall carry them over
with you, and leave them in the
lodging place, where ye shall lodge
this night.
4 Then Joshua called the twelve
men, whom he had prepared of the
children of Israel, out of every
tribe a man:
5 And Joshua said unto them,
Pass over before the ark of the
LORD your God into the midst of
Jordan, and take you up every man
of you a stone upon his shoulder,
according unto the number of the
tribes of the children of Israel:
6 That this may be a sign among
you, that when your children ask
their fathers in time to come,
saying, What mean ye by these
stones?
7 Then ye shall answer them,
That the waters of Jordan were cut
off before the ark of the covenant
of the LORD; when it passed over
Jordan, the waters of Jordan were
cut off: and these stones shall be for
a memorial unto the children of
Israel for ever.
8 And the children of Israel did so
as Joshua commanded, and took up
twelve stones out of the midst of
Jordan, as the LORD spake unto
Joshua, according to the number of
the tribes of the children of Israel,
and carried them over with them
unto the place where they lodged,
and laid them down there.
9 And Joshua set up twelve stones
in the midst of Jordan, in the place
where the feet of the priests which
bare the ark of the covenant stood:
and they are there unto this day.
10 For the priests which bare the
ark stood in the midst of Jordan,
until every thing was finished that
the LORD commanded Joshua to
speak unto the people, according to
all that Moses commanded Joshua:
and the people hasted and passed
over.
11 And it came to pass, when all
the people were clean passed over,
that the ark of the LORD passed
over, and the priests, in the
presence of the people.
12 And the children of Reuben,
and the children of Gad, and half
the tribe of Manasseh, passed over
armed before the children of Israel,
as Moses spake unto them:
13 About forty thousand prepared
for war passed over before the
LORD unto battle, to the plains of
Jericho.
14 On that day the LORD magnified
Joshua in the sight of all Israel;
and they feared him, as they feared
Moses, all the days of his life.
15 And the LORD spake unto
Joshua, saying,
16 Command the priests that bear
the ark of the testimony, that they
come up out of Jordan.
17 Joshua therefore commanded the
priests, saying, Come ye up out of
Jordan.
18 And it came to pass, when the
priests that bare the ark of the
covenant of the LORD were come up
out of the midst of Jordan, and the
soles of the priests' feet were lifted
up unto the dry land, that the
waters of Jordan returned unto their
place, and flowed over all his banks,
as they did before.
19 And the people came up out of
Jordan on the tenth day of the first
month, and encamped in Gilgal, in
the east border of Jericho.
20 And those twelve stones, which
they took out of Jordan, did Joshua
pitch in Gilgal.
21 And he spake unto the children
of Israel, saying, When your children
shall ask their fathers in time to
come, saying, What mean these
stones?
22 Then ye shall let your children
know, saying, Israel came over this
Jordan on dry land.
23 For the LORD your God dried up
the waters of Jordan from before
you, until ye were passed over, as
the LORD your God did to the Red
sea, which he dried up from before
us, until we were gone over:
24 That all the people of the earth
might know the hand of the LORD,
that it is mighty: that ye might fear
the LORD your God for ever.

**Joshua 5**

1 AND it came to pass, when all
the kings of the Amorites, which
were on the side of Jordan
westward, and all the kings of the
Canaanites, which were by the sea,
heard that the LORD had dried up
the waters of Jordan from before
the children of Israel, until we were
passed over, that their heart melted,
neither was there spirit in them any
more, because of the children of
Israel.
2 At that time the LORD said unto
Joshua, Make thee sharp knives,
and circumcise again the children
of Israel the second time.
3 And Joshua made him sharp
knives, and circumcised the children
of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.
4 And this is the cause why Joshua
did circumcise: All the people that
came out of Egypt, that were males,
even all the men of war, died in the
wilderness by the way, after they
came out of Egypt.
5 Now all the people that came out
were circumcised: but all the people
that were born in the wilderness by
the way as they came forth out of
Egypt, them they had not circum-
cised.
6 For the children of Israel walked
forty years in the wilderness, till all
the people that were men of war,
which came out of Egypt, were
consumed, because they obeyed not
the voice of the LORD: unto whom
the LORD sware that he would not
show them the land, which the LORD
sware unto their fathers that he
would give us, a land that floweth
with milk and honey.
7 And their children, whom he
raised up in their stead, them
Joshua circumcised: for they were
uncircumcised, because they had not
circumcised them by the way.
8 And it came to pass, when they
had done circumcising all the people,
that they abode in their places in the
camp, till they were whole.
9 And the LORD said unto Joshua,
This day have I rolled away the
reproach of Egypt from off you.
Wherefore the name of the place is
called Gilgal unto this day.
10 And the children of Israel
encamped in Gilgal, and kept the
passover on the fourteenth day of
the month at even in the plains of
Jericho.
11 And they did eat of the old corn
of the land on the morrow after the
passover, unleavened cakes, and
parched corn in the selfsame day.
12 And the manna ceased on the
morrow after they had eaten of the
old corn of the land; neither had the
children of Israel manna any more;
but they did eat of the fruit of the
land of Canaan that year.
13 And it came to pass when Joshua
was by Jericho, that he lifted up his
eyes and looked, and, behold, there
stood a man over against him with
his sword drawn in his hand: and
Joshua went unto him, and said unto
him, Art thou for us or for our
adversaries?
14 And he said, Nay; but as captain
of the host of the LORD am I now
come. And Joshua fell on his face to
the earth, and did worship, and said
unto him, What saith my lord unto
his servant?
15 And the captain of the LORD's
host said unto Joshua, Loose thy
shoe from off thy foot; for the place
whereon thou standest is holy. And
Joshua did so.

**Joshua 6**

1 NOW Jericho was straitly shut up
because of the children of Israel:
none went out, and none came in.
2 And the LORD said unto Joshua,
See, I have given into thine hand
Jericho, and the king thereof, and
the mighty men of valour.
3 And ye shall compass the city,
all ye men of war, and go round
about the city once. Thus shalt thou
do six days.
4 And seven priests shall bear
before the ark seven trumpets of
rams' horns: and the seventh day ye
shall compass the city seven times,
and the priests shall blow with the
trumpets.
5 And it shall come to pass, that
when they make a long blast with
the ram's horn, and when ye hear
the sound of the trumpet, all the
people shall shout with a great
shout; and the wall of the city shall
fall down flat, and the people shall
ascend up every man straight before
him.
6 And Joshua the son of Nun called
the priests, and said unto them,
Take up the ark of the covenant,
and let seven priests bear seven
trumpets of rams' horns before the
ark of the LORD.
7 And he said unto the people,
Pass on, and compass the city, and
let him that is armed pass on before
the ark of the LORD.
8 And it came to pass, when Joshua
had spoken unto the people, that the
seven priests bearing the seven
trumpets of rams' horns passed on
before the LORD, and blew with the
trumpets: and the ark of the
covenant of the LORD followed
them.
9 And the armed men went before
the priests that blew with the
trumpets, and the rereward came
after the ark, the priests going on,
and blowing with the trumpets.
10 And Joshua had commanded the
people, saying, Ye shall not shout,
nor make any noise with your voice,
neither shall any word proceed out
of your mouth, until the day I bid
you shout; then shall ye shout.
11 So the ark of the LORD
compassed the city, going about it
once: and they came into the camp,
and lodged in the camp.
12 And Joshua rose early in the
morning, and the priests took up the
ark of the LORD.
13 And seven priests bearing seven
trumpets of rams' horns before the
ark of the LORD went on continually,
and blew with the trumpets: and the
armed men went before them; but
the rereward came after the ark of
the LORD, the priests going on, and
blowing with the trumpets.
14 And the second day they
compassed the city once, and returned
into the camp: so they did six days.
15 And it came to pass on the
seventh day, that they rose early
about the dawning of the day, and
compassed the city after the same
manner seven times: only on that
day they compassed the city seven
times.
16 And it came to pass at the
seventh time, when the priests blew
with the trumpets, Joshua said unto
the people, Shout; for the LORD
hath given you the city.
17 And the city shall be accursed,
even it, and all that are therein, to
the LORD: only Rahab the harlot
shall live, she and all that are with
her in the house, because she hid the
messengers that we sent.
18 And ye, in any wise keep
yourselves from the accursed thing,
lest when ye have devoted it, ye take
of the accursed thing, and make the
camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.
19 But all the silver, and gold, and
vessels of brass and iron, are
consecrated unto the LORD: they
shall come into the treasury of the
LORD.
20 So the people shouted when the
priests blew with the trumpets: and
it came to pass, when the people
heard the sound of the trumpet, and
the people shouted with a great
shout, that the wall fell down flat,
so that the people went up into the
city, every man straight before him,
and they took the city.
21 And they utterly destroyed all
that was in the city, both man and
woman, young and old, and ox, and
sheep, and ass, with the edge of the
sword.
22 But Joshua had said unto the
two men that had spied out the land,
Go into the harlot's house, and bring
out thence the woman, and all that
she hath, as ye sware unto her.
23 And the young men that were
spies went in, and brought out Rahab,
and her father, and her mother, and
her brethren, and all that she had;
and they brought out all her kindred,
and left them without the camp of
Israel.
24 And they burned the city with
fire, and all that was therein: only
the silver, and the gold, and the
vessels of brass and of iron, they put
into the treasury of the house of the
LORD.
25 And Joshua saved Rahab the
harlot alive, and her father's house,
and all that she had; and she dwelleth
in Israel even unto this day; because
she hid the messengers, which Joshua
sent to spy out Jericho.
26 And Joshua adjured them at that
time, saying, Cursed be the man
before the LORD, that riseth up and
buildeth this city Jericho: he shall
lay the foundation thereof in his
firstborn, and in his youngest son
shall he set up the gates of it.
27 So the LORD was with Joshua;
and his fame was noised throughout
all the country.

**Joshua 7**

1 BUT the children of Israel
committed a trespass in the accursed
thing: for Achan, the son of Carmi,
the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah,
of the tribe of Judah, took of the
accursed thing: and the anger of the
LORD was kindled against the
children of Israel.
2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho
to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on
the east side of Bethel, and spake
unto them, saying, Go up and view
the country. And the men went up
and viewed Ai.
3 And they returned to Joshua, and
said unto him, Let not all the people
go up; but let about two or three
thousand men go up and smite Ai;
and make not all the people to labour
thither; for they are but few.
4 So there went up thither of the
people about three thousand men:
and they fled before the men of Ai.
5 And the men of Ai smote about
thirty and six men of them: for they
chased them from before the gate
even unto Shebarim, and smote them
in the going down: wherefore the
hearts of the people melted, and
became as water.
6 And Joshua rent his clothes, and
fell to the earth upon his face before
the ark of the LORD until the
eventide, he and the elders of Israel,
and put dust upon their heads.
7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord
GOD, wherefore hast thou at all
brought this people over Jordan, to
deliver us into the hand of the
Amorites, to destroy us? would to
God we had been content, and dwelt
on the other side Jordan!
8 O Lord, what shall I say, when
Israel turneth their backs before their
enemies!
9 For the Canaanites and all the
inhabitants of the land shall hear of
it, and shall environ us round, and
cut off our name from the earth: and
what wilt thou do unto thy great
name?
10 And the LORD said unto Joshua,
Get thee up; wherefore liest thou
thus upon thy face?
11 Israel hath sinned, and they have
also transgressed my covenant which
I commanded them: for they have
even taken of the accursed thing,
and have also stolen, and dissembled
also, and they have put it even among
their own stuff.
12 Therefore the children of Israel
could not stand before their enemies,
but turned their backs before their
enemies, because they were accursed:
neither will I be with you any more,
except ye destroy the accursed from
among you.
13 Up, sanctify the people, and say,
Sanctify yourselves against to
morrow: for thus saith the LORD
God of Israel, There is an accursed
thing in the midst of thee, O Israel:
thou canst not stand before thine
enemies, until ye take away the
accursed thing from among you.
14 In the morning therefore ye shall
be brought according to your tribes:
and it shall be, that the tribe which
the LORD taketh shall come
according to the families thereof;
and the family which the LORD shall
take shall come by households; and
the household which the LORD shall
take shall come man by man.
15 And it shall be, that he that is
taken with the accursed thing shall
be burnt with fire, he and all that he
hath: because he hath transgressed
the covenant of the LORD, and
because he hath wrought folly in
Israel.
16 So Joshua rose up early in the
morning, and brought Israel by their
tribes; and the tribe of Judah was
taken:
17 And he brought the family of
Judah; and he took the family of the
Zarhites: and he brought the family
of the Zarhites man by man; and
Zabdi was taken:
18 And he brought his household
man by man; and Achan, the son of
Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of
Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was
taken.
19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My
son, give, I pray thee, glory to the
LORD God of Israel, and make
confession unto him; and tell me now
what thou hast done; hide it not from
me.
20 And Achan answered Joshua, and
said, Indeed I have sinned against the
LORD God of Israel, and thus and
thus have I done:
21 When I saw among the spoils a
goodly Babylonish garment, and two
hundred shekels of silver, and a
wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight,
then I coveted them, and took them;
and, behold, they are hid in the earth
in the midst of my tent, and the silver
under it.
22 So Joshua sent messengers, and
they ran unto the tent; and, behold,
it was hid in his tent, and the silver
under it.
23 And they took them out of the
midst of the tent, and brought them
unto Joshua, and unto all the children
of Israel, and laid them out before the
LORD.
24 And Joshua, and all Israel with
him, took Achan the son of Zerah,
and the silver, and the garment, and
the wedge of gold, his sons, and his
daughters, and his oxen, and his asses,
and his sheep, and his tent, and all
that he had: and they brought them
unto the valley of Achor.
25 And Joshua said unto him, Why
hast thou troubled us? the LORD
shall trouble thee this day. And all
Israel stoned him with stones, and
burned them with fire, after they had
stoned them with stones.
26 And they raised over him a great
heap of stones unto this day. So the
LORD turned from the fierceness of
his anger. Wherefore the name of that
place was called, The valley of Achor,
unto this day.

**Joshua 8**

1 AND the LORD said unto Joshua,
Fear not, neither be thou dismayed:
take all the people of war with thee,
and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have
given into thy hand the king of Ai,
and his people, and his city, and his
land:
2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her
king as thou didst unto Jericho and
her king: only the spoil thereof, and
the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a
prey unto yourselves: lay thee an
ambush for the city behind it.
3 So Joshua arose, and all the people
of war, to go up against Ai: and
Joshua chose out thirty thousand
mighty men of valour, and sent them
away by night.
4 And he commanded them, saying,
Behold, ye shall lie in wait against
the city, even behind the city: go not
very far from the city, but be ye all
ready:
5 And I, and all the people that are
with me, will approach unto the city:
and it shall come to pass, when they
come out against us, as at the first,
that we will flee before them,
6 (For they will come out after us)
till we have drawn them from the city;
for they will say, They flee before us,
as at the first: therefore we will flee
before them,
7 Then ye shall rise up from the
ambush, and seize upon the city: for
the LORD your God will deliver it
into your hand.
8 And it shall be, when ye have
taken the city, that ye shall set the
city on fire: according to the
commandment of the LORD shall ye
do. See, I have commanded you.
9 Joshua therefore sent them forth:
and they went to lie in ambush, and
abode between Bethel and Ai, on the
west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged
that night among the people.
10 And Joshua rose up early in the
morning, and numbered the people,
and went up, he and the elders of
Israel, before the people unto Ai.
11 And all the people, even the
people of war that were with him,
went up, and drew nigh, and came
before the city, and pitched on the
north side of Ai: now there was a
valley between them and Ai.
12 And he took about five thousand
men, and set them to lie in ambush
between Bethel and Ai, on the west
side of the city.
13 And when they had set the people,
even all the host that was on the north
of the city, and their liers in wait on
the west of the city, Joshua went that
night into the midst of the valley.
14 And it came to pass, when the
king of Ai saw it, that they hasted and
rose up early, and the men of the city
went out against Israel to battle, he
and all his people, at a time appointed,
before the plain; but he wist not that
there were liers in wait against him
behind the city.
15 And Joshua and all Israel made
as if they were beaten before them,
and fled by the way of the wilderness.
16 And all the people that were in
Ai were called together to pursue after
them: and they pursued after Joshua,
and were drawn away from the city.
17 And there was not a man left in
Ai or Bethel, that went not out after
Israel: and they left the city open,
and pursued after Israel.
18 And the LORD said unto Joshua,
Stretch out the spear that is in thy
hand toward Ai; for I will give it into
thine hand. And Joshua stretched out
the spear that he had in his hand
toward the city.
19 And the ambush arose quickly out
of their place, and they ran as soon as
he had stretched out his hand: and
they entered into the city, and took it,
and hasted and set the city on fire.
20 And when the men of Ai looked
behind them, they saw, and, behold,
the smoke of the city ascended up to
heaven, and they had no power to flee
this way or that way: and the people
that fled to the wilderness turned back
upon the pursuers.
21 And when Joshua and all Israel
saw that the ambush had taken the
city, and that the smoke of the city
ascended, then they turned again, and
slew the men of Ai.
22 And the other issued out of the
city against them; so they were in the
midst of Israel, some on this side, and
some on that side: and they smote
them, so that they let none of them
remain or escape.
23 And the king of Ai they took
alive, and brought him to Joshua.
24 And it came to pass, when Israel
had made an end of slaying all the
inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the
wilderness wherein they chased them,
and when they were all fallen on the
edge of the sword, until they were
consumed, that all the Israelites
returned unto Ai, and smote it with
the edge of the sword.
25 And so it was, that all that fell
that day, both of men and women,
were twelve thousand, even all the
men of Ai.
26 For Joshua drew not his hand back,
wherewith he stretched out the spear,
until he had utterly destroyed all the
inhabitants of Ai.
27 Only the cattle and the spoil of
that city Israel took for a prey unto
themselves, according unto the word
of the LORD which he commanded
Joshua.
28 And Joshua burned Ai, and made
it an heap for ever, even a desolation,
unto this day.
29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a
tree until eventide: and as soon as the
sun was down, Joshua commanded
that they should take his carcase down
from the tree, and cast it at the entering
of the gate of the city, and raise thereon
a great heap of stones, that remaineth
unto this day.
30 Then Joshua built an altar unto the
LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,
31 As Moses the servant of the LORD
commanded the children of Israel, as
it is written in the book of the law of
Moses, an altar of whole stones, over
which no man hath lifted up any iron:
and they offered thereon burnt
offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed
peace offerings.
32 And he wrote there upon the stones
a copy of the law of Moses, which he
wrote, in the presence of the children
of Israel.
33 And all Israel, and their elders,
and officers, and their judges, stood on
this side the ark and on that side
before the priests the Levites, which
bare the ark of the covenant of the
LORD, as well the stranger, as he that
was born among them; half of them
over against mount Gerizim, and half
of them over against mount Ebal; as
Moses the servant of the LORD had
commanded before, that they should
bless the people of Israel first.
34 And afterward he read all the
words of the law, the blessings and
cursings, according to all that is
written in the book of the law.
35 There was not a word of all that
Moses commanded, which Joshua read
not before all the congregation of
Israel, with the women, and the little
ones, and the strangers that were
conversant among them.

**Joshua 9**

1 AND it came to pass, when all the
kings which were on this side Jordan,
in the hills, and in the valleys, and in
all the coasts of the great sea over
against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the
Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite,
the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard
thereof;
2 That they gathered themselves
together, to fight with Joshua and with
Israel, with one accord.
3 And when the inhabitants of Gibeon
heard what Joshua had done unto
Jericho and to Ai,
4 They did work wilily, and went and
made as if they had been ambassadors,
and took old sacks upon their asses,
and wine bottles, old, and rent, and
bound up;
5 And old shoes and clouted upon their
feet, and old garments upon them;
and all the bread of their provision was
dry and mouldy.
6 And they went to Joshua unto the
camp at Gilgal, and said unto him,
and to the men of Israel, We be come
from a far country: now therefore make
ye a league with us.
7 And the men of Israel said unto the
Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among
us; and how shall we make a league
with you?
8 And they said unto Joshua, We are
thy servants. And Joshua said unto
them, Who are ye? and from whence
come ye?
9 And they said unto him, From a very
far country thy servants are come
because of the name of the LORD thy
God: for we have heard the fame of
him, and all that he did in Egypt,
10 And all that he did to the two kings
of the Amorites, that were beyond
Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and
to Og king of Bashan, which was at
Ashtaroth.
11 Wherefore our elders and all the
inhabitants of our country spake to us,
saying, Take victuals with you for the
journey, and go to meet them, and say
unto them, We are your servants:
therefore now make ye a league with
us.
12 This our bread we took hot for our
provision out of our houses on the day
we came forth to go unto you; but now,
behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:
13 And these bottles of wine, which
we filled, were new; and, behold, they
be rent: and these our garments and our
shoes are become old by reason of the
very long journey.
14 And the men took of their victuals,
and asked not counsel at the mouth of
the LORD.
15 And Joshua made peace with them,
and made a league with them, to let
them live: and the rulers of the
congregation sware unto them.
16 And it came to pass at the end of
three days after they had made a
league with them, that they heard that
they were their neighbours, and that
they dwelt among them.
17 And the children of Israel journeyed,
and came unto their cities on the third
day. Now their cities were Gibeon, and
Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-
jearim.
18 And the children of Israel smote
them not, because the princes of the
congregation had sworn unto them by
the LORD God of Israel. And all the
congregation murmured against the
princes.
19 But all the princes said unto all the
congregation, We have sworn unto them
by the LORD God of Israel: now
therefore we may not touch them.
20 This we will do to them; we will
even let them live, lest wrath be upon
us, because of the oath which we sware
unto them.
21 And the princes said unto them,
Let them live; but let them be hewers
of wood and drawers of water unto all
the congregation, as the princes had
promised them.
22 And Joshua called for them, and he
spake unto them, saying, Wherefore
have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very
far from you; when ye dwell among us?
23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and
there shall none of you be freed from
being bondmen, and hewers of wood
and drawers of water for the house of
my God.
24 And they answered Joshua, and said,
Because it was certainly told thy
servants, how that the LORD thy God
commanded his servant Moses to give
you all the land, and to destroy all the
inhabitants of the land from before you,
therefore we were sore afraid of our
lives because of you, and have done this
thing.
25 And now, behold, we are in thine
hand: as it seemeth good and right unto
thee to do unto us, do.
26 And so did he unto them, and
delivered them out of the hand of the
children of Israel, that they slew them
not.
27 And Joshua made them that day
hewers of wood and drawers of water
for the congregation, and for the altar of
the LORD, even unto this day, in the
place which he should choose.

**Joshua 10**

1 NOW it came to pass, when Adoni-
zedec king of Jerusalem had heard how
Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly
destroyed it; as he had done to Jericho
and her king, so he had done to Ai and
her king; and how the inhabitants of
Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and
were among them;
2 That they feared greatly, because
Gibeon was a great city, as one of the
royal cities, and because it was greater
than Ai, and all the men thereof were
mighty.
3 Wherefore Adoni-zedec king of
Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of
Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth,
and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and
unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,
4 Come up unto me, and help me, that
we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made
peace with Joshua and with the children
of Israel.
5 Therefore the five kings of the
Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the
king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth,
the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon,
gathered themselves together, and went
up, they and all their hosts, and
encamped before Gibeon, and made war
against it.
6 And the men of Gibeon sent unto
Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying,
Slack not thy hand from thy servants;
come up to us quickly, and save us, and
help us: for all the kings of the Amorites
that dwell in the mountains are gathered
together against us.
7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he
and all the people of war with him, and
all the mighty men of valour.
8 And the LORD said unto Joshua,
Fear them not: for I have delivered them
into thine hand; there shall not a man of
them stand before thee.
9 Joshua therefore came unto them
suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all
the night.
10 And the LORD discomfited them
before Israel, and slew them with a great
slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them
along the way that goeth up to Beth-
horon, and smote them to Azekah, and
unto Makkedah.
11 And it came to pass, as they fled
from before Israel, and were in the going
down to Beth-horon, that the LORD cast
down great stones from heaven upon
them unto Azekah, and they died: they
were more which died with hailstones
than they whom the children of Israel
slew with the sword.
12 Then spake Joshua to the LORD in
the day when the LORD delivered up the
Amorites before the children of Israel,
and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun,
stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou,
Moon, in the valley of Ajalon.
13 And the sun stood still, and the
moon stayed, until the people had
avenged themselves upon their enemies.
Is not this written in the book of Jasher?
So the sun stood still in the midst of
heaven, and hasted not to go down about
a whole day.
14 And there was no day like that
before it or after it, that the LORD
hearkened unto the voice of a man: for
the LORD fought for Israel.
15 And Joshua returned, and all Israel
with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.
16 But these five kings fled, and hid
themselves in a cave at Makkedah.
17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The
five kings are found hid in a cave at
Makkedah.
18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones
upon the mouth of the cave, and set men
by it for to keep them:
19 And stay ye not, but pursue after
your enemies, and smite the hindmost of
them; suffer them not to enter into their
cities: for the LORD your God hath
delivered them into your hand.
20 And it was so, when Joshua and the
children of Israel had made an end of
slaying them with a very great slaughter,
till they were consumed, that the rest
which remained of them entered into
fenced cities.
21 And all the people returned to the
camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace:
none moved his tongue against any of the
children of Israel.
22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth
of the cave, and bring out those five
kings unto me out of the cave.
23 And they did so, and brought forth
those five kings unto him out of the cave,
the king of Jerusalem, the king of
Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of
Lachish, the king of Eglon.
24 And it came to pass, when they
brought out those kings unto Joshua,
that Joshua called for all the men of
Israel, and said unto the captains of the
men of war which went with him, Come
near, put your feet upon the necks of
these kings. And they came near, and put
their feet upon the necks of them.
25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not,
nor be dismayed, be strong and of good
courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all
your enemies against whom ye fight.
26 And afterward Joshua smote them,
and slew them, and hanged them on five
trees: and they were hanging upon the
trees until the evening.
27 And it came to pass at the time of the
going down of the sun, that Joshua
commanded, and they took them down
off the trees, and cast them into the cave
wherein they had been hid, and laid great
stones in the cave's mouth, which remain
until this very day.
28 And that day Joshua took Makkedah,
and smote it with the edge of the sword,
and the king thereof he utterly destroyed,
them, and all the souls that were therein;
he let none remain: and did to the king of
Makkedah as he did unto the king of
Jericho.
29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah,
and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and
fought against Libnah:
30 And the LORD delivered it also, and
the king thereof, into the hand of Israel;
and he smote it with the edge of the
sword, and all the souls that were therein;
he let none remain in it; but did unto the
king thereof as he did unto the king of
Jericho.
31 And Joshua passed from Libnah, and
all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and
encamped against it, and fought against it:
32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into
the hand of Israel, which took it on the
second day, and smote it with the edge of
the sword, and all the souls that were
therein, according to all that he had done
to Libnah.
33 Then Horam king of Gezer came up
to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him
and his people, until he had left him none
remaining.
34 And from Lachish Joshua passed unto
Eglon, and all Israel with him; and they
encamped against it, and fought against it:
35 And took it on that day, and smote it
with the edge of the sword, and all the
souls that were therein he utterly
destroyed that day, according to all that
he had done to Lachish.
36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and
all Israel with him, unto Hebron; and they
fought against it:
37 And they took it, and smote it with the
edge of the sword, and the king thereof,
and all the cities thereof, and all the souls
that were therein; he left none remaining,
according to all that he had done to Eglon;
but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls
that were therein.
38 And Joshua returned, and all Israel
with him, to Debir; and fought against it:
39 And he took it, and the king thereof,
and all the cities thereof; and they smote
them with the edge of the sword, and
utterly destroyed all the souls that were
therein; he left none remaining: as he had
done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to
the king thereof; as he had also done to
Libnah, and to her king.
40

# Judges

Joshua dies, and, almost immediately, the people begin to turn away from the God who had blessed them. Rather than driving out all the land's inhabitants, they allow some of the Canaanites to survive, and the Israelites begin to worship the gods of the Canaanites. True to the terms of the covenant, God sends enemies to oppress His people. The suffering they endure causes them to repent, and God responds by sending leaders to rally the people and defeat the enemies, bringing peace to the land again. This cycle is repeated several times over a span of about 300 years.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF

# JUDGES

Intro

## Judges 1

1 NOW after the death of Joshua it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them? 2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand. 3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him. 4 And Judah went up; and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew *of* them in Bezek ten thousand men. 5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites. 6 But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes. 7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him *to* Jerusalem, and there he died. 8 Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

9 And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites, that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley. 10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of

Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba:) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai. 11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher. 12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife. 13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife. 14 And it came to pass, when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off *her* ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou? 15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 And the children of the Kenite, Moses' father in law, went up out of the city of palm trees with the children of Judah *into* the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people. 17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: and the name of the city was called Hormah. 18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof. 19 And the LORD was with Judah; and he drave out *the inhabitants of* the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron. 20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak. 21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 And the house of

Joseph, they also went up *against* Beth-el: and the LORD *was* with them. 23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el. (Now the name of the city before *was* Luz.) 24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy. 25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family. 26 And the man went *into* the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

27 Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. 28 And it came to pass, when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them. 30 Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries. 31 Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob: 32 but the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out. 33 Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh

and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them. 34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley: 35 but the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries. 36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

## Judges 2

1 And an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you. 2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this? 3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you. 4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept. 5 And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land. 7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel. 8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old. 9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side

of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel. 11 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim: 12 and they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger. 13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth. 14 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies. 15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed. 16 Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them. 17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so. 18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented the LORD because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them. 19 And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, *that* they returned, and corrupted *themselves* more than their fathers, in

following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way. 20 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice; 21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died: 22 that through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not. 23 Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

## Judges 3

1 Now these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, *even* as many *of Israel* as had not known all the wars of Canaan; 2 only that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof: 3 *namely*, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath. 4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites: 6 and they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods. 7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim and the groves. 8 Therefore the anger of the

LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years. 9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother. 10 And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim. 11 And the land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD. 13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm trees. 14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years. 15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man lefthanded: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab. 16 But Ehud made him a dagger which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh. 17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon *was* a very fat man. 18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present. 19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that *were* by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all

that stood by him went out from him. 20 And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone. And Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat. 21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly: 22 and the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and the dirt came out. 23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked *them*. 24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that behold, the doors of the parlour *were* locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in *his* summer chamber. 25 And they tarried till *they* were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took a key, and opened *them:* and behold, their lord *was* fallen down dead on the earth. 26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath. 27 And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them. 28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over. 29 And they slew *of* Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man. 30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

31 And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew *of* the Philistines six hundred men with an ox

goad: and he also delivered Israel.

## Judges 4

1 And the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead. 2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host *was* Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles. 3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel. 4 And Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time. 5 And she dwelt under the palm tree of Deborah between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment. 6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun? 7 And I will draw unto thee to the river Kishon Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand. 8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, *then* I will not go. 9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh. 10 And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh; and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him. 11 Now Heber the Kenite, *which was* of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself

from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which *is* by Kedesh.
12 And they shewed Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up *to* mount Tabor. 13 And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles unto the river of Kishon. 14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him. 15 And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all *his* chariots, and all *his* host, with the edge of the sword before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off *his* chariot, and fled away on his feet. 16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not a man left.
17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for *there was* peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.
18 And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a mantle. 19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him. 20 Again he said unto her, Stand *in* the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No. 21 Then Jael Heber's wife took a nail of the tent, and took a hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened *it* into the ground: for

he was fast asleep and weary.
So he died. 22 And behold, as
Barak pursued Sisera, Jael
came out to meet him, and said
unto him, Come, and I will
shew thee the man whom thou
seekest. And when he came
into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay
dead, and the nail *was* in his
temples. 23 So God subdued
on that day Jabin the king of
Canaan before the children of
Israel. 24 And the hand of the
children of Israel prospered,
and prevailed against Jabin the
king of Canaan, until they had
destroyed Jabin king of
Canaan.

## Judges 5

1 Then sang Deborah and
Barak the son of Abinoam on
that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the
avenging of Israel,
When the people willingly
offered themselves.
3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear,
O ye princes;
I, *even* I, will sing unto the
LORD;
I will sing *praise* to the
LORD God of Israel.
4 LORD, when thou wentest
out of Seir,
When thou marchedst
out of the field of Edom,
The earth trembled, and
the heavens dropped,
The clouds also dropped
water.
5 The mountains melted
from before the LORD,
*Even* that Sinai from
before the LORD God of
Israel.
6 In the days of Shamgar the
son of Anath,
In the days of Jael, the
highways were
unoccupied,
And the travellers
walked *through* byways.
7 *The inhabitants of* the
villages ceased, they
ceased in Israel,
Until that I Deborah
arose,
That I arose a mother in
Israel.
8 They chose new gods;

Then *was* war in the gates:
Was there a shield or spear seen
Among forty thousand in Israel?
9 My heart *is* toward the governors of Israel,
That offered themselves willingly among the people.
Bless ye the LORD.
10 Speak, ye that ride on white asses,
Ye that sit in judgment,
And walk by the way.
11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing *water*,
There shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD,
*Even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel:
Then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.
12 Awake, awake, Deborah:
Awake, awake, utter a song:
Arise, Barak,
And lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.
13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles *among* the people:
The LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.
14 Out of Ephraim *was there* a root of them against Amalek;
After thee, Benjamin, among thy people;
Out of Machir came down governors,
And out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.
15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah;
Even Issachar, *and* also Barak:
He was sent on foot into the valley.
For the divisions of

Reuben *there were* great
thoughts of heart.
16 Why abodest thou among
the sheepfolds,
To hear the bleatings of
the flocks?
For the divisions of
Reuben *there were* great
searchings of heart.
17 Gilead abode beyond
Jordan:
And why did Dan remain
*in* ships?
Asher continued on the
sea shore,
And abode in his
breaches.
18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were*
a people *that* jeoparded
their lives unto the death
In the high places of the
field.
19 The kings came *and*
fought,
Then fought the kings of
Canaan
In Taanach by the waters
of Megiddo;
They took no gain of
money.
20 They fought from heaven;
The stars in their
courses fought against
Sisera.
21 The river of Kishon swept
them away,
*That* ancient river, the
river Kishon.
O my soul, thou hast
trodden down strength.
22 Then were the horsehoofs
broken by the means of
the pransings,
The pransings of their
mighty *ones*.
23 Curse ye Meroz, said the
angel of the LORD,
Curse ye bitterly the
inhabitants thereof;
Because they came not
to the help of the LORD,
To the help of the LORD
against the mighty.
24 Blessed above women
shall Jael the wife of
Heber the Kenite be,
Blessed shall she be
above women in the tent.
25 He asked water, *and* she
gave *him* milk;
She brought forth butter
in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail,
And her right hand to the workmen's hammer;
And with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head,
When she had pierced and stricken through his temples.
27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down:
At her feet he bowed, he fell:
Where he bowed, there he fell down dead.
28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window,
And cried through the lattice,
Why is his chariot *so* long in coming?
Why tarry the wheels of his chariots?
29 Her wise ladies answered *her*,
Yea, she returned answer to herself,
30 Have they not sped? have they *not* divided the prey;
To every man a damsel *or* two;
To Sisera a prey of divers colours,
A prey of divers colours of needlework,
Of divers colours of needlework on both sides,
*Meet* for the necks of *them that take* the spoil?
31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD:
But *let* them that love him *be* as the sun when he goeth forth in his might.

And the land had rest forty years.

## Judges 6

1 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years. 2 And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which *are* in the mountains,

and caves, and strong holds. 3 And *so* it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them; 4 and they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come *unto* Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass. 5 For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it. 6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD. 7 And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD because of the Midianites, 8 that the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage; 9 and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land; 10 and I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God; fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abi-ezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the winepress, to hide *it* from the Midianites. 12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty *man* of valour. 13 And Gideon said unto him, O my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from

Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites. 14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee? 15 And he said unto him, O my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family *is* poor in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my father's house. 16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man. 17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that thou talkest with me. 18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set *it* before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened *cakes of* an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented *it*. 20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened *cakes*, and lay *them* upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so. 21 Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened *cakes;* and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened *cakes*. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight. 22 And when Gideon perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD! for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face. 23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace *be* unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die. 24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

25 And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it: 26 and build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down. 27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that *he* could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night. 28 And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built. 29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing. 30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it. 31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst *it is yet* morning: if he *be* a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar. 32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel. 34 But the spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and

Abi-ezer was gathered after him. 35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

36 And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said, 37 behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; *and* if the dew be on the fleece only, and *it be* dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said. 38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full *of* water. 39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but *this* once: let me prove, I pray thee, but *this* once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew. 40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

## Judges 7

1 Then Jerubbaal, who *is* Gideon, and all the people that *were* with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley. 2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that *are* with thee *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me. 3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever *is* fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand. 4 And the LORD said unto Gideon,

The people *are* yet *too* many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go. 5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink. 6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water. 7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place. 8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel every man unto his tent, and retained *those* three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand. 10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host: 11 and thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed *men* that *were* in the host. 12 And the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude. 13 And when Gideon was come, behold,

*there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along. 14 And his fellow answered and said, This *is* nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host. 15 And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian. 16 And he divided the three hundred men *into* three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers. 17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be *that*, as I do, so shall ye do. 18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon. 19 So Gideon, and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp *in* the beginning of the middle watch; *and* they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands. 20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal:* and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon. 21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled. 22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every man's sword against

his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, *and* to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath. 23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. 25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the *other* side Jordan.

## Judges 8

1 And the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that *thou* calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply. 2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? *Is* not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abi-ezer? 3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*. 5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah

and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.
6 And the princes of Succoth
said, *Are* the hands of Zebah
and Zalmunna now in thine
hand, that we should give
bread unto thine army? 7 And
Gideon said, Therefore when
the LORD hath delivered
Zebah and Zalmunna into mine
hand, then I will tear your flesh
with the thorns of the
wilderness and with briers. 8
And he went up thence *to*
Penuel, and spake unto them
likewise: and the men of
Penuel answered him as the
men of Succoth had answered
*him*. 9 And he spake also unto
the men of Penuel, saying,
When I come again in peace, I
will break down this tower. 10
Now Zebah and Zalmunna
*were* in Karkor, and their hosts
with them, about fifteen
thousand *men*, all that were left
of all the hosts of the children
of the east: for there fell an
hundred and twenty thousand
men that drew sword. 11 And
Gideon went up *by* the way of
them that dwelt in tents on the
east of Nobah and Jogbehah,
and smote the host: for the
host was secure. 12 And when
Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he
pursued after them, and took
the two kings of Midian, Zebah
and Zalmunna, and
discomfited all the host.

13 And Gideon the son of
Joash returned from battle
before the sun was up, 14 and
caught a young man of the
men of Succoth, and inquired
of him: and he described unto
him the princes of Succoth,
and the elders thereof, *even*
threescore and seventeen
men. 15 And he came unto the
men of Succoth, and said,
Behold Zebah and Zalmunna,
with whom ye did upbraid me,
saying, *Are* the hands of
Zebah and Zalmunna now in
thine hand, that we should
give bread unto thy men *that*
*are* weary? 16 And he took the
elders of the city, and thorns
of the wilderness and briers,
and with them he taught the
men of Succoth. 17 And he
beat down the tower of

Penuel, and slew the men of the city. 18 Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men *were they* whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou *art*, so *were* they; *each* one resembled the children of a king. 19 And he said, They *were* my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you. 20 And he said unto Jether his firstborn, Up, *and* slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he *was* yet a youth. 21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is, so is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that *were* on their camels' necks.

22 Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian. 23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you. 24 And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the earrings of his prey. (For they had golden earrings, because they *were* Ishmaelites.) 25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his prey. 26 And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels' necks. 27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which *thing* became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house. 28 Thus was

Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house. 30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives. 31 And his concubine that *was* in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech. 32 And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites. 33 And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god. 34 And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side: 35 neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

## Judges 9

1 And Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying, 2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether *is* better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal, *which are* threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I *am* your bone and your flesh. 3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, He *is* our brother. 4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver out of the house of

Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him. 5 And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself. 6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you. 8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, Reign thou over us. 9 But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees? 10 And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, *and* reign over us. 11 But the fig tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees? 12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us. 13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees? 14 Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over us. 15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon. 16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands;

17 (for my father fought for you,
and adventured his life far, and
delivered you out of the hand of
Midian: 18 and ye are risen up
against my father's house *this*
day, and have slain his sons,
threescore and ten persons,
upon one stone, and have
made Abimelech, the son of his
maidservant, king over the men
of Shechem, because he *is*
your brother;) 19 if ye then have
dealt truly and sincerely with
Jerubbaal and with his house
this day, *then* rejoice ye in
Abimelech, and let him also
rejoice in you: 20 but if not, let
fire come out from Abimelech,
and devour the men of
Shechem, and the house of
Millo; and let fire come out from
the men of Shechem, and from
the house of Millo, and devour
Abimelech. 21 And Jotham ran
away, and fled, and went to
Beer, and dwelt there, for fear
of Abimelech his brother.

22 When Abimelech had
reigned three years over Israel,
23 then God sent an evil spirit
between Abimelech and the
men of Shechem; and the
men of Shechem dealt
treacherously with Abimelech:
24 that the cruelty *done* to the
threescore and ten sons of
Jerubbaal might come, and
their blood be laid upon
Abimelech their brother, which
slew them; and upon the men
of Shechem, which aided him
in the killing of his brethren. 25
And the men of Shechem set
liers in wait for him in the top
of the mountains, and they
robbed all that came along
*that* way by them: and it was
told Abimelech. 26 And Gaal
the son of Ebed came with his
brethren, and went over to
Shechem: and the men of
Shechem put their confidence
in him. 27 And they went out
*into* the fields, and gathered
their vineyards, and trode *the*
*grapes*, and made merry, and
went *into* the house of their
god, and did eat and drink,
and cursed Abimelech. 28 And
Gaal the son of Ebed said,
Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is*
Shechem, that we should

serve him? *is* not *he* the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him? 29 And would to God this people were under my hand; then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out. 30 And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled. 31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortify the city against thee. 32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, *and* lie in wait in the field: 33 and it shall be, *that* in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion. 34 And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem *in* four companies. 35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood *in* the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that *were* with him, from lying in wait. 36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as *if they were* men. 37 And Gaal spake again and said, See there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of Meonenim. 38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who *is* Abimelech, that we should serve him? *is* not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now,

and fight with them. 39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech. 40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown *and* wounded, *even* unto the entering of the gate. 41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that *they* should not dwell in Shechem. 42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out *into* the field; and they told Abimelech. 43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people *were* come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them. 44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood *in* the entering of the gate of the city: and the two *other* companies ran upon all *the people* that *were* in the fields, and slew them. 45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that *was* therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it *with* salt. 46 And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entered into a hold of the house of the god Berith. 47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together. 48 And Abimelech gat him up *to* mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, *and* do as I *have done*. 49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it. 51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower. 52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire. 53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelech's head, and all to brake his skull. 54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that *men* say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died. 55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place. 56 Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren: 57 and all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

## Judges 10

1 And after Abimelech there arose to defend Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim. 2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years. 4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead. 5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and

the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him. 7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon. 8 And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that *were* on the *other* side Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which *is* in Gilead. 9 Moreover the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed. 10 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and *also* served Baalim. 11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Did* not *I deliver you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines? 12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites, did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand. 13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more. 14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation. 15 And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day. 16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel. 17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and

encamped in Mizpeh. 18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

## Judges 11

1 Now Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty *man* of valour, and he *was* the son of a harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah. 2 And Gilead's wife bare him sons; and *his* wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou *art* the son of a strange woman. 3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him. 4 And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel. 5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob: 6 and they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon. 7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress? 8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead. 9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me *home* again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head? 10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words. 11 Then Jephthah went with

the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land? 13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably. 14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon: 15 and said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon: 16 but when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh; 17 then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not consent: and Israel abode in Kadesh. 18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the *other* side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab. 19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land into my place. 20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel. 21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered

Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country. 22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan. 23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it? 24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess. 25 And now *art* thou any thing better than Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them, 26 while Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time? 27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge be judge *this* day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon. 28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over *unto* the children of Ammon. 30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands, 31 then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORD'S,

and I will offer it up *for* a burnt offering. 32 So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands. 33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come *to* Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, *with* a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 And Jephthah came *to* Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she *was his* only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter. 35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back. 36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ammon. 37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows. 38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains. 39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her *according to* his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel, 40 *that* the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

## Judges 12

1 And the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire. 2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands. 3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me? 4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites *are* fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, *and* among the Manassites. 5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was *so*, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay; 6 then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand. 7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel. 9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years. 10 Then died

Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 And after him Elon, a Zebulonite, judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years. 12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 And after him Abdon the son of Hillel, a Pirathonite, judged Israel. 14 And he had forty sons and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years. 15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

## Judges 13

1 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years. 2 And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name *was* Manoah; and his wife *was* barren, and bare not. 3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son. 4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean *thing:* 5 for lo, thou *shalt* conceive, and bear a son; and no rasor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines. 6 Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name: 7 but he said unto me, Behold, thou *shalt* conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean *thing:* for the child

shall be a Nazarite to God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born. 9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her. 10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day. 11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I *am*. 12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass. How shall we order the child, and *how* shall we do unto him? 13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware. 14 She may not eat of any *thing* that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean *thing:* all that I commanded her let her observe. 15 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee. 16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD. 17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour? 18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* secret? 19 So Manoah took a kid with a meat offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and *the*

*angel* did wondrously; and Manoah and his wife looked on. 20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar. And Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground. 21 But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. Then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD. 22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God. 23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these *things*, nor would as *at this* time have told us *such things* as these.

24 And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him. 25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan between Zorah and Eshtaol.

## Judges 14

1 And Samson went down *to* Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines. 2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife. 3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well. 4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel. 5 Then went Samson down, and his

father and his mother, *to* Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared against him. 6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as *he* would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done. 7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well.

8 And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold, *there was* a swarm of bees and honey in the carcase of the lion. 9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion. 10 So his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do. 11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him. 12 And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me *within* the seven days of the feast, and find *it* out, then I will give you thirty sheets and thirty change of garments: 13 but if ye cannot declare *it* me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it. 14 And he said unto them,

> Out of the eater came forth meat,
> And out of the strong came forth sweetness.

And they could not *in* three days expound the riddle. 15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called

us to take that we have? *is it* not *so?* 16 And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee? 17 And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people. 18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down,

What *is* sweeter than honey?
And what *is* stronger than a lion?

And he said unto them,

If ye had not plowed with my heifer,
Ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down *to* Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change *of garments* unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up *to* his father's house. 20 But Samson's wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

## Judges 15

1 But it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in. 2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her. 3 And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be more blameless than the Philistines,

though I do them a displeasure. 4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails. 5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards *and* olives. 6 Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson, the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire. 7 And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after *that* I will cease. 8 And he smote them hip and thigh *with* a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi. 10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us. 11 Then three thousand men of Judah went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines *are* rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them. 12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves. 13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock. 14 *And* when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against

him: and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands. 15 And he found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith. 16 And Samson said,

> With the jawbone of an ass, heaps upon heaps,
> With the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-lehi. 18 And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised? 19 But God clave a hollow place that *was* in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which *is* in Lehi unto this day. 20 And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

## Judges 16

1 Then went Samson to Gaza, and saw there a harlot, and went in unto her. 2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him. 3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of a hill that *is* before Hebron.

4 And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name *was* Delilah. 5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one *of us* eleven hundred *pieces* of silver. 6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee. 7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man. 8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she bound him with them. 9 Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known. 10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound. 11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man. 12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread. 13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web. 14 And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said unto

him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web. 15 And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*. 16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was vexed unto death; 17 that he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a rasor upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man. 18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up *this* once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand. 19 And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused *him* to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him. 20 And she said, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times *before*, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him. 21 But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house. 22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow *again* after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand. 24 And when the people

saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us. 25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house; and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars. 26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them. 27 Now the house was full *of* men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there; and *there were* upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport. 28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes. 29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left. 30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed *himself* with *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were moe than *they* which he slew in his life. 31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the buryingplace of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

## Judges 17

1 And there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name *was* Micah. 2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven

hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver *is* with me; I took it. And his mother said, Blessed *be thou* of the LORD, my son. 3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee. 4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother; and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah. 5 And the man Micah had a house of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest. 6 In those days *there was* no king in Israel, *but* every man did *that* which *was* right in his own eyes.

7 And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah of the family of Judah, who *was* a Levite, and he sojourned there. 8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah to sojourn where he could find *a place:* and he came *to* mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed. 9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I *am* a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find *a place*. 10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went *in*. 11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons. 12 And Micah consecrated the Levite; and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of

Micah. 13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to *my* priest.

## Judges 18

1 In those days *there was* no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell *in;* for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel. 2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came *to* mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there. 3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this *place?* and what hast thou here? 4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest. 5 And they said unto him, Ask *counsel*, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous. 6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go. 7 Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that *were* therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure; and *there was* no magistrate in the land, that might put *them* to shame in *any* thing; and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no business with *any* man. 8 And they came unto their brethren *to* Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye? 9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and *are* ye still? be not slothful to

go, *and* to enter to possess the land. 10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 And there went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men appointed *with* weapons of war. 12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan unto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kirjath-jearim. 13 And they passed thence *unto* mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah. 14 Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do. 15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even unto* the house of Micah, and saluted him. 16 And the six hundred men appointed *with* their weapons of war, which *were* of the children of Dan, stood *by* the entering of the gate. 17 And the five men that went to spy out the land went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood *in* the entering of the gate with the six hundred men that were appointed *with* weapons of war. 18 And these went *into* Micah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye? 19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: *is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in

Israel? 20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people. 21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the carriage before them.

22 *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that *were* in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan. 23 And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company? 24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this *that* ye say unto me, What aileth thee? 25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household. 26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house. 27 And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people *that were* at quiet and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire. 28 And *there was* no deliverer, because it *was* far from Zidon, and they had no business with *any* man; and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob. And they built a city, and dwelt therein, 29 and they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city *was* Laish at the first. 30 And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan until the day of the

captivity of the land. 31 And they set them up Micah's graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

## Judges 19

1 And it came to pass in those days, when *there was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah. 2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there four whole months. 3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him *into* her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him. 4 And his father in law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there. 5 And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart *with* a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way. 6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry. 7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again. 8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried until afternoon, and they did eat both of them. 9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's father, said

unto him, Behold now, the day draweth towards evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home. 10 But the man would not tarry *that* night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus, which *is* Jerusalem; and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him. 11 *And* when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it. 12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that *is* not of the children of Israel; we will pass over to Gibeah. 13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of *these* places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah. 14 And they passed on and went *their way;* and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin. 15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for *there was* no man that took them into *his* house to lodging.

16 And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which *was* also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place *were* Benjamites. 17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou? 18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah toward the side of mount Ephraim; from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I am *now* going *to* the house of the LORD; and there *is* no man that receiveth me to house. 19

Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: *there is* no want of any thing. 20 And the old man said, Peace *be* with thee; howsoever *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; only lodge not in the street. 21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink. 22 *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him. 23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *so* wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly. 24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing. 25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought *her* forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go. 26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down *at* the door of the man's house where her lord *was*, till it was light. 27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine *was* fallen down *at* the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold. 28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none answered. Then the man took her *up* upon an ass, and the man

rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel. 30 And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such *deed* done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak *your minds*.

## Judges 20

1 Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD *in* Mizpeh. 2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword. 3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up *to* Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell *us*, how was this wickedness? 4 And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge. 5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, *and* thought to have slain me: and my concubine have they forced, that she is dead. 6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel. 7 Behold, ye *are* all children of Israel; give here your advice and counsel. 8 And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we

any *of us* turn into his house. 9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah; *we will go up* by lot against it; 10 and we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that *they* may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel. 11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

12 And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness *is* this that is done among you? 13 Now therefore deliver *us* the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel: 14 but the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel. 15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, *which* were numbered seven hundred chosen men. 16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men lefthanded; every one could sling stones at a hair *breadth*, and not miss. 17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these *were* men of war.

18 And the children of Israel arose, and went up *to* the house of God, and asked *counsel* of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first. 19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and

encamped against Gibeah. 20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel put *themselves* in array to fight against them at Gibeah. 21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed *down* to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men. 22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set *their* battle again in array in the place where they put *themselves* in array the first day. 23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until even, and asked *counsel* of the LORD, saying, Shall I go *up* again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.) 24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day. 25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed *down* to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword. 26 Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came *unto* the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD. 27 And the children of Israel inquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those days, 28 and Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand. 29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah. 30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put *themselves* in array against Gibeah, as at other times. 31 And the

children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite of the people, *and* kill, as at other times, in the highways, *of* which one goeth up *to* the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel. 32 And the children of Benjamin said, They *are* smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the highways. 33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put *themselves* in array at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, *even* out of the meadows of Gibeah. 34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but they knew not that evil *was* near them. 35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah. 37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword. 38 Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke rise up out of the city. 39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite *and* kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battle. 40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city *with* a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and behold, the flame of

the city ascended up to heaven. 41 And when the men of Israel turned *again*, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them. 42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them; and them which *came* out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them. 43 *Thus* they inclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, *and* trode them down with ease over against Gibeah toward the sunrising. 44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour. 45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them. 46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour. 47 But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months. 48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of *every* city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

## Judges 21

1 Now the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife. 2 And the people came *to* the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore; 3 and said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel? 4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose

early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. 5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? For *they* had made a great oath concerning *him* that came not up to the LORD *to* Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death. 6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel *this* day. 7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that *we* will not give them of our daughters to wives? 8 And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel that came not up *to* Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly. 9 For the people were numbered, and behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there. 10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children. 11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lien by man. 12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins, that had known no man by lying with *any* male: and they brought them unto the camp *to* Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan. 13 And the whole congregation sent *some* to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them. 14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not. 15 And the people repented them for

Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin? 17 And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel. 18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin. 19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly *in a place* which *is* on the north side of Beth-el, on the east side of the highway that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah. 20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards; 21 and see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go *to* the land of Benjamin. 22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at *this* time, *that* you should be guilty. 23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them. 24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance. 25 In those days *there was* no king in Israel: every man did *that* which *was* right in his own eyes.



# JUDGES

**Judges 1**

Now after the death of Joshua it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

And Judah went up; and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites, that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba:) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

And he went from there against the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher:

And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

And it came to pass, when she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

Then she answered, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

And the children of the Kenite, Moses' father in law, went up out of the city of palm trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people.

And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called Hormah.

Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

And the LORD was with Judah; and he drave out the inhabitants of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

And the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

And the house of Joseph sent to descry Bethel. (Now the name of the city before was Luz.)

And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Show us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will show thee mercy.

And when he showed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

Yet the Canaanites will dwell in Harosheth among the Gentiles.

Yet they made the Canaanites tributaries, but did not utterly drive them out.

Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob:

But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:

But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim, yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

And the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

**Judges 2**

And an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that overlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hand of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; but they did not so.

And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented the LORD because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;

I also will henceforth not drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

Now these are the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at least such as before knew nothing thereof;

Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.

And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

**Judges 3**

Now these are the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, even as many as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know war, to teach them war, such as before knew nothing of it;

Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.

And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim and the groves.

Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

And the land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm trees.

So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

But when Ehud was dead, they did evil again before the LORD.

And Eglon the king of Moab gathered the children of Ammon and Amalek unto him

# Ruth

During the time of the judges, a famine strikes the land, and a man of Bethlehem takes his family out of Israel to live in Moab. There, he and his two sons die. His widow, Naomi, returns to Israel along with one of her daughters-in-law, a Moabitess named Ruth. Back in Bethlehem, the two women face hardship, and Ruth gathers what food she can by gleaning in a barley field owned by a man named Boaz. Ruth is noticed by Boaz, and he gives her extra help. Since Boaz is related to Naomi's late husband, he has the legal opportunity to redeem the family property and raise up an heir in the name of the deceased. Ruth asks Boaz to do just that, and Boaz agrees. He marries Ruth and purchases the property that had belonged to Naomi. Boaz and Ruth become the great-grandparents of Israel's greatest king, David.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF

# RUTH

Intro

## Ruth 1

1 NOW it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land. And a *certain* man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons. 2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came *into* the country of Moab, and continued there. 3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons. 4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years. 5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had visited his people in giving them bread. 7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah. 8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mother's house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me. 9 The LORD grant you that you may find rest, each *of you in* the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lift up their voice, and wept. 10

And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people. 11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will you go with me? *are there* yet *any more* sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands? 12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way;* for I am too old to have a husband. If I should say, I have hope, *if* I should have a husband also to night, and should also bear sons; 13 would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for it grieveth me much for your sakes that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me. 14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law; but Ruth clave unto her. 15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law. 16 And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God: 17 where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me. 18 When she saw that she *was* stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 So they two went until they came *to* Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come *to* Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, *Is* this Naomi? 20 And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. 21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me *home* again empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me? 22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter in law, with her,

which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came *to* Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

## Ruth 2

1 And Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name *was* Boaz. 2 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go *to* the field, and glean ears of corn after *him* in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter. 3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech. 4 And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you. And they answered him, The LORD bless thee. 5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this? 6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It *is* the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab: 7 and she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens: 9 *let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that *they* shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn. 10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that *thou* shouldest take

knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger? 11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore. 12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust. 13 Then she said, Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thy handmaidens. 14 And Boaz said unto her, At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn*, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left. 15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not: 16 and let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave *them*, that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not. 17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley. 18 And she took *it* up, and went *into* the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved after she was sufficed. 19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to day *is* Boaz. 20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed

*be* he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man *is* near of kin unto us, one of our next kinsmen. 21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest. 22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in *any* other field. 23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

## Ruth 3

1 Then Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee? 2 And now *is* not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshingfloor. 3 Wash *thyself* therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down *to* the floor: *but* make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking. 4 And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do. 5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do. 6 And she went down *unto* the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her. 7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap *of corn:* and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down. 8 And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and behold, a woman lay *at* his feet. 9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she

answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou *art* a near kinsman. 10 And he said, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as *thou* followedst not young men, whether poor or rich. 11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know that thou *art* a virtuous woman. 12 And now it is true that I *am thy* near kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I. 13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, *as* the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning. 14 And she lay *at* his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came *into* the floor. 15 Also he said, Bring the vail that *thou hast* upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid *it* on her: and he went *into* the city. 16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her. 17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law. 18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing *this* day.

## Ruth 4

1 Then went Boaz up *to* the gate, and sat him down there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake came by; unto whom he said, *Ho,* such a one, turn aside, sit down

here. And he turned aside, and sat down. 2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down. 3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcel of land, which *was* our brother Elimelech's: 4 and I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it:* but if thou wilt not redeem *it, then* tell me, that I may know: for *there is* none to redeem *it* besides thee; and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*. 5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance. 6 And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thyself; for I cannot redeem *it*. 7 Now this *was the manner* in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Israel. 8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee. So he drew off his shoe. 9 And Boaz said unto the elders, and *unto* all the people, Ye *are* witnesses *this* day, that I have bought all that *was* Elimelech's, and all that *was* Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi. 10 Moreover Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses *this* day. 11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders, said, *We are* witnesses. The LORD make the woman that is come

into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Beth-lehem:
12 and let thy house be like the house of Pharez, whom Tamar bare unto Judah, of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son. 14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed *be* the LORD, which hath not left thee *this* day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel. 15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law, which loveth thee, which *is* better to thee than seven sons, hath born him. 16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it. 17 And the *women her* neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 Now these *are* the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron, 19 and Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab, 20 and Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon, 21 and Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed, 22 and Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.



# RUTH

## Ruth 1

1 Now it came to pass in
the days when the judges
ruled, that there was a famine
in the land. And a certain man
of Beth-lehem-judah went to
sojourn in the country of Moab,
he, and his wife, and his two
sons. 2 And the name of the
man was Elimelech, and the
name of his wife Naomi, and
the name of his two sons
Mahlon and Chilion,
Ephrathites of
Beth-lehem-judah. And they
came into the country of Moab,
and continued there. 3 And
Elimelech Naomi's husband
died; and she was left, and her
two sons. 4 Which took them
wives of the women of Moab;
the name of the one was
Orpah, and the name of the
other Ruth: and they dwelled
there about ten years. 5 And
Mahlon and Chilion died also
both of them; and the woman
was left of her two sons and
her husband.

6 Then she arose with her
daughters in law, that she
might return from the country
of Moab: for she had heard in
the country of Moab how that
the LORD had visited his
people in giving them bread.
7 Wherefore she went forth out
of the place where she was,
and her two daughters in law
with her; and they went on the
way to return unto the land of
Judah. 8 And Naomi said unto
her two daughters in law, Go,
return each to her mother's
house: the LORD deal kindly
with you, as ye have dealt with
the dead, and with me. 9 The
LORD grant you that ye may
find rest, each of you in the
house of her husband. Then
she kissed them; and they lift
up their voice, and wept.

1



and they said unto her, Surely
we will return with thee unto thy
people. 11 And Naomi said
Turn again, my daughters: why
will ye go with me? are there
yet any more sons in my
womb, that they may be your
husbands? 12 Turn again, my
daughters, go your way; for I
am too old to have a husband.
If I should say, I have hope, if I
should have a husband also to
night, and should also bear
sons; 13 would ye tarry for them
till they were grown? would ye
stay for them from having
husbands? nay, my daughters;
for it grieveth me much for your
sakes that the hand of the
LORD is gone out against me.
14 And they lift up their voice,
and wept again: and Orpah
kissed her mother in law; but
Ruth clave unto her. 15 And she
said, Behold, thy sister in law is
gone back unto her people,
and unto her gods: return thou
after thy sister in law. 16 And
Ruth said, Intreat me not to
leave thee, or to return from
following after thee: for whither
thou goest, I will go; and
where thou lodgest, I will
lodge: thy people shall be my
people, and thy God my God:
17 where thou diest, will I die,
and there will I be buried: the
LORD do so to me, and more
also, if aught but death part
thee and me. 18 When she
saw that she was stedfastly
minded to go with her, then
she left speaking unto her.

19 So they two went until
they came to Beth-lehem. And
it came to pass, when they
were come to Beth-lehem,
that all the city was moved
about them, and they said, Is
this Naomi? 20 And she said
unto them, Call me not Naomi,
call me Mara: for the Almighty
hath dealt very bitterly with
me. 21 I went out full, and the
LORD hath brought me home
again empty: why then call ye
me Naomi, seeing the LORD
hath testified against me, and
the Almighty hath afflicted
me? 22 So Naomi returned,
and Ruth the Moabitess, her
daughter in law, with her,

2



which returned out of the
country of Moab: and they
came to Beth-lehem in the
beginning of barley harvest.

## Ruth 2

1 And Naomi had a kinsman
of her husband's, a mighty man
of wealth, of the family of
Elimelech; and his name was
Boaz. 2 And Ruth the
Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let
me now go to the field, and
glean ears of corn after him in
whose sight I shall find grace.
And she said unto her, Go, my
daughter. 3 And she went, and
came, and gleaned in the field
after the reapers: and her hap
was to light on a part of the
field belonging unto Boaz, who
was of the kindred of
Elimelech. 4 And, behold, Boaz
came from Beth-lehem, and
said unto the reapers, The
LORD be with you. And they
answered him, The LORD
bless thee. 5 Then said Boaz
unto his servant that was set
over the reapers, Whose
damsel is this? 6 And the
servant that was set over the
reapers answered and said, It
is the Moabitish damsel that
came back with Naomi out of
the country of Moab: 7 and
she said, I pray you, let me
glean and gather after the
reapers among the sheaves:
so she came, and hath
continued even from the
morning until now, that she
tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto
Ruth, Hearest thou not, my
daughter? Go not to glean in
another field, neither pass from
hence, but abide here fast by
my maidens: 9 let thine eyes be
on the field that they do reap,
and go thou after them: have I
not charged the young men that
they shall not touch thee? and
when thou art athirst, go unto
the vessels, and drink of that
which the young men have
drawn. 10 Then she fell upon
her face, and bowed herself to
the ground, and said unto him,
Why have I found grace in thine
eyes, that thou shouldest take
knowledge of me, seeing I am a
stranger? 11 And Boaz
answered and said unto her, It
hath fully been showed me, all
that thou hast done unto thy
mother in law since the death
of thine husband: and how thou
hast left thy father and thy
mother, and the land of thy
nativity, and art come unto a
people which thou knewest not
heretofore. 12 The LORD
recompense thy work, and a
full reward be given thee of the
LORD God of Israel, under
whose wings thou art come to
trust. 13 Then she said, Let me
find favour in thy sight, my lord;
for that thou hast comforted me,
and for that thou hast spoken
friendly unto thine handmaid,
though I be not like unto one of
thine handmaidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her,
At mealtime come thou hither,
and eat of the bread, and dip thy
morsel in the vinegar. And she
sat beside the reapers: and they
reached her parched corn, and
she did eat, and was sufficed,
and left.

15 And when she was risen up
to glean, Boaz commanded his young men,
saying, Let her glean even
among the sheaves, and
reproach her not: 16 and let
fall also some of the handfuls of
purpose for her, and leave
them, that she may glean
them, and rebuke her not. 17 So
she gleaned in the field
until even, and beat out that
she had gleaned: and it was
about an ephah of barley. 18
And she took it up, and went
into the city: and her mother in
law saw what she had gleaned:
and she brought forth, and gave to her that she
had reserved after she was
sufficed. 19 And her mother in
law said unto her, Where hast
thou gleaned to day? and
where wroughtest thou?
blessed be he that did take
knowledge of thee. And she
showed her mother in law with
whom she had wrought, and
said, The man's name with
whom I wrought to day is
Boaz. 20 And Naomi said unto
her daughter in law, Blessed

3



be he of the LORD, who hath
not left off his kindness to the
living and to the dead. And
Naomi said unto her, The man
is near of kin unto us, one of
our next kinsmen. 21 And Ruth
the Moabitess said, He said
unto me also, Thou shalt abide
fast by my young men, until
they have ended all my
harvest. 22 And Naomi said
unto Ruth her daughter in law,
It is good, my daughter, that
thou go out with his maidens,
that they meet thee not in any
other field. 23 So she kept fast
by the maidens of Boaz to
glean unto the end of barley
harvest and of wheat harvest;
and dwelt with her mother in
law.

## Ruth 3

1 Then Naomi her mother in
law said unto her, My daughter,
shall I not seek rest for thee,
that it may be well with thee? 2
And now is not Boaz of our
kindred, with whose maidens
thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth
barley to night in the threshingfloor.
3 Wash thyself therefore, and anoint thee,
and put thy raiment upon thee,
and get thee down to the floor:
but make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall
have done eating and
drinking. 4 And it shall be,
when he lieth down, that thou
shalt mark the place where he
shall lie, and thou shalt go in,
and uncover his feet, and lay
thee down; and he will tell
thee what thou shalt do. 5 And
she said unto her, All that thou
sayest unto me I will do. 6 And
she went down unto the floor,
and did according to all that
her mother in law bade her. 7
And when Boaz had eaten
and drunk, and his heart was
merry, he went to lie down at
the end of the heap of corn:
and she came softly, and
uncovered his feet, and laid
her down. 8 And it came to pass
at midnight, that the man
was afraid, and turned himself:
and, behold, a woman lay

4

# 1 Samuel

In answer to prayer, Samuel is born to a barren woman, who then dedicates her young son to the tabernacle. Samuel is raised by the judge and high priest, Eli. Early on, Samuel begins to receive messages from God and becomes known as a prophet. After Eli's death, Samuel becomes Israel's final judge. The people demand a king to make them more like other nations. Samuel advises against it, but the Lord directs Samuel to grant their request. Samuel anoints Saul as the first king. Saul starts out well, but he soon begins to act in pride and ignore God's commands. God rejects Saul as king and instructs Samuel to anoint another person to take Saul's place: that person is David, chosen while still a youth. David becomes famous in Israel for slaying the Philistine warrior Goliath, and Saul grows jealous to the point of madness. The king begins to pursue David, whose life is in constant danger as he takes refuge in the wilderness. Men loyal to David gather to him. Samuel dies, and, later, Saul and his sons are killed in a battle with the Philistines.

# Notes

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS

# 1 SAMUEL

Intro

## 1 Samuel 1

1 NOW there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name *was* Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite: 2 and he had two wives; the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children. 3 And this man went up out of his city yearly to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there. 4 And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions: 5 but unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion; for he loved Hannah: but the LORD had shut up her womb. 6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb. 7 And *as* he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat. 8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better to thee than ten sons?

9 So Hannah rose up after *they* had eaten in Shiloh, and after *they* had drunk. Now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD. 10 And she *was* in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore. 11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look

on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no rasor come upon his head. 12 And it came to pass, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth. 13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken. 14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee. 15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I *am* a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD. 16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto. 17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant *thee* thy petition that thou hast asked of him. 18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*. 19 And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the LORD remembered her. 20 Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow. 22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until the child be weaned, and *then* I will bring

him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever. 23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; only the LORD establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him. 24 And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him *unto* the house of the LORD *in* Shiloh: and the child *was* young. 25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli. 26 And she said, O my lord, *as* thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD. 27 For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him: 28 therefore also I have lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he *shall be* lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

## 1 Samuel 2

1 And Hannah prayed, and said,

My heart rejoiceth in the LORD,
Mine horn is exalted in the LORD:
My mouth is enlarged over mine enemies;
Because I rejoice in thy salvation.

2 *There is* none holy as the LORD:
For *there is* none beside thee:
Neither *is there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more *so* exceeding proudly;
Let *not* arrogancy come out of your mouth:
For the LORD *is* a God of knowledge,
And by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty *men are* broken,
And they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 *They that were* full have

hired out themselves for
bread;
And *they that were*
hungry ceased:
So that the barren hath
born seven;
And she that hath many
children is waxed feeble.
6 The LORD killeth, and
maketh alive:
He bringeth down *to* the
grave, and bringeth up.
7 The LORD maketh poor,
and maketh rich:
He bringeth low, and
lifteth up.
8 He raiseth up the poor out
of the dust,
*And* lifteth up the beggar
from the dunghill,
To set *them* among
princes,
And to make them inherit
the throne of glory:
For the pillars of the earth
*are* the LORD'S,
And he hath set the world
upon them.
9 He will keep the feet of his
saints,
And the wicked shall be
silent in darkness;
For by strength shall no
man prevail.
10 The adversaries of the
LORD shall be broken to
pieces;
Out of heaven shall he
thunder upon them:
The LORD shall judge
the ends of the earth;
And he shall give
strength unto his king,
And exalt the horn of his
anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house. And the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest. 12 Now the sons of Eli *were* sons of Belial; they knew not the LORD. 13 And the priests' custom with the people *was, that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhook of three teeth in his hand; 14 and he strooke *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the fleshhook brought up the priest took for himself. So

they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither. 15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw. 16 And *if any* man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth; then he would answer him, *Nay;* but thou shalt give *it me* now: and if not, I will take *it* by force. 17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 But Samuel ministered before the LORD, *being* a child, girded *with* a linen ephod. 19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice. 20 And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home. 21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the LORD. 22 Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel; and how they lay with the women that assembled *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings by all this people. 24 Nay, my sons; for *it is* no good report that I hear: *ye* make the LORD'S people to transgress. 25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them. 26 And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

27 And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house? 28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel? 29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded *in my* habitation; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people? 30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed. 31 Behold, the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house. 32 And thou shalt see an enemy *in my* habitation, in all *the wealth* which *God* shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever. 33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age. 34 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; in one day they shall die both of them. 35 And I will raise me up a faithful priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in my heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever. 36 And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left in thine house shall come and crouch to him

for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priests' offices, that *I* may eat a piece of bread.

## 1 Samuel 3

1 And the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli. And the word of the LORD was precious in those days; *there was* no open vision. 2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes began *to wax* dim, *that* he could not see; 3 and ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep;* 4 that the LORD called Samuel: and he answered, Here *am* I. 5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down. 6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again. 7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him. 8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child. 9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place. 10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak; for thy servant heareth. 11 And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, *at* which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle. 12 In that day I will perform against Eli all *things* which I have spoken

concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.
13 For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever for the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not. 14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever. 15 And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision. 16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here *am* I. 17 And he said, What *is* the thing that *the LORD* hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide *it* not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide *any* thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee. 18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.
19 And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground. 20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel *was* established to be a prophet of the LORD.
21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the LORD.

## 1 Samuel 4

1 And the word of Samuel came to all Israel.

Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek. 2 And the Philistines put *themselves* in array against Israel: and when they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men. 3 And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said,



↵

Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies. 4 So the people sent *to* Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God. 5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted *with* a great shout, so that the earth rang again. 6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp. 7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us: for there hath not been such *a thing* heretofore. 8 Woe unto us: who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these *are* the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness. 9 Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men, and fight. 10 And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen. 11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

12 And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came *to* Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and *with* earth upon his head. 13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat *by* the wayside

watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told *it*, all the city cried out. 14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli. 15 Now Eli *was* ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see. 16 And the man said unto Eli, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my son? 17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken. 18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

19 And his daughter in law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, *near* to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travailed; for her pains came upon her. 20 And about the time of her death the *women* that stood by her said *unto her*, Fear not; for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard *it*. 21 And she named the child Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband. 22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

## 1 Samuel 5

1 And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod. 2 When the Philistines took

the ark of God, they brought it *into* the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon. 3 And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again. 4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands *were* cut off upon the threshold; only *the stump of* Dagon was left to him. 5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come *into* Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day. 6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, *even* Ashdod and the coasts thereof. 7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god. 8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about *unto* Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*. 9 And it was *so*, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city *with* a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts. 10 Therefore they sent the ark of God *to* Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came *to* Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people. 11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send

away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there. 12 And the men that died not were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up *to* heaven.

## 1 Samuel 6

1 And the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months. 2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place. 3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespass offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you. 4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespass offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague *was* on you all, and on your lords. 5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land; and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land. 6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed? 7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them: 8 and take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put the

jewels of gold, which ye return him *for* a trespass offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go. 9 And see, if it goeth up *by* the way of his own coast *to* Beth-shemesh, *then* he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that *it is* not his hand *that* smote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

10 And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home: 11 and they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods. 12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, *and* went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside *to* the right hand or *to* the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh. 13 And *they of* Beth-shemesh *were* reaping *their* wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see *it*. 14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering unto the LORD. 15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put *them* on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD. 16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned *to* Ekron the same day. 17 And these *are* the golden emerods which the Philistines returned *for* a trespass offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one; 18 and the golden mice, *according to* the number of all

the cities of the Philistines *belonging* to the five lords, *both* of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the great *stone of* Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: *which stone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Joshua, the Beth-shemite.

19 And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people *with* a great slaughter. 20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us? 21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

## 1 Samuel 7

1 And the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD. 3 And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines. 4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only. 5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for

you unto the LORD. 6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh. 7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines. 8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines. 9 And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it *for* a burnt offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel; and the LORD heard him. 10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Israel. 11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until *they came* under Beth-car. 12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set *it* between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us. 13 So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel. 14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites. 15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life. 16 And he went from year to year in circuit *to*

Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places. 17 And his return *was* to Ramah; for there *was* his house; and there he judged Israel; and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

## 1 Samuel 8

1 And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel. 2 Now the name of his firstborn was Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba. 3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment. 4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah, 5 and said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations. 6 But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the LORD. 7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that *I* should not reign over them. 8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee. 9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king. 11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and *some* shall run before his chariots. 12 And he will appoint him captains over

thousands, and captains over fifties; and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots. 13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers. 14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants. 15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants. 16 And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put *them* to his work. 17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants. 18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us; 20 that we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles. 21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD. 22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

## 1 Samuel 9

1 Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name *was* Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty *man* of power. 2 And he had a son, whose name *was* Saul, a choice *young man*, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward *he*

*was* higher than any of the people. 3 And the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses. 4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not. 5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us. 6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and *he is* an honourable man; all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go. 7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we? 8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way. 9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for *he that is* now *called* a Prophet was beforetime called a Seer.) 10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God *was*. 11 *And* as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here? 12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for *there is* a sacrifice of the people to day in the high

place: 13 as soon as ye be
come *into* the city, ye shall
straightway find him, before he
go up to the high place to eat:
for the people will not eat until
he come, because he doth
bless the sacrifice; *and*
afterwards they eat that be
bidden. Now therefore get you
up; for about *this* time ye shall
find him. 14 And they went up
*into* the city: *and* when they
were come into the city,
behold, Samuel came out
against them, for to go up *to*
the high place.

15 Now the LORD had told
Samuel in his ear a day before
Saul came, saying, 16 To
morrow about *this* time I will
send thee a man out of the land
of Benjamin, and thou shalt
anoint him to be captain over
my people Israel, that *he* may
save my people out of the hand
of the Philistines: for I have
looked upon my people,
because their cry is come unto
me. 17 And when Samuel saw
Saul, the LORD said unto him,
Behold the man whom I spake
to thee of: this *same* shall
reign over my people. 18 Then
Saul drew near to Samuel in
the gate, and said, Tell me, I
pray thee, where the seer's
house *is*. 19 And Samuel
answered Saul, and said, I *am*
the seer: go up before me
*unto* the high place; for ye
shall eat with me to day, and
to morrow I will let thee go,
and will tell thee all that *is* in
thine heart. 20 And as for thine
asses that were lost three
days ago, set not thy mind on
them; for they are found. And
on whom *is* all the desire of
Israel? *Is it* not on thee, and
on all thy father's house? 21
And Saul answered and said,
*Am* not I a Benjamite, of the
smallest of the tribes of Israel?
and my family the least of all
the families of the tribe of
Benjamin? wherefore then
speakest thou so to me? 22
And Samuel took Saul and his
servant, and brought them
into the parlour, and made
them sit in the chiefest place
among them that were bidden,

which *were* about thirty persons. 23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee. 24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and *that* which *was* upon it, and set *it* before Saul. And *Samuel* said, Behold that which is left; set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto *this* time *hath it* been kept for thee since *I* said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come down from the high place *into* the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house. 26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad. 27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

## 1 Samuel 10

1 Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance? 2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son? 3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God *to* Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread,

and another carrying a bottle of wine: 4 and they will salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands. 5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where *is* the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither *to* the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall prophesy: 6 and the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man. 7 And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, *that* thou do as occasion serve thee; for God *is* with thee. 8 And thou shalt go down before me *to* Gilgal; and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 And it was *so*, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day. 10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them. 11 And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What *is* this *that* is come unto the son of Kish? *Is* Saul also among the prophets? 12 And one of the same place answered and said, But who *is* their father? Therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul also among the prophets? 13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came *to* the high place. 14 And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the

asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel. 15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you. 16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD *to* Mizpeh; 18 and said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you: 19 and ye have *this* day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands. 20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken. 21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found. 22 Therefore they inquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither. And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff. 23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward. 24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king. 25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD. And Samuel sent all the people

away, every man to his house.
26 And Saul also went home to
Gibeah; and there went with
him a band of men, whose
hearts God had touched. 27 But
the children of Belial said, How
shall this *man* save us? And
they despised him, and brought
him no presents. But he held
his peace.

## 1 Samuel 11

1 Then Nahash the
Ammonite came up, and
encamped against
Jabesh-gilead: and all the men
of Jabesh said unto Nahash,
Make a covenant with us, and
we will serve thee. 2 And
Nahash the Ammonite
answered them, On this
*condition* will I make *a*
*covenant* with you, that *I* may
thrust out all your right eyes,
and lay it *for* a reproach upon
all Israel. 3 And the elders of
Jabesh said unto him, Give us
seven days' respite, that we
may send messengers unto all
the coasts of Israel: and then, if
*there be* no man to save us, we
will come out to thee. 4 Then
came the messengers *to*
Gibeah of Saul, and told the
tidings in the ears of the
people: and all the people lift
up their voices, and wept. 5
And behold, Saul came after
the herd out of the field; and
Saul said, What aileth the
people that they weep? And
they told him the tidings of the
men of Jabesh. 6 And the
spirit of God came upon Saul
when he heard those tidings,
and his anger was kindled
greatly. 7 And he took a yoke
of oxen, and hewed them in
pieces, and sent *them*
throughout all the coasts of
Israel by the hands of
messengers, saying,
Whosoever cometh not forth
after Saul and after Samuel,
so shall it be done unto his
oxen. And the fear of the
LORD fell on the people, and
they came out with one
consent. 8 And when he
numbered them in Bezek, the
children of Israel were three
hundred thousand, and the

men of Judah thirty thousand. 9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow, by *that time* the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jabesh; and they were glad. 10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you. 11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that Saul put the people *in* three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 And the people said unto Samuel, Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death. 13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel. 14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go *to* Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there. 15 And all the people went *to* Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices *of* peace offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

## 1 Samuel 12

1 And Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you. 2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and grayheaded; and behold, my sons *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day. 3 Behold, here I *am:* witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I

taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore *it* you. 4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand. 5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witness against you, and his anointed *is* witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witness. 6 And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt. 7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers. 8 When Jacob was come *into* Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place. 9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them. 10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee. 11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe. 12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us: when the LORD your God *was* your king. 13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and

behold, the LORD hath set a king over you. 14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over you continue following the LORD your God: 15 but if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers. 16 Now therefore stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes. 17 *Is it* not wheat harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel. 19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king. 20 And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart; 21 and turn ye not aside: for *then should ye go* after vain *things*, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they *are* vain. 22 For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great name's sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people. 23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way: 24 only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you. 25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and

your king.

## 1 Samuel 13

1 Saul reigned one year;
and when he had reigned two
years over Israel, 2 Saul chose
him three thousand *men* of
Israel; *whereof* two thousand
were with Saul in Michmash
and in mount Beth-el, and a
thousand were with Jonathan
in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the
rest of the people he sent every
man to his tent. 3 And Jonathan
smote the garrison of the
Philistines that *was* in Geba,
and the Philistines heard *of it*.
And Saul blew the trumpet
throughout all the land, saying,
Let the Hebrews hear. 4 And all
Israel heard say *that* Saul had
smitten a garrison of the
Philistines, and *that* Israel also
was had in abomination with
the Philistines. And the people
were called together after Saul
*to* Gilgal. 5 And the Philistines
gathered themselves together
to fight with Israel, thirty
thousand chariots, and six
thousand horsemen, and
people as the sand which *is*
on the sea shore in multitude:
and they came up, and
pitched in Michmash,
eastward from Beth-aven. 6
When the men of Israel saw
that they were in a strait, (for
the people were distressed,)
then the people did hide
themselves in caves, and in
thickets, and in rocks, and in
high places, and in pits. 7 And
*some of the* Hebrews went
over Jordan *to* the land of Gad
and Gilead. As for Saul, he
*was* yet in Gilgal, and all the
people followed him trembling.

8 And he tarried seven
days, according to the set time
that Samuel *had appointed:*
but Samuel came not *to*
Gilgal; and the people were
scattered from him. 9 And
Saul said, Bring hither a burnt
offering to me, and peace
offerings. And he offered the
burnt offering. 10 And it came
to pass, that as soon as he
had made an end of offering
the burnt offering, behold,
Samuel came; and Saul went

out to meet him, that he might salute him. 11 And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and *that* thou camest not within the days appointed, and *that* the Philistines gathered themselves together *at* Michmash; 12 therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me *to* Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt offering. 13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever. 14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal *unto* Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men. 16 And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash. 17 And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines *in* three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual: 18 and another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned *to* the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness. 19 Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make *them* swords or spears: 20 but all the Israelites went down *to* the Philistines, to sharpen every

man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattock.
21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads. 22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that *were* with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found. 23 And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

## 1 Samuel 14

1 Now it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison, that *is* on the other side. But he told not his father. 2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah under a pomegranate tree which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him *were* about six hundred men; 3 and Ahiah, the son of Ahitub, Ichabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORD'S priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone. 4 And between the passages, *by* which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one *was* Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh. 5 The forefront of the one *was* situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah. 6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few. 7 And his armourbearer said unto him, Do all that *is* in

thine heart: turn thee; behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart. 8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto *these* men, and we will discover ourselves unto them. 9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them. 10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a sign unto us. 11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves. 12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armourbearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armourbearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel. 13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armourbearer slew after him. 14 And *that* first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were a half acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plow*. 15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another*. 17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armourbearer *were* not *there*. 18 And Saul said unto Ahiah,

Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel. 19 And it came to pass, while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that *was* in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand. 20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture. 21 Moreover the Hebrews *that* were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the country* round about, even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites that *were* with Saul and Jonathan. 22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle. 23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over *unto* Beth-aven.

24 And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted *any* food. 25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood; and there was honey upon the ground. 26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath. 27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in a honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened. 28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any*

food *this* day. And the people were faint. 29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey. 30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines? 31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint. 32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* with the blood. 33 Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me *this* day. 34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him *that* night, and slew *them* there. 35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God. 37 And Saul asked *counsel* of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day. 38 And Saul said, Draw ye near hither, all the chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been *this* day. 39 For, *as* the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel,

though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But *there was* not *a man* among all the people *that* answered him. 40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee. 41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, Give a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped. 42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken. 43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I must die. 44 And Saul answered, God do so and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan. 45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: *as* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not. 46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*. 48 And he gathered a host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them. 49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these;* the name of the firstborn Merab, and the name of the younger Michal: 50 and the name of Saul's wife *was* Ahinoam, the

daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle. 51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel. 52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

## 1 Samuel 15

1 Samuel also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD. 2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember *that* which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid *wait* for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt. 3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass. 4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah. 5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley. 6 And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites. 7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah *until* thou comest *to* Shur, that *is* over against Egypt. 8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword. 9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all *that was* good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing *that was*

vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying, 11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night. 12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down *to* Gilgal. 13 And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD. 14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear? 15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed. 16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me *this* night. And he said unto him, Say on. 17 And Samuel said, When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel? 18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed. 19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD? 20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites. 21 But the people took of the

spoil, sheep and oxen, the
chief of the things which should
have been utterly destroyed, to
sacrifice unto the LORD thy
God in Gilgal. 22 And Samuel
said,

Hath the LORD *as great*
delight in burnt offerings
and sacrifices,
As in obeying the voice of
the LORD?
Behold, to obey *is* better
than sacrifice,
*And* to hearken than the
fat of rams.
23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of
witchcraft,
And stubbornness *is as*
iniquity and idolatry.
Because thou hast
rejected the word of the
LORD,
He hath also rejected
thee from *being* king.

24 And Saul said unto
Samuel, I have sinned: for I
have transgressed the
commandment of the LORD,
and thy words: because I
feared the people, and obeyed
their voice. 25 Now therefore, I
pray thee, pardon my sin, and
turn again with me, that I may
worship the LORD. 26 And
Samuel said unto Saul, I will
not return with thee: for thou
hast rejected the word of the
LORD, and the LORD hath
rejected thee from being king
over Israel. 27 And as Samuel
turned about to go away, he
laid hold upon the skirt of his
mantle, and it rent. 28 And
Samuel said unto him, The
LORD hath rent the kingdom
of Israel from thee *this* day,
and hath given it to a
neighbour of thine, *that is*
better than thou. 29 And also
the Strength of Israel will not
lie nor repent: for he *is* not a
man, that *he* should repent. 30
Then he said, I have sinned:
*yet* honour me now, I pray
thee, before the elders of my
people, and before Israel, and
turn again with me, that I may
worship the LORD thy God. 31
So Samuel turned again after
Saul; and Saul worshipped
the LORD. 32 Then said

Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past. 33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal. 34 Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house *to* Gibeah of Saul. 35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

## 1 Samuel 16

1 And the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn *with* oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons. 2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take a heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD. 3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee. 4 And Samuel did *that* which the LORD spake, and came *to* Beth-lehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably? 5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice. 6 And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD'S anointed *is* before him. 7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature;

because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart. 8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this. 9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this. 10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these. 11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither. 12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he *was* ruddy, *and* withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he. 13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren; and the spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14 But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him. 15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee. 16 Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seek out a man, *who is* a cunning player on a harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well. 17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me. 18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty

valiant *man*, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD *is* with him. 19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which *is* with the sheep. 20 And Jesse took an ass *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul. 21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer. 22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight. 23 And it came to pass, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took a harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

## 1 Samuel 17

1 Now the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together *at* Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim. 2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines. 3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them. 4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height *was* six cubits and a span. 5 And *he had* a helmet of brass upon his head, and he *was* armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels *of* brass. 6 And *he had* greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders. 7 And the staff of his spear *was* like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head *weighed* six hundred shekels *of* iron: and one bearing a shield went

before him. 8 And he stood and
cried unto the armies of Israel,
and said unto them, Why are
ye come out to set *your* battle
in array? *am* not I a Philistine,
and you servants to Saul?
choose you a man for you, and
let him come down to me. 9 If
he be able to fight with me, and
*to* kill me, then will we be your
servants: but if I prevail against
him, and kill him, then shall ye
be our servants, and serve us.
10 And the Philistine said, I defy
the armies of Israel this day;
give me a man, that we may
fight together. 11 When Saul
and all Israel heard those
words of the Philistine, they
were dismayed, and greatly
afraid.

12 Now David *was* the son
of that Ephrathite of
Beth-lehem-judah, whose
name *was* Jesse; and he had
eight sons: and the man went
among men *for* an old man in
the days of Saul. 13 And the
three eldest sons of Jesse went
*and* followed Saul to the battle:
and the names of his three
sons that went to the battle
*were* Eliab the firstborn, and
next unto him Abinadab, and
the third Shammah. 14 And
David *was* the youngest: and
the three eldest followed Saul.
15 But David went and
returned from Saul to feed his
father's sheep *at* Beth-lehem.
16 And the Philistine drew near
morning and evening, and
presented himself forty days.
17 And Jesse said unto David
his son, Take now for thy
brethren an ephah of this
parched *corn*, and these ten
loaves, and run *to* the camp to
thy brethren; 18 and carry
these ten cheeses unto the
captain of *their* thousand, and
look how thy brethren fare,
and take their pledge. 19 Now
Saul, and they, and all the
men of Israel, *were* in the
valley of Elah, fighting with the
Philistines. 20 And David rose
up early in the morning, and
left the sheep with a keeper,
and took, and went, as Jesse
had commanded him; and he
came to the trench, as the

host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battle. 21 For Israel and the Philistines had put *the battle* in array, army against army. 22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran *into* the army, and came and saluted his brethren. 23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard *them*. 24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid. 25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, *that* the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him *with* great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel. 26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who *is* this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God? 27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him. 28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that *thou* mightest see the battle. 29 And David said, What have I now done? *Is there* not a cause? 30 And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner. 31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed

*them* before Saul: and he sent for him.

32 And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine. 33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth. 34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock: 35 and I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him. 36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God. 37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee. 38 And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put a helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat *of mail*. 39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved *it*. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him. 40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling *was* in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine. 41 And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David; and the man that bare the shield *went* before him. 42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance. 43 And the

Philistine said unto David, *Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods. 44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field. 45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied. 46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel. 47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle *is* the LORD'S, and he will give you into our hands. 48 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran *toward* the army to meet the Philistine. 49 And David put his hand in *his* bag, and took thence a stone, and slang *it*, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth. 50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David. 51 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled. 52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come *to* the valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to

Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron. 53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents. 54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it *to* Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son *is* this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell. 56 And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling *is*. 57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand. 58 And Saul said to him, Whose son *art* thou, *thou* young man? And David answered, *I am* the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

## 1 Samuel 18

1 And it came to pass, when he made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul. 2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home *to* his father's house. 3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul. 4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle. 5 And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants. 6 And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel,

singing and dancing, to meet
king Saul, with tabrets, with joy,
and with instruments of musick.
7 And the women answered
*one another* as they played,
and said,

> Saul hath slain his
> thousands,
> And David his ten
> thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth,
and the saying displeased him;
and he said, They have
ascribed unto David ten
thousands, and to me they
have ascribed *but* thousands:
and *what* can he have more but
the kingdom? 9 And Saul eyed
David from that day and
forward. 10 And it came to pass
on the morrow, that the evil
spirit from God came upon
Saul, and he prophesied in the
midst of the house: and David
played with his hand, as at
other times: and *there was* a
javelin in Saul's hand. 11 And
Saul cast the javelin; for he
said, I will smite David even to
the wall *with it*. And David
avoided out of his presence
twice. 12 And Saul was afraid
of David, because the LORD
was with him, and was
departed from Saul. 13
Therefore Saul removed him
from him, and made him his
captain over a thousand; and
he went out and came in
before the people. 14 And
David behaved himself wisely
in all his ways; and the LORD
*was* with him. 15 Wherefore
when Saul saw that he
behaved himself very wisely,
he was afraid of him. 16 But all
Israel and Judah loved David,
because he went out and
came in before them.

17 And Saul said to David,
Behold my elder daughter
Merab, her will I give thee to
wife: only be thou valiant for
me, and fight the LORD'S
battles. For Saul said, Let not
mine hand be upon him, but
let the hand of the Philistines
be upon him. 18 And David
said unto Saul, Who *am* I?
and what *is* my life, *or* my
father's family in Israel, that I

should be son in law to the king? 19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab Saul's daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife. 20 And Michal Saul's daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him. 21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt *this* day be my son in law in *the one of* the twain. 22 And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law. 23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light *thing* to be a king's son in law, seeing that I *am* a poor man, and lightly esteemed? 24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David. 25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. 26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son in law: and the days were not expired. 27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife. 28 And Saul saw and knew that the LORD *was* with David, and *that* Michal Saul's daughter loved him. 29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became David's enemy continually. 30 Then the princes of the Philistines went

forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much set by.

## 1 Samuel 19

1 And Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David. 2 But Jonathan Saul's son delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself: 3 and I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee. 4 And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good: 5 for he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause? 6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, *As* the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain. 7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.

8 And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them *with* a great slaughter; and they fled from him. 9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand. 10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipt away out

of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night. 11 Saul also sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal David's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou *shalt be* slain.

12 So Michal let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped. 13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' *hair for* his bolster, and covered *it* with a cloth. 14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He *is* sick. 15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him. 16 And when the messengers were come in, behold *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats' *hair for* his bolster. 17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth. 19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah. 20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied. 21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also. 22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where *are* Samuel and

David? And *one* said, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah. 23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah. 24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day and all *that* night. Wherefore they say, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

## 1 Samuel 20

1 And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life? 2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing *either* great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*. 3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and death. 4 Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do *it* for thee. 5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the fields unto the third *day* at even. 6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me that *he* might run *to* Beth-lehem his city: for *there is* a yearly sacrifice there for all the family. 7 If he say thus, *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be sure that evil is determined by him. 8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant

into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father? 9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee? 10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly? 11 And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out *into* the field. And they went out both of them *into* the field. 12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have sounded my father about to morrow *any* time, *or* the third *day*, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and shew it thee; 13 the LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: *but* if it please my father *to do* thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father. 14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not: 15 but *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth. 16 So Jonathan made *a covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of David's enemies. 17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul. 18 Then Jonathan said to *David*, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty. 19 And *when* thou hast stayed three days, *then* thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself when the business was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel. 20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as

*though* I shot at a mark. 21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for *there is* peace to thee, and no hurt; *as* the LORD liveth. 22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee; go *thy way:* for the LORD hath sent thee away. 23 And *as touching* the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat. 25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, and David's place was empty. 26 Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he *is* not clean; surely *he is* not clean. 27 And it came to pass on the morrow, *which was* the second *day* of the month, that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day? 28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked *leave* of me *to go* to Beth-lehem: 29 and he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there:* and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table. 30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness? 31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon

the ground, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die. 32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done? 33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David. 34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out *into* the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him. 36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. *And* as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him. 37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee? 38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master. 39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter. 40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them to* the city. 41 *And* as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded. 42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went *into* the city.

# 1 Samuel 21

1 Then came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee? 2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place. 3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give *me* five *loaves of* bread in mine hand, or what there is present. 4 And the priest answered David, and said, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women. 5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women *have been* kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread is in* a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified *this* day in the vessel. 6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread:* for there was no bread there but the shewbread, that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away. 7 Now a *certain* man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name *was* Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul. 8 And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste. 9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it *is here* wrapt in a cloth behind the ephod: if

thou wilt take that, take *it:* for *there is* no other save that here. And David said, *There is* none like that; give it me.

10 And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath. 11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, *Is* not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying,

> Saul hath slain his thousands,
> And David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath. 13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrabled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard. 14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man *is* mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me? 15 *Have* I need of mad men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

## 1 Samuel 22

1 David therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard *it*, they went down thither to him. 2 And every one *that was* in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one *that was* discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men. 3 And David went thence *to* Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me. 4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold. 5 And the prophet Gad

said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee *into* the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came *into* the forest of Hareth.

6 When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him;) 7 then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds; 8 that all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none that sheweth me that my son hath made *a league* with the son of Jesse, and *there is* none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day? 9 Then answered Doeg the Edomite, which *was* set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub: 10 and he inquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine. 11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king. 12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I *am*, my lord. 13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that *he* should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day? 14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who *is so* faithful among all thy servants as David, which *is* the king's son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and *is* honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to inquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute *any* thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more. 16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house. 17 And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD. 18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod. 19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David. 21 And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had slain the LORD'S priests. 22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house. 23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safeguard.

## 1 Samuel 23

1 Then they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshingfloors. 2 Therefore David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the



↵

Philistines, and save Keilah. 3 And David's men said unto him, Behold, we *be* afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come *to* Keilah against the armies of the Philistines? 4 Then David inquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down *to* Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand. 5 So David and his men went *to* Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them *with* a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah. 6 And it came to pass, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David *to* Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

7 And it was told Saul that David was come *to* Keilah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars. 8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down *to* Keilah, to besiege David and his men. 9 And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod. 10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake. 11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? Will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down. 12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver *thee* up. 13 Then David and his men, *which were* about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbare to go forth. 14 And David abode in the wilderness

in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand. 15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and went to David *into* the wood, and strengthened his hand in God. 17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth. 18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* on the south of Jeshimon? 20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part *shall be* to deliver him into the king's hand. 21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me. 22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me *that* he dealeth very subtilly. 23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah. 24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon. 25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him*. And they told David: wherefore he came down *into* a rock, and abode in the wilderness of

Maon. And when Saul heard *that*, he pursued after David *in* the wilderness of Maon. 26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them. 27 But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land. 28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-hammahlekoth.

29 And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

## 1 Samuel 24

1 And it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David *is* in the wilderness of En-gedi. 2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats. 3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where *was* a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave. 4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily. 5 And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt. 6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the LORD'S anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD. 7 So David stayed his servants with

*these* words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way. 8 David also rose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped *with his* face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt? 10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and *some* bade *me* kill thee: but *mine eye* spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the LORD'S anointed. 11 Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that *there is* neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul to take it. 12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee. 13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee. 14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea. 15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.

16 And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, *Is* this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lift up his voice, and wept. 17 And he said to David, Thou *art* more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil. 18 And thou hast shewed *this* day how that thou hast dealt well

with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not. 19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day. 20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and *that* the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand. 21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house. 22 And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

## 1 Samuel 25

1 And Samuel died; and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Paran. 2 And *there was* a man in Maon, whose possessions *were* in Carmel; and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel. 3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail: and *she was* a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man *was* churlish and evil *in* his doings; and he *was* of the house of Caleb. 4 And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did shear his sheep. 5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name: 6 and thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, Peace *be* both *to* thee, and peace *be to* thine house, and peace *be unto* all that thou hast. 7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto



↵

them, all the while they were in Carmel. 8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: for we come in a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son David. 9 And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased. 10 And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who *is* David? and who *is* the son of Jesse? there be many servants now a days that break away every man from his master. 11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give *it* unto men, whom I know not whence they *be?* 12 So David's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings. 13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he railed on them. 15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields: 16 they were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep. 17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he *is such* a son of Belial, that *a man* cannot speak to him. 18 Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five

sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched *corn*, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes *of figs*, and laid *them* on asses. 19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal. 20 And it was *so, as* she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her; and she met them. 21 Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that *pertained* unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good. 22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light *any that* pisseth against the wall. 23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself *to* the ground, 24 and fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me *let this* iniquity *be:* and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid. 25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name *is*, so *is* he; Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send. 26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and *from* avenging thyself with thine own hand, now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal. 27 And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord. 28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord

fighteth the battles of the LORD,
and evil hath not been found in
thee *all* thy days. 29 Yet a man
is risen to pursue thee, and to
seek thy soul: but the soul of
my lord shall be bound in the
bundle of life with the LORD
thy God; and the souls of thine
enemies, them shall he sling
out *as out* of the middle of a
sling. 30 And it shall come to
pass, when the LORD shall
have done to my lord according
to all the good that he hath
spoken concerning thee, and
shall have appointed thee ruler
over Israel; 31 that this shall be
no grief unto thee, nor offence
of heart unto my lord, either
that thou hast shed blood
causeless, or that my lord hath
avenged himself: but when the
LORD shall have dealt well
with my lord, then remember
thine handmaid. 32 And David
said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the
LORD God of Israel, which
sent thee this day to meet me:
33 and blessed *be* thy advice,
and blessed *be* thou, which
hast kept me this day from
coming to *shed* blood, and
*from* avenging myself with
mine own hand. 34 For in very
deed, *as* the LORD God of
Israel liveth, which hath kept
me back from hurting thee,
except thou hadst hasted and
come to meet me, surely there
had not been left unto Nabal
by the morning light *any that*
pisseth against the wall. 35 So
David received of her hand
*that* which she had brought
him, and said unto her, Go up
in peace to thine house; see, I
have hearkened to thy voice,
and have accepted thy
person.

36 And Abigail came to
Nabal; and behold, he held a
feast in his house, like the
feast of a king; and Nabal's
heart *was* merry within him,
for he *was* very drunken:
wherefore she told him
nothing, less or more, until the
morning light. 37 But it came to
pass in the morning, when the
wine was gone out of Nabal,
and his wife had told him
these things, that his heart

died within him, and he became *as* a stone. 38 And it came to pass about ten days *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died. 39 And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife. 40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife. 41 And she arose, and bowed herself *on her* face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord. 42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife. 43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they were also both of them his wives. 44 But Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

## 1 Samuel 26

1 And the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Jeshimon? 2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph. 3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon, by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness. 4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed. 5 And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched:

and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him. 6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee. 7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground *at* his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him. 8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand *this* day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time. 9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD'S anointed, and be guiltless? 10 David said furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle, and perish. 11 The LORD forbid that *I* should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD'S anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is at* his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go. 12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep; because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 Then David went over *to* the *other* side, and stood on the top of a hill afar off; a great space *being* between them: 14 and David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king? 15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not

thou a *valiant* man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord. 16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done. *As* the LORD liveth, ye *are* worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the LORD'S anointed. And now see where the king's spear *is*, and the cruse of water that *was at* his bolster. 17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, *Is* this thy voice, my son David? And David said, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king. 18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand? 19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD; for they have driven me out *this* day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods. 20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when *one* doth hunt a partridge in the mountains. 21 Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly. 22 And David answered and said, Behold, the king's spear; and let one of the young men come over and fetch it. 23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD'S anointed. 24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and

let him deliver me out of all tribulation. 25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed *be* thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

## 1 Samuel 27

1 And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand. 2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him unto Achish, the son of Maoch, king of Gath. 3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife. 4 And it was told Saul that David was fled *to* Gath: and he sought no more again for him. 5 And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee? 6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day. 7 And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months.

8 And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt. 9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to

Achish. 10 And Achish said, Whither have ye made a road to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites. 11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings to* Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so *will be* his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines. 12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

## 1 Samuel 28

1 And it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men. 2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land. 4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa. 5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled. 6 And when Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets. 7 Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up, whom I shall name unto thee. 9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die? 10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing. 11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel. 12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul. 13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth. 14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he *is* covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it *was* Samuel, and he stooped *with his* face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that *thou* mayest make known unto me what I shall do. 16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy? 17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it

to thy neighbour, *even* to David: 18 because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day. 19 Moreover the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night. 21 And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me. 22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on *thy* way. 23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed. 24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof: 25 and she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they arose up, and went away that night.

## 1 Samuel 29

1 Now the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel. 2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his

men passed on in the rereward with Achish. 3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here?* And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days, or these years, and I have found no *fault* in him since he fell *unto me* unto this day? 4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make *this* fellow return, that he may go again to his place, which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should it* not *be* with the heads of these men? 5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying,

> Saul slew his thousands,
> And David his ten thousands?

6 Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, *as* the LORD liveth, thou *hast been* upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host *is* good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless the lords favour thee not. 7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines. 8 And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king? 9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle. 10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with

thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart. 11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up *to* Jezreel.

## 1 Samuel 30

1 And it came to pass, when David and his men were come *to* Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire; 2 and had taken the women captives, that *were* therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way. 3 So David and his men came to the city, and behold, *it was* burnt with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives. 4 Then David and the people that *were* with him lift up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep. 5 And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. 6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God. 7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David. 8 And David inquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*. 9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed. 10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred abode *behind*, which were so

faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.

11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water; 12 and they gave him a piece of a cake *of figs*, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk *any* water, three days and three nights. 13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I *am* a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days agone I fell sick. 14 We made an invasion *upon* the south of the Cherethites, and upon *the coast* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb; and we burnt Ziklag with fire. 15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company. 16 And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah. 17 And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled. 18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives. 19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any *thing* that they had taken to them: David recovered all. 20 And David took all the flocks and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattle, and

said, This *is* David's spoil.

21 And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when David came near to the people, he saluted them. 22 Then answered all the wicked men and *men* of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered, save *to* every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart. 23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with *that* which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand. 24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battle, so *shall* his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike. 25 And it was *so* from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, saying, Behold a present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD; 27 to *them* which *were* in Beth-el, and to *them* which *were* in south Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir, 28 and to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa, 29 and to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites, 30 and to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chor-ashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach, 31 and to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself

and his men were wont to haunt.

## 1 Samuel 31

1 Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa. 2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Saul's sons. 3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers. 4 Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it. 5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him. 6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that *same* day together.

7 And when the men of Israel that *were* on the *other* side of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the *other* side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them. 8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa. 9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their idols, and among the people. 10 And they put his armour *in* the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan. 11 And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 all the valiant men arose,
and went all night, and took the
body of Saul and the bodies of
his sons from the wall of
Beth-shan, and came to
Jabesh, and burnt them there.
13 And they took their bones,
and buried *them* under a tree at
Jabesh, and fasted seven
days.


1


2


3


4


5


6


7


8


9


10


11


12


13


14


15


16


17


18


19


20


21


22


23


24


25


26


27


28


29


30


31

# 2 Samuel

David is crowned king by his tribesmen in Judah, and they make the city of Hebron the capital of Judah. After a brief civil war, all the tribes of Israel unite under the leadership of David, God's choice. The capital is moved to Jerusalem. God makes a promise to David that a son of his will rule on the throne forever. David seeks to follow God's will, and God blesses David with victories over foreign enemies. Sadly, David falls into the sin of adultery and tries to cover his sin by having the woman's husband killed. God pronounces judgment on David's house, and trouble begins. David's daughter is raped by her half-brother, who is then killed by Absalom, another of David's sons, in revenge. Absalom then plots to overthrow David and take the throne. He gains a following, and David and those loyal to him are forced to flee Jerusalem. Absalom is eventually killed in battle, and David returns home in sorrow. Near the end of his life, David disobeys God and takes a census of the people, a sin for which God sends judgment on the nation.

# Notes

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS

# 2 SAMUEL

Intro

## 2 Samuel 1

1 NOW it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag; 2 it came even to pass on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and *so* it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance. 3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped. 4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also. 5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead? 6 And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him. 7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, Here *am* I. 8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite. 9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me. 10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after *that* he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that

*was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord. 11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men that *were* with him: 12 and they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.
13 And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite. 14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORD'S anointed? 15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died. 16 And David said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD'S anointed.

17 And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son: 18 (also he bade *them* teach the children of Judah the *use of the* bow: behold, *it is* written in the book of Jasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel *is*
slain upon thy high places:
How are the mighty fallen!
20 Tell *it* not in Gath,
Publish *it* not in the streets of Askelon;
Lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice,
Lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.
21 Ye mountains of Gilboa,
*let there be* no dew,
Neither *let there be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings:
For there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away,
The shield of Saul, *as though he had* not *been* anointed with oil.
22 From the blood of the slain,

From the fat of the mighty,
The bow of Jonathan turned not back,
And the sword of Saul returned not empty.
23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and pleasant in their lives,
And in their death they were not divided:
They were swifter than eagles,
They were stronger than lions.
24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul,
Who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights,
Who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.
25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle!
O Jonathan, *thou wast* slain in thine high places.
26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan:
Very pleasant hast thou been unto me:
Thy love to me was wonderful,
Passing the love of women.
27 How are the mighty fallen,
And the weapons of war perished!

## 2 Samuel 2

1 And it came to pass after this, that David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron. 2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail Nabal's wife the Carmelite. 3 And his men that *were* with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron. 4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, *That* the men of Jabesh-gilead *were they* that buried Saul. 5 And David sent messengers unto the men of

Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him. 6 And now the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing. 7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them. 8 But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over *to* Mahanaim; 9 and he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel. 10 Ish-bosheth Saul's son *was* forty years old when he *began* to reign over Israel, and reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David. 11 And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

12 And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon. 13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool. 14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise. 15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David. 16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which *is* in Gibeon. 17 And there was a

very sore battle that day; and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David. 18 And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light of foot as a wild roe. 19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner. 20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, *Art* thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am*. 21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him. 22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother? 23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still. 24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah *by* the way of the wilderness of Gibeon. 25 And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of a hill. 26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren? 27 And Joab said, *As* God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother. 28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all

the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more. 29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went *through* all Bithron, and they came *to* Mahanaim. 30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel. 31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died. 32 And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was in* Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

## 2 Samuel 3

1 Now there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker. 2 And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his firstborn was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; 3 and his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; 4 and the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital; 5 and the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

6 And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul. 7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ish-bosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine? 8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, *Am* I a

dog's head, which against
Judah do shew kindness *this*
day unto the house of Saul thy
father, to his brethren, and to
his friends, and have not
delivered thee into the hand of
David, that thou chargest me to
day with a fault concerning *this*
woman? 9 So do God to Abner,
and more also, except, as the
LORD hath sworn to David,
even so I do to him; 10 to
translate the kingdom from the
house of Saul, and to set up
the throne of David over Israel
and over Judah, from Dan even
to Beer-sheba. 11 And he could
not answer Abner a word
again, because he feared him.

12 And Abner sent
messengers to David on his
behalf, saying, Whose *is* the
land? saying *also*, Make thy
league with me, and behold,
my hand *shall be* with thee, to
bring about all Israel unto thee.
13 And he said, Well; I will
make a league with thee: but
one thing I require of thee, that
is, Thou shalt not see my face,
except thou first bring Michal
Saul's daughter, when thou
comest to see my face. 14 And
David sent messengers to
Ish-bosheth Saul's son,
saying, Deliver *me* my wife
Michal, which I espoused to
me for an hundred foreskins of
the Philistines. 15 And
Ish-bosheth sent, and took her
from *her* husband, *even* from
Phaltiel the son of Laish. 16
And her husband went with
her along weeping behind her
to Bahurim. Then said Abner
unto him, Go, return. And he
returned. 17 And Abner had
communication with the elders
of Israel, saying, Ye sought for
David in times past to be king
over you: 18 now then do *it:* for
the LORD hath spoken of
David, saying, By the hand of
my servant David I will save
my people Israel out of the
hand of the Philistines, and
out of the hand of all their
enemies. 19 And Abner also
spake in the ears of Benjamin:
and Abner went also to speak
in the ears of David in Hebron
all that seemed good to Israel,

and that seemed *good* to the whole house of Benjamin. 20 So Abner came to David *to* Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner and the men that *were* with him a feast. 21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from *pursuing* a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace. 23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace. 24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why *is* it *that* thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone? 25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest. 26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew *it* not. 27 And when Abner was returned *to* Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there *under* the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 And afterward when David heard *it*, he said, I and my kingdom *are* guiltless before the LORD for ever from the blood of Abner the son of Ner: 29 let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a

staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread. 30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

31 And David said to Joab, and to all the people that *were* with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David *himself* followed the bier. 32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept. 33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said,

Died Abner as a fool dieth?
34 Thy hands *were* not bound,
Nor thy feet put into fetters:
As *a man* falleth before wicked men, *so* fellest thou.

And all the people wept again over him. 35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, till the sun be down. 36 And all the people took notice *of it*, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people. 37 For all the people and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner. 38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great *man* fallen this day in Israel? 39 And I *am this* day weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

## 2 Samuel 4

1 And when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled. 2 And Saul's son had two men *that were* captains of bands: the name

of the one *was* Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin: 3 and the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.) 4 And Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son *that was* lame of *his* feet, *and* was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name *was* Mephibosheth. 5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon. 6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, *as though* they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under the fifth *rib:* and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped. 7 For when they came *into* the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night. 8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David *to* Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed. 9 And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity, 10 when one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for *his* tidings: 11 how much more, when wicked men

have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth? 12 And David commanded *his* young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried *it* in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

## 2 Samuel 5

1 Then came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh. 2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel. 3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel. 4 David *was* thirty years old when he *began* to reign, *and* he reigned forty years. 5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 And the king and his men went *to* Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither. 7 Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of David. 8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, *that are* hated of David's soul, *he shall be chief and captain*. Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house. 9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David.

And David built round about from Millo and inward. 10 And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts *was* with him. 11 And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David a house. 12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 And David took *him* mo concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David. 14 And these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, 15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia, 16 and Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold. 18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. 19 And David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand. 20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-perazim. 21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them. 22 And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. 23 And when David inquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; *but* fetch a compass behind them, and come upon

them over against the mulberry trees. 24 And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, *that* then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines. 25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou come *to* Gazer.

## 2 Samuel 6

1 Again, David gathered together all the chosen *men* of Israel, thirty thousand. 2 And David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called *by* the name of the LORD of hosts that dwelleth *between* the cherubims. 3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart. 4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark. 5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all *manner of instruments made of* fir wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals. 6 And when they came to Nachon's threshingfloor, Uzzah put forth *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook *it*. 7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for *his* error; and there he died by the ark of God. 8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called *the name* of the place Perez-uzzah to this day. 9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to

me? 10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside *into* the house of Obed-edom the Gittite. 11 And the ark of the LORD continued *in* the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

12 And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that *pertaineth* unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom *into* the city of David with gladness. 13 And it was *so*, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings. 14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might; and David *was* girded *with* a linen ephod. 15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet. 16 And as the ark of the LORD came *into* the city of David, Michal Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart. 17 And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD. 18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts. 19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*. So all the people departed every one to his house. 20 Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the

daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain *fellows* shamelessly uncovereth himself! 21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD. 22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour. 23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

## 2 Samuel 7

1 And it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies; 2 that the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains. 3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that *is* in thine heart; for the LORD *is* with thee. 4 And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying, 5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me a house for me to dwell in? 6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle. 7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me a house of cedar? 8 Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the

sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel: 9 and I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great *men* that *are* in the earth. 10 Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime, 11 and *as* since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee that he will make thee a house. 12 And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. 13 He shall build a house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever. 14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men: 15 but my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took *it* from Saul, whom I put away before thee. 16 And thine house and thy kingdom shall be stablished for ever before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for ever. 17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto? 19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. And *is* this the manner of man, O Lord GOD? 20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy

servant. 21 For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*. 22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears. 23 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods? 24 For thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever; and thou, LORD, art become their God. 25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said. 26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee. 27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee a house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee. 28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou *art* that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant: 29 therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that *it* may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it:* and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

## 2 Samuel 8

1 And after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines. 2 And

he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even *with* two lines measured he to put to death, and *with* one full line to keep alive. And *so* the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts. 3 David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates. 4 And David took from him a thousand *chariots*, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot *horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred chariots. 5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. 6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts. And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went. 7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them *to* Jerusalem. 8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass. 9 When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer, 10 then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: for Hadadezer had wars with Toi. And *Joram* brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass: 11 which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued; 12 of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah. 13 And David gat *him* a name when he returned from smiting of

the Syrians in the valley of salt, *being* eighteen thousand *men*.
14 And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and all they of Edom became David's servants. And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people. 16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* recorder; 17 and Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests; and Seraiah *was* the scribe; 18 and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was over* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were chief rulers.

## 2 Samuel 9

1 And David said, Is there yet *any* that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake?
2 And *there was* of the house of Saul a servant whose name *was* Ziba. And when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant *is he*. 3 And the king said, *Is there* not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, *which is* lame on *his* feet.
4 And the king said unto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is in* the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar. 5 Then king David sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar. 6 Now when Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant!
7 And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew

thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually. 8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I *am?* 9 Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul and to all his house. 10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants. 11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons. 12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name *was* Micha. And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba *were* servants unto Mephibosheth. 13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and *was* lame on both his feet.

## 2 Samuel 10

1 And it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead. 2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And David's servants came *into* the land of the children of Ammon. 3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David *rather* sent his servants unto thee, to search

the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it? 4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the *one* half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away. 5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return. 6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men. 7 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host *of* the mighty *men*. 8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array *at* the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah, *were* by themselves in the field. 9 When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice *men* of Israel, and put *them* in array against the Syrians: 10 and the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put *them* in array against the children of Ammon. 11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee. 12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good. 13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him. 14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, *then* fled they *also* before Abishai, and entered *into* the city. So Joab

returned from the children of Ammon, and came *to* Jerusalem.

15 And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together. 16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river: and they came *to* Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them. 17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set *themselves* in array against David, and fought with him. 18 And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew *the men of* seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there. 19 And when all the kings *that were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

## 2 Samuel 11

1 And it came to pass, after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battle*, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried *still* at Jerusalem. 2 And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing *herself;* and the woman *was* very beautiful to look upon. 3 And David sent and inquired after the woman. And *one* said, *Is* not this Bath-sheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite? 4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; for she was purified from her

uncleanness: and she returned unto her house. 5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I *am* with child. 6 And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David. 7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded *of him* how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered. 8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess *of meat* from the king. 9 But Uriah slept *at* the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house. 10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house? 11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing. 12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow. 13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house. 14 And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah. 15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die. 16 And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place

where he knew that valiant men *were*. 17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell *some* of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also. 18 Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war; 19 and charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king, 20 and if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye *so* nigh unto the city when *ye* did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall? 21 Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also. 22 So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for. 23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us *into* the field, and we were upon them *even* unto the entering of the gate. 24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and *some* of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also. 25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle *more* strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him. 26 And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband. 27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.

## 2 Samuel 12

1 And the LORD sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor. 2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds: 3 but the poor *man* had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter. 4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him. 5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this *thing* shall surely die: 6 and he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity. 7 And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul; 8 and I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if *that had been too* little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things. 9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon. 10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife. 11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up

evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun. 12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun. 13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die. 14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die.

15 And Nathan departed unto his house. And the LORD strake the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick. 16 David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth. 17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them. 18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was *yet* alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him *that* the child is dead? 19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead. 20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himself*, and changed his apparel, and came *into* the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat. 21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done?

thou didst fast and weep for the child, *while it was* alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread. 22 And he said, While the child *was* yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* GOD will be gracious to me, that the child may live? 23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me. 24 And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon: and the LORD loved him. 25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city. 27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters. 28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name. 29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it. 30 And he took their king's crown from off his head, the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold with the precious stones: and it was *set* on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance. 31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned *unto* Jerusalem.

## 2 Samuel 13

1 And it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose

name *was* Tamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her. 2 And Amnon was *so* vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she *was* a virgin; and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her. 3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name *was* Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother: and Jonadab *was* a very subtil man. 4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the king's son, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister. 5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay *thee* down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand. 6 So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make *me* a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand. 7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now *to* thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him meat. 8 So Tamar went *to* her brother Amnon's house; and he was laid down. And she took flour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes. 9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him. 10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat *into* the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother. 11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister. 12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me; for

no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly. 13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and *as for* thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee. 14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but, being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her. 15 Then Amnon hated her exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her *was* greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone. 16 And she said unto him, *There is* no cause: this evil in sending me away *is* greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her. 17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her. 18 And *she had* a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters *that were* virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her. 19 And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying. 20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he *is* thy brother; regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate *in* her brother Absalom's house. 21 But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth. 22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had sheepshearers in Baal-hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons. 24 And Absalom came to the king,

and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant. 25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him. 26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee? 27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him. 28 Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant. 29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled. 30 And it came to pass, while they *were* in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left. 31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood *by* with their clothes rent. 32 And Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose *that* they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom *this* hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar. 33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think *that* all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead. 34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him. 35

And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come: as thy servant said, so it is. 36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the king's sons came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept very sore. 37 But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai, the son of Ammihud, king of Geshur. And *David* mourned for his son every day. 38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years. 39 And *the soul of* king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

## 2 Samuel 14

1 Now Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart *was* toward Absalom. 2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not *thyself with* oil, but be as a woman *that had* a long time mourned for the dead: 3 and come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab put the words in her mouth. 4 And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king. 5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I *am* indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead. 6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and *there was* none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him. 7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and *so* they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not

leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder upon the earth. 8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee. 9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my father's house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltless. 10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more. 11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth. 12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak *one* word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on. 13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch *home* again his banished. 14 For we must needs die, and *are* as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up *again;* neither doth God respect *any* person: yet doth he devise means, that *his* banished be not expelled from him. 15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid. 16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God. 17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God

will be with thee. 18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak. 19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid: 20 to fetch about *this* form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all *things* that *are* in the earth. 21 And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again. 22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant. 23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom *to* Jerusalem. 24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him. 26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled *it:* because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head *at* two hundred shekels after the king's weight. 27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance. 28 So Absalom

dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face. 29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come. 30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire. 31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire? 32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? *it had been* good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be *any* iniquity in me, let him kill me. 33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom.

## 2 Samuel 15

1 And it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him. 2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was *so, that when* any man that had a controversy came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel. 3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right; but *there is* no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee. 4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath *any* suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice. 5 And it was *so*, that when any

man came nigh *to him* to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him. 6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel. 7 And it came to pass after forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron. 8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed *to* Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD. 9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron. 10 But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron. 11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, *that were* called; and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing. 12 And Absalom sent *for* Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counseller, from his city, *even* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom. 14 And David said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword. 15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint. 16 And the king went forth, and all his household after him. And the king left ten women, *which were* concubines, to

keep the house. 17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried *in* a place that *was* far off. 18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king. 19 Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou *art* a stranger, and also an exile. 20 *Whereas* thou camest *but* yesterday, should I *this* day make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee. 21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there *also* will thy servant be. 22 And David said to Ittai, Go and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him. 23 And all the country wept *with* a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also *himself* passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness. 24 And lo Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city. 25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God *into* the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation: 26 but if he thus say, I have no delight in thee; behold, *here am* I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him. 27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, *Art not* thou a seer? return *into* the city in peace, and your two sons with you,

Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar. 28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me. 29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again *to* Jerusalem: and they tarried there.

30 And David went up by the ascent of *mount* Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot: and all the people that *was* with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up. 31 And *one* told David, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness. 32 And it came to pass, that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite *came* to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head: 33 unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me: 34 but if thou return *to* the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I *have been* thy father's servant hitherto, so *will* I now also *be* thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel. 35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, *that* what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the priests. 36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadok's *son*, and Jonathan Abiathar's *son;* and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear. 37 So Hushai David's friend came *into* the city, and Absalom came *into* Jerusalem.

## 2 Samuel 16

1 And when David was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the servant of

Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred *loaves of* bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine. 2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses *be* for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink. 3 And the king said, And where *is* thy master's son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father. 4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine *are* all that *pertained* unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name *was* Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came. 6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty *men were* on his right hand and on his left. 7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial: 8 the LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and, behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloody man. 9 Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head. 10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said

unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so? 11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may this* Benjamite *do it?* let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him. 12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day. 13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hill's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust. 14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel, came *to* Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him. 16 And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king, God save the king. 17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend? 18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel, choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide. 19 And again, whom should I serve? *should I* not *serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do. 21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall the hands of all that *are* with thee be strong. 22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines in the

sight of all Israel. 23 And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, *was* as if a man had inquired at the oracle of God: so *was* all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

## 2 Samuel 17

1 Moreover Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David *this* night: 2 and I will come upon him while he *is* weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only: 3 and I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be *in* peace. 4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel. 5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith. 6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do *after* his saying? if not; speak thou. 7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given *is* not good at this time. 8 For, (said Hushai,) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty *men*, and they *be* chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people. 9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to pass, when *some* of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth *it* will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom. 10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father *is* a mighty *man*, and *they* which *be* with him *are* valiant men. 11 Therefore I counsel *that* all Israel be generally gathered

unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude; and *that* thou go to battle in thine own person. 12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we *will light* upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that *are* with him there shall not be left so much as one. 13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there. 14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite *is* better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled. 16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not *this* night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him. 17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a wench went and told them; and they went and told king David. 18 Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court; whither they went down. 19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known. 20 And when Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them,

They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find *them*, they returned *to* Jerusalem. 21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you. 22 Then David arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one *of them* that was not gone over Jordan.

23 And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled *his* ass, and arose, and gat him *home* to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father. 24 Then David came to Mahanaim. And Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him. 25 And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host instead of Joab: which Amasa *was* a man's son, whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joab's mother. 26 So Israel and Absalom pitched *in* the land of Gilead. 27 And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim, 28 brought beds, and basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*, 29 and honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

## 2 Samuel 18

1 And David numbered the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them. 2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also. 3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou succour us out of the city. 4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands. 5 And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom. 6 So the people went out *into* the field against Israel: and the battle was in the wood of Ephraim; 7 where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day *of* twenty thousand *men*. 8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood devoured more people that day than the sword devoured. 9 And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that *was* under him went away. 10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak. 11

And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten *shekels of* silver, and a girdle. 12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand *shekels of* silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Beware *that* none *touch* the young man Absalom. 13 Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against *me*. 14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he *was* yet alive in the midst of the oak. 15 And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him. 16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people. 17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent. 18 Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Absalom's place.

19 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies. 20 And Joab said unto him, Thou *shalt* not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead. 21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the

king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran. 22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready? 23 But howsoever, *said he*, let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran *by* the way of the plain, and overran Cushi. 24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went *up* to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running alone. 25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near. 26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings. 27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost *is* like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings. 28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king. 29 And the king said, *Is* the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*. 30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still. 31 And behold, Cushi came; and Cushi said, Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee *this* day of all them that rose up against thee. 32 And the king said unto

Cushi, *Is* the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as *that* young man *is*. 33 And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

## 2 Samuel 19

1 And it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom. 2 And the victory that day was *turned* into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day *how* the king was grieved for his son. 3 And the people gat them by stealth that day *into* the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle. 4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried *with* a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son. 5 And Joab came *into* the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed *this* day the faces of all thy servants, which *this* day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines; 6 in that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared *this* day, that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for *this* day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died *this* day, then it had pleased thee well. 7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee *this* night: and that *will be* worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now. 8 Then the king rose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And

all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom. 10 And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back? 11 And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, *even* to his house. 12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king? 13 And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not *of* my bone, and *of* my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab. 14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, *even* as *the heart of* one man; so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants. 15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David. 17 And *there were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king. 18 And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the king's household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over

Jordan; 19 and said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember *that* which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take *it* to his heart. 20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first *this* day of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king. 21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORD'S anointed? 22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should *this* day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death *this* day in Israel? for do not I know that I *am this* day king over Israel? 23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.

24 And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came *again* in peace. 25 And it came to pass, when he was come *to* Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth? 26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant *is* lame. 27 And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore what *is* good in thine eyes. 28 For all *of* my father's house were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king? 29 And the king said unto him,

Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land. 30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come *again* in peace unto his own house.

31 And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him *over* Jordan. 32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourscore years old: and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he *was* a very great man. 33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem. 34 And Barzillai said unto the king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king *unto* Jerusalem? 35 I *am this* day fourscore years old: *and* can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing *men* and singing *women?* wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king? 36 Thy servant will go a little *way* over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense *it* me *with* such a reward? 37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, *and be buried* by the grave of my father and of my mother. But behold thy servant Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee. 38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him *that* which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, *that* will I do for thee. 39 And all the people went over Jordan. And when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place. 40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah

conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his household, and all David's men with him, over Jordan? 42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king *is* near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's *cost?* or hath he given us *any* gift? 43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

## 2 Samuel 20

1 And there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite: and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel. 2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem. 3 And David came to his house *at* Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women *his* concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them *in* ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood. 4 Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah *within* three days, and be thou here present. 5 So Amasa went to assemble *the men of* Judah: but he tarried

longer than the set time which he had appointed him. 6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than *did* Absalom: take thou thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us. 7 And there went out after him Joab's men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty *men:* and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri. 8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them. And Joab's garment that he had put on *was* girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out. 9 And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him. 10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and strake him not again; and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri. 11 And one of Joab's men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab. 12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the highway *into* the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still. 13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and *to* Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him. 15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and

they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab battered the wall, to throw *it* down. 16 Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee. 17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear. 18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*. 19 I *am one of them that are* peaceable *and* faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD? 20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy. 21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by name, hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head *shall be* thrown to thee over the wall. 22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab. And he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned *to* Jerusalem unto the king.

23 Now Joab *was* over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites and over the Pelethites: 24 and Adoram *was* over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* recorder: 25 and Sheva *was* scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests: 26 and Ira also the Jairite was a chief ruler about David.

## 2 Samuel 21

1 Then there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David inquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites. 2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them; (now the Gibeonites *were* not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.) 3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD? 4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house; neither for us *shalt thou* kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I do for you. 5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel, 6 let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, whom the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give *them*. 7 But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the LORD'S oath that *was* between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul. 8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite: 9 and he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell *all* seven together, and were put to death in the days of

harvest, in the first *days*, in the beginning of barley harvest. 10 And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night. 11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done. 12 And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa: 13 and he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged. 14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that God was intreated for the land.

15 Moreover the Philistines had yet war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint. 16 And Ishbi-benob, which *was* of the sons of the giant, the weight of whose spear *weighed* three hundred *shekels* of brass *in* weight, he being girded *with* a new *sword*, thought to have slain David. 17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel. 18 And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sons of the giant. 19

And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim, a Beth-lehemite, slew *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weaver's beam. 20 And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty *in* number; and he also was born to the giant. 21 And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea the brother of David slew him. 22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

## 2 Samuel 22

1 And David spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul: 2 and he said,

The LORD *is* my rock,
and my fortress, and my deliverer;
3 The God of my rock; in him will I trust:
*He is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge,
My saviour; thou savest me from violence.
4 I will call on the LORD, who is *worthy* to be praised:
So shall I be saved from mine enemies.
5 When the waves of death compassed me,
The floods of ungodly men made me afraid;
6 The sorrows of hell compassed me about;
The snares of death prevented me:
7 In my distress I called upon the LORD,
And cried to my God:
And he did hear my voice out of his temple,
And my cry *did enter* into his ears.
8 Then the earth shook and trembled;

The foundations of heaven moved
And shook, because he was wroth.
9 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils,
And fire out of his mouth devoured:
Coals were kindled by it.
10 He bowed the heavens also, and came down;
And darkness *was* under his feet.
11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly:
And he was seen upon the wings of the wind.
12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him,
Dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.
13 Through the brightness before him
Were coals of fire kindled.
14 The LORD thundered from heaven,
And the most High uttered his voice.
15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them;
Lightning, and discomfited them.
16 And the channels of the sea appeared,
The foundations of the world were discovered,
At the rebuking of the LORD,
At the blast of the breath of his nostrils.
17 He sent from above, he took me;
He drew me out of many waters;
18 He delivered me from my strong enemy,
*And* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.
19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity:
But the LORD was my stay.
20 He brought me forth also into a large place:
He delivered me, because he delighted in me.
21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness:

According to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
22 For I have kept the ways of the LORD,
And have not wickedly departed from my God.
23 For all his judgments *were* before me:
And *as for* his statutes, I did not depart from them.
24 I was also upright before him,
And have kept myself from mine iniquity.
25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness;
According to my cleanness in his eye sight.
26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful,
*And* with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.
27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure;
And with the froward thou wilt shew thyself unsavoury.
28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save:
But thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.
29 For thou *art* my lamp, O LORD:
And the LORD will lighten my darkness.
30 For by thee I have run *through* a troop:
By my God have I leaped over a wall.
31 *As for* God, his way *is* perfect;
The word of the LORD *is* tried:
He *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.
32 For who *is* God, save the LORD?
And who *is* a rock, save our God?
33 God *is* my strength *and* power:
And he maketh my way perfect.
34 He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet:*

And setteth me upon my high places.
35 He teacheth my hands to war;
So that a bow of steel is broken *by* mine arms.
36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation:
And thy gentleness hath made me great.
37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me;
So that my feet did not slip.
38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them;
And turned not again until I had consumed them.
39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise:
Yea, they are fallen under my feet.
40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battle:
Them that rose up against me hast thou subdued under me.
41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies,
That I might destroy them that hate me.
42 They looked, but *there was* none to save;
*Even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.
43 Then did I beat them *as* small as the dust of the earth,
I did stamp them as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.
44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people,
Thou hast kept me to be head of the heathen:
A people *which* I knew not shall serve me.
45 Strangers shall submit themselves unto me:
As soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.
46 Strangers shall fade away,
And they shall be afraid out of their close places.
47 The LORD liveth; and

blessed *be* my rock;
And exalted be the God of
the rock of my salvation.
48 *It is* God that avengeth me,
And that bringeth down
the people under me,
49 And that bringeth me forth
from mine enemies:
Thou also hast lifted me
up on high above them
that rose up against me:
Thou hast delivered me
from the violent man.
50 Therefore I will give thanks
unto thee, O LORD,
among the heathen,
And I will sing praises
unto thy name.
51 *He is* the tower of salvation
for his king:
And sheweth mercy to his
anointed,
Unto David, and to his
seed for evermore.

## 2 Samuel 23

1 Now these *be* the last words of David.

David the son of Jesse
said,
And the man *who* was
raised up on high,
The anointed of the God
of Jacob,
And the sweet psalmist
of Israel, said,
2 The Spirit of the LORD
spake by me,
And his word *was* in my
tongue.
3 The God of Israel said,
The Rock of Israel spake
to me,
He that ruleth over men
*must be* just,
Ruling *in* the fear of God.
4 And *he shall be* as the light
of the morning, *when* the
sun riseth,
*Even* a morning without
clouds;
*As* the tender grass
*springing* out of the earth
By clear shining after
rain.
5 Although my house *be* not
so with God;
Yet he hath made with
me an everlasting
covenant,
Ordered in all *things*,

and sure:
For *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire,
Although he make *it* not to grow.
6 But *the sons of* Belial *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away,
Because they cannot be taken with hands:
7 But the man *that* shall touch them must be fenced *with* iron and the staff of a spear;
And they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the same place.

8 These *be* the names of the mighty *men* whom David had: The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same *was* Adino the Eznite: *he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time. 9 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty *men* with David, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away: 10 he arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil. 11 And after him *was* Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite. And the Philistines were gathered together into a troop, where was a piece of ground full *of* lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines. 12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory. 13 And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest time unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim. 14 And David *was* then in a hold, and the garrison of the Philistines *was* then *in* Beth-lehem. 15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me

drink *of* the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which *is* by the gate. 16 And the three mighty *men* brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD. 17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is not this* the blood of the men that went in *jeopardy of* their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These *things* did *these* three mighty *men*. 18 And Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, *was* chief among three. And he lift up his spear against three hundred, and slew them, and had the name among three. 19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the *first* three. 20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lionlike men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow: 21 and he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear. 22 These *things* did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty *men*. 23 He was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three. And David set him over his guard.

24 Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo *of* Beth-lehem, 25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite, 26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, 27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite, 28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite, 29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of

Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin, 30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash, 31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite, 32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite, *of* the sons of Jashen, Jonathan, 33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite, 34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite, 35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite, 36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite, 37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armourbearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah, 38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite, 39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven *in* all.

## 2 Samuel 24

1 And again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah. 2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which *was* with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people. 3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundredfold, and *that* the eyes of my lord the king may see *it:* but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing? 4 Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host. And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people *of* Israel. 5 And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, *on* the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the river of Gad, and toward Jazer: 6 then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon, 7 and came *to* the

strong hold of Tyre, and *to* all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even to* Beer-sheba. 8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came *to* Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days. 9 And Joab gave *up* the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah *were* five hundred thousand men.

10 And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly *in* that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly. 11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying, 12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three *things;* choose thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee. 13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return *to* him that sent me. 14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; for his mercies *are* great: and let me not fall into the hand of man. 15 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand *upon* Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, *It is*

enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshingplace of Araunah the Jebusite. 17 And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house. 18 And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of Araunah the Jebusite. 19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded. 20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king *on* his face upon the ground. 21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshingfloor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people. 22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood. 23 All *these things* did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee. 24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy *it* of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshingfloor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver. 25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.



# 2 SAMUEL

**1 Samuel 1**

1 NOW it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag;
2 It even came to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.
3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.
4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, that the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.
5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?
6 And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.
7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, Here am I.
8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.
9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.
10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them unto my lord hither.
11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men that were with him:
12 And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.
13 And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.
14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORD's anointed?
15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.
16 And David said unto him, Your blood be upon your head; for your own mouth hath testified against you, saying, I have slain the LORD's anointed.
17 And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son:
18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah the use of the bow: behold, it is written in the book of Jasher.)
19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!
20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.
21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain, upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil.
22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.
23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.
24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.
25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.
26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.
27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

**2 Samuel 1**

1 And it came to pass after this, that David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Unto which shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.
2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.
3 And his men that were with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.
4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.
5 And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.
6 And now the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.
7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.
8 But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, took Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim;
9 And made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.
10 Ishbosheth Saul's son was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David.
11 And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.
12 And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.
13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.
14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.
15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.
16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkathhazzurim, which is in Gibeon.
17 And there was a very sore battle that day; and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.
18 And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foot as a wild roe.
19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner.
20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.
21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.
22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?
23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still.
24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the going down of the sun came upon them about the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.
25 And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of a hill.
26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?
27 And Joab said, As God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.
28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.
29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.
30 And Joab returned from following after Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel.
31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.
32 And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

**2 Samuel 3**

1 Now there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.
2 And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his firstborn was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess;
3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur;
4 And the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital;
5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.
6 And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.
7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ishbosheth said unto Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine?
8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, Am I a dog's head, which against Judah do shew this day kindness unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?
9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except, as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him;
10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beersheba.
11 And he could not answer again a word to him, because he feared him.
12 And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.
13 And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.
14 And David sent messengers to Ishbosheth Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.
15 And Ishbosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from Phaltiel the son of Laish.
16 And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.
17 And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, In times past ye sought for David to be king over you:
18 Now then do it: for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.
19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and to the whole house of Benjamin.
20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner and the men that were with him a feast.
21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.
22 And, behold, the servants of David and Joab came from pursuing a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner was not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.
23 When Joab and all the host that was with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.
24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?
25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.
26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew it not.
27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.
28 And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:
29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.
30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.
31 And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.
32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.
33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?
34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.
35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or aught else, till the sun be down.
36 And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.
37 For all the people and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.
38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?
39 And I am this day weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

**2 Samuel 4**

1 And when Ishbosheth Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.
2 And Saul's son had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also is reckoned to Benjamin:
3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.)
4 And Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was Mephibosheth.
5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.
6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under the fifth rib: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.
7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.
8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.
9 And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,
10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:
11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed, shall I not now therefore require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?
12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ishbosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

**2 Samuel 5**

1 Then came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.
2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.
3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.
4 David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years.
5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.
6 And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.
7 Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.
8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, that are hated of David's soul, he shall be chief and captain. Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.
9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David. And David built round about from Millo and inward.
10 And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.
11 And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedar trees, and carpenters, and stonecutters: and they built David an house.
12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.
13 And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.
14 And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,
15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,
16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.
17 But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold.
18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.
19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.
20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-perazim.
21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burned them.
22 And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.
23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.
24 And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.
25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou come to Gazer.

**2 Samuel 6**

1 Again, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.
2 And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts that dwelleth between the cherubims.
3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart.
4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.
5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of fir wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.
6 And when they came to Nachon's threshingfloor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook it.
7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.
8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place Perezuzzah to this day.
9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?
10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.
11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.
12 And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with gladness.
13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.
14 And David danced before the LORD with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.
15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.
16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.
17 And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.
18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.
19 And he dealt among the whole multitude, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine. So all the people departed every one to his house.
20 Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!
21 And David said unto Michal, It was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.
22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.
23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

**2 Samuel 7**

1 And it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;
2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.
3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart; for the LORD is with thee.
4 And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,
5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?
6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.
7 In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?
8 Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel:
9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.
10 Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime,
11 And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee that he will make thee an house.
12 And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.
13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.
14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:
15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.
16 And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.
17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.
18 Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who am I, O Lord GOD? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?
19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. And is this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?
20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.
21 For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know them.
22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.
23 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?
24 For thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, became their God.
25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.
26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.
27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.
28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:
29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken it: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

**2 Samuel 8**

1 And after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.
2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.
3 David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.
4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots.
5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.
6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts. And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.
7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.
8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.
9 When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,
10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: for Hadadezer had wars with Toi. And Joram brought with his hand vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:
11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued;
12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.
13 And David got him a name when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, being eighteen thousand men.
14 And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and all they of Edom became David's servants. And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.
15 So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgment and justice unto all his people.
16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder;
17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Seraiah was the scribe;
18 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were chief rulers.

**2 Samuel 9**

1 And David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake?
2 And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba, and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant is he.
3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is lame on his feet.
4 And the king said unto him, Where is he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lodebar.
5 Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lodebar.
6 Now when Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant!
7 And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.
8 And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou should look upon such a dead dog as I am?
9 Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul and to all his house.
10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread always at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants.
11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, said the king, he eateth at my table, as one of the king's sons.
12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Micha. And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba were servants unto Mephibosheth.
13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and was lame on both his feet.

**2 Samuel 10**

1 And it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.
2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.
3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?
4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.
5 When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.
6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syriamaachah, and out of Zoba.
7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people; who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.
8 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.
9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, were by themselves in the field.
10 Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.
11 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon.
12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.
13 Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which seemeth him good.
14 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him.
15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.
16 And when Hadarezer had seen that he was smitten before Israel, he sent and drew out the Syrians that were beyond the river: and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them.
17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.
18 And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.
19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

**2 Samuel 11**

1 And it came to pass, after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried still at Jerusalem.
2 And it came to pass in an evening tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.
3 And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?
4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, for she was purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house.
5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child.
6 And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.
7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.
8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed after him a mess of meat from the king.
9 But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.
10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?
11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.
12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow.
13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.
14 And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.
15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.
16 And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.
17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.
18 Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war;
19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,
20 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?
21 Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.
22 So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.
23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.
24 The shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.
25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thine eyes, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.
26 And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her lord.
27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.

**2 Samuel 12**

1 And the LORD sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.
2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:
3 But the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.
4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.
5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die:
6 And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.
7 And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul;
8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.
9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.
10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.
11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.
12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.
13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.
14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die.
15 And Nathan departed unto his house. And the LORD struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.
16 David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.
17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.
18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?
19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.
20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.
21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.
22 And he said, While the child was alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?
23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.
24 And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon. And the LORD loved him.
25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the LORD.
26 And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.
27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.
28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.
29 

# 1 Kings

King David dies. His son Solomon takes the throne, but his brother Adonijah challenges him for it. After repeated attempts to usurp authority from his brother, Adonijah is executed. King Solomon is blessed by God with great wisdom, riches, and honor. He oversees the building of the temple in Jerusalem and dedicates it to the Lord in a grand ceremony. Later in life, Solomon forsakes the path of righteousness and serves other gods. After Solomon's death, his son Rehoboam takes the throne, but his foolish choices lead to a civil war, and the nation is fractured in two. Rehoboam remains king of the southern kingdom, and a man named Jeroboam is crowned king of the ten tribes to the north. Both kings practice idolatry. Through the years, David's dynasty in the southern kingdom occasionally produces a godly king; most of the kings are wicked, however. The northern kingdom is led by an unbroken series of wicked rulers, including the idolatrous Ahab and his wife Jezebel, during whose reign God sends a drought to punish Israel, along with a mighty prophet, Elijah, to point the people back to God.

# Notes

THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS

# 1 KINGS

Intro

## 1 Kings 1

1 NOW king David was old *and* stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat. 2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat. 3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king. 4 And the damsel *was* very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew her not.

5 Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him. 6 And his father had not displeased him at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also *was* a very goodly *man;* and *his mother* bare him after Absalom. 7 And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah helped *him*. 8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty *men* which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah. 9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattle by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants: 10 but Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty *men*, and Solomon his

brother, he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth *it* not? 12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon. 13 Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign? 14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirm thy words. 15 And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king. 16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, What wouldest thou? 17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne. 18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not: 19 and he hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called. 20 And thou, my lord O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* upon thee, that *thou* shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him. 21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be *counted* offenders. 22 And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in. 23 And they told the king,

saying, Behold Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground. 24 And Nathan said, My lord O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? 25 For he is gone down *this* day, and hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, God save king Adonijah. 26 But me, *even* me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called. 27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed *it* unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him? 28 Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king. 29 And the king sware, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress, 30 even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day. 31 Then Bath-sheba bowed *with her* face *to* the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king. 33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon: 34 and let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after
him, that he may come and sit
upon my throne; for he shall be
king in my stead: and I have
appointed him to be ruler over
Israel and over Judah. 36 And
Benaiah the son of Jehoiada
answered the king, and said,
Amen: the LORD God of my
lord the king say so *too*. 37 As
the LORD hath been with my
lord the king, even so be he
with Solomon, and make his
throne greater than the throne
of my lord king David. 38 So
Zadok the priest, and Nathan
the prophet, and Benaiah the
son of Jehoiada, and the
Cherethites, and the Pelethites,
went down, and caused
Solomon to ride upon king
David's mule, and brought him
to Gihon. 39 And Zadok the
priest took a horn of oil out of
the tabernacle, and anointed
Solomon. And they blew the
trumpet; and all the people
said, God save king Solomon.
40 And all the people came up
after him, and the people piped
with pipes, and rejoiced *with*
great joy, so that the earth
rent with the sound of them.

41 And Adonijah and all the
guests that *were* with him
heard *it* as they had made an
end of eating. And when Joab
heard the sound of the
trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is*
*this* noise of the city being in
an uproar? 42 And while he yet
spake, behold, Jonathan the
son of Abiathar the priest
came: and Adonijah said *unto*
*him*, Come in; for thou *art* a
valiant man, and bringest
good tidings. 43 And Jonathan
answered and said to
Adonijah, Verily our lord king
David hath made Solomon
king. 44 And the king hath sent
with him Zadok the priest, and
Nathan the prophet, and
Benaiah the son of Jehoiada,
and the Cherethites, and the
Pelethites, and they have
caused him to ride upon the
king's mule: 45 and Zadok the
priest and Nathan the prophet
have anointed him king in
Gihon: and they are come up
from thence rejoicing, so that

the city rang again. This *is* the noise that ye have heard. 46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom. 47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed. 48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath given *one* to sit on my throne *this* day, mine eyes even seeing *it*. 49 And all the guests that *were* with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar. 51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day that he will not slay his servant with the sword. 52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not a hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die. 53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

## 1 Kings 2

1 Now the days of David drew nigh that *he* should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying, 2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man; 3 and keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, *and* his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as *it is* written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper *in* all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself: 4 that the LORD may continue his word

which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel. 5 Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet. 6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down *to* the grave in peace. 7 But shew kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of *those* that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother. 8 And behold, *thou hast* with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me *with* a grievous curse in the day when I went *to* Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me *at* Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword. 9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down *to* the grave with blood. 10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David. 11 And the days that David reigned over Israel *were* forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly. 13 And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably. 14 He said moreover, I have

somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on. 15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and *that* all Israel set their faces on me, that *I* should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's: for it was his from the LORD. 16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on. 17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife. 18 And Bath-sheba said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king. 19 Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his right hand. 20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; *I pray thee*, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not say thee nay. 21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife. 22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he *is* mine elder brother; even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah. 23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life. 24 Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me a house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death *this* day. 25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

26 And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee *to* Anathoth, unto thine own

fields; for thou *art* worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all where *in* my father was afflicted. 27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that *he* might fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 Then tidings came to Joab: for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom. And Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar. 29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD; and behold, *he is* by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him. 30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me. 31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood, which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father. 32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing *thereof, to wit*, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah. 33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD. 34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and

fell upon him, and slew him: and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness. 35 And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host: and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee a house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither. 37 For it shall be, *that* on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head. 38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days. 39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants *be* in Gath. 40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath. 41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem *to* Gath, and was come again. 42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, on the day thou goest out, and walkest *abroad* any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word *that* I have heard *is* good. 43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with? 44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head; 45 and king Solomon

*shall be* blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever. 46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

## 1 Kings 3

1 And Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about. 2 Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those days. 3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places. 4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that *was* the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer up on that altar.

5 In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee. 6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day. 7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I *am but* a little child: I know not *how* to go out or come in. 8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude. 9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that

*I* may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy *so* great a people? 10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing. 11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment; 12 behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee. 13 And I have also given thee *that* which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days. 14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days. 15 And Solomon awoke; and behold, *it was* a dream. And he came *to* Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 Then came there two women, *that were* harlots, unto the king, and stood before him. 17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house. 18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house. 19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it. 20 And she rose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom. 21 And

when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear. 22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son. And this said, No; but the dead *is* thy son, and the living *is* my son. Thus they spake before the king. 23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living. 24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king. 25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other. 26 Then spake the woman whose the living child *was* unto the king, for her bowels yerned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*. 27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof. 28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God *was* in him, to do judgment.

## 1 Kings 4

1 So king Solomon was king over all Israel. 2 And these *were* the princes which he had; Azariah the son of Zadok the priest, 3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, scribes; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder. 4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the host: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests: 5 and Azariah the son of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan *was* principal officer, *and* the king's friend: 6 and Ahishar *was* over the household: and Adoniram the son of Abda *was* over the tribute. 7 And

Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man *his* month in a year made provision. 8 And these *are* their names: The son of Hur, in mount Ephraim: 9 the son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan: 10 the son of Hesed, in Aruboth; to him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher: 11 the son of Abinadab, *in* all the region of Dor; which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife: 12 Baana the son of Ahilud; *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, *even* unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam: 13 the son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead; to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead; to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities *with* walls and brasen bars: 14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo *had* Mahanaim: 15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife: 16 Baanah the son of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth: 17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar: 18 Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin: 19 Geber the son of Uri *was* in the country of Gilead, *in* the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and *he was* the only officer which *was* in the land. 20 Judah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from the river *unto* the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life. 22 And Solomon's provision for one day was

thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal, 23 ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roebucks, and fallowdeer, and fatted fowl. 24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on *this* side the river, from Tiphsah even to Azzah, over all the kings on *this* side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him. 25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon. 26 And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen. 27 And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man *in* his month: they lacked nothing. 28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromedaries brought they unto the place where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.

29 And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, *even* as the sand that *is* on the sea shore. 30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of Egypt. 31 For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about. 32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five. 33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes. 34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

## 1 Kings 5

1 And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: for Hiram was ever a lover of David. 2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying, 3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build a house unto the name of the LORD his God for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet. 4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, *so that there is* neither adversary nor evil occurrent. 5 And behold, I purpose to build a house unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build a house unto my name. 6 Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any *that* can skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians. 7 And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD *this* day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people. 8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered *the things* which thou sentest to me *for: and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir. 9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea *in* flotes unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them:* and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household. 10 So Hiram gave Solomon

cedar trees and fir trees *according to* all his desire. 11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat *for* food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year. 12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a league *together*.

13 And king Solomon raised a levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men. 14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month *by* courses: a month they were in Lebanon, *and* two months at home: and Adoniram *was* over the levy. 15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains; 16 besides the chief of Solomon's officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work. 17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house. 18 And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders did hew *them*, and the stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

## 1 Kings 6

1 And it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which *is* the second month, that he *began* to build the house of the LORD. 2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty *cubits*, and the height thereof thirty cubits. 3 And the porch before the temple of the house,

twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; *and* ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house. 4 And for the house he made windows of narrow lights. 5 And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple and of the oracle: and he made chambers round about: 6 the nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house. 7 And the house, when it was in building, was built *of* stone made ready *before it was* brought *thither:* so that there was neither hammer nor axe *nor* any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building. 8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third. 9 So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar. 10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying, 12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father: 13 and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it. 15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, both the floor of the house,

and the walls of the cieling: *and* he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir. 16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the most holy *place*. 17 And the house, that *is*, the temple before it, was forty cubits *long*. 18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with knops and open flowers: all *was* cedar; there was no stone seen. 19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD. 20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold; and *so* covered the altar *which was of* cedar. 21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold. 22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until *he* had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 And within the oracle he made two cherubims *of* olive tree, each ten cubits high. 24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other *were* ten cubits. 25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure and one size. 26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub. 27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings

touched one another in the midst of the house. 28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold. 29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about *with* carved figures of cherubims and palm trees and open flowers, within and without. 30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive tree: the lintel *and* side posts *were* a fifth *part of the wall*. 32 The two doors also *were* of olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims and palm trees and open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm trees. 33 So also made he for the door of the temple posts of olive tree, a fourth *part of the wall*. 34 And the two doors *were* of fir tree: the two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding. 35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims and palm trees and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold fitted upon the carved work. 36 And he built the inner court *with* three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif: 38 and in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which *is* the eighth month, was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

## 1 Kings 7

1 But Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. 2 He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of

cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. 3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the beams, that *lay* on forty five pillars, fifteen *in* a row. 4 And *there were* windows *in* three rows, and light *was* against light *in* three ranks. 5 And all the doors and posts *were* square, *with the* windows: and light *was* against light *in* three ranks. 6 And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* before them: and *the other* pillars and the thick beam *were* before them. 7 Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, *even* the porch of judgment: and *it was* covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other. 8 And his house where he dwelt *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work. Solomon made also a house for Pharaoh's daughter, whom he had taken *to wife*, like unto this porch. 9 All these *were of* costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and *so* on the outside toward the great court. 10 And the foundation *was of* costly stones, *even* great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits. 11 And above *were* costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars. 12 And the great court round about *was with* three rows *of* hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre. 14 He *was* a widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and he was filled *with* wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and

wrought all his work. 15 For he cast two pillars *of* brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about. 16 And he made two chapiters *of* molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits: 17 *and* nets of checker work, *and* wreaths of chain work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter. 18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top, *with* pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter. 19 (And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars *were* of lily work in the porch, four cubits). 20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also above, over against the belly which *was* by the network: and the pomegranates *were* two hundred *in* rows round about upon the other chapiter. 21 And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz. 22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about. 24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops *were* cast *in* two rows, when it was cast. 25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above

upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward. 26 And it *was* a handbreadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, *with* flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it. 28 And the work of the bases *was on* this *manner:* they had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges: 29 and on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges *there was* a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were certain* additions made of thin work. 30 And every base had four brasen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver *were* undersetters molten, at the side of every addition. 31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after* the work of the base, a cubit and a half: and also upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, foursquare, not round. 32 And under the borders *were* four wheels; and the axletrees of the wheels *were* joined to the base: and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit. 33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes, *were* all molten. 34 And *there were* four undersetters to the four corners of one base: *and* the undersetters *were* of the *very* base itself. 35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the same. 36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm

trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about. 37 After this *manner* he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, *and* one size. 38 Then made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: *and* every laver was four cubits: *and* upon every one of the ten bases one laver. 39 And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward over against the south.

40 And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basons. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon *for* the house of the LORD: 41 the two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the *two* pillars; and the two networks, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; 42 and four hundred pomegranates for the two networks, *even* two rows *of* pomegranates for one network, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* upon the pillars; 43 and the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases; 44 and one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea; 45 and the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Solomon *for* the house of the LORD, *were of* bright brass. 46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zarthan. 47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass found out. 48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained unto* the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table *of* gold, whereupon the shewbread *was*, 49 and the candlesticks *of* pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left,

before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *of* gold, 50 and the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers *of* pure gold; and the hinges *of* gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy *place, and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple. 51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made *for* the house of the LORD. And Solomon brought in the *things* which David his father had dedicated; *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

## 1 Kings 8

1 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon *in* Jerusalem, that *they* might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast in the month Ethanim, which *is* the seventh month. 3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark. 4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up. 5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude. 6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy *place*, even under the wings of the cherubims. 7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the

staves thereof above. 8 And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy *place* before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day. 9 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. 10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy *place*, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD, 11 so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 Then spake Solomon, The LORD said that *he* would dwell in the thick darkness. 13 I have surely built thee a house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever. 14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood;) 15 and he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying, 16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house, that my name might be therein; but I chose David to be over my people Israel. 17 And it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of the LORD God of Israel. 18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build a house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart. 19 Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name. 20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father,

and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built a house for the name of the LORD God of Israel. 21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands *toward* heaven: 23 and he said,

LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart: 24 who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day. 25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me. 26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded? 28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day: 29 that thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there: that *thou* mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall

make towards this place. 30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place: and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 If any man trespass against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house: 32 then hear thou *in* heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house: 34 then hear thou *in* heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray towards this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them: 36 then hear thou *in* heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness *there be;* 38 what prayer and supplication soever be *made* by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of

his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:
39 then hear thou *in* heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *even* thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men;) 40 that they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover concerning a stranger, that *is* not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake; 42 (for they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm;) when he shall come and pray towards this house; 43 hear thou *in* heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Israel; and that *they* may know that this house, which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I have built for thy name: 45 then hear thou *in* heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause. 46 If they sin against thee, (for *there is* no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near; 47 *yet* if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them *that* carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness; 48 and *so* return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their

enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name: 49 then hear thou their prayer and their supplication *in* heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their cause, 50 and forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them: 51 for they *be* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron: 52 that thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee. 53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was *so, that* when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread *up to* heaven. 55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel *with* a loud voice, saying, 56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant. 57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us: 58 that *he* may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his

commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers. 59 And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that *he* maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require: 60 that all the people of the earth may know that the LORD *is* God, *and that there is* none else. 61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD. 63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD. 64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brasen altar that *was* before the LORD *was* too little to receive the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings. 65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, *even* fourteen days. 66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

## 1 Kings 9

1 And it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all Solomon's desire which he was pleased to do, 2 that the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon. 3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually. 4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgments: 5 then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel. 6 *But* if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments *and* my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them: 7 then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and *this* house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all people: 8 and *at* this house, *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house? 9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 And it came to pass at

the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house, 11 (*now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) *that* then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee. 12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they pleased him not. 13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day. 14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 And this *is* the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised; for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer. 16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it *for* a present unto his daughter, Solomon's wife. 17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether, 18 and Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land, 19 and all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion. 20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which *were* not of the children of Israel, 21 their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bondservice unto this day. 22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondman: but they *were* men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of

his chariots, and his horsemen.
23 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work. 24 But Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which *Solomon* had built for her: then did he build Millo. 25 And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that *was* before the LORD. So he finished the house.

26 And king Solomon made a navy *of ships* in Ezion-geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom. 27 And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon. 28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

## 1 Kings 10

1 And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions. 2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, *with* camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. 3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not *any* thing hid from the king, which he told her not. 4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomon's wisdom, and the house that he had built, 5 and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, and his ascent *by* which he went up *unto* the house of the LORD; there was no more

spirit in her. 6 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy acts and of thy wisdom. 7 Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it:* and behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard. 8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wisdom. 9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice. 10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon. 11 And the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug trees, and precious stones. 12 And the king made *of* the almug trees pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such almug trees, nor were seen unto this day. 13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, what *soever* she asked, besides *that* which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold, 15 beside *that he had* of the merchantmen, and *of* the traffick of the *spice* merchants, and *of* all the kings of Arabia, and *of* the governors of the country. 16 And king Solomon made two hundred targets *of* beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target. 17

And *he made* three hundred shields *of* beaten gold; three pound *of* gold went to one shield: and the king put them *in* the house of the forest of Lebanon. 18 Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold. 19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round behind: and *there were* stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays. 20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom. 21 And all king Solomon's drinking vessels *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were of* pure gold: none *were of* silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon. 22 For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks. 23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom. 24 And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. 25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. 26 And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem. 27 And the king made silver *to be* in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycomore trees that *are* in the vale, for abundance. 28 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price. 29 And a

chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and a horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out by their means.

## 1 Kings 11

1 But king Solomon loved many strange women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, *women of the* Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, *and* Hittites; 2 of the nations *concerning* which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: *for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love. 3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart. 4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, *that* his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father. 5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. 6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father. 7 Then did Solomon build a high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon. 8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice, 10 and had commanded him concerning this thing, that *he* should not go after other gods: but he kept not *that* which the

LORD commanded. 11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant. 12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it for David thy father's sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son. 13 Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; *but* will give one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, which I have chosen.

14 And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the king's seed in Edom. 15 For it came to pass, when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom; 16 (for six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom:) 17 that Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go *into* Egypt; Hadad *being yet* a little child. 18 And they arose out of Midian, and came *to* Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came *to* Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; which gave him a house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land. 19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him *to* wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen. 20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and Genubath was *in* Pharaoh's household among the sons of Pharaoh. 21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what *hast* thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

23 And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah: 24 and he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them *of Zobah:* and they went *to* Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus. 25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad *did:* and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomon's servant, whose mother's name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman, even he lift up *his* hand against the king. 27 And this *was* the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* repaired the breaches of the city of David his father. 28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty *man* of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the house of Joseph. 29 And it came to pass at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field: 30 and Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it *in* twelve pieces: 31 and he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee: 32 (but he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all

the tribes of Israel:) 33 because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do *that* which *is* right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgments, as *did* David his father. 34 Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes: 35 but I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes. 36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there. 37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel. 38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that *is* right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee. 39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever. 40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam. And Jeroboam arose, and fled *into* Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, *are* they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon? 42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel *was* forty years. 43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

## 1 Kings 12

1 And Rehoboam went *to* Shechem: for all Israel were come *to* Shechem to make him king. 2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard *of it*, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt;) 3 that they sent and called him. And Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying, 4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee. 5 And he said unto them, Depart yet *for* three days, then come again to me. And the people departed. 6 And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men, that stood before Solomon his father while he *yet* lived, and said, How do you advise that *I* may answer this people? 7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto *this* people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever. 8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him: 9 and he said unto them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter? 10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins. 11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with

whips, but I will chastise you
with scorpions. 12 So Jeroboam
and all the people came to
Rehoboam the third day, as the
king had appointed, saying,
Come to me again the third
day. 13 And the king answered
the people roughly, and forsook
the old men's counsel that they
gave him; 14 and spake to them
after the counsel of the young
men, saying, My father made
your yoke heavy, and I will add
to your yoke: my father *also*
chastised you with whips, but I
will chastise you with
scorpions. 15 Wherefore the
king hearkened not unto the
people; for the cause was from
the LORD, that *he* might
perform his saying, which the
LORD spake by Ahijah the
Shilonite unto Jeroboam the
son of Nebat.

16 So when all Israel saw
that the king hearkened not
unto them, the people
answered the king, saying,

> What portion have we in
> David?
> Neither *have we*
> inheritance in the son of
> Jesse:
> To your tents, O Israel:
> Now see to thine own
> house, David.

So Israel departed unto
their tents. 17 But *as for* the
children of Israel which dwelt
in the cities of Judah,
Rehoboam reigned over them.
18 Then king Rehoboam sent
Adoram, who *was* over the
tribute; and all Israel stoned
him with stones, that he died.
Therefore king Rehoboam
made speed to get *him* up to
*his* chariot, to flee *to*
Jerusalem. 19 So Israel
rebelled against the house of
David unto this day. 20 And it
came to pass, when all Israel
heard that Jeroboam was
come again, that they sent
and called him unto the
congregation, and made him
king over all Israel: there was
none that followed the house
of David, but the tribe of
Judah only.

21 And when Rehoboam was come *to* Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon. 22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying, 23 Speak unto Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and *to* the remnant of the people, saying, 24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David: 27 if this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah. 28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, *It is* too much for you to go up *to* Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. 29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan. 30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan. 31 And he made a house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi. 32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of

the month, like unto the feast that *is* in Judah, and he offered upon the altar (so did he in Beth-el,) sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made. 33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el the fifteenth day of the eighth month, *even* in the month which he had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel: and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

## 1 Kings 13

1 And behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense. 2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD; Behold, a child *shall be* born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee. 3 And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This *is* the sign which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar *shall be* rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured out. 4 And it came to pass, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him. 5 The altar also *was* rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD. 6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the king's

hand was restored him again, and became as *it was* before. 7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh *thyself*, and I will give thee a reward. 8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place: 9 for so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the *same* way that thou camest. 10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el; and his son came and told him all the works that the man of God had done *that* day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father. 12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah. 13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon, 14 and went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I *am*. 15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread. 16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place: 17 for it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest. 18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art;* and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. *But* he lied unto him. 19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water. 20 And it

came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back: 21 and he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee, 22 but camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which *the LORD* did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back. 24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase. 25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt. 26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard *thereof*, he said, It *is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him. 27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled *him*. 28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn the ass. 29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him. 30 And

he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas, my brother. 31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried; lay my bones beside his bones: 32 for the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

33 After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became *one of* the priests of the high places. 34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut *it* off, and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

## 1 Kings 14

1 At that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick. 2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and get thee *to* Shiloh: behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I should be king over this people. 3 And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child. 4 And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went *to* Shiloh, and came *to* the house of Ahijah. But Ahijah could not see; for his eyes were set by reason of his age. 5 And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another *woman*. 6 And it was *so*, when Ahijah

heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I *am* sent to thee *with* heavy *tidings*.
7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel, 8 and rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do *that* only which *was* right in mine eyes; 9 but hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back: 10 therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam *him that* pisseth against the wall, *and him that is* shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as *a man* taketh away dung, till it be all gone.
11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.
12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: *and* when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die. 13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found *some* good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam. 14 Moreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now. 15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond

the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger. 16 And he shall give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin. 17 And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died; 18 and they buried him; and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet. 19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. 20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned *were* two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam *was* forty and one years old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name *was* Naamah an Ammonitess. 22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done. 23 For they also built them high places, and images, and groves, on every high hill, and under every green tree. 24 And there were also sodomites in the land: *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem: 26 and he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house;

he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made. 27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the king's house. 28 And it was *so*, when the king went *into* the house of the LORD, *that* the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber. 29 Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* days. 31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And his mother's name *was* Naamah an Ammonitess. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

## 1 Kings 15

1 Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat reigned Abijam over Judah. 2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom. 3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father. 4 Nevertheless for David's sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem: 5 because David did *that* which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any *thing* that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Urijah the Hittite. 6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life. 7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the

chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam. 8 And Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel reigned Asa over Judah. 10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom. 11 And Asa did *that* which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* David his father. 12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made. 13 And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron. 14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with the LORD all his days. 15 And he brought in *the things* which his father had dedicated, and *the things* which himself had dedicated, *into* the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days. 17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that *he* might not suffer *any* to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. 18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying, 19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come *and* break thy league with Baasha

king of Israel, that he may depart from me. 20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali. 21 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah. 22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; none *was* exempted: and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, where *with* Baasha had builded; and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah. 23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet. 24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Nadab the son of Jeroboam *began* to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years. 26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin. 27 And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which *belongeth* to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon. 28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead. 29 And it came to pass, when he reigned, *that* he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until *he* had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by

his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:
30 because of the sins of
Jeroboam which he sinned,
and which he made Israel sin,
by his provocation where *with*
he provoked the LORD God of
Israel to anger. 31 Now the rest
of the acts of Nadab, and all
that he did, *are* they not written
in the book of the chronicles of
the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war
between Asa and Baasha king
of Israel all their days. 33 In the
third year of Asa king of Judah
*began* Baasha the son of
Ahijah to reign over all Israel in
Tirzah, twenty and four years.
34 And he did evil in the sight of
the LORD, and walked in the
way of Jeroboam and in his sin
wherewith he made Israel to
sin.

## 1 Kings 16

1 Then the word of the
LORD came to Jehu the son of
Hanani against Baasha,
saying, 2 Forasmuch as I
exalted thee out of the dust,
and made thee prince over my
people Israel; and thou hast
walked in the way of
Jeroboam, and hast made my
people Israel to sin, to
provoke me to anger with their
sins; 3 behold, I will take away
the posterity of Baasha, and
the posterity of his house; and
will make thy house like the
house of Jeroboam the son of
Nebat. 4 Him that dieth of
Baasha in the city shall the
dogs eat; and him that dieth of
his in the fields shall the fowls
of the air eat. 5 Now the rest of
the acts of Baasha, and what
he did, and his might, *are* they
not written in the book of the
chronicles of the kings of
Israel? 6 So Baasha slept with
his fathers, and was buried in
Tirzah: and Elah his son
reigned in his stead. 7 And
also by the hand of the
prophet Jehu the son of
Hanani came the word of the
LORD against Baasha, and
against his house, even for all
the evil that he did in the sight
of the LORD, in provoking him

to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam; and because he killed him.

8 In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah *began* Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years. 9 And his servant Zimri, captain of half *his* chariots, conspired against him, as he *was* in Tirzah, drinking *himself* drunk *in* the house of Arza steward of *his* house in Tirzah. 10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead. 11 And it came to pass, when he *began* to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, *that* he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not *one that* pisseth against a wall, neither *of* his kinsfolks, nor *of* his friends. 12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha by Jehu the prophet, 13 for all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, *by* which they sinned, and *by* which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities. 14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah. And the people *were* encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines. 16 And the people that *were* encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp. 17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah. 18 And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the

king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died, 19 for his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin. 20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri. 22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned. 23 In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah *began* Omri to reign over Israel, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah. 24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built *on* the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria. 25 But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that *were* before him. 26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities. 27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah *began* Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years. 30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all

that *were* before him. 31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took *to* wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him. 32 And he reared up an altar for Baal *in* the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria. 33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 In his days did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest *son* Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

## 1 Kings 17

1 And Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, *As* the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word. 2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, 3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan. 4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there. 5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan. 6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook. 7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, 9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and

dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee. 10 So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink. 11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand. 12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but a handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die. 13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son. 14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day *that* the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth. 15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat *many* days. 16 *And* the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.

17 And it came to pass after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him. 18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son? 19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed. 20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my

God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son? 21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again. 22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived. 23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth. 24 And the woman said to Elijah, Now *by* this I know that thou *art* a man of God, and *that* the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

## 1 Kings 18

1 And it came to pass *after* many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth. 2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab. And *there was* a sore famine in Samaria. 3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which *was* the governor of *his* house. (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly: 4 for it was *so*, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them *by* fifty in a cave, and fed them *with* bread and water.) 5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we leese not all the beasts. 6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah? 8 And he answered him, I *am:* go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me? 10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, *He is* not *there;* he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not. 11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*. 12 And it shall come to pass, *as soon as* I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and *so* when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but *I* thy servant fear the LORD from my youth. 13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the LORD'S prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them *with* bread and water? 14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here:* and he shall slay me. 15 And Elijah said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him to day. 16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, *Art* thou he that troubleth Israel? 18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim. 19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat *at* Jezebel's table. 20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel. 21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two

opinions? if the LORD *be* God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him. And the people answered him not a word. 22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I only, remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men. 23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under:* and I will dress the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under:* 24 and call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken. 25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress *it* first; for ye *are* many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*. 26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But *there was* no voice, nor any that answered. And they leapt upon the altar which was made. 27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he *is* a god; either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked. 28 And they cried loud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them. 29 And it came to pass, when midday was past, and they prophesied until *the time* of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that *there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded. 30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of

the LORD that was broken
down. 31 And Elijah took twelve
stones, according to the
number of the tribes of the
sons of Jacob, unto whom the
word of the LORD came,
saying, Israel shall be thy
name: 32 and *with* the stones
he built an altar in the name of
the LORD: and he made a
trench about the altar, as great
as would contain two measures
of seed. 33 And he put the
wood in order, and cut the
bullock in pieces, and laid *him*
on the wood, and said, Fill four
barrels *with* water, and pour *it*
on the burnt sacrifice, and on
the wood. 34 And he said, Do *it*
the second time. And they did *it*
the second time. And he said,
Do *it* the third time. And they
did *it* the third time. 35 And the
water ran round about the altar;
and he filled the trench also
*with* water. 36 And it came to
pass at *the time of* the offering
of the *evening* sacrifice, that
Elijah the prophet came near,
and said, LORD God of
Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel,
let it be known *this* day that
thou *art* God in Israel, and *that*
I *am* thy servant, and *that* I
have done all these things at
thy word. 37 Hear me, O
LORD, hear me, that this
people may know that thou *art*
the LORD God, and *that* thou
hast turned their heart back
again. 38 Then the fire of the
LORD fell, and consumed the
burnt sacrifice, and the wood,
and the stones, and the dust,
and licked up the water that
*was* in the trench. 39 And
when all the people saw *it*,
they fell on their faces: and
they said, The LORD, he *is*
the God; the LORD, he *is* the
God. 40 And Elijah said unto
them, Take the prophets of
Baal; let not one of them
escape. And they took them:
and Elijah brought them down
to the brook Kishon, and slew
them there.

41 And Elijah said unto
Ahab, Get thee up, eat and
drink; for *there is* a sound of
abundance of rain. 42 So Ahab
went up to eat and to drink.

And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees, 43 and said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times. 44 And it came to pass at the seventh *time*, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not. 45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black *with* clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel. 46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

## 1 Kings 19

1 And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had slain all the prophets with the sword. 2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them *by* to morrow about *this* time. 3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came *to* Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there. 4 But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, *It is* enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I *am* not better than my fathers. 5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat. 6 And he looked, and behold, *there was* a cake baken on the

coals, and a cruse of water *at* his head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again. 7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise *and* eat; because the journey *is* too great for thee. 8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah? 10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away. 11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake: 12 and after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice. 13 And it was *so*, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood *in* the entering in of the cave. And behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah? 14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away. 15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be

king over Syria: 16 and Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room. 17 And it shall come to pass, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay. 18 Yet I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who *was* plowing *with* twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him. 20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again: for what have I done to thee? 21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

## 1 Kings 20

1 And Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it. 2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad, 3 Thy silver and thy gold *is* mine; thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest, *are* mine. 4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have. 5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus

speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children; 6 yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about *this* time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that* whatsoever *is* pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away. 7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and I denied him not. 8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent. 9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again. 10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me. 11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harness* boast himself as he that putteth *it* off. 12 And it came to pass, when *Ben-hadad* heard this message, as he *was* drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions, that he said unto his servants, Set *yourselves in array*. And they set *themselves in array* against the city.

13 And behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand *this* day; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD. 14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he

said, Who shall order the battle? And he answered, Thou. 15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand. 16 And they went out at noon. But Ben-hadad *was* drinking *himself* drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him. 17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria. 18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive. 19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them. 20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled; and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on a horse with the horsemen. 21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee. 23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. 24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms: 25 and number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shall be stronger than they. And he

hearkened unto their voice, and did so. 26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel. 27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country. 28 And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys, therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. 29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And *so* it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Israel slew *of* the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day. 30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and *there* a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber. 31 And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel *are* merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life. 32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother. 33 Now the men did diligently observe whether *any thing would come* from him, and did hastily catch *it:* and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot. 34

And *Ben-hadad* said unto him, The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with *this* covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him. 36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him. 37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded *him*. 38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face. 39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver. 40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So *shall* thy judgment *be;* thyself hast decided *it*. 41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face; and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the prophets. 42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people. 43 And the king of Israel went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

## 1 Kings 21

1 And it came to pass after these things, *that* Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria. 2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* near unto my house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; *or*, if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it *in* money. 3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee. 4 And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread. 5 But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread? 6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or *else*, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard. 7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite. 8 So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that *were* in his city, dwelling with Naboth. 9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people: 10 and set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king. And *then* carry him out, and stone him,

that he may die. 11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles who *were* the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and* as *it was* written in the letters which she had sent unto them. 12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people. 13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died. 14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead. 15 And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead. 16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, *he is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it. 19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine. 20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee:* because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD, 21 behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity,

and will cut off from Ahab *him that* pisseth against the wall, and *him that is* shut up and left in Israel, 22 and will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sin. 23 And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel. 24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat. 25 (But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up. 26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all *things* as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel). 27 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly. 28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: *but* in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

## 1 Kings 22

1 And they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel. 2 And it came to pass on the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel. 3 And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead *is* ours, and we *be* still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria? 4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle *to* Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I *am* as thou *art*, my

people as thy people, my horses as thy horses. 5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day. 6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king. 7 And Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might inquire of him? 8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom *we* may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so. 9 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah. 10 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on *their* robes, in a void place *in* the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them. 11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until *thou* have consumed them. 12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up *to* Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the king's hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king *with* one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good. 14 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak. 15 So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go

against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king. 16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but *that which is* true in the name of the LORD? 17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master: let them return every man to his house in peace. 18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil? 19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left. 20 And the LORD said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner. 21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him. 22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade *him*, and prevail also: go forth, and do so. 23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee. 24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee? 25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself. 26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the

king's son; 27 and say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow in* the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace. 28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up *to* Ramoth-gilead. 30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle. 31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over *his* chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel. 32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it *is* the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out. 33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him. 34 And a *certain* man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am wounded. 35 And the battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in *his* chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot. 36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country. 37 So the king died, and was brought *to* Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria. 38 And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria; and the dogs

licked up his blood; and they washed his armour; according unto the word of the LORD which he spake. 39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 40 So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa *began* to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel. 42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five years old when he *began* to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. 43 And he walked in all the ways of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing *that* which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless the high places were not taken away; *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places. 44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel. 45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 46 And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land. 47 *There was* then no king in Edom: a deputy *was* king. 48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber. 49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jehoshaphat would not. 50 And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 Ahaziah the son of Ahab *began* to reign over Israel in

Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel. 52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin: 53 for he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according unto all that his father had done.


1








2










3






4








5


6








7














8
















9








10










11






12








13










14






15








16










17






18








19










20






21








22

# 2 Kings

Elijah is translated to heaven, and Elisha takes his place as God's prophet in Israel. Jehu becomes Israel's king and wipes out the wicked family line of Ahab. In Judah, Ahab's daughter becomes queen and attempts to kill all of David's heirs, but she fails. Wicked kings rule in both nations, with the exception, in Judah, of a few reformers such as Hezekiah and Josiah. Israel's persistent idolatry finally exhausts God's patience, and He brings the Assyrians against them to conquer the people of Israel. Later, God brings the Babylonians against Judah as a judgment, and Jerusalem is destroyed.

# Notes

THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS

# 2 KINGS

Intro

## 2 Kings 1

1 THEN Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab. 2 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron whether I shall recover of this disease. 3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? 4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from *that* bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed. 5 And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back? 6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from *that* bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. 7 And he said unto them, What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words? 8 And they answered him, *He was* a hairy man, and girt *with* a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite. 9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and

behold, he sat on the top of a hill. And he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down. 10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. 11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly. 12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. 13 And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight. 14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight. 15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king. 16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, *is it* not because *there is* no God in Israel to inquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down off *that* bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. 17 So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken. And Jehoram reigned in his stead in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son. 18 Now the rest of the

acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

## 2 Kings 2

1 And it came to pass, when the LORD would take up Elijah *into* heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal. 2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said *unto him*, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down *to* Beth-el. 3 And the sons of the prophets that *were at* Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it;* hold you your peace. 4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me *to* Jericho. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came *to* Jericho. 5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it;* hold you your peace. 6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on. 7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan. 8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt *it* together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry *ground*. 9 And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double

portion of thy spirit be upon me.
10 And he said, Thou hast
asked a hard thing:
*nevertheless*, if thou see me
*when I am* taken from thee, it
shall be so unto thee; but if not,
it shall not be *so*. 11 And it
came to pass, *as* they still went
on, and talked, that behold,
*there appeared* a chariot of fire,
and horses of fire, and parted
them both asunder; and Elijah
went up by a whirlwind *into*
heaven. 12 And Elisha saw *it*,
and he cried, My father, my
father, the chariot of Israel, and
the horsemen thereof. And he
saw him no more: and he took
hold of his own clothes, and
rent them in two pieces. 13 He
took up also the mantle of
Elijah that fell from him, and
went back, and stood by the
bank of Jordan; 14 and he took
the mantle of Elijah that fell
from him, and smote the
waters, and said, Where *is* the
LORD God of Elijah? and when
he also had smitten the waters,
they parted hither and thither:
and Elisha went over. 15 And
when the sons of the prophets
which *were* to view at Jericho
saw him, they said, The spirit
of Elijah doth rest on Elisha.
And they came to meet him,
and bowed themselves to the
ground before him. 16 And
they said unto him, Behold
now, there be with thy
servants fifty strong men; let
them go, we pray thee, and
seek thy master: lest
peradventure the spirit of the
LORD hath taken him up, and
cast him upon some
mountain, or into some valley.
And he said, Ye shall not
send. 17 And when they urged
him till *he* was ashamed, he
said, Send. They sent
therefore fifty men; and they
sought three days, but found
him not. 18 And when they
came again to him, (for he
tarried at Jericho,) he said
unto them, Did I not say unto
you, Go not?

19 And the men of the city
said unto Elisha, Behold, I
pray thee, the situation of *this*
city *is* pleasant, as my lord

seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground barren. 20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him. 21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren *land*. 22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 And he went up from thence *unto* Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head. 24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them. 25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned *to* Samaria.

## 2 Kings 3

1 Now Jehoram the son of Ahab *began* to reign over Israel in Samaria the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years. 2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the image of Baal that his father had made. 3 Nevertheless he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom. 4 And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, *with* the wool. 5 But it came to pass, when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel. 6 And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel. 7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of

Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses. 8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom. 9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle that followed them. 10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings *together*, to deliver them into the hand of Moab. 11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah. 12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him. 13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings *together*, to deliver them into the hand of Moab. 14 And Elisha said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee. 15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him. 16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches. 17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled *with* water, that ye may drink, *both*

ye, and your cattle, and your beasts. 18 And this is *but* a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand. 19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones. 20 And it came to pass in the morning, when the meat offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that *were able to* put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border. 22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side *as* red as blood: 23 and they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil. 24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in their country. 25 And they beat down the cities, and *on* every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kir-haraseth left *they* the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it. 26 And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through *even* unto the king of Edom: but they could not. 27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him *for* a burnt offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

## 2 Kings 4

1 Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen. 2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil. 3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels; borrow not a few. 4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside *that* which *is* full. 5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her; and she poured out. 6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oil stayed. 7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where *was* a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And *so* it was, *that* as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread. 9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* a holy man of God, which passeth by us continually. 10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, *that* he shall turn in thither. 11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there. 12

And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him. 13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people. 14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old. 15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door. 16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid. 17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers. 19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother. 20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died. 21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out. 22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again. 23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* well. 24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go *forward;* slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee. 25 So she went and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi

his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite: 26 run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* well. 27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul *is* vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me. 28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me? 29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go *thy way:* if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not *again:* and lay my staff upon the face of the child. 30 And the mother of the child said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her. 31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but *there was* neither voice, nor hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked. 32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid upon his bed. 33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD. 34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm. 35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child neesed seven times, and the child opened his eyes. 36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up

thy son. 37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 And Elisha came again to Gilgal: and *there was* a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets. 39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not. 40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*. 41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.

42 And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat. 43 And his servitor said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*. 44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

## 2 Kings 5

1 Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty *man* in valour, *but he was* a leper. 2 And the Syrians had gone out *by* companies, and had brought away captive out

of the land of Israel a little maid; and she waited on Naaman's wife. 3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord *were* with the prophet that *is* in Samaria; for he would recover him of his leprosy. 4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel. 5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment. 6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy. 7 And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this *man* doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me. 8 And it was *so*, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel. 9 So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood *at* the door of the house of Elisha. 10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean. 11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper. 12 *Are* not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he

turned and went away in a rage. 13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do some* great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it?* how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean? 14 Then went he down, and dipped *himself* seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

15 And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant. 16 But he said, *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it;* but he refused. 17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD. 18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth *into* the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself *in* the house of Rimmon: when I bow down myself *in* the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing. 19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands *that* which he brought: but, *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him. 21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, *Is all* well? 22 And he

said, *All is* well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments. 23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants; and they bare *them* before him. 24 And when he came to the tower, he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed. 25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither. 26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned *again* from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maidservants? 27 The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

## 2 Kings 6

1 And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us. 2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye. 3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go. 4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood. 5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master, for it *was* borrowed. 6 And the man of

God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither; and the iron did swim. 7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my camp. 9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that *thou* pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down. 10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice. 11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel? 12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha, the prophet that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber. 13 And he said, Go and spy where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, *he is* in Dothan. 14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about. 15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, a host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master, how shall we do? 16 And he answered, Fear not: for *they* that *be* with us *are* moe than *they* that *be* with them. 17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and behold, the mountain was full *of* horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. 18 And when they came down to him, Elisha

prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.
19 And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria. 20 And it came to pass, when they were come *into* Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these *men*, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.
21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them?* shall I smite *them?* 22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them:* wouldest thou smite *those* whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master. 23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria. 25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of dove's dung for five *pieces* of silver. 26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king. 27 And he said, *If* the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barnfloor, or out of the winepress? 28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to

morrow. 29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son. 30 And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, *he had* sackcloth within upon his flesh. 31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him *this* day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, and the elders sat with him; and *the king* sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: *is* not the sound of his master's feet behind him? 33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD; what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

## 2 Kings 7

1 Then Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about *this* time *shall* a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria. 2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 And there were four leprous men *at* the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die? 4 If we say, We will enter *into* the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we

shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die. 5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there. 6 For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us. 7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, *even* the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life. 8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it;* and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence *also*, and went and hid *it*. 9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day *is* a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, *some* mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household. 10 So they came and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*. 11 And he called the porters; and they told *it to* the king's house within.

12 And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we *be* hungry; therefore are they

gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city. 13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let *some* take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city, (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, *I say*, they *are even* as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed:) and let us send and see. 14 They took therefore two chariot horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see. 15 And they went after them unto Jordan: and lo, all the way *was* full *of* garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king. 16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him. 18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about *this* time in the gate of Samaria: 19 and *that* lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, *if* the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof. 20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

## 2 Kings 8

1 Then spake Elisha unto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years. 2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years. 3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land. 4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great *things* that Elisha hath done. 5 And it came to pass, *as* he was telling the king how he had restored a dead *body* to life, that behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life. 6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

7 And Elisha came *to* Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither. 8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go, meet the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease? 9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even *of* every good thing of Damascus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall

I recover of this disease? 10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die. 11 And he settled his countenance stedfastly, until *he* was ashamed: and the man of God wept. 12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young *men* wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child. 13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me *that* thou *shalt be* king over Syria. 14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me *that* thou shouldest surely recover. 15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt *it* in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah *began* to reign. 17 Thirty and two years old was he when he *began* to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. 18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD. 19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah for David his servant's sake, as he promised him to give to him alway a light, *and* to his children. 20 In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves. 21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him: and he rose

by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents. 22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time. 23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah *begin* to reign. 26 Two and twenty years old *was* Ahaziah when he *began* to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel. 27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he *was* the son in law of the house of Ahab. 28 And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead; and the Syrians wounded Joram. 29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

## 2 Kings 9

1 And Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go *to* Ramoth-gilead: 2 and when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make

him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him *to* an inner chamber: 3 then take the box of oil, and pour *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not. 4 So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went *to* Ramoth-gilead. 5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain. 6 And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel. 7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel. 8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish: and I will cut off from Ahab *him that* pisseth against the wall, and *him that is* shut up and left in Israel: 9 and I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah: 10 and the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and *there shall be* none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and *one* said unto him, *Is all* well? wherefore came this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication. 12 And they said, *It is* false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. 13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king. 14 So Jehu the

son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. (Now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria. 15 But king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If it be your minds, *then* let none go forth *nor* escape out of the city to go to tell *it* in Jezreel. 16 So Jehu rode *in a chariot*, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram. 17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take a horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace? 18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again. 19 Then he sent *out* a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. 20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving *is* like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously. 21 And Joram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite. 22 And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts *are so* many? 23

And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah. 24 And Jehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot. 25 Then said *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him; 26 surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled *by* the way of the garden house. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. *And they did so* at the going up to Gur, which *is* by Ibleam. And he fled *to* Megiddo, and died there. 28 And his servants carried him *in a chariot* to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David. 29 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab *began* Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it;* and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window. 31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, *Had* Zimri peace, who slew his master? 32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side? who? And there looked out to him two *or* three eunuchs. 33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot. 34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said,

Go, see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she *is* a king's daughter. 35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands. 36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel: 37 and the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Jezebel.

## 2 Kings 10

1 And Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent *to* Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahab's *children*, saying, 2 Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour; 3 look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set *him* on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house. 4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand? 5 And *he* that *was* over the house, and *he* that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou *that* which *is* good in thine eyes. 6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow *this* time. Now the king's sons, *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great *men* of the city, which brought them up. 7 And

it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel. 8 And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them *in* two heaps *at* the entering in of the gate until the morning. 9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these? 10 Know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake by his servant Elijah. 11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great *men*, and his kinsfolks, and his priests, until *he* left him none remaining.

12 And he arose and departed, and came *to* Samaria. *And* as he *was at* the shearing house in the way, 13 Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah; and we go down to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen. 14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *even* two and forty men; neither left he any of them. 15 And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab *coming* to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give *me* thine hand. And he gave *him* his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot. 16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot. 17 And

when he came *to* Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till *he* had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little; *but* Jehu shall serve him much. 19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that *he* might destroy the worshippers of Baal. 20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*. 21 And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came *into* the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another. 22 And he said unto *him* that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments. 23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, *into* the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only. 24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, *If* any of the men whom I *have* brought into your hands escape, *he that letteth him go*, his life *shall be* for the life of him. 25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Baal. 26 And

they brought forth the images
out of the house of Baal, and
burnt them. 27 And they brake
down the image of Baal, and
brake down the house of Baal,
and made it a draught house
unto *this* day. 28 Thus Jehu
destroyed Baal out of Israel. 29
Howbeit *from* the sins of
Jeroboam the son of Nebat,
who made Israel to sin, Jehu
departed not from after them,
*to wit,* the golden calves that
*were in* Beth-el, and that *were*
in Dan. 30 And the LORD said
unto Jehu, Because thou hast
done well in executing *that*
which *is* right in mine eyes, *and*
hast done unto the house of
Ahab according to all that *was*
in mine heart, thy children of
the fourth *generation* shall sit
on the throne of Israel. 31 But
Jehu took no heed to walk in
the law of the LORD God of
Israel with all his heart: *for* he
departed not from the sins of
Jeroboam, which made Israel
to sin.

32 In those days the LORD
began to cut Israel short: and
Hazael smote them in all the
coasts of Israel; 33 from
Jordan eastward, all the land
of Gilead, the Gadites, and the
Reubenites, and the
Manassites, from Aroer, which
*is* by the river Arnon, even
Gilead and Bashan. 34 Now
the rest of the acts of Jehu,
and all that he did, and all his
might, *are* they not written in
the book of the chronicles of
the kings of Israel? 35 And
Jehu slept with his fathers:
and they buried him in
Samaria. And Jehoahaz his
son reigned in his stead. 36
And the time that Jehu
reigned over Israel in Samaria
*was* twenty and eight years.

## 2 Kings 11

1 And when Athaliah the
mother of Ahaziah saw that
her son was dead, she arose
and destroyed all the seed
royal. 2 But Jehosheba, the
daughter of king Joram, sister
of Ahaziah, took Joash the
son of Ahaziah, and stale him
from among the king's sons

which were slain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse, in the bedchamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain. 3 And he was with her hid *in* the house of the LORD six years. And Athaliah *did* reign over the land.

4 And the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him *into* the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son. 5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third *part* of you that enter in on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house; 6 and a third *part shall be* at the gate of Sur; and a third *part* at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down. 7 And two parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king. 8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh in. 9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all *things* that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest. 10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king David's spears and shields, that *were* in the temple of the LORD. 11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple. 12 And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and *gave*

*him* the Testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapt their hands, and said, God save the king.

13 And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard *and* of the people, she came to the people *into* the temple of the LORD. 14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner *was,* and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, Treason. 15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain *in* the house of the LORD. 16 And they laid hands on her; and she went *by* the way by the which the horses came *into* the king's house: and there was she slain.

17 And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that *they* should be the LORD'S people; between the king also and the people. 18 And all the people of the land went *into* the house of Baal, and brake it down; his altars and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD. 19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came *by* the way of the gate of the guard *to* the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings. 20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the king's house. 21 Seven years old *was* Jehoash when he

*began* to reign.

## 2 Kings 12

1 In the seventh year of Jehu Jehoash *began* to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba. 2 And Jehoash did *that* which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his days where *in* Jehoiada the priest instructed him. 3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. 4 And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated *things* that is brought *into* the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that cometh into any man's heart to bring *into* the house of the LORD, 5 let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance: and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found. 6 But it was *so, that* in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house. 7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no *more* money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house. 8 And the priests consented to receive no *more* money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house. 9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh *into* the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the door put therein all the money that was brought *into* the house of the LORD. 10 And it was *so*, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the king's scribe and the high priest came up, and they put

up *in bags*, and told the money that was found *in* the house of the LORD. 11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of *them* that did the work, that had the oversight *of* the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD, 12 and to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair *it*. 13 Howbeit there were not made *for* the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought *into* the house of the LORD: 14 but they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD. 15 Moreover they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully. 16 The trespass money and sin money was not brought *into* the house of the LORD: it was the priests'.

17 Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem. 18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed *things* that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicate, and his own hallowed *things*, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and *in* the king's house, and sent *it* to Hazael king of Syria: and he went away from Jerusalem. 19 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash *in* the house of Millo, which goeth down *to* Silla. 21 For Jozachar the son of Shimeath,

and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

## 2 Kings 13

1 In the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah Jehoahaz the son of Jehu *began* to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen years. 2 And he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom. 3 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all *their* days. 4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them. 5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as beforetime. 6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Samaria.) 7 Neither did he leave *of* the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing. 8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah *began* Jehoash the son of

Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen years. 11 And he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein. 12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might where *with* he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 13 And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died. And Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. 15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows. 16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bow. And he put his hand *upon it:* and Elisha put his hands upon the king's hands. 17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORD'S deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till *thou* have consumed *them*. 18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed. 19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, *Thou* shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria till *thou* hadst consumed *it:* whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice. 20 And Elisha died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Moabites invaded the land *at* the coming in of the year. 21 And it came to pass, as they were

burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men;* and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz. 23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet. 24 So Hazael king of Syria died; and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead. 25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the cities, which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war. Three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

## 2 Kings 14

1 In the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel reigned Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah. 2 He was twenty and five years old when he *began* to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem. 3 And he did *that* which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all *things* as Joash his father did. 4 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places. 5 And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants which had slain the king his father. 6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, where *in* the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to

death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin. 7 He slew *of* Edom in the valley of salt ten thousand, and took Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel unto this day.

8 Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another *in* the face. 9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle. 10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarry at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee? 11 But Amaziah would not hear. Therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another *in* the face at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah. 12 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to their tents. 13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came *to* Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits. 14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found *in* the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria. 15 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 16 And

Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years. 18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. 20 And they brought him on horses: and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David. 21 And all the people of Judah took Azariah, which *was* sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Amaziah. 22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel *began* to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* forty and one years. 24 And he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin. 25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entering of Hamath unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jonah, the son of Amittai, the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher. 26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for *there was* not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel. 27 And the LORD said not that *he* would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash. 28 Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did,

and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Israel, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

## 2 Kings 15

1 In the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel *began* Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign. 2 Sixteen years old was he when he *began* to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem. 3 And he did *that* which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done; 4 save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places. 5 And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house. And Jotham the king's son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land. 6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 7 So Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months. 9 And he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin. 10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead. 11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the

chronicles of the kings of Israel.
12 This *was* the word of the
LORD which he spake unto
Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit
on the throne of Israel unto the
fourth *generation*. And so it
came to pass.

13 Shallum the son of
Jabesh *began* to reign in the
nine and thirtieth year of
Uzziah king of Judah; and he
reigned a full month in
Samaria. 14 For Menahem the
son of Gadi went up from
Tirzah, and came *to* Samaria,
and smote Shallum the son of
Jabesh in Samaria, and slew
him, and reigned in his stead.
15 And the rest of the acts of
Shallum, and his conspiracy
which he made, behold, they
*are* written in the book of the
chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 Then Menahem smote
Tiphsah, and all that *were*
therein, and the coasts thereof
from Tirzah: because they
opened not *to him*, therefore he
smote *it; and* all the women
therein that were with child he
ript up. 17 In the nine and
thirtieth year of Azariah king of
Judah *began* Menahem the
son of Gadi to reign over
Israel, *and reigned* ten years
in Samaria. 18 And he did *that*
which *was* evil in the sight of
the LORD: he departed not all
his days from the sins of
Jeroboam the son of Nebat,
who made Israel to sin. 19 *And*
Pul the king of Assyria came
against the land: and
Menahem gave Pul a
thousand talents of silver, that
his hand might be with him to
confirm the kingdom in his
hand. 20 And Menahem
exacted the money of Israel,
*even* of all the mighty *men* of
wealth, of each man fifty
shekels *of* silver, to give to the
king of Assyria. So the king of
Assyria turned back, and
stayed not there in the land. 21
And the rest of the acts of
Menahem, and all that he did,
*are* they not written in the
book of the chronicles of the
kings of Israel? 22 And
Menahem slept with his

fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekahiah the son of Menahem *began* to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two years. 24 And he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin. 25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the king's house, with Argob and Arieh; and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room. 26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekah the son of Remaliah *began* to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty years. 28 And he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin. 29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria. 30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah. 31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel *began* Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign. 33 Five and

twenty years old was he when he *began* to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok. 34 And he did *that* which *was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done. 35 Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD. 36 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 37 In those days the LORD began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah. 38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

## 2 Kings 16

1 In the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah *began* to reign. 2 Twenty years old *was* Ahaz when he *began* to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not *that* which *was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father. 3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel. 4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree. 5 Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up *to* Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome *him*. 6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath:

and the Syrians came *to* Elath, and dwelt there unto this day. 7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me. 8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found *in* the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria. 9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 And king Ahaz went *to* Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof. 11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made *it* against king Ahaz came from Damascus. 12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon. 13 And he burnt his burnt offering and his meat offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings, upon the altar. 14 And he brought also the brasen altar, which *was* before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar. 15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt offering, and the evening meat offering, and the king's burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and

their drink offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall be for me to inquire *by*. 16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded. 17 And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down the sea from off the brasen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones. 18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he *from* the house of the LORD for the king of Assyria.

19 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

## 2 Kings 17

1 In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah *began* Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years. 2 And he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him. 3 Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents. 4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him *in* prison. 5 Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up *to* Samaria, and besieged it three years. 6 In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in

Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods, 8 and walked in the statutes of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they had made. 9 And the children of Israel did secretly *those* things that *were* not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city. 10 And they set them up images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree: 11 and there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger: 12 for they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing. 13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets. 14 Notwithstanding they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God. 15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and *went* after the heathen that *were* round about them, *concerning* whom the LORD had charged them, that *they* should not do like them. 16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD

their God, and made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal. 17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. 18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only. 19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made. 20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until *he* had cast them out of his sight. 21 For he rent Israel from the house of David; and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin. 22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them; 23 until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.

24 And the king of Assyria brought *men* from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof. 25 And *so* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew *some* of them. 26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of

Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land. 27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land. 28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD. 29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt. 30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima, 31 and the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim. 32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places. 33 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence. 34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel; 35 with whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them: 36 but the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and a stretched

out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice. 37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods. 38 And the covenant that I have made with you ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods. 39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies. 40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner. 41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, *so* do they unto this day.

## 2 Kings 18

1 Now it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah *began* to reign. 2 Twenty and five years old was he when he *began* to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah. 3 And he did *that* which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did. 4 He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brasen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan. 5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him. 6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses. 7 And the LORD was with him; *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the

king of Assyria, and served him not. 8 He smote the Philistines, *even* unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which *was* the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it. 10 And at the end of three years they took it: *even* in the sixth year of Hezekiah, that *is* the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was taken. 11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes: 12 because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them. 14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: *that* which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold. 15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found *in* the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house. 16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

17 And the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris and Rab-shakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great host *against* Jerusalem. And

they went up and came *to* Jerusalem. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the highway of the fuller's field. 18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder. 19 And Rab-shakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this where *in* thou trustest? 20 Thou sayest, (but *they are but* vain words,) *I have* counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me? 21 Now behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him. 22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not *that* he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem? 23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them. 24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? 25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand *it:* and talk not with us in the Jews' language in the ears of

the people that *are* on the wall.
27 But Rab-shakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that *they* may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you? 28 Then Rab-shakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria: 29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand: 30 neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria. 31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make *an agreement* with me *by* a present, and come out to me, and *then* eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern: 32 until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. 33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? 34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand? 35 Who *are they* among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand? 36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not. 37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the

household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

## 2 Kings 19

1 And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went *into* the house of the LORD. 2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Esai the prophet the son of Amoz. 3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth. 4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left. 5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. 6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, *with* which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. 7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish. 9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying, 10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not

thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria. 11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered? 12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar? 13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, *of* Hena, and Ivah?

14 And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up *into* the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD. 15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou *art* the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth. 16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God. 17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands, 18 and have cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them. 19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save *thou* us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *That* which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria I have heard. 21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him;

The virgin the daughter of
Zion hath despised thee,
*and* laughed thee to
scorn;
The daughter of
Jerusalem hath shaken
her head at thee.
22 Whom hast thou
reproached and
blasphemed?
And against whom hast
thou exalted *thy* voice,
And lift up thine eyes on
high?
*Even* against the Holy
One of Israel.
23 By thy messengers thou
hast reproached the Lord,
and hast said,
With the multitude of my
chariots I am come up
*To* the height of the
mountains, *to* the sides of
Lebanon,
And will cut down the tall
cedar trees thereof, *and*
the choice fir trees
thereof:
And I will enter *into* the
lodgings of his borders,
*and into* the forest of his
Carmel.
24 I have digged and drunk
strange waters,
And with the sole of my
feet have I dried up all
the rivers of besieged
*places*.
25 Hast thou not heard long
ago *how* I have done it,
*And* of ancient times that
I have formed it?
Now have I brought it to
pass, that thou shouldest
be to lay waste
Fenced cities *into*
ruinous heaps.
26 Therefore their inhabitants
*were* of small power,
They were dismayed
and confounded;
They were *as* the grass
of the field, and *as* the
green herb,
*As* the grass on the
house tops, and *as* corn
blasted before it be
grown up.
27 But I know thy abode, and
thy going out, and thy
coming in,
And thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against
me and thy tumult is come
up into mine ears,
Therefore I will put my
hook in thy nose, and my
bridle in thy lips,
And I will turn thee back
by the way by which thou
camest.
29 And this *shall be* a sign
unto thee,
Ye shall eat *this* year such
things as grow of
themselves,
And in the second year
that which springeth of
the same;
And in the third year sow
ye, and reap,
And plant vineyards, and
eat the fruits thereof.
30 And the remnant that is
escaped of the house of
Judah
Shall *yet* again take root
downward, and bear fruit
upward.
31 For out of Jerusalem shall
go forth a remnant,
And they that escape out
of mount Zion:
The zeal of the LORD *of*
*hosts* shall do this.
32 Therefore thus saith the
LORD concerning the
king of Assyria,
He shall not come into
this city,
Nor shoot an arrow
there,
Nor come before it *with*
shield,
Nor cast a bank against
it.
33 By the way that he came,
*by the same* shall he
return,
And shall not come into
this city, saith the LORD.
34 For I will defend this city,
to save it,
For mine own sake, and
for my servant David's
sake.

35 And it came to pass that
night, that the angel of the
LORD went out, and smote in
the camp of the Assyrians an
hundred fourscore and five
thousand: and when they
arose early in the morning,
behold, they *were* all dead

corpses. 36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh. 37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping *in* the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer *his sons* smote him with the sword: and they escaped *into* the land of Armenia. And Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

## 2 Kings 20

1 In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live. 2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying, 3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that* which *is* good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore. 4 And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone out *into* the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying, 5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up *unto* the house of the LORD. 6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake. 7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered. 8 And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the sign that the LORD will heal me, and *that* I shall go up *into* the house of the LORD the third day? 9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go

forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees? 10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees. 11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD: and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

12 At that time Berodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick. 13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not. 14 Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, *even* from Babylon. 15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All *the things* that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them. 16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD. 17 Behold, the days come, that all that *is* in thine house, and *that* which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried unto Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD. 18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take *away;* and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon. 19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, *Is it* not *good*, if peace

and truth be in my days? 20 And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

## 2 Kings 21

1 Manasseh *was* twelve years old when he *began* to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Hephzi-bah. 2 And he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. 3 For he built *up* again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel; and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them. 4 And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In Jerusalem will I put my name. 5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD. 6 And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger. 7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever: 8 neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses

commanded them. 9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying, 11 Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols: 12 therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I *am* bringing *such* evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle. 13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as *a man* wipeth a dish, wiping *it*, and turning *it* upside down. 14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies; 15 because they have done *that* which *was* evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another; beside his sin where *with* he made Judah to sin, in doing *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD. 17 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 Amon *was* twenty and two years old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned two

years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah. 20 And he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did. 21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked *in*, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them: 22 and he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD. 23 And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house. 24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead. 25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza: and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

## 2 Kings 22

1 Josiah *was* eight years old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath. 2 And he did *that* which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside *to* the right hand or *to* the left. 3 And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, *that* the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, *to* the house of the LORD, saying, 4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought *into* the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people: 5 and let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work which *is*

in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house, 6 unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house. 7 Howbeit there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it. 9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight *of* the house of the LORD. 10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king. 11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes. 12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king's, saying, 13 Go ye, inquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us. 14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college;) and they communed with her. 15 And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel,

Tell the man that sent you to me, 16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read: 17 because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched. 18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *As touching* the words which thou hast heard; 19 because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that *they* should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD. 20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

## 2 Kings 23

1 And the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem. 2 And the king went up *into* the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD. 3 And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his

statutes with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant. 4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order; and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them *unto* Beth-el. 5 And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven. 6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people. 7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites, that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove. 8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were in* the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which *were* on a man's left hand at the gate of the city. 9 Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren. 10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to

Molech. 11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire. 12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and brake *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron. 13 And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile. 14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places *with* the bones of men.

15 Moreover the altar that *was* at Beth-el, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, *and* stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove. 16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words. 17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el. 18 And he said, Let him alone; let

no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria. 19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el. 20 And he slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there upon the altars, and burnt men's bones upon them, and returned *to* Jerusalem.

21 And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in the book of this covenant. 22 Surely there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor *in* all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah; 23 but in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, *wherein* this passover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem. 24 Moreover the *workers with* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found *in* the house of the LORD. 25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there *any* like him. 26 Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, where *with* his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal. 27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have

chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there. 28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 29 In his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him. 30 And his servants carried him *in a chariot* dead from Megiddo, and brought him *to* Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three years old when he *began* to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 32 And he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done. 33 And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that *he* might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold. 34 And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name *to* Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz *away:* and he came *to* Egypt, and died there. 35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

36 Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five year old when he *began* to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Zebudah, the

daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.
37 And he did *that* which *was*
evil in the sight of the LORD,
according to all that his fathers
had done.

## 2 Kings 24

1 In his days
Nebuchadnezzar king of
Babylon came up, and
Jehoiakim became his servant
three years: then he turned and
rebelled against him. 2 And the
LORD sent against him bands
of the Chaldees, and bands of
the Syrians, and bands of the
Moabites, and bands of the
children of Ammon, and sent
them against Judah to destroy
it, according to the word of the
LORD, which he spake by his
servants the prophets. 3 Surely
at the commandment of the
LORD came *this* upon Judah,
to remove *them* out of his sight,
for the sins of Manasseh,
according to all that he did; 4
and also *for* the innocent blood
that he shed: for he filled
Jerusalem *with* innocent blood;
which the LORD would not
pardon. 5 Now the rest of the
acts of Jehoiakim, and all that
he did, *are* they not written in
the book of the chronicles of
the kings of Judah? 6 So
Jehoiakim slept with his
fathers: and Jehoiachin his
son reigned in his stead. 7
And the king of Egypt came
not again any more out of his
land: for the king of Babylon
had taken from the river of
Egypt unto the river Euphrates
all that pertained to the king of
Egypt.

8 Jehoiachin *was* eighteen
years old when he *began* to
reign, and he reigned in
Jerusalem three months. And
his mother's name *was*
Nehushta, the daughter of
Elnathan of Jerusalem. 9 And
he did *that* which *was* evil in
the sight of the LORD,
according to all that his father
had done. 10 At that time the
servants of Nebuchadnezzar
king of Babylon came up
*against* Jerusalem, and the
city was besieged. 11 And
Nebuchadnezzar king of

Babylon came against the city, and his servants *did* besiege it.
12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign. 13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.
14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty *men* of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land. 15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, *those* carried he *into* captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon. 16 And all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all *that were* strong *and* apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon. 17 And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name *to* Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one years old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 19 And he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done. 20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

## 2 Kings 25

1 And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about. 2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. 3 And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth* month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land. 4 And the city was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night *by* the way of the gate between two walls, which *is* by the king's garden: (now the Chaldees *were* against the city round about:) and *the king* went the way toward the plain. 5 And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him. 6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah; and they gave judgment upon him. 7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him *to* Babylon.

8 And in the fifth month, on the seventh *day* of the month, which *is* the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, *unto* Jerusalem: 9 and he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great *man's* house burnt he with fire. 10 And all the army of the Chaldees, that *were with* the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about. 11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did

Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away. 12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land to be vinedressers and husbandmen. 13 And the pillars of brass that *were in* the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldees break *in pieces*, and carried the brass of them to Babylon. 14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they *away*. 15 And the firepans, and the bowls, *and* such *things* as *were of* gold, *in* gold, and *of* silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took *away*. 16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD; the brass of all these vessels was without weight. 17 The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* brass: and the height of the chapiter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all *of* brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work. 18 And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door: 19 and out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city: 20 and Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah: 21 and the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 And *as for* the people that remained in the land of

Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler. 23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and *their* men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah *to* Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men. 24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon; and it shall be well with you. 25 But it came to pass in the seventh month, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldees that were with him at Mizpah. 26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, and came *to* Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldees.

27 And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he *began* to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison; 28 and he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon; 29 and changed his prison garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life. 30 And his allowance was a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.



# 2 KINGS

**2 Kings 1**

1 Then Moab rebelled
against Israel after the death of Ahab.
2 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron whether I shall recover of this disease.
3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?
4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.
5 And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?
6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to inquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.
7 And he said unto them, What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?
8 And they answered him, He was a hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.
9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he sat on the top of an hill. And he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.
10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.
11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.
12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.
13 And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.
14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let now my life be precious in thy sight.
15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.
16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, is it not because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.
17 So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken. And Jehoram reigned in his stead in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.
18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

**2 Kings 2**

1 And it came to pass, when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.
2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel. And Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bethel.
3 And the sons of the prophets that were at Bethel came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.
4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.
5 And the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.
6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.
7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.
8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.
9 And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.
10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.
11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.
12 And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.
13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan;
14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.
15 And when the sons of the prophets which were to view at Jericho saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.
16 And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.
17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.
18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?
19 And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground barren.
20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.
21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren land.
22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.
23 And he went up from thence unto Bethel: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.
24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.
25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

**2 Kings 3**

1 Now Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.
2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the image of Baal that his father had made.
3 Nevertheless he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin; he departed therefrom.
4 And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.
5 But it came to pass, when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.
6 And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.
7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.
8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.
9 So the king of Israel went and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle that followed them.
10 And the king of Israel said, Alas! that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab!
11 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.
12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him.
13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.
14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.
15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.
16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.
17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.
18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.
19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.
20 And it came to pass in the morning, when the meat offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.
21 And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.
22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood:
23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.
24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in their country.
25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and cut down all the good trees: only in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof; however the slingers went about it, and smote it.
26 And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.
27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

**2 Kings 4**

1 Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.
2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.
3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels; borrow not a few.
4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.
5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought the vessels to her; and she poured out.
6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.
7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.
8 And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as often as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.
9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.
10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.
11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.
12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.
13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.
14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.
15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.
16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.
17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.
18 And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.
19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.
20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died.
21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out.
22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.
23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither new moon nor sabbath. And she said, It shall be well.
24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.
25 So she went and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite:
26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well.
27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.
28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?
29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.
30 And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.
31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but there was neither voice, nor hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.
32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.
33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.
34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.
35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.
36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.
37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.
38 And Elisha came again to Gilgal: and there was a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.
39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.
40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eat thereof.
41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.
42 And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.
43 And his servitor said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof.
44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

**2 Kings 5**

1 Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.
2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she waited on Naaman's wife.
3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria! for he would recover him of his leprosy.
4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.
5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.
6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have therewith sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.
7 And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.
8 And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.
9 So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.
10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.
11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.
12 Are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.
13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?
14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.
15 And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.
16 But he said, As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it; but he refused.
17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.
18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, when I bow down myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.
19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.
20 But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, as the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.
21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw one running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, Is all well?
22 And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.
23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants; and they bare them before him.
24 And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.
25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.
26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maidservants?
27 The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

**2 Kings 6**

1 And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.
2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.
3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.
4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.
5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.
6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he showed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither; and the iron did swim.
7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.
8 Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my camp.
9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.
10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.
11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not show me which of us is for the king of Israel?
12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha, the prophet that is in Israel, can tell the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.
13 And he said, Go and spy where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.
14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.
15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, a host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?
16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them.
17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.
18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.
19 And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.
20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.
21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?
22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.
23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.
24 And it came to pass after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.
25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five pieces of silver.
26 And as the king of Israel was passing upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.
27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barnfloor, or out of the winepress?
28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.
29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.
30 And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and, behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.
31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.
32 But Elisha sat in his house, and the elders sat with him; and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: is not the sound of his master's feet behind him?
33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil is of the LORD; what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

**2 Kings 7**

1 Then Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.
2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the LORD would make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.
3 And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?
4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.
5 And they rose up in the twilight, to come to the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.
6 For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.
7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.
8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it; and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.
9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.
10 So they came and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and, behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.
11 And he called the porters; and they told it to the king's household within.
12 And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now show you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we be hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.
13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed:) and let us send and see.
14 They took therefore two chariot horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.
15 And they went after them unto Jordan: and, lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.
16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.
17 And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to his house.
18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:
19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.
20 And so it fell unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

**2 Kings 8**

1 Then spake Elisha unto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.
2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.
3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry to the king for her house and for her land.
4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.
5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life.
6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land even until now.
7 And Elisha came to Damascus; and Benhadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.
8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go, meet the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?
9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?
10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit the LORD hath showed me that he shall surely die.
11 And he settled his countenance steadfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.
12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.
13 And Hazael said, But what, is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath showed me that thou shalt be king over Syria.
14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou didst surely recover.
15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.
16 And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.
17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.
18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.
19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah for David his servant's sake, as he promised him to give unto him always a light, and to his children.
20 In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.
21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him: and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents.
22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.
23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.
25 In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.
26 Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.
27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for he was the son in law of the house of Ahab.
28 And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramothgilead; and the Syrians wounded Joram.
29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

**2 Kings 9**

1 And Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramothgilead:
2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to a chamber;
3 Then take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.
4 So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramothgilead.
5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.
6 And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Israel.
7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel.
8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish: and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel:
9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah:
10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled.
11 Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and one said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.
12 And they said, It is false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.
13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.
14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. (Now Joram had kept Ramothgilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.
15 But king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If it be your minds, then let none go forth nor escape from the city to go to tell it in Jezreel.
16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.
17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, Is it peace?
18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.
19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.
20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.
21 And Joram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.
22 And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts are so many?
23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.
24 And Jehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.
25 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him;
26 Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.
27 But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden house. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. And they did so at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and died there.
28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.
29 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.
30 And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.
31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?
32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.
33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.
34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a king's daughter.
35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.
36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:
37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

**2 Kings 10**

1 And Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, unto the elders, and unto them that brought up Ahab's children, saying,
2 Now as soon as this letter comes to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;
3 Look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set him on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.
4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?
5 And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.
6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time. Now the king's sons, being seventy

# 1 Chronicles

A genealogy traces God's people from Adam to the kingdom years, with a focus on David's family. The rest of the book covers much of the same material as 1 and 2 Samuel, with an emphasis on the life of David.

# Notes

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE

# 1 CHRONICLES

Intro

## 1 Chronicles 1

1 ADAM, Sheth, Enosh, 2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered, 3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech, 4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras. 6 And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah. 7 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

8 The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan. 9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha. And the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan. 10 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth. 11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, 12 and Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines,) and Caphthorim. 13 And Canaan begat Zidon his firstborn, and Heth, 14 the Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite, 15 and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite, 16 and the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 The sons of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech. 18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber. 19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one *was* Peleg; because in his days the earth was divided: and his brother's name *was* Joktan. 20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and

Hazarmaveth, and Jerah, 21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah, 22 and Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba, 23 and Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these *were* the sons of Joktan.

24 Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah, 25 Eber, Peleg, Rehu, 26 Serug, Nahor, Terah, 27 Abram; the same *is* Abraham. 28 The sons of Abraham; Isaac, and Ishmael.

29 These *are* their generations: The firstborn of Ishmael, Nebajoth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, 30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema, 31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These *are* the sons of Ishmael.

32 Now the sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan. 33 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac; Esau and Israel.

35 The sons of Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah. 36 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek. 37 The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the sons of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan. 39 And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and Homam: and Timna *was* Lotan's sister. 40 The sons of Shobal; Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah. 41 The sons of Anah; Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran. 42 The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and

Zavan, *and* Jakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz, and Aran.

43 Now these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom before *any* king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela the son of Beor: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah. 44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. 45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead. 46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, which smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith. 47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead. 48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth *by* the river reigned in his stead. 49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. 50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pai; and his wife's name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab. 51 Hadad died also. And the dukes of Edom were; duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth, 52 duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon, 53 duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar, 54 duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *are* the dukes of Edom.

## 1 Chronicles 2

1 These *are* the sons of Israel; Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun, 2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 The sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitess. And Er, the firstborn of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD; and he slew him. 4 And Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the



↵

sons of Judah *were* five. 5 The sons of Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah; Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara: five of them in all. 7 And the sons of Carmi; Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed. 8 And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai. 10 And Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah; 11 and Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz, 12 and Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse, 13 and Jesse begat his firstborn Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third, 14 Nethaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth, 15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh: 16 whose sisters *were* Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three. 17 And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa *was* Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 And Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her sons *are* these; Jesher, and Shobab, and Ardon. 19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur. 20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.

21 And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, whom he married when he *was* threescore years old; and she bare him Segub. 22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead. 23 And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath, and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities. All these *belonged to* the sons of Machir the father of Gilead. 24 And after that

Hezron was dead in
Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah
Hezron's wife bare him Ashur
the father of Tekoa.

25 And the sons of
Jerahmeel the firstborn of
Hezron were, Ram the
firstborn, and Bunah, and Oren,
and Ozem, *and* Ahijah. 26
Jerahmeel had also another
wife, whose name *was* Atarah;
she *was* the mother of Onam.
27 And the sons of Ram the
firstborn of Jerahmeel were,
Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker. 28
And the sons of Onam were,
Shammai, and Jada. And the
sons of Shammai; Nadab, and
Abishur. 29 And the name of
the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail,
and she bare him Ahban, and
Molid. 30 And the sons of
Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but
Seled died without children. 31
And the sons of Appaim; Ishi.
And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan.
And the children of Sheshan;
Ahlai. 32 And the sons of Jada
the brother of Shammai;
Jether, and Jonathan: and
Jether died without children. 33
And the sons of Jonathan;
Peleth, and Zaza. These were
the sons of Jerahmeel. 34 Now
Sheshan had no sons, but
daughters. And Sheshan had
a servant, an Egyptian, whose
name *was* Jarha. 35 And
Sheshan gave his daughter to
Jarha his servant to wife; and
she bare him Attai. 36 And
Attai begat Nathan, and
Nathan begat Zabad, 37 and
Zabad begat Ephlal, and
Ephlal begat Obed, 38 and
Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu
begat Azariah, 39 and Azariah
begat Helez, and Helez begat
Eleasah, 40 and Eleasah
begat Sisamai, and Sisamai
begat Shallum, 41 and
Shallum begat Jekamiah, and
Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 Now the sons of Caleb
the brother of Jerahmeel *were*,
Mesha his firstborn, which
*was* the father of Ziph; and the
sons of Mareshah the father of
Hebron. 43 And the sons of
Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah,
and Rekem, and Shema. 44
And Shema begat Raham, the

father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai. 45 And the son of Shammai *was* Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur. 46 And Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez. 47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph. 48 Maachah, Caleb's concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah. 49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb *was* Achsah.

50 These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the firstborn of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, 51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader. 52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons; Haroeh, *and* half of the Manahethites. 53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites; of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites. 54 The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites. 55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.

## 1 Chronicles 3

1 Now these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the firstborn Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the second Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess: 2 the third, Absalom the son of Maachah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith: 3 the fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife. 4 *These* six were born unto him

in Hebron; and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years. 5 And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bath-shua the daughter of Ammiel: 6 Ibhar also, and Elishama, and Eliphelet, 7 and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, 8 and Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine. 9 *These were* all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar their sister.

10 And Solomon's son *was* Rehoboam, Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son, 11 Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son, 12 Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son, 13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son, 14 Amon his son, Josiah his son. 15 And the sons of Josiah *were*, the firstborn Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum. 16 And the sons of Jehoiakim: Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

17 And the sons of Jeconiah; Assir, Salathiel his son, 18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah. 19 And the sons of Pedaiah *were*, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the son of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister: 20 and Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushabhesed, five. 21 And the sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah. 22 And the sons of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six. 23 And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three. 24 And the sons of Elioenai *were*, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and

Anani, seven.

## 1 Chronicles 4

1 The sons of Judah; Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal. 2 And Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath; and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These *are* the families of the Zorathites. 3 And these *were of* the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi: 4 and Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sons of Hur, the firstborn of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 And Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah. 6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah. 7 And the sons of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Jezoar, and Ethnan. 8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum.

9 And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bare *him* with sorrow. 10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted *him that* which he requested.

11 And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton. 12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Irnahash. These *are* the men of Rechah. 13 And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; Hathath. 14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the valley of Charashim; for they were

craftsmen. 15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, even Kenaz. 16 And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel. 17 And the sons of Ezra *were*, Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa. 18 And his wife Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these *are* the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took. 19 And the sons of *his* wife Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite. 20 And the sons of Shimon *were*, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were*, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 The sons of Shelah the son of Judah *were*, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea, 22 and Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And *these are* ancient things. 23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 The sons of Simeon *were*, Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul: 25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son. 26 And the sons of Mishma; Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son. 27 And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, like to the children of Judah. 28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual, 29 and at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad, 30 and at Bethuel, and at

Hormah, and at Ziklag, 31 and at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim. These *were* their cities unto the reign of David. 32 And their villages *were*, Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities: 33 and all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, unto Baal. These *were* their habitations, and their genealogy.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah, 35 and Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel, 36 and Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah, 37 and Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah; 38 these mentioned by *their* names *were* princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly. 39 And they went to the entrance of Gedor, *even* unto the east *side* of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks. 40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old. 41 And these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks. 42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi. 43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

## 1 Chronicles 5

1 Now the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel, (for he *was* the firstborn; but,

forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright. 2 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the chief ruler; but the birthright *was* Joseph's:) 3 the sons, *I say*, of Reuben the firstborn of Israel *were*, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi. 4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son, 5 Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son, 6 Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away captive: he *was* prince of the Reubenites. 7 And his brethren by their families, when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned, *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah, 8 and Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo and Baal-meon: 9 and eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead. 10 And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east *land* of Gilead.

11 And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto Salchah: 12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan. 13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven. 14 These *are* the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz; 15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers. 16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and

in all the suburbs of Sharon, upon their borders. 17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men *able to* bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, *were* four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out *to* the war. 19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab. 20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was intreated of them; because they put their trust in him. 21 And they took away their cattle; *of* their camels fifty thousand, and *of* sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and *of* asses two thousand, and *of* men an hundred thousand. 22 For there fell down many slain, because the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity. 23 And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon and Senir, and *unto* mount Hermon. 24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty *men* of valour, famous men, *and* heads of the house of their fathers. 25 And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them. 26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto Halah, and

Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

## 1 Chronicles 6

1 The sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. 2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. 3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua, 5 and Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi, 6 and Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth, 7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub, 8 and Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz, 9 and Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan, 10 and Johanan begat Azariah, (he *it is* that executed the priest's office in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem:) 11 and Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub, 12 and Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum, 13 and Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah, 14 and Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak, 15 and Jehozadak went *into captivity*, when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 The sons of Levi; Gershom, Kohath, and Merari. 17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei. 18 And the sons of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. 19 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son, 21 Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.

22 The sons of Kohath; Amminadab his son, Korah

his son, Assir his son, 23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son, 24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son. 25 And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and Ahimoth. 26 *As for* Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; Zophai his son, and Nahath his son, 27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son. 28 And the sons of Samuel; the firstborn Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son, 30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

31 And these *are they* whom David set over the service of song *in* the house of the LORD, after that the ark had rest. 32 And they ministered before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and *then* they waited on their office according to their order. 33 And these *are* they that waited with their children.

Of the sons of the Kohathites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel, 34 the son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah, 35 the son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai, 36 the son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah, 37 the son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, 38 the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand, *even* Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea, 40 the son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchiah, 41 the son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah, 42 the son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of

Shimei, 43 the son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch, 45 the son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah, 46 the son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer, 47 the son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites *were* appointed unto all *manner of* service of the tabernacle of the house of God. 49 But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt offering, and on the altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded. 50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son, 51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son, 52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son, 53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

54 Now these *are* their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot. 55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it. 56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh. 57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, *namely*, Hebron, *the city* of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs, 58 and Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs, 59 and Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: 60 and out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and Alemeth with her

suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.

61 And unto the sons of Kohath, which were left of the family of *that* tribe, *were cities given* out of the half tribe, *namely, out of* the half *tribe* of Manasseh, by lot, ten cities. 62 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities. 63 Unto the sons of Merari *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities. 64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites *these* cities with their suburbs. 65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by *their* names. 66 And *the residue* of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim. 67 And they gave unto them, *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbs; *they gave* also Gezer with her suburbs, 68 and Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs, 69 and Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: 70 and out of the half tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershom *were given* out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs: 72 and out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs, 73 and Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with

her suburbs: 74 and out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs, 75 and Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: 76 and out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs: 78 and on the *other* side Jordan *by* Jericho, on the east *side* of Jordan, *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs, 79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: 80 and out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs, 81 and Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

## 1 Chronicles 7

1 Now the sons of Issachar *were*, Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four. 2 And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers' house, *to wit*, of Tola: *they were* valiant *men* of might in their generations; whose number *was* in the days of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred. 3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief *men*. 4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand *men:* for they had many wives and sons. 5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies fourscore and seven thousand.

6 *The sons of* Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.
7 And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty *men* of valour; and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand and thirty and four. 8 And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sons of Becher. 9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty *men* of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred. 10 The sons also of Jediael; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar. 11 All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of *their* fathers, mighty *men* of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred *soldiers, fit to* go out *for* war and battle. 12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of Ir, *and* Hushim, the sons of Aher.

13 The sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

14 The sons of Manasseh; Ashriel, whom she bare: (*but* his concubine the Aramitess bare Machir the father of Gilead: 15 and Machir took to wife *the sister* of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sister's name *was* Maachah;) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters. 16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh; and his sons *were* Ulam and Rakem. 17 And the sons of Ulam; Bedan. These *were* the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh. 18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and

Abiezer, and Mahalah. 19 And the sons of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son, 21 and Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in *that* land slew, because they came down to take *away* their cattle. 22 And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him. 23 And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house. 24 (And his daughter *was* Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-sherah.) 25 And Rephah *was* his son, also Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son, 26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son, 27 Non his son, Jehoshua his son.

28 And their possessions and habitations *were*, Beth-el and the towns thereof, and eastward Naaran, and westward Gezer, with the towns thereof; Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof: 29 and by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 The sons of Asher; Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. 31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith. 32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shua their sister. 33 And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These *are* the children of Japhlet. 34 And the sons of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram. 35 And

the son of his brother Helem; Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal. 36 The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah, 37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera. 38 And the sons of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara. 39 And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia. 40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of *their* fathers' house, choice *and* mighty *men* of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them *that were apt* to the war *and* to battle *was* twenty and six thousand men.

## 1 Chronicles 8

1 Now Benjamin begat Bela his firstborn, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third, 2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth. 3 And the sons of Bela were, Addar, and Gera, and Abihud, 4 and Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah, 5 and Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram. 6 And these *are* the sons of Ehud: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath: 7 and Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud. 8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara *were* his wives. 9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham, 10 and Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sons, heads of the fathers. 11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal. 12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof: 13 Beriah also, and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath: 14 and Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth, 15 and

Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
16 and Michael, and Ispah, and
Joha, the sons of Beriah; 17
and Zebadiah, and Meshullam,
and Hezeki, and Heber, 18
Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and
Jobab, the sons of Elpaal; 19
and Jakim, and Zichri, and
Zabdi, 20 and Elienai, and
Zilthai, and Eliel, 21 and
Adaiah, and Beraiah, and
Shimrath, the sons of Shimhi;
22 and Ishpan, and Heber, and
Eliel, 23 and Abdon, and Zichri,
and Hanan, 24 and Hananiah,
and Elam, and Antothijah, 25
and Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the
sons of Shashak; 26 and
Shamsherai, and Shehariah,
and Athaliah, 27 and Jaresiah,
and Eliah, and Zichri, the sons
of Jeroham. 28 These *were*
heads of the fathers, by their
generations, chief *men*. These
dwelt in Jerusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the
father of Gibeon; whose wife's
name *was* Maachah: 30 and his
firstborn son Abdon, and Zur,
and Kish, and Baal, and
Nadab, 31 and Gedor, and
Ahio, and Zacher. 32 And
Mikloth begat Shimeah. And
these also dwelt with their
brethren in Jerusalem, over
against them.

33 And Ner begat Kish, and
Kish begat Saul, and Saul
begat Jonathan, and
Malchishua, and Abinadab,
and Eshbaal. 34 And the son
of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal;
and Merib-baal begat Micah.
35 And the sons of Micah *were*,
Pithon, and Melech, and
Tarea, and Ahaz. 36 And Ahaz
begat Jehoadah; and
Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and
Azmaveth, and Zimri; and
Zimri begat Moza, 37 and
Moza begat Binea: Rapha
*was* his son, Eleasah his son,
Azel his son: 38 and Azel had
six sons, whose names *are*
these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and
Ishmael, and Sheariah, and
Obadiah, and Hanan. All
these *were* the sons of Azel.
39 And the sons of Eshek his
brother *were*, Ulam his
firstborn, Jehush the second,
and Eliphelet the third. 40 And

the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these *are* of the sons of Benjamin.

## 1 Chronicles 9

1 So all Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and behold, they *were* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 Now the first inhabitants that *dwelt* in their possessions in their cities *were*, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims. 3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh; 4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah. 5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the firstborn, and his sons. 6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety. 7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah, 8 and Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephathiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah; 9 and their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin, 11 and Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God; 12 and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasiai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of

Meshillemith, the son of Immer;
13 and their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men *for* the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari; 15 and Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph; 16 and Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites. 17 And the porters *were*, Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief; 18 who hitherto *waited* in the king's gate eastward: they *were* porters in the companies of the children of Levi. 19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren, of the house of his father, the Korahites, *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers, *being* over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry. 20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him. 21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their set office. 23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle, by wards. 24 In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north,

and south. 25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seven days from time to time with them. 26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, *were* in *their* set office, and were over the chambers and treasuries of the house of God. 27 And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening *thereof* every morning pertained to them. 28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale. 29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices. 30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices. 31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites, who *was* the firstborn of Shallum the Korahite, had the set office over the things that were made in the pans. 32 And *other* of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, *were* over the shewbread, to prepare *it* every sabbath. 33 And these *are* the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the chambers *were* free: for they were employed in *that* work day and night. 34 These chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wife's name *was* Maachah: 36 and his firstborn son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab, 37 and Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth. 38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and

Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal. 40 And the son of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah. 41 And the sons of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, *and Ahaz*. 42 And Ahaz begat Jarah; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza; 43 and Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son. 44 And Azel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these *were* the sons of Azel.

## 1 Chronicles 10

1 Now the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa. 2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sons of Saul. 3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers. 4 Then said Saul to his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it. 5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died. 6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them. 8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa. 9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his

armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people. 10 And they put his armour *in* the house of their gods, and fastened his head *in* the temple of Dagon. 11 And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul, 12 they arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days. 13 So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, *even* against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel* of *one that had* a familiar spirit, to inquire *of it;* 14 and inquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

## 1 Chronicles 11

1 Then all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh. 2 *And* moreover in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel. 3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

4 And David and all Israel went *to* Jerusalem, which *is* Jebus; where the Jebusites *were*, the inhabitants of the land. 5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city

of David. 6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief. 7 And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called it the city of David. 8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city. 9 So David waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 These also *are* the chief of the mighty *men* whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel. 11 And this *is* the number of the mighty *men* whom David had; Jashobeam, a Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against three hundred slain *by him* at one time. 12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who *was one* of the three mighties. 13 He was with David at Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full *of* barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines. 14 And they set themselves in the midst of *that* parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved *them by* a great deliverance. 15 Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim. 16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines' garrison *was* then at Beth-lehem. 17 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink *of* the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the gate. 18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: but

David would not drink *of* it, but poured it out to the LORD, 19 and said, My God forbid it me, that *I* should do this *thing:* shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These *things* did *these* three mightiest. 20 And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three. 21 Of the three, he was more honourable than the two; for he was their captain: howbeit he attained not to the *first* three. 22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts; he slew two lionlike men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day. 23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of *great* stature, five cubits *high;* and in the Egyptian's hand *was* a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear. 24 These *things* did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties. 25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 Also the valiant *men* of the armies *were*, Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem, 27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite, 28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abi-ezer the Antothite, 29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite, 30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite, 31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite, 32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite, 33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite, 34 the sons of

Hashem the Gizonite,
Jonathan the son of Shage the
Hararite, 35 Ahiam the son of
Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the
son of Ur, 36 Hepher the
Mecherathite, Ahijah the
Pelonite, 37 Hezro the
Carmelite, Naarai the son of
Ezbai, 38 Joel the brother of
Nathan, Mibhar the son of
Haggeri, 39 Zelek the
Ammonite, Naharai the
Berothite, the armourbearer of
Joab the son of Zeruiah, 40 Ira
the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite, 41
Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son
of Ahlai, 42 Adina the son of
Shiza the Reubenite, a captain
of the Reubenites, and thirty
with him, 43 Hanan the son of
Maachah, and Joshaphat the
Mithnite, 44 Uzzia the
Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel
the sons of Hothan the
Aroerite, 45 Jediael the son of
Shimri, and Joha his brother,
the Tizite, 46 Eliel the Mahavite,
and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the
sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah
the Moabite, 47 Eliel, and Obed,
and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

## 1 Chronicles 12

1 Now these *are* they that
came to David to Ziklag, while
he yet kept himself close
because of Saul the son of
Kish: and they *were* among
the mighty *men*, helpers of the
war. 2 *They were* armed with
bows, and could use both the
right hand and the left in
*hurling* stones and *shooting*
arrows out of a bow, *even* of
Saul's brethren of Benjamin. 3
The chief *was* Ahiezer, then
Joash, the sons of Shemaah
the Gibeathite; and Jeziel, and
Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth;
and Berachah, and Jehu the
Antothite, 4 and Ismaiah the
Gibeonite, a mighty *man*
among the thirty, and over the
thirty; and Jeremiah, and
Jahaziel, and Johanan, and
Josabad the Gederathite, 5
Eleuzai, and Jerimoth, and
Bealiah, and Shemariah, and
Shephatiah the Haruphite, 6
Elkanah, and Jesiah, and
Azareel, and Joezer, and
Jashobeam, the Korhites, 7
and Joelah, and Zebadiah, the

sons of Jeroham of Gedor. 8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David into the hold to the wilderness men of might, *and* men of war *fit* for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were* as swift as the roes upon the mountains: 9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third, 10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth, 11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh, 12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth, 13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh. 14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: one of the least *was* over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand. 15 These *are* they that went over Jordan in the first month, when it had overflown all his banks; and they put to flight all *them of* the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west. 16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David. 17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if *ye be come* to betray me to mine enemies, seeing *there is* no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look *thereon*, and rebuke *it*. 18 Then the spirit came upon Amasai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he said*,

> Thine *are we*, David,
> And on thy side, thou son of Jesse:
> Peace, peace *be* unto thee,
> And peace *be* to thine helpers;
> For thy God helpeth thee.

Then David received them, and made them captains of the band. 19 And there fell *some* of Manasseh to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle: but they helped them

not: for the lords of the Philistines upon advisement sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul to *the jeopardy of* our heads. 20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediael, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh. 21 And they helped David against the band *of the rovers:* for they *were* all mighty *men* of valour, and were captains in the host. 22 For at *that* time day by day there came to David to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God. 23 And these *are* the numbers of the bands that were ready armed to the war, *and* came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD. 24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the war. 25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty *men* of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred. 26 Of the children of Levi four thousand and six hundred. 27 And Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred; 28 and Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and *of* his father's house twenty and two captains. 29 And of the children of Benjamin, the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul. 30 And of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty *men* of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers. 31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make David king. 32 And of the children of Issachar, *which were men* that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them *were* two hundred; and all

their brethren *were* at their commandment. 33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: *they were* not of double heart. 34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand. 35 And of the Danites expert in war twenty and eight thousand and six hundred. 36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, forty thousand. 37 And on the *other* side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all *manner of* instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand. 38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel *were of* one heart to make David king. 39 And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them. 40 Moreover they *that were* nigh them, *even* unto Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* meat, meal, cakes *of figs*, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for *there was* joy in Israel.

## 1 Chronicles 13

1 And David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, *and* with every leader. 2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If *it seem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them *also to* the priests and Levites *which are* in their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us: 3 and let us bring again the ark of our God to us:

for we inquired not *at* it in the days of Saul. 4 And all the congregation said that *they* would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people. 5 So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim. 6 And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, *that is*, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims, whose name is called *on it*. 7 And they carried the ark of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart. 8 And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets. 9 And when they came unto the threshingfloor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled. 10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God. 11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Perez-uzza to this day. 12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God *home* to me? 13 So David brought not the ark *home* to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite. 14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

## 1 Chronicles 14

1 Now Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him a house. 2 And

David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom *was* lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 And David took moe wives at Jerusalem: and David begat moe sons and daughters. 4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon, 5 and Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet, 6 and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, 7 and Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David. And David heard *of it*, and went out against them. 9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. 10 And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand. 11 So they came up to Baal-perazim; and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place Baal-perazim. 12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire. 13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley. 14 Therefore David inquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees. 15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Philistines. 16 David therefore did as God

commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer. 17 And the fame of David went out into all lands; and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

## 1 Chronicles 15

1 And *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent. 2 Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever. 3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it. 4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites: 5 of the sons of Kohath; Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty: 6 of the sons of Merari; Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty: 7 of the sons of Gershom; Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty: 8 of the sons of Elizaphan; Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred: 9 of the sons of Hebron; Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore: 10 of the sons of Uzziel; Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab, 12 and said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctify yourselves, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel unto *the place that* I have prepared for it. 13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order. 14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified

themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel. 15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded according to the word of the LORD. 16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy. 17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah; 18 and with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters. 19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brass; 20 and Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth; 21 and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excel. 22 And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, *was* for song: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilful. 23 And Berechiah and Elkanah *were* doorkeepers for the ark. 24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah *were* doorkeepers for the ark.

25 So David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obed-edom with joy. 26 And it

came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams. 27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song *with* the singers: David also *had* upon him an ephod of linen. 28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps. 29 And it came to pass, *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

## 1 Chronicles 16

1 So they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices and peace offerings before God. 2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD. 3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*. 4 And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel: 5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel with psalteries and with harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals; 6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 Then on that day David delivered first *this psalm* to

thank the LORD into the hand
of Asaph and his brethren.

8 Give thanks unto the LORD,
call upon his name,
Make known his deeds
among the people.
9 Sing unto him, sing psalms
unto him,
Talk you of all his
wondrous works.
10 Glory ye in his holy name:
Let the heart of them
rejoice that seek the
LORD.
11 Seek the LORD and his
strength,
Seek his face continually.
12 Remember his marvellous
works that he hath done,
His wonders, and the
judgments of his mouth;
13 O ye seed of Israel his
servant,
Ye children of Jacob, his
chosen *ones*.
14 He *is* the LORD our God;
His judgments *are* in all
the earth.
15 Be ye mindful always of his
covenant;
The word *which* he
commanded to a
thousand generations;
16 *Even of the covenant*
which he made with
Abraham,
And of his oath unto
Isaac;
17 And hath confirmed the
same to Jacob for a law,
*And* to Israel *for* an
everlasting covenant,
18 Saying, Unto thee will I
give the land of Canaan,
The lot of your
inheritance;
19 When ye were *but* few,
Even a few, and
strangers in it.
20 And *when* they went from
nation to nation,
And from *one* kingdom to
another people;
21 He suffered no man to do
them wrong:
Yea, he reproved kings
for their sakes,
22 *Saying*, Touch not mine
anointed,
And do my prophets no
harm.
23 Sing unto the LORD, all

the earth;
Shew forth from day to
day his salvation.
24 Declare his glory among
the heathen;
His marvellous works
among all nations.
25 For great *is* the LORD, and
greatly to be praised:
He also *is* to be feared
above all gods.
26 For all the gods of the
people *are* idols:
But the LORD made the
heavens.
27 Glory and honour *are* in his
presence;
Strength and gladness
*are* in his place.
28 Give unto the LORD, ye
kindreds of the people,
Give unto the LORD glory
and strength.
29 Give unto the LORD the
glory due unto his name:
Bring an offering, and
come before him:
Worship the LORD in the
beauty of holiness.
30 Fear before him, all the
earth:
The world also shall be
stable, that it be not
moved.
31 Let the heavens be glad,
and let the earth rejoice:
And let *men* say among
the nations, The LORD
reigneth.
32 Let the sea roar, and the
fulness thereof:
Let the fields rejoice, and
all that *is* therein.
33 Then shall the trees of the
wood sing out at the
presence of the LORD,
Because he cometh to
judge the earth.
34 O give thanks unto the
LORD; for *he is* good;
For his mercy *endureth*
for ever.
35 And say ye,
Save us, O God of our
salvation,
And gather us together,
and deliver us from the
heathen,
That *we* may give thanks
to thy holy name,
*And* glory in thy praise.
36 Blessed *be* the LORD

God of Israel for ever and ever.

And all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.
37 So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required: 38 and Obed-edom with their brethren, threescore and eight; Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun and Hosah to be porters: 39 and Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD in the high place that *was* at Gibeon, 40 to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt offering continually morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel; 41 and with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever; 42 and with them Heman and Jeduthun *with* trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jeduthun *were* porters. 43 And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

## 1 Chronicles 17

1 Now it came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in a house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains. 2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that *is* in thine heart; for God *is* with thee. 3 And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying, 4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me a house to dwell in: 5 for I have not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought up Israel unto this day; but have

gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle *to another*. 6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me a house of cedars? 7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, *even* from following the sheep, that *thou* shouldest be ruler over my people Israel: 8 and I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great *men* that *are* in the earth. 9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning, 10 and since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel. Moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee that the LORD will build thee a house. 11 And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that *thou* must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will stablish his kingdom. 12 He shall build me a house, and I will stablish his throne for ever. 13 I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee: 14 but I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for evermore. 15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 And David the king came and sat before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought

me hitherto? 17 And *yet* this
was a small thing in thine eyes,
O God; for thou hast *also*
spoken of thy servant's house
for a great while to come, and
hast regarded me according to
the estate of a man of high
degree, O LORD God. 18 What
can David *speak* more to thee
for the honour of thy servant?
for thou knowest thy servant. 19
O LORD, for thy servant's
sake, and according to thine
own heart, hast thou done all
this greatness, in making
known all *these* great things. 20
O LORD, *there is* none like
thee, neither *is there any* God
besides thee, according to all
that we have heard with our
ears. 21 And what one nation in
the earth *is* like thy people
Israel, whom God went to
redeem *to be* his own people,
to make thee a name of
greatness and terribleness, by
driving out nations from before
thy people, whom thou hast
redeemed out of Egypt? 22 For
thy people Israel didst thou
make thine own people for
ever; and thou, LORD,
becamest their God. 23
Therefore now, LORD, let the
thing that thou hast spoken
concerning thy servant and
concerning his house be
established for ever, and do
as thou hast said. 24 Let it
even be established, that thy
name may be magnified for
ever, saying, The LORD of
hosts *is* the God of Israel,
*even* a God to Israel: and *let*
the house of David thy servant
*be* established before thee. 25
For thou, O my God, hast told
thy servant that *thou* wilt build
him a house: therefore thy
servant hath found *in his heart*
to pray before thee. 26 And
now, LORD, thou *art* God, and
hast promised this goodness
unto thy servant: 27 now
therefore let it please thee to
bless the house of thy servant,
that *it* may be before thee for
ever: for thou blessest, O
LORD, and *it shall be* blessed
for ever.

# 1 Chronicles 18

1 Now after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines. 2 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts. 3 And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates. 4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot *horses*, but reserved of them an hundred chariots. 5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. 6 Then David put *garrisons* in Syria-damascus; and the Syrians became David's servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went. 7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them *to* Jerusalem. 8 Likewise from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass. 9 Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah; 10 he sent Hadoram his son to king David, to inquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him; (for Hadarezer had war with Tou;) and *with him* all *manner of* vessels of gold and silver and brass. 11 Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from

the Philistines, and from Amalek. 12 Moreover Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt eighteen thousand. 13 And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became David's servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgment and justice among all his people. 15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, recorder. 16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests; and Shavsha *was* scribe; 17 and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David *were* chief about the king.

## 1 Chronicles 19

1 Now it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead. 2 And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him. 3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land? 4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by *their* buttocks, and sent them away. 5 Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were served. And he sent to meet them: for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at

Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return. 6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah. 7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people; who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle. 8 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host *of* the mighty *men*. 9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array *before* the gate of the city: and the kings that were come *were* by themselves in the field. 10 Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put *them* in array against the Syrians. 11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they set *themselves* in array against the children of Ammon. 12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee. 13 Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do *that* which *is* good in his sight. 14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle; and they fled before him. 15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came *to* Jerusalem.

16 And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent

messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the river: and Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.
17 And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battle* in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him. 18 But the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand *men which fought in* chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host. 19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

## 1 Chronicles 20

1 And it came to pass, that after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battle*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem. And Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it. 2 And David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it; and it was *set* upon David's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil *out* of the city. 3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut *them* with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. Even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned *to* Jerusalem.

4 And it came to pass after this, that there arose war at Gezer with the Philistines; at

which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, *that was* of the children of the giant: and they were subdued. 5 And there was war again with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of Jair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear staff *was* like a weaver's beam. 6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot:* and he also was the son of the giant. 7 But when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea David's brother slew him. 8 These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

## 1 Chronicles 21

1 And Satan stood *up* against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel. 2 And David said to Joab and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*. 3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they *be: but*, my lord the king, *are* they not all my lord's servants? why *then* doth my lord require this *thing?* why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel? 4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came *to* Jerusalem. 5 And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all *they of* Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah *was* four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword. 6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Israel. 8 And David said

unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly. 9 And the LORD spake unto Gad, David's seer, saying, 10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three *things:* choose thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee. 11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Choose thee 12 either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee;* or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me. 13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very great *are* his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man. 14 So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as *he* was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, *It is* enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite. 16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders *of Israel, who were* clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces. 17 And David said unto God, *Is it* not I *that* commanded the people to be numbered? even I *it is* that have sinned and done evil indeed; but *as for* these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O

LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that *they* should be plagued. 18 Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite. 19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD. 20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat. 21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshingfloor, and bowed himself to David *with his* face to the ground. 22 Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of *this* threshingfloor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price: that the plague may be stayed from the people. 23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do *that* which *is* good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering; I give *it* all. 24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will verily buy *it* for the full price: for I will not take *that* which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost. 25 So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold *by* weight. 26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering. 27 And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 At that time when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there. 29 For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses

made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt offering, *were* at that season in the high place at Gibeon. 30 But David could not go before it to inquire of God: for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

## 1 Chronicles 22

1 Then David said, This *is* the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt offering for Israel. 2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God. 3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in abundance without weight; 4 also cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians and they of Tyre brought much cedar wood to David. 5 And David said, Solomon my son *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD *must be* exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build a house for the LORD God of Israel. 7 And David said to Solomon, My son, *as for* me, it was in my mind to build a house unto the name of the LORD my God: 8 but the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build a house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight. 9 Behold, a son *shall be* born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days. 10 He shall build a house for my name; and he

shall be my son, and I *will be* his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever. 11 Now, my son, the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee. 12 Only the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that *thou* mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God. 13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed. 14 Now behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents *of* gold, and a thousand thousand talents *of* silver; and of brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto. 15 Moreover *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all *manner of* cunning *men* for every *manner of* work. 16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise *therefore*, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*, 18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people. 19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is *to be* built to the name of the LORD.

# 1 Chronicles 23

1 So when David was old and full *of* days, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites. 3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand. 4 Of which, twenty and four thousand *were* to set forward the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand *were* officers and judges: 5 moreover four thousand *were* porters; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made, *said David*, to praise *therewith*. 6 And David divided them *into* courses among the sons of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 Of the Gershonites *were*, Laadan, and Shimei. 8 The sons of Laadan; the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three. 9 The sons of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan. 10 And the sons of Shimei *were*, Jahath, Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four *were* the sons of Shimei. 11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah had not many sons; therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* father's house.

12 The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four. 13 The sons of Amram; Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy *things*, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever. 14 Now *concerning* Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi. 15 The sons of Moses *were*, Gershom, and Eliezer. 16 *Of* the sons of

Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chief. 17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*, Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah were very many. 18 *Of* the sons of Izhar; Shelomith the chief. 19 *Of* the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth. 20 *Of* the sons of Uzziel; Michah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. The sons of Mahli; Eleazar, and Kish. 22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kish took them. 23 The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 These *were* the sons of Levi after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty years and upward. 25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever: 26 and also unto the Levites; *they* shall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof. 27 For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* numbered from twenty years old and above: 28 because their office *was* to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy *things*, and the work of the service of the house of God; 29 both for the shewbread, and for the fine flour for meat offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in* the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all *manner of* measure and size; 30 and to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at

even; 31 and to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD: 32 and that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy *place*, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

## 1 Chronicles 24

1 Now *these are* the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. 2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office. 3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service. 4 And there were moe chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar: and *thus* were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar *there were* sixteen chief *men* of the house of *their* fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers. 5 Thus were they divided by lot, one *sort* with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors *of the house* of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar. 6 And Shemaiah the son of Nethaneel the scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one principal household being taken for Eleazar, and *one* taken for Ithamar. 7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah, 8 the third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim, 9 the fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin, 10 the

seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah, 11 the ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah, 12 the eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim, 13 the thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab, 14 the fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer, 15 the seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses, 16 the nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel, 17 the one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul, 18 the three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah. 19 These *were* the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 And the rest of the sons of Levi *were these:* Of the sons of Amram; Shubael: of the sons of Shubael; Jehdeiah. 21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah. 22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath. 23 And the sons *of Hebron;* Jeriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth. 24 *Of* the sons of Uzziel; Michah: of the sons of Michah; Shamir. 25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah. 26 The sons of Merari *were* Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno. 27 The sons of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri. 28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sons. 29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish *was* Jerahmeel. 30 The sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These *were* the sons of the Levites after the house of their fathers. 31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, *even* the principal

fathers over against their younger brethren.

## 1 Chronicles 25

1 Moreover David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service was: 2 of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king. 3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD. 4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth: 5 all these *were* the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters. 6 All these *were* under the hands of their father for song *in* the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order *to* Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman. 7 So the number of them, with their brethren *that were* instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar. 9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph: the second *to* Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve: 10 the third *to* Zaccur,

*he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 11 the fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 12 the fifth *to* Nethaniah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 13 the sixth *to* Bukkiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 14 the seventh *to* Jesharelah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 15 the eighth *to* Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 16 the ninth *to* Mattaniah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 17 the tenth *to* Shimei, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 18 the eleventh *to* Azareel, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 19 the twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 20 the thirteenth *to* Shubael, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 21 the fourteenth *to* Mattithiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 22 the fifteenth to Jeremoth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 23 the sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 24 the seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 25 the eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 26 the nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 27 the twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 28 the one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 29 the two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 30 the three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: 31 the four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve.

## 1 Chronicles 26

1 Concerning the divisions of the porters: Of the Korhites *was* Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph. 2

And the sons of Meshelemiah *were*, Zechariah the firstborn, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth, 3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh. 4 Moreover the sons of Obed-edom *were*, Shemaiah the firstborn, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth, 5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed him. 6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty *men* of valour. 7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren *were* strong men, Elihu, and Semachiah. 8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Obed-edom. 9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the firstborn, yet his father made him the chief;) 11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen. 12 Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate. 14 And the lot eastward fell to Shelemiah. Then *for* Zechariah his son, a wise counseller, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward. 15 To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons the house of Asuppim. 16 To Shuppim and Hosah *the lot came forth* westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causeway of the going up, ward against ward. 17 Eastward *were* six

Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.
18 At Parbar westward, four at the causeway, *and* two at Parbar. 19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 And *of* the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicate *things*.
21 *As concerning* the sons of Laadan; the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were* Jehieli. 22 The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD. 23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites: 24 and Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures. 25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son. 26 Which Shelomith and his brethren *were* over all the treasures of the dedicate *things*, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated. 27 Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD. 28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; *and* whosoever had dedicated *anything, it was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren. 29 Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons *were* for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.
30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* officers among them of Israel on *this* side Jordan westward in all the business of the LORD,

and in the service of the king.
31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty *men* of valour at Jazer of Gilead. 32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

## 1 Chronicles 27

1 Now the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, *of* every course *were* twenty and four thousand. 2 Over the first course for the first month *was* Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand. 3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month. 4 And over the course of the second month *was* Dodai an Ahohite, and *of* his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty and four thousand. 5 The third captain of the host for the third month *was* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, a chief priest: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand. 6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and *in* his course *was* Ammizabad his son. 7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth month *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand. 8 The fifth captain for the fifth month *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in

his course *were* twenty and four thousand. 9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth month *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand. 10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh month *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand. 11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth month *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand. 12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth month *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand. 13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth month *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand. 14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh month *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand. 15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth month *was* Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

16 Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah: 17 of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok: 18 of Judah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael: 19 of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel: 20 of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah: 21 of the half *tribe* of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner: 22 of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said *he* would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens. 24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel; neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 And over the king's treasures *was* Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jehonathan the son of Uzziah: 26 and over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground *was* Ezri the son of Chelub: 27 and over the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: over the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars *was* Zabdi the Shiphmite: 28 and over the olive trees and the sycomore trees that *were* in the low plains *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil *was* Joash: 29 and over the herds that fed in Sharon *was* Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds *that were* in the valleys *was* Shaphat the son of Adlai: 30 over the camels also *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite: 31 and over the flocks *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king David's. 32 Also Jonathan David's uncle *was* a counseller, a wise man, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni *was* with the king's sons: 33 and Ahithophel *was* the king's counseller: and Hushai the Archite *was* the king's companion: 34 and after Ahithophel *was* Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the general of the king's army *was* Joab.

## 1 Chronicles 28

1 And David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies

that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and *with* the mighty *men*, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem. 2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: *As for me*, I *had* in mine heart to build a house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building: 3 but God said unto me, Thou shalt not build a house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed blood. 4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah to be the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father he liked me to make *me* king over all Israel: 5 and of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel. 6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father. 7 Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as *at* this day. 8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess *this* good land, and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever. 9 And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth

all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever. 10 Take heed now; for the LORD hath chosen thee to build a house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do *it*.

11 Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat, 12 and the pattern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate *things:* 13 also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD. 14 *He gave* of gold by weight for *things of* gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; *silver also* for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service: 15 even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and *for* their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and *for* the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and *also for* the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick. 16 And *by* weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shewbread, for every table; and *likewise* silver for the tables of silver: 17 also pure gold *for* the fleshhooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basons *he gave gold* by weight for every bason; and *likewise silver* by weight for every bason of silver: 18 and for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that

spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD. 19 All *this*, *said David*, the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of *this* pattern. 20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do *it:* fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until *thou* hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD. 21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be with thee* for all the service of the house of God: and *there shall be* with thee for all *manner of* workmanship every willing skilful *man*, for any *manner of* service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

## 1 Chronicles 29

1 Furthermore David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, *is yet* young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God. 2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for *things to be made of* gold, and the silver for *things of* silver, and the brass for *things of* brass, the iron for *things of* iron, and wood for *things of* wood; onyx stones, and *stones* to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all *manner of* precious stones, and marble stones in abundance. 3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, *of* gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all *that* I have prepared for the holy house, 4 *even* three thousand talents of

gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withal:* 5 the gold for *things of* gold, and the silver for *things of* silver, and for all *manner of* work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing to consecrate his service *this* day unto the LORD?

6 Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the king's work, offered willingly, 7 and gave for the service of the house of God *of* gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and *of* silver ten thousand talents, and *of* brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents *of* iron. 8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite. 9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced *with* great joy.

10 Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever. 11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine;* thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and *thou* art exalted as head above all. 12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand *is* power and might; and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all. 13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name. 14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should be able to offer *so* willingly after this *sort?* for all

*things come* of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.
15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: our days on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none abiding. 16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee a house for thine holy name *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own. 17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. *As for* me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these *things:* and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee. 18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee: 19 and give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made provision.

20 And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king. 21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, *even* a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel: 22 and did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governor, and Zadok to be priest. 23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his

father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him. 24 And all the princes, and the mighty *men*, and all the sons likewise of king David, submitted themselves unto Solomon the king. 25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him *such* royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel. 27 And the time that he reigned over Israel *was* forty years; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *years* reigned he in Jerusalem. 28 And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead. 29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer, 30 with all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.


1


2


3


4


5


6


7

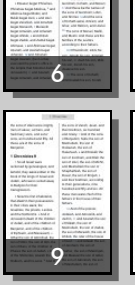

8


9


10


11


12


13


14


15


16


17


18


19


20


21


22


23


24


25


26


27


28


29

# 2 Chronicles

This book covers much the same material as 1 and 2 Kings, with an emphasis on David's dynasty in Judah. The book begins with the construction of the temple under Solomon, and it ends with the destruction of the temple by the Babylonians, with a proclamation, in the last few verses, that the temple would be rebuilt.

# Notes

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE

# 2 CHRONICLES

Intro

## 2 Chronicles 1

1 AND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly. 2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel, the chief of the fathers. 3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at Gibeon; for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness. 4 But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem. 5 Moreover the brasen altar, that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought *unto* it. 6 And Solomon went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings upon it.

7 In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee. 8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead. 9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude. 10 Give me now

wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is so* great? 11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king: 12 wisdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon *to* Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel. 14 And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. 15 And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance. 16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price. 17 And they fetcht up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and a horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out *horses* for all the kings of the Hittites, and *for* the kings of Syria, by their means.

## 2 Chronicles 2

1 And Solomon determined to build a house for the name of the LORD, and a house for his kingdom. 2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore

thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 And Solomon sent to Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him a house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me*. 4 Behold, I build a house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, *and* to burn before him sweet incense, and *for* the continual shewbread, and *for* the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel. 5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods. 6 But who is able to build him a house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then, that I should build him a house, save only to burn sacrifice before him? 7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning *men* that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide. 8 Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and algum trees, out of Lebanon: for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon; and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants, 9 even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build *shall be* wonderful great. 10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon,

Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them. 12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build a house for the LORD, and a house for his kingdom. 13 And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Huram my father's, 14 the son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any *manner of* graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning *men*, and with the cunning *men* of my lord David thy father. 15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants: 16 and we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee *in* flotes by sea *to* Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up *to* Jerusalem.

17 And Solomon numbered all the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbering where *with* David his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred. 18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

## 2 Chronicles 3

1 Then Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared

in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite. 2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 Now these *are the things wherein* Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length *by* cubits after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits. 4 And the porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold. 5 And the greater house he cieled with fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm trees and chains. 6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim. 7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved cherubims on the walls. 8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to six hundred talents. 9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims of image work, and overlaid them with gold. 11 And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub. 12 And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* five cubits *also*, joining to the wing of the other cherub. 13 The wings of these cherubims

spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* inward.

14 And he made the vail *of* blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon. 15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapiter that *was* on the top *of each* of them *was* five cubits. 16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars; and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains. 17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of *that on* the right hand Jachin, and the name of *that on* the left Boaz.

## 2 Chronicles 4

1 Moreover he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about. 3 And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows *of* oxen *were* cast, when it was cast. 4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward. 5 And the thickness of it *was* a handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, *with* flowers of lilies; *and* it received and held three thousand baths.

6 He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in

them: such things as they offered for the burnt offering they washed in them; but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in. 7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left. 8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred basons of gold. 9 Furthermore he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass. 10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basons. And Huram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God; 12 *to wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars; 13 and four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows *of* pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* upon the pillars. 14 He made also bases, and lavers made he upon the bases; 15 one sea, and twelve oxen under it. 16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the fleshhooks, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD *of* bright brass. 17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zeredathah. 18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out. 19 And Solomon made all the vessels that *were for* the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shewbread *was set;* 20

moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner before the oracle, *of* pure gold; 21 and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he of* gold, *and* that perfect gold; 22 and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy *place*, and the doors of the house of the temple, *were of* gold.

## 2 Chronicles 5

1 Thus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Solomon brought in *all the things* that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which *is* Zion. 3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast which *was in* the seventh month. 4 And all the elders of Israel came; and the Levites took up the ark. 5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up. 6 Also king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude. 7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy *place*, even under the wings of the cherubims: 8 for the cherubims spread forth *their*

wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above. 9 And they drew out the staves *of the ark*, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without. And there it is unto this day. 10 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put *therein* at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt. 11 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy *place:* (for all the priests that were present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course: 12 also the Levites *which were* the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, *being* arrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood *at* the east *end* of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:) 13 it came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when *they* lift up *their* voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled *with* a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD; 14 so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

## 2 Chronicles 6

1 Then said Solomon, The LORD hath said that *he* would dwell in the thick darkness. 2 But I have built a house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever. 3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood. 4 And he said, Blessed

*be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled *that* which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying, 5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build a house *in*, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel: 6 but I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel. 7 Now it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of the LORD God of Israel. 8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build a house for my name, thou didst well *in* that it was in thine heart: 9 notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name. 10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel. 11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands: 13 for Solomon had made a brasen scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and kneeled *down* upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven, 14 and said, O LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepest covenant, and *shewest* mercy unto thy

servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts: 15 thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father *that* which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day. 16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father *that* which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; yet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me. 17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built? 19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee: 20 that thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that *thou* wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth towards this place. 21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, *even* from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house; 23 then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his

righteousness.

24 And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house; 25 then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confess thy name, *and* turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them; 27 then hear thou *from* heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness *there be:* 29 *then* what prayer *or* what supplication soever shall be *made* of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house: 30 then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men:) 31 that they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 Moreover concerning the stranger, which *is* not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty

hand, and thy stretched out arm; if they come and pray in this house; 33 then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as *doth* thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name; 35 then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause. 36 If they sin against thee, (for *there is* no man which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them *over* before *their* enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near; 37 *yet* if they bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly; 38 if they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name: 39 then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and *let* thine ears *be* attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place. 41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let

thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed *with* salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness. 42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

## 2 Chronicles 7

1 Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house. 2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD'S house. 3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves *with their* faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD. 5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God. 6 And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised by their ministry; and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood. 7 Moreover Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat. 8 Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all

Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt. 9 And in the eighth day they made a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days. 10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected. 12 And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to myself for a house of sacrifice. 13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people; 14 if my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. 15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place. 16 For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually. 17 And *as for* thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments; 18 then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Israel. 19 But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes

and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them; 20 then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a byword among all nations. 21 And this house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house? 22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

## 2 Chronicles 8

1 And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house, 2 that the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there. 3 And Solomon went *to* Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it. 4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store cities, which he built in Hamath. 5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, *with* walls, gates, and bars; 6 and Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion. 7 *As for* all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which *were* not of Israel, 8 *but* of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the

children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day. 9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they *were* men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen. 10 And these *were* the chief of king Solomon's officers, *even* two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people. 11 And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because *the places are* holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 Then Solomon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch, 13 even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles. 14 And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded. 15 And they departed not *from* the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures. 16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. *So* the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom. 18 And Huram sent him

by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

## 2 Chronicles 9

1 And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. 2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not. 3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built, 4 and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his cupbearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent *by* which he went up *into* the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her. 5 And she said to the king, *It was* a true report which I heard in mine own land of thine acts, and of thy wisdom: 6 howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it:* and behold, *the one* half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard. 7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom. 8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice. 9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty

talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon. 10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum trees and precious stones. 11 And the king made *of* the algum trees terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the king's palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah. 12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, what *soever* she asked, besides *that* which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold; 14 besides *that which* chapmen and merchants brought. And all the kings of Arabia and governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon. 15 And king Solomon made two hundred targets *of* beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target. 16 And three hundred shields *made he of* beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield. And the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. 17 Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold. 18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and stays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays: 19 and twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom. 20 And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were of*

pure gold: none *were of* silver; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon. 21 For the king's ships went *to* Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks. 22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom. 23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart. 24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. 25 And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen; whom he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. 26 And he reigned over all the kings from the river even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt. 27 And the king made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycomore trees that *are* in the low plains in abundance. 28 And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, *are* they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat? 30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years. 31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

## 2 Chronicles 10

1 And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for *to* Shechem were all Israel come to make him king. 2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son

of Nebat, who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king, heard *it*, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt. 3 And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying, 4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee. 5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed. 6 And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he *yet* lived, saying, What counsel give ye *me* to return answer to this people? 7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever. 8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him. 9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us? 10 And the young men that were brought up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins. 11 For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions. 12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day. 13 And the king

answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men, 14 and answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions. 15 So the king hearkened not unto the people: for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying,

What portion have we in David?
And *we have* none inheritance in the son of Jesse:
Every man to your tents, O Israel:
*And* now, David, see to thine own house.

So all Israel went to their tents. 17 But *as for* the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. 18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute; and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. But king Rehoboam made speed to get *him* up to *his* chariot, to flee *to* Jerusalem. 19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

## 2 Chronicles 11

1 And when Rehoboam was come *to* Jerusalem, he gathered *of* the house of Judah and Benjamin an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that *he* might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam. 2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying, 3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying, 4 Thus saith

the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah. 6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa, 7 and Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam, 8 and Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph, 9 and Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah, 10 and Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah and in Benjamin, fenced cities. 11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and *of* oil and wine. 12 And in every several city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side. 13 And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel resorted to him out of all their coasts. 14 For the Levites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office unto the LORD: 15 and he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made. 16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel came *to* Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers. 17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David *to* wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse; 19 which bare him children; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham. 20 And after her he took Maachah the daughter of

Absalom; which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith. 21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.) 22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king. 23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he desired many wives.

## 2 Chronicles 12

1 And it came to pass, when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him. 2 And it came to pass, *that* in the fifth year of king Rehoboam Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had transgressed against the LORD, 3 with twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians. 4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jerusalem. 5 Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and *to* the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and *therefore* have I also left you in the hand of Shishak. 6 Whereupon the princes of Israel and the king humbled themselves; and they said, The LORD *is* righteous. 7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to



↵

Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves; *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak. 8 Nevertheless they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries. 9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made. 10 Instead of which king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house. 11 And when the king entered *into* the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard chamber. 12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that *he* would not destroy *him* altogether: and also in Judah things went well.

13 So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and forty years old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name *was* Naamah an Ammonitess. 14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD. 15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, *are* they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? And *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. 16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

## 2 Chronicles 13

1 Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam *began* Abijah to reign over Judah. 2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. 3 And Abijah set the battle in array with an army of valiant *men* of war, *even* four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, *being* mighty *men* of valour.

4 And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, *thou* Jeroboam, and all Israel; 5 ought you not to know that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sons *by* a covenant of salt? 6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord. 7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them. 8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David; and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves, which Jeroboam made you for gods. 9 Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, *the same* may be a priest of *them that are* no gods. 10 But *as for* us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him; and

the priests, which minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* business: 11 and they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt sacrifices and sweet incense: the *shew* bread also *set they* in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him. 12 And behold, God *himself is* with us for *our* captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for you shall not prosper.

13 But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment *was* behind them. 14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle *was* before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets. 15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah. 16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand. 17 And Abijah and his people slew them *with* a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men. 18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers. 19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephrain with the towns thereof. 20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD struck him, and he died. 21 But Abijah waxed

mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters. 22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, *are* written in the story of the prophet Iddo.

## 2 Chronicles 14

1 So Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And Asa did *that* which *was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God: 3 for he took away the altars of the strange *gods*, and the high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves: 4 and commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment. 5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the images: and the kingdom was quiet before him. 6 And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest. 7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and bars, *while* the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered. 8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty *men* of valour.

9 And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian with a host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto Mareshah. 10 Then Asa

went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah. 11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* nothing with thee to help, *whether* with many, *or* with *them that have* no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou *art* our God; let not man prevail against thee. 12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled. 13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil. 14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was *exceeding* much spoil in them. 15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned *to* Jerusalem.

## 2 Chronicles 15

1 And the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded: 2 and he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you. 3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law. 4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them. 5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countries. 6 And nation

was destroyed of nation, and
city of city: for God did vex
them with all adversity. 7 Be ye
strong therefore, and let not
your hands be weak: for your
work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard
these words, and the prophecy
*of* Oded the prophet, he took
courage, and put away the
abominable idols out of all the
land of Judah and Benjamin,
and out of the cities which he
had taken from mount Ephraim,
and renewed the altar of the
LORD, that *was* before the
porch of the LORD. 9 And he
gathered all Judah and
Benjamin, and the strangers
with them out of Ephraim and
Manasseh, and out of Simeon:
for they fell to him out of Israel
in abundance, when they saw
that the LORD his God *was*
with him. 10 So they gathered
themselves together *at*
Jerusalem in the third month, in
the fifteenth year of the reign of
Asa. 11 And they offered unto
the LORD the same time, of
the spoil *which* they had
brought, seven hundred oxen
and seven thousand sheep. 12
And they entered into a
covenant to seek the LORD
God of their fathers with all
their heart and with all their
soul; 13 that whosoever would
not seek the LORD God of
Israel should be put to death,
whether small or great,
whether man or woman. 14
And they sware unto the
LORD with a loud voice, and
with shouting, and with
trumpets, and with cornets. 15
And all Judah rejoiced at the
oath: for they had sworn with
all their heart, and sought him
with their whole desire; and he
was found of them: and the
LORD gave them rest round
about.

16 And also *concerning*
Maachah the mother of Asa
the king, he removed her from
*being* queen, because she
had made an idol in a grove:
and Asa cut down her idol,
and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at
the brook Kidron. 17 But the
high places were not taken

away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days. 18 And he brought *into* the house of God *the things* that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels. 19 And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

## 2 Chronicles 16

1 In the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that *he* might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. 2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying, 3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me. 4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store cities of Naphtali. 5 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease. 6 Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, where *with* Baasha was a building; and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand. 8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the

LORD, he delivered them into thine hand. 9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart *is* perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars. 10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him *in* a prison house; for *he was* in a rage with him because of this *thing*. And Asa oppressed *some* of the people the same time.

11 And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. 12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease *was* exceeding *great:* yet in his disease he sought not *to* the LORD, but to the physicians. 13 And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign. 14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled *with* sweet odours and divers kinds *of spices* prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made a very great burning for him.

## 2 Chronicles 17

1 And Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel. 2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken. 3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim; 4 but sought to the *LORD* God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel. 5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents; and he

had riches and honour in abundance. 6 And his heart was lift up in the ways of the LORD: moreover he took away the high places and groves out of Judah. 7 Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his princes, *even* to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah. 8 And with them *he sent* Levites, *even* Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, priests. 9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 And the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat. 11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he goats. 12 And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah castles, and cities of store. 13 And he had much business in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty *men* of valour, *were* in Jerusalem. 14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty *men* of valour three hundred thousand. 15 And next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand. 16 And next him *was* Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty *men* of valour. 17 And of Benjamin;

Eliada a mighty *man* of valour, and with him armed *men* with bow and shield two hundred thousand. 18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war. 19 These waited on the king, besides *those* whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah.

## 2 Chronicles 18

1 Now Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joined affinity with Ahab. 2 And after *certain* years he went down to Ahab to Samaria. And Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and persuaded him to go up *with him* to Ramoth-gilead. 3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me *to* Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people; and *we will be* with thee in the war. 4 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day. 5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together *of* prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the king's hand. 6 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might inquire of him? 7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom *we* may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he never prophesied good unto me, but always evil: the same *is* Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so. 8 And the king of Israel called for one *of his* officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla. 9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat either of them on

his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a void place *at* the entering in of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them. 10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria until they be consumed. 11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up *to* Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one assent; let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good. 13 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak. 14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand. 15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the LORD? 16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace. 17 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesy good unto me, but evil? 18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD; I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and *on* his left. 19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying



↵

after that manner. 20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? 21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And *the LORD* said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so. 22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee. 23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee? 24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself. 25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son; 26 and say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow in* the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace. 27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. 29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and will go to the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went to the battle. 30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel. 31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It *is* the king of Israel. Therefore they compassed about him to fight:

but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God moved them *to depart* from him. 32 For it came to pass, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back *again* from pursuing him. 33 And a *certain* man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to *his* chariot man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am wounded. 34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed *himself* up in *his* chariot against the Syrians until the even: and about the time of the sun going down he died.

## 2 Chronicles 19

1 And Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem. 2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD. 3 Nevertheless there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God. 4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again through the people from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers. 5 And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city, 6 and said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who *is* with you in the judgment. 7 Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do *it*: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts. 8 Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat

set of the Levites, and *of* the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned *to* Jerusalem. 9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart. 10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and *so* wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass. 11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters: also the Levites *shall be* officers before you. Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

## 2 Chronicles 20

1 It came to pass after this also, *that* the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle. 2 Then there came *some* that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria; and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-tamar, which *is* En-gedi. 3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah. 4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD. 5 And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new court, 6 and said, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou God in heaven? and rulest *not* thou

over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee? 7 *Art* not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever? 8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying, 9 If, *when* evil cometh upon us, *as* the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name *is* in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help. 10 And now behold, the children of Ammon and Moab and mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not; 11 behold, I say, *how* they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit. 12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but our eyes *are* upon thee. 13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation; 15 and he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle *is* not yours, but God's. 16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel. 17 Ye

shall not need to fight in this *battle*: set yourselves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them: for the LORD *will be* with you. 18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head *with his* face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD. 19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper. 21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as *they* went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD; for his mercy *endureth* for ever. 22 And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and they were smitten. 23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them:* and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another. 24 And when Judah came toward the watch tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped. 25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with

the dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stript off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much. 26 And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah, unto *this* day. 27 Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; for the LORD had made them to rejoice over their enemies. 28 And they came *to* Jerusalem with psalteries and harps and trumpets unto the house of the LORD. 29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel. 30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gave him rest round about.

31 And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: *he was* thirty and five years old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. 32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing *that* which *was* right in the sight of the LORD. 33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers. 34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of Jehu the son of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel. 35 And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly: 36 and he joined himself with him to make ships to go *to* Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-gaber. 37 Then Eliezer

the son of Dodavah of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

## 2 Chronicles 21

1 Now Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And Jehoram his son reigned in his stead. 2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel. 3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram; because he *was* the firstborn. 4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Israel.

5 Jehoram *was* thirty and two years old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. 6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought *that* which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD. 7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a light to him and to his sons for ever. 8 In his days the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king. 9 Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all *his* chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots. 10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand

of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers. 11 Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah, 13 but hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, *which were* better than thyself: 14 behold, *with* a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods: 15 and thou *shalt* have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day. 16 Moreover the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* near the Ethiopians: 17 and they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons. 18 And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease. 19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers. 20 Thirty and two *years* old was he when he *began* to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight

years, and departed without being desired. Howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

## 2 Chronicles 22

1 And the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band *of men* that came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned. 2 Forty and two years old *was* Ahaziah when he *began* to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri. 3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to do wickedly. 4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father to his destruction. 5 He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram. 6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick. 7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab. 8 And it came to pass, that when Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them. 9 And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he *was* hid in Samaria,) and brought him to

Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: Because, said they, he *is* the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah. 11 But Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bedchamber. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest, (for she was the sister of Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not. 12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

## 2 Chronicles 23

1 And in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him. 2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem. 3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath said of the sons of David. 4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third *part* of you entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the doors; 5 and a third *part shall be* at the king's house; and a third *part* at the gate of the foundation: and all

the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD. 6 But let none come *into* the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites; they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD. 7 And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever *else* cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out. 8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all *things* that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go out on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses. 9 Moreover Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and bucklers, and shields, that *had been* king David's, which *were in* the house of God. 10 And he set all the people, every man having his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the temple to the left side of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple, by the king round about. 11 Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown, and *gave him* the Testimony, and made him king. And Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king. 12 Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people *into* the house of the LORD: 13 and she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick, and such as taught to *sing* praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, Treason. 14 Then Jehoiada

the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not *in* the house of the LORD. 15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering of the horse gate *by* the king's house, they slew her there.

16 And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that *they* should be the LORD'S people. 17 Then all the people went *to* the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. 18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, as it was ordained by David. 19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none *which was* unclean in any thing should enter in. 20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate *into* the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom. 21 And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

## 2 Chronicles 24

1 Joash *was* seven years old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba. 2 And Joash did *that* which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all the days

of Jehoiada the priest. 3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters. 4 And it came to pass after this, *that* Joash was minded to repair the house of the LORD. 5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and *see that* ye haste the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not. 6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem the collection, *according to the commandment* of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of Witness? 7 For the sons of Athaliah, *that* wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicate *things* of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim. 8 And at the king's commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD. 9 And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness. 10 And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until *they* had made an end. 11 Now it came to pass, that at *what* time the chest was brought unto the king's office by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that *there was* much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance. 12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and

carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the LORD.
13 So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it. 14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and to offer *withal*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jehoiada.

15 But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full *of* days when he died; an hundred and thirty years old *was he* when he died.
16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and *towards* his house. 17 Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them.
18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass. 19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear. 20 And the spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you. 21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him *with* stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD. 22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had

done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

23 And it came to pass at the end of the year, *that* the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus. 24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small *company* of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they executed judgment against Joash. 25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings. 26 And these *are* they that conspired against him; Zabad the son of Shimeath an Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith a Moabitess. 27 Now *concerning* his sons, and the greatness of the burdens *laid* upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they *are* written in the story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

## 2 Chronicles 25

1 Amaziah *was* twenty and five years old *when* he *began* to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem. 2 And he did *that* which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart. 3 Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father. 4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it is written in the law in

the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of *their* fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice *men, able to* go forth *to* war, that could handle spear and shield. 6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty *men* of valour out of Israel for an hundred talents of silver. 7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit, with* all the children of Ephraim. 8 But if thou *wilt* go, do *it*, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down. 9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what *shall we* do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this. 10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home *again:* wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger. 11 And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went *to* the valley of salt, and smote *of* the children of Seir ten thousand. 12 And *other* ten thousand *left* alive did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces. 13 But the soldiers of the army

which Amaziah sent back, that *they* should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them. 15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand? 16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another *in* the face. 18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle. 19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites; and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee? 20 But Amaziah would not hear; for it *came* of God, that *he* might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they

sought after the gods of Edom.
21 So Joash the king of Israel went up; and they saw one another *in* the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah. 22 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent. 23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him *to* Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, four hundred cubits. 24 And *he took* all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned *to* Samaria.

25 And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years. 26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel? 27 Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there. 28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

## 2 Chronicles 26

1 Then all the people of Judah took Uzziah, who *was* sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah. 2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old *was* Uzziah when he *began* to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Jecoliah of Jerusalem. 4 And he did *that* which *was* right in

the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did. 5 And he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper. 6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines. 7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims. 8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah: and his name spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt: for he strengthened *himself* exceedingly. 9 Moreover Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and fortified them. 10 Also he built towers in the desert, and digged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country, and in the plains: husbandmen *also*, and vinedressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry. 11 Moreover Uzziah had a host of fighting *men*, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the king's captains. 12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty *men* of valour *were* two thousand and six hundred. 13 And under their hand *was* an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy. 14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and slings to cast stones. 15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning



↵

*men*, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

16 But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense. 17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, *that were* valiant men: 18 and they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, *It pertaineth* not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither *shall it be* for thine honour from the LORD God. 19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar. 20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him. 21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt *in* a several house, *being* a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son *was* over the king's house, judging the people of the land. 22 Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, write. 23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which *belonged* to the kings; for they said, He *is* a leper: and Jotham his son

reigned in his stead.

## 2 Chronicles 27

1 Jotham *was* twenty and five years old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok. 2 And he did *that* which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly. 3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much. 4 Moreover he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers. 5 He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third. 6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the LORD his God. 7 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah. 8 He was five and twenty years old when he *began* to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. 9 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

## 2 Chronicles 28

1 Ahaz *was* twenty years old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not *that* which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father: 2 for he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim. 3 Moreover he burnt incense in the valley of

the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel. 4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree. 5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought *them to* Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him *with* a great slaughter. 6 For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were* all valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. 7 And Zichri, a mighty *man* of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah *that was* next to the king. 8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria. 9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name *was* Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven. 10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: but *are there* not *with* you, *even* with you, sins against the LORD your God? 11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the LORD *is* upon you. 12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah

the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war, 13 and said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to add *more* to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel. 14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation. 15 And the men which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all *that were* naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them *to* Jericho, the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned *to* Samaria.

16 At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him. 17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives. 18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there. 19 For the LORD brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD. 20 And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not. 21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.



↵

22 And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: this *is* *that* king Ahaz. 23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel. 24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem. 25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers. 26 Now the rest of his acts and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. 27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

## 2 Chronicles 29

1 Hezekiah *began* to reign *when he was* five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Abijah, the daughter of Zechariah. 2 And he did *that* which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done. 3 He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them. 4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street, 5 and said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy *place*. 6 For our fathers have

trespassed, and done *that* which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned *their* backs. 7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense nor offered burnt offerings in the holy *place* unto the God of Israel. 8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes. 9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives *are* in captivity for this. 10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us. 11 My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that *you* should minister unto him, and burn incense.

12 Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehalelel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah: 13 and of the sons of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jeiel: and of the sons of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah: 14 and of the sons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel. 15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD. 16 And the priests went into the inner part *of* the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*,

to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron. 17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end. 18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof. 19 Moreover all the vessels, which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD. 20 Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up *to* the house of the LORD. 21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he goats, for a sin offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD. 22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar. 23 And they brought forth the he goats for the sin offering before the king and the congregation; and laid their hands upon them: 24 and the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded *that* the burnt offering and the sin offering *should be made* for all Israel. 25 And he set the Levites *in* the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the

commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: for *so was* the commandment of the LORD by his prophets. 26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets. 27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar. And when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the instruments ordained by David king of Israel. 28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* until the burnt offering was finished. 29 And when *they* had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him bowed themselves, and worshipped. 30 Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to *sing* praise unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And they *sang* praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped. 31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and thank offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were of a free heart burnt offerings. 32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD. 33 And the consecrated *things were* six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep. 34 But the priests were *too* few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites *were* more upright in

heart to sanctify themselves than the priests. 35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drink offerings for *every* burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order. 36 And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

## 2 Chronicles 30

1 And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that *they* should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel. 2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second month. 3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem. 4 And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation. 5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that *they* should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort* as it was written. 6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria. 7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to

desolation, as ye see. 8 Now be ye not stiffnecked, as your fathers *were, but* yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you. 9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children *shall find* compassion before them that lead them captive, so that *they shall* come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and merciful, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him. 10 So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them. 11 Nevertheless divers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem. 12 Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 And there assembled *at* Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation. 14 And they arose and took away the altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron. 15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt offerings *into* the house of the LORD. 16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, *which they received* of the hand of the Levites. 17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one *that was* not clean,

to sanctify *them* unto the LORD.
18 For a multitude of the
people, *even* many of Ephraim,
and Manasseh, Issachar, and
Zebulun, had not cleansed
themselves, yet did they eat
the passover otherwise than it
was written. But Hezekiah
prayed for them, saying, The
good LORD pardon every one
19 *that* prepareth his heart to
seek God, the LORD God of
his fathers, though *he be* not
*cleansed* according to the
purification of the sanctuary. 20
And the LORD hearkened to
Hezekiah, and healed the
people. 21 And the children of
Israel that were present at
Jerusalem kept the feast of
unleavened bread seven days
with great gladness: and the
Levites and the priests praised
the LORD day by day, *singing*
with loud instruments unto the
LORD. 22 And Hezekiah spake
comfortably unto all the Levites
that taught the good knowledge
of the LORD: and they did eat
throughout the feast seven
days, offering peace offerings,
and making confession to the
LORD God of their fathers. 23
And the whole assembly took
counsel to keep other seven
days: and they kept *other*
seven days *with* gladness. 24
For Hezekiah king of Judah
did give to the congregation a
thousand bullocks and seven
thousand sheep; and the
princes gave to the
congregation a thousand
bullocks and ten thousand
sheep: and a great number of
priests sanctified themselves.
25 And all the congregation of
Judah, with the priests and the
Levites, and all the
congregation that came out of
Israel, and the strangers that
came out of the land of Israel,
and that dwelt in Judah,
rejoiced. 26 So there was great
joy in Jerusalem: for since the
time of Solomon the son of
David king of Israel *there was*
not the like in Jerusalem. 27
Then the priests the Levites
arose and blessed the people:
and their voice was heard,
and their prayer came *up* to

his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

## 2 Chronicles 31

1 Now when all this was finished, all Israel that were present went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images *in pieces*, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until *they* had utterly destroyed *them all*. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities. 2 And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD. 3 *He appointed* also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the LORD. 4 Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD. 5 And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all *things* brought they in abundantly. 6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy *things* which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* by heaps. 7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh

month. 8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel. 9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps. 10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings *into* the house of the LORD, *we* have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left *is* this great store. 11 Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them*, 12 and brought in the offerings and the tithes and the dedicate *things* faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next. 13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overseers under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God. 14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy *things*. 15 And next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well *to* the great as *to* the small: 16 beside their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, *his* daily portion for their service in their charges according to their courses; 17 both *to* the genealogy of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their

courses; 18 and to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves *in* holiness: 19 also of the sons of Aaron the priests, *which were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites. 20 And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought *that* which *was* good and right and truth before the LORD his God. 21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

## 2 Chronicles 32

1 After these things, and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himself. 2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem, 3 he took counsel with his princes and his mighty *men* to stop the waters of the fountains which *were* without the city: and they did help him. 4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountains, and the brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water? 5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made darts and shields in



↵

abundance. 6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying, 7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* moe with us than with him: 8 with him *is* an arm of flesh; but with us *is* the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his power with him,) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jerusalem, saying, 10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jerusalem? 11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give over yourselves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria? 12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it? 13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of *those* lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand? 14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand? 15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this *manner*, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of

the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?
16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah. 17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand. 18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' speech unto the people of Jerusalem that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city. 19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the work of the hands of man. 20 And for this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried *to* heaven. 21 And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty *men* of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come *into* the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels slew him there with the sword.
22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side. 23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 In those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he gave him a sign. 25 But Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit *done* unto him; for his heart was lifted up: therefore there was

wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem. 26 Notwithstanding Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart, *both* he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah. 27 And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all *manner of* pleasant jewels; 28 storehouses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all *manner of* beasts, and cotes for flocks. 29 Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much. 30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper watercourse of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west *side* of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works. 31 Howbeit in *the business of* the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to inquire of the wonder that was *done* in the land, God left him, to try him, that *he* might know all *that was* in his heart. 32 Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodness, behold, they *are* written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. 33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death. And Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

## 2 Chronicles 33

1 Manasseh *was* twelve years old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem: 2 but did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the

heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel. 3 For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them. 4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever. 5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD. 6 And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. 7 And he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever: 8 neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses. 9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, *and* to do worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken. 11 Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon. 12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled

himself greatly before the God of his fathers, 13 and prayed unto him: and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again *to* Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God. 14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of David, on the west *side* of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah. 15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast *them* out of the city. 16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings and thank offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel. 17 Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God only. 18 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they *are written* in the book of the kings of Israel. 19 His prayer also, and *how God* was intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled: behold, they *are* written among the sayings of the seers. 20 So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him *in* his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 Amon *was* two and twenty years old when he *began* to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem. 22 But he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the

carved images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them; 23 and humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon trespassed more and more. 24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house. 25 But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

## 2 Chronicles 34

1 Josiah *was* eight years old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years. 2 And he did *that* which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither *to* the right hand, nor *to* the left. 3 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images. 4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the images, that *were* on high above them, he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake *in pieces*, and made dust *of them*, and strowed *it* upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them. 5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem. 6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about. 7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had

purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God. 9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought *into* the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin; and they returned *to* Jerusalem. 10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it *to* the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house: 11 even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed. 12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward; and *other of* the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick. 13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought *into* the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the LORD *given* by Moses. 15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan. 16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy

servants, they do *it*. 17 And they
have gathered together the
money that was found in the
house of the LORD, and have
delivered it into the hand of the
overseers, and to the hand of
the workmen. 18 Then Shaphan
the scribe told the king, saying,
Hilkiah the priest hath given me
a book. And Shaphan read it
before the king. 19 And it came
to pass, when the king had
heard the words of the law, that
he rent his clothes. 20 And the
king commanded Hilkiah, and
Ahikam the son of Shaphan,
and Abdon the son of Micah,
and Shaphan the scribe, and
Asaiah a servant of the king's,
saying, 21 Go, inquire of the
LORD for me, and for them that
are left in Israel and in Judah,
concerning the words of the
book that is found: for great *is*
the wrath of the LORD that is
poured out upon us, because
our fathers have not kept the
word of the LORD, to do after
all that is written in this book. 22
And Hilkiah, and *they* that the
king *had appointed*, went to
Huldah the prophetess, the
wife of Shallum the son of
Tikvath, the son of Hasrah,
keeper of the wardrobe; (now
she dwelt in Jerusalem in the
college:) and they spake to
her to that *effect*. 23 And she
answered them, Thus saith
the LORD God of Israel, Tell
ye the man that sent you to
me, 24 Thus saith the LORD,
Behold, I will bring evil upon
this place, and upon the
inhabitants thereof, *even* all
the curses that are written in
the book which they have read
before the king of Judah: 25
because they have forsaken
me, and have burned incense
unto other gods, that *they*
might provoke me to anger
with all the works of their
hands; therefore my wrath
shall be poured out upon this
place, and shall not be
quenched. 26 And as for the
king of Judah, who sent you to
inquire of the LORD, so shall
ye say unto him, Thus saith
the LORD God of Israel
*concerning* the words which

thou hast heard; 27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* also, saith the LORD. 28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem. 30 And the king went up *into* the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found *in* the house of the LORD. 31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book. 32 And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers. 33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. *And* all his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

## 2 Chronicles 35

1 Moreover Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the first month. 2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD, 3 and said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; *it shall* not *be* a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel, 4 and prepare *yourselves* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son. 5 And stand in the holy *place* according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and *after* the division of the families of the Levites. 6 So kill the passover, and sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses. 7 And Josiah gave to the people, *of* the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover *offerings*, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the king's substance. 8 And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover *offerings* two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred oxen. 9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jeiel and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for passover *offerings* five thousand *small cattle*, and five hundred oxen. 10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their

courses, according to the king's commandment. 11 And they killed the passover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites flayed *them*. 12 And they removed the burnt offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses. And so *did they* with the oxen. 13 And they roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy *offerings* sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and divided *them* speedily among all the people. 14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron. 15 And the singers the sons of Asaph *were* in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and the porters *waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them. 16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah. 17 And the children of Israel that were present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days. 18 And there was no passover like to that, kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

20 After all this, when

Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him. 21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come* not against thee *this* day, but against the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not. 22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that *he* might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo. 23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore wounded. 24 His servants therefore took him out of *that* chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him *to* Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah. 25 And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah: and all the singing *men* and the singing *women* spake of Josiah in their lamentations to *this* day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they *are* written in the lamentations. 26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his goodness, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD, 27 and his deeds, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

## 2 Chronicles 36

1 Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem. 2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three years old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. 3 And the king of

Egypt put him down at Jerusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. 4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name *to* Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God. 6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon. 7 Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon. 8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 Jehoiachin *was* eight years old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD. 10 And when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 Zedekiah *was* one and twenty years old when he *began* to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. 12 And he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD. 13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but

he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.
14 Moreover all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen: and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem. 15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place: 16 but they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till *there was* no remedy. 17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand. 18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all *these* he brought *to* Babylon. 19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof. 20 And them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon; where they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia: 21 to fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as *she* lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

22 Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD *spoken* by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus

king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying, 23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him a house in Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah. Who *is there* among you of all his people? The LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.


1


2


3


4


5


6


7


8


9


10


11


12


13


14


15


16


17


18


19


20


21


22


23


24


25


26


27+


29








30


31




32








33


34


35


36

# Ezra

After 70 years of captivity in a foreign land, the people of Judah are allowed to return to their homeland to rebuild. A descendant of David named Zerubbabel, together with some priests, begins to rebuild the temple. Political opposition to the rebuilding forces a halt in construction for about 15 years. But then the work continues, encouraged by two prophets, Haggai and Zechariah. About 57 years after the temple is completed, Ezra the scribe arrives in Jerusalem, bringing with him about 2,000 people, including priests and Levites to serve in the temple. Ezra finds that the people living in Judah have lapsed into sin, and he calls the people to repentance and a return to the law of God.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF

# EZRA

Intro

## Ezra 1

1 NOW in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying, 2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him a house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah. 3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (he *is* the God,) which *is* in Jerusalem. 4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the freewill offering for the house of God that *is* in Jerusalem.

5 Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised, to go up to build the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem. 6 And all *they that were* about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all *that* was willingly offered. 7 Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of

his gods; 8 even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah. 9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives, 10 thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, *and* other vessels a thousand. 11 All the vessels of gold and of silver *were* five thousand and four hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them of* the captivity that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

## Ezra 2

1 Now these *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, *of* those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city; 2 which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mizpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah.

The number of the men of the people of Israel: 3 the children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two. 4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two. 5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five. 6 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua *and* Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve. 7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. 8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five. 9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore. 10 The children of Bani, six hundred forty and two. 11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three. 12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two. 13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six. 14

The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six. 15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four. 16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight. 17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three. 18 The children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve. 19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three. 20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five. 21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three. 22 The men of Netophah, fifty and six. 23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight. 24 The children of Azmaveth, forty and two. 25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three. 26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one. 27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two. 28 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three. 29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two. 30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six. 31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. 32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. 33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five. 34 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. 35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three. 37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two. 38 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven. 39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four. 41 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight. 42 The children of the porters: the

children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, *in* all an hundred thirty and nine.

43 The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth, 44 the children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon, 45 the children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub, 46 the children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan, 47 the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah, 48 the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam, 49 the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai, 50 the children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim, 51 the children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur, 52 the children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha, 53 the children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah, 54 the children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda, 56 the children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel, 57 the children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami. 58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these *were* they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers' house, and their seed, whether they *were* of Israel: 60 the children of Delaiah, the

children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two. 61 And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai; which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name: 62 these sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood. 63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy *things* till there stood *up* a priest with Urim and with Thummim.

64 The whole congregation together *was* forty *and* two thousand three hundred *and* threescore, 65 beside their servants and their maids, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing *men* and singing *women*. 66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five; 67 their camels, four hundred thirty and five; *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 And *some* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place: 69 they gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work threescore and one thousand drams *of* gold, and five thousand pound *of* silver, and one hundred priests' garments. 70 So the priests, and the Levites, and *some* of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

## Ezra 3

1 And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities, the people gathered

themselves together as one man to Jerusalem. 2 Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God. 3 And they set the altar upon his bases; for fear *was* upon them because of the people of *those* countries: and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt offerings morning and evening. 4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and *offered* the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required; 5 and afterward *offered* the continual burnt offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill offering unto the LORD. 6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD. But the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid. 7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity *unto* Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD. 9 Then stood Jeshua *with* his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and

his sons, the sons of Judah, together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, *with* their sons and their brethren the Levites. 10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel. 11 And they sung together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted *with* a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid. 12 But many of the priests and Levites and chief of the fathers, *who were* ancient men that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy: 13 so that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted *with* a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

## Ezra 4

1 Now *when* the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel; 2 then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye *do;* and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither. 3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us to build a house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel,

as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us. 4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building, 5 and hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia. 6 And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they *unto him* an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem. 7 And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort: 9 then *wrote* Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites, 10 and the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest *that are on this* side the river, and at such a time. 11 This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king:

Thy servants the men *on this* side the river, and at such a time. 12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls *thereof*, and joined the foundations. 13 Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls set up *again, then* will they not pay toll, tribute, and custom, and *so* thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings. 14

Now because we have maintenance from *the king's* palace, and *it was* not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king; 15 that search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which *cause* was this city destroyed. 16 We certify the king that, if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on *this* side the river.

17 *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and *to* Shimshai the scribe, and *to* the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and *unto* the rest beyond the river:

Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us *hath been* plainly read before me. 19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time *hath* made insurrection against kings, and *that* rebellion and sedition *have been* made therein. 20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *countries* beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, *was* paid unto them. 21 Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and *that* this city be not builded, until *another* commandment shall be given from me. 22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter *was* read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power. 24

Then ceased the work of the house of the God which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

## Ezra 5

1 Then the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jerusalem in the name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them. 2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 At the same time came to them Tatnai, governor on *this* side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall? 4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building? 5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*. 6 The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governor on *this* side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on *this* side the river, sent unto Darius the king: 7 they sent a letter unto him, wherein *was* written thus:

Unto Darius the king, all peace. 8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which *is* builded *with* great stones, and timber *is* laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands. 9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this

house, and to make up these walls? 10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them. 11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded and set up. 12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon. 13 But in the first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God. 14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they *were* delivered unto *one*, whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor; 15 and said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place. 16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jerusalem: and since that time even until now *hath it been* in building, and *yet it is* not finished. 17 Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the king's treasure house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so*, that a decree *was* made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this *matter*.

## Ezra 6

1 Then Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the

rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon. 2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein *was* a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king *the same* Cyrus the king made a decree *concerning* the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and *let* the foundations thereof *be* strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof threescore cubits; 4 *with* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the king's house: 5 and also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought *again* unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God. 6 Now *therefore*, Tatnai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence: 7 let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place. 8 Moreover I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that *they* be not hindered. 9 And that which *they* have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let *it* be given them day by day without fail: 10 that they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of

heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons. 11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill for this. 12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there destroy all kings and people, that shall put to their hand to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with speed.

13 Then Tatnai, governor on *this* side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily. 14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia. 15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which *was in* the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king. 16 And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy, 17 and offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Israel, twelve he goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel. 18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the fourteenth *day* of the first month. 20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were*

pure, and killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves. 21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat, 22 and kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

## Ezra 7

1 Now after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah, 2 the son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, 3 the son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth, 4 the son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki, 5 the son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest: 6 this Ezra went up from Babylon; and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him. 7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king. 8 And he came *to* Jerusalem in the fifth month, which *was in* the seventh year of the king. 9 For upon the first *day* of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him. 10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to

teach in Israel statutes and judgments. 11 Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes, king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time. 13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and *of* his priests and Levites, in my realm, *which are* minded of their own freewill to go *up* to Jerusalem, go with thee. 14 Forasmuch as *thou art* sent of the king, and of his seven counsellers, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand; 15 and to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellers have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem, 16 and all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which *is* in Jerusalem: 17 that thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat offerings and their drink offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which *is* in Jerusalem. 18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, *that* do after the will of your God. 19 The vessels also that *are* given thee for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem. 20 And whatsoever more *shall be* needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the king's treasure house. 21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever

Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, *it* be done speedily, 22 unto an hundred talents *of* silver, and to an hundred measures *of* wheat, and to an hundred baths *of* wine, and to an hundred baths *of* oil, and salt without prescribing *how much*. 23 Whatsoever *is* commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons? 24 Also *we* certify you, that *touching* any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it *shall* not *be* lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them. 25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know *them* not. 26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem: 28 and hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellers, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief *men* to go up with me.

## Ezra 8

1 These *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king. 2 Of the sons of

Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Hattush. 3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males an hundred and fifty. 4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males. 5 Of the sons of Shechaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males. 6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males. 7 And of the sons of Elam; Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males. 8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males. 9 Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males. 10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males. 11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males. 12 And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males. 13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males. 14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi. 16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief *men;* also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, *men* of understanding. 17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the

chief at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and to* his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that *they* should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God. 18 And by the good hand of our God upon us they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen; 19 and Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty; 20 also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name. 21 Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that *we* might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance. 22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band *of soldiers* and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him. 23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was intreated of us.

24 Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them, 25 and weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel *there* present, had offered: 26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents *of* silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, *and of* gold an hundred talents; 27 also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams; and two vessels of fine copper,

precious as gold. 28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* holy unto the LORD; the vessels *are* holy also; and the silver and the gold *are* a freewill offering unto the LORD God of your fathers. 29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem, *in* the chambers of the house of the LORD. 30 So took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 Then we departed from the river of Ahava on the twelfth *day* of the first month, to go *unto* Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way. 32 And we came *to* Jerusalem, and abode there three days. 33 Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites; 34 by number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time. 35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he goats *for* a sin offering: all *this was* a burnt offering unto the LORD. 36 And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and *to* the governors on *this* side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

## Ezra 9

1 Now when these *things* were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. 2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass. 3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down astonied. 4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonied until the evening sacrifice. 5 And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God, 6 and said,

O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. 7 Since the days of our fathers *have* we *been* in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, *and* our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day. 8 And now for a little space grace hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our

bondage. 9 For we *were* bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem. 10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments, 11 which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, *unto* which ye go to possess it, *is* an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanness. 12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever. 13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this; 14 should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with us till *thou* hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping? 15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous: for we remain *yet* escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for *we* cannot stand before thee because of this.

## Ezra 10

1 Now when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of

Israel a very great congregation *of* men and women and children: for the people wept very sore. 2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this *thing*. 3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law. 4 Arise; for *this* matter *belongeth* unto thee: we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do *it*. 5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear that *they* should do according to this word. And they sware. 6 Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away. 7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that *they* should gather themselves together *unto* Jerusalem; 8 and *that* whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together *unto* Jerusalem within three days. It *was* the ninth month, on the twentieth *day* of the month; and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this*

matter, and for the great rain.
10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives, to increase the trespass of Israel. 11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives. 12 Then all the congregation answered and said *with* a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.
13 But the people *are* many, and *it is* a time of much rain, and *we are* not able to stand without, neither *is this* a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing. 14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all *them* which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us. 15 Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah were employed about this *matter:* and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite helped them. 16 And the children of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter. 17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by the first day of the first month.

18 And among the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wives: *namely*, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah. 19 And they gave their hands that *they* would put away their wives; and *being* guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their trespass. 20 And of the sons of

Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.
21 And of the sons of Harim;
Maaseiah, and Elijah, and
Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and
Uzziah. 22 And of the sons of
Pashur; Elioenai, Maaseiah,
Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad,
and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites;
Jozabad, and Shimei, and
Kelaiah, (the same *is* Kelita,)
Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.
24 Of the singers also; Eliashib:
and of the porters; Shallum,
and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover of Israel: of the
sons of Parosh; Ramiah, and
Jeziah, and Malchiah, and
Miamin, and Eleazar, and
Malchijah, and Benaiah. 26 And
of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah,
Zechariah, and Jehiel, and
Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.
27 And of the sons of Zattu;
Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah,
and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and
Aziza. 28 Of the sons also of
Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah,
Zabbai, *and* Athlai. 29 And of
the sons of Bani; Meshullam,
Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub,
and Sheal, and Ramoth. 30
And of the sons of
Pahath-moab; Adna, and
Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah,
Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and
Binnui, and Manasseh. 31 And
*of* the sons of Harim; Eliezer,
Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah,
Shimeon, 32 Benjamin,
Malluch, *and* Shemariah. 33 Of
the sons of Hashum;
Mattenai, Mattathah, Zabad,
Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh,
*and* Shimei. 34 Of the sons of
Bani; Maadai, Amram, and
Uel, 35 Benaiah, Bedeiah,
Chelluh, 36 Vaniah, Meremoth,
Eliashib, 37 Mattaniah,
Mattenai, and Jaasau, 38 and
Bani, and Binnui, Shimei, 39
and Shelemiah, and Nathan,
and Adaiah, 40 Machnadebai,
Shashai, Sharai, 41 Azareel,
and Shelemiah, Shemariah, 42
Shallum, Amariah, *and*
Joseph. 43 Of the sons of
Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah,
Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and
Joel, Benaiah. 44 All these had
taken strange wives: and

*some* of them had wives by
*whom* they had children.



1


2


3


4


5


6


7


8


9


10































# Nehemiah

About 14 years after Ezra's arrival in Jerusalem, Nehemiah, the king's cupbearer in Persia, learns that the walls of Jerusalem are in a state of disrepair. Nehemiah travels to Jerusalem and oversees the construction of the city walls. He is opposed by enemies of the Jews, who try to thwart the work with various tactics, but the wall is finished with God's blessings in time to observe the Feast of Tabernacles. Ezra reads the book of the law publicly, and the people of Judah rededicate themselves to following it. The book of Nehemiah begins with sadness and ends with singing and celebration.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF

# NEHEMIAH

Intro

## Nehemiah 1

1 THE words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the month Chisleu, *in* the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace, 2 that Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem. 3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also *is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire. 4 And it came to pass, when I heard these words, *that* I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven, 5 and said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments: 6 let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that *thou* mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned. 7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses. 8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, *If* ye

transgress, I will scatter you
abroad among the nations: 9
but *if* ye turn unto me, and keep
my commandments, and do
them; though there were of you
cast out unto the uttermost part
of the heaven, *yet* will I gather
them from thence, and will
bring them unto the place that I
have chosen to set my name
there. 10 Now these *are* thy
servants and thy people, whom
thou hast redeemed by thy
great power, and by thy strong
hand. 11 O Lord, I beseech
thee, let now thine ear be
attentive to the prayer of thy
servant, and to the prayer of
thy servants, who desire to fear
thy name: and prosper, I pray
thee, thy servant *this* day, and
grant him mercy in the sight of
this man. For I was the king's
cupbearer.

## Nehemiah 2

1 And it came to pass in the
month Nisan, *in* the twentieth
year of Artaxerxes the king,
*that* wine *was* before him: and I
took up the wine, and gave *it*
unto the king. Now I had not
been *beforetime* sad in his
presence. 2 Wherefore the
king said unto me, Why *is* thy
countenance sad, seeing thou
*art* not sick? this *is* nothing
*else* but sorrow of heart. Then
I was very sore afraid, 3 and
said unto the king, Let the king
live for ever: why should not
my countenance be sad,
when the city, the place of my
fathers' sepulchres, *lieth*
waste, and the gates thereof
are consumed with fire? 4
Then the king said unto me,
For what dost thou make
request? So I prayed to the
God of heaven. 5 And I said
unto the king, If it please the
king, and if thy servant have
found favour in thy sight, that
thou wouldest send me unto
Judah, unto the city of my
fathers' sepulchres, that I may
build it. 6 And the king said
unto me, (the queen also
sitting by him,) For how long
shall thy journey be? and
when wilt thou return? So it
pleased the king to send me;

and I set him a time. 7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah; 8 and a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me. 10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard *of it*, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel. 11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days. 12 And I arose in the night, I and *some* few men with me; neither told I *any* man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither *was there any* beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon. 13 And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire. 14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but *there was* no place for the beast *that was* under me to pass. 15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned. 16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work. 17 Then said I unto

them, Ye see the distress that we *are* in, how Jerusalem *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build *up* the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach. 18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for *this* good *work*. 19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard *it*, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What *is* this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king? 20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

## Nehemiah 3

1 Then Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of Hananeel. 2 And next unto him builded the men of Jericho. And next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri. 3 But the fish gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who *also* laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof. 4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Uriah, the son of Koz. And next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel. And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana. 5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord. 6 Moreover the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of

Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof. 7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governor on *this* side the river. 8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, *of* the goldsmiths. Next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of *one of* the apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall. 9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem. 10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah. 11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces. 12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Hallohesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters. 13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung gate. 14 But the dung gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof. 15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallun the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah by the king's garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David. 16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto *the place* over against the

sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty. 17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani. Next unto him repaired Hashabiah, the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part. 18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah. 19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury *at* the turning *of the wall*. 20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall* unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest. 21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah the son of Koz another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib even to the end of the house of Eliashib. 22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain. 23 After him repaired Benjamin and Hashub over against their house. After him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah the son of Ananiah by his house. 24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad another piece, from the house of Azariah unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner. 25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning *of the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that *was* by the court of the prison. After him Pedaiah the son of Parosh. 26 Moreover the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto *the place* over against the water gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out. 27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel. 28 From above the horse gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house. 29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer over against his house. After him repaired also Shemaiah the son of

Shechaniah, the keeper of the east gate. 30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece. After him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against his chamber. 31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmith's son unto the place of the Nethinims, and *of* the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner. 32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

## Nehemiah 4

1 But it came to pass, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews. 2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do *these* feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burnt? 3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even *that* which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall. 4 Hear, O our God; for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity: 5 and cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders. 6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 But it came to pass, *that* when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, *and* that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth, 8 and

conspired all of them together to come *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it. 9 Nevertheless we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them. 10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall. 11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease. 12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times, From all places whence ye shall return unto us *they will be upon you*. 13 Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after *their* families with their swords, their spears, and their bows. 14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, *which is* great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses. 15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work. 16 And it came to pass from that time forth, *that* the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the *other* half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Judah. 17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, *with* those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon. 18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and *so* builded. And he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me. 19 And

I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we *are* separated upon the wall, one far from another. 20 In what place *therefore* ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us. 21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared. 22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day. 23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, *saving that* every one put them off *for* washing.

## Nehemiah 5

1 And there was a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews. 2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, *are* many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat, and live. 3 *Some* also there were that said, We *have* mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth. 4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards. 5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and *some* of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already:* neither *is it* in our power *to redeem them;* for other men have our lands and vineyards. 6 And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words. 7 Then I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them. 8 And

I said unto them, We after our ability have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*. 9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies? 10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, *might* exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury. 11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even *this* day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth *part* of the money, and *of* the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them. 12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that *they* should do according to this promise. 13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor. 15 But the former governors that *had been* before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver; *yea,* even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God. 16 Yea also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we *any* land: and all my servants *were* gathered

thither unto the work. 17 Moreover *there were* at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us. 18 Now *that* which was prepared *for me* daily *was* one ox *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all *sorts of* wine: yet for *all* this required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people. 19 Think upon me, my God, for good, *according to* all that I have done for this people.

## Nehemiah 6

1 Now it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and *that* there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates;) 2 that Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono. But they thought to do me mischief. 3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you? 4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner. 5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand; 6 wherein *was* written, *It is* reported among the heathen, and Gashmu saith *it, that* thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words. 7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together. 8

Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things *done* as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart. 9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands. 10 Afterward I came *unto* the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabeel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee. 11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that, *being* as I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in. 12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but *that* he pronounced *this* prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. 13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and *that* they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me. 14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and on the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the month* Elul, in fifty and two days. 16 And it came to pass, that when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God. 17 Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them. 18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him, because he *was* the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of

Meshullam the son of Berechiah. 19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him. *And* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

## Nehemiah 7

1 Now it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Levites were appointed, 2 that I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: for he *was* a faithful man, and feared God above many. 3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar *them:* and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over against his house. 4 Now the city *was* large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houses *were* not builded.

5 And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that *they* might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein:

6 These *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, *of* those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city; 7 who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel *was this:*

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two. 9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two. 10

The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two. 11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen. 12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. 13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five. 14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore. 15 The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight. 16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight. 17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two. 18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven. 19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven. 20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five. 21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight. 22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight. 23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four. 24 The children of Hariph, an hundred *and* twelve. 25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five. 26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight. 27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight. 28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two. 29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three. 30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one. 31 The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two. 32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three. 33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two. 34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. 35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. 36 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. 37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one. 38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 The priests: the children of
Jedaiah, of the house of
Jeshua, nine hundred seventy
and three. 40 The children of
Immer, a thousand fifty and
two. 41 The children of Pashur,
a thousand two hundred forty
and seven. 42 The children of
Harim, a thousand *and*
seventeen.

43 The Levites: the children
of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of
the children of Hodevah,
seventy and four. 44 The
singers: the children of Asaph,
an hundred forty and eight. 45
The porters: the children of
Shallum, the children of Ater,
the children of Talmon, the
children of Akkub, the children
of Hatita, the children of
Shobai, an hundred thirty and
eight.

46 The Nethinims: the
children of Ziha, the children of
Hashupha, the children of
Tabbaoth, 47 the children of
Keros, the children of Sia, the
children of Padon, 48 the
children of Lebana, the children
of Hagaba, the children of
Shalmai, 49 the children of
Hanan, the children of Giddel,
the children of Gahar, 50 the
children of Reaiah, the
children of Rezin, the children
of Nekoda, 51 the children of
Gazzam, the children of Uzza,
the children of Phaseah, 52 the
children of Besai, the children
of Meunim, the children of
Nephishesim, 53 the children
of Bakbuk, the children of
Hakupha, the children of
Harhur, 54 the children of
Bazlith, the children of
Mehida, the children of
Harsha, 55 the children of
Barkos, the children of Sisera,
the children of Tamah, 56 the
children of Neziah, the
children of Hatipha.

57 The children of
Solomon's servants: the
children of Sotai, the children
of Sophereth, the children of
Perida, 58 the children of
Jaala, the children of Darkon,
the children of Giddel, 59 the
children of Shephatiah, the
children of Hattil, the children

of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of Amon. 60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these *were* they which went up *also* from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers' house, nor their seed, whether they *were* of Israel. 62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two. 63 And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite *to* wife, and was called after their name. 64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood. 65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy *things*, till there stood *up* a priest with Urim and Thummim.

66 The whole congregation together *was* forty *and* two thousand three hundred and threescore, 67 beside their manservants and their maidservants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing *men* and singing *women*. 68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five: 69 *their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work. The Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams *of* gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments. 71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work twenty thousand drams *of* gold, and two thousand and two

hundred pound *of* silver. 72 And *that* which the rest of the people gave *was* twenty thousand drams *of* gold, and two thousand pound *of* silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments. 73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel *were* in their cities.

## Nehemiah 8

1 And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that *was* before the water gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel. 2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month. 3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water gate from the morning until midday, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law. 4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meshullam. 5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened *it*, all the people stood *up:* 6 and Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD *with*

*their* faces to the ground. 7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place. 8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

9 And Nehemiah, which *is* the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, *This* day *is* holy unto the LORD your God; mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law. 10 Then he said unto them, Go *your way*, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto *them* for whom nothing is prepared: for *this* day *is* holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD *is* your strength. 11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy; neither be ye grieved. 12 And all the people went *their way* to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them. 13 And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law. 14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month: 15 and that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth *unto* the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written. 16 So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made

themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim. 17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness. 18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day *was* a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

## Nehemiah 9

1 Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them. 2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. 3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God *one* fourth *part* of the day; and *another* fourth *part* they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God. 4 Then stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God. 5 Then the Levites, Jeshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said,

Stand up *and* bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which *is* exalted above all blessing and praise. 6 Thou, *even* thou, *art* LORD alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all *things* that

*are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee. 7 Thou *art* the LORD the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham; 8 and foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it, I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou *art* righteous: 9 and didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea; 10 and shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them. So didst thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day. 11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry *land;* and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters. 12 Moreover thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go. 13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments: 14 and madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant: 15 and gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that *they* should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them. 16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their

necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments, 17 and refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not. 18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations; 19 yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go. 20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst. 21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, *so that* they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not. 22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan. 23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, *concerning* which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that *they* should go in to possess *it*. 24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that *they* might do with them as they would. 25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full *of* all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and

oliveyards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness. 26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations. 27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies. 28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies; 29 and testifiedst against them, that *thou* mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do, he shall live in them;) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear. 30 Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands. 31 Nevertheless for thy great mercies' sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* a gracious and merciful God. 32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes,

and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day. 33 Howbeit thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly: 34 neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, where *with* thou didst testify against them. 35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works. 36 Behold, we *are* servants *this* day, and *for* the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we *are* servants in it: 37 and it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we *are* in great distress. 38 And because of all this we make a sure covenant, and write *it;* and our princes, Levites, *and* priests, seal *unto it*.

## Nehemiah 10

1 Now those that sealed *were*, Nehemiah, the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah, 2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah, 3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah, 4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch, 5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah, 6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch, 7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin, 8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the priests. 9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel; 10 and their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan, 11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah, 12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah, 13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu. 14 The

chief of the people; Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani, 15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai, 16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin, 17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur, 18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai, 19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai, 20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir, 21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua, 22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah, 23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub, 24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek, 25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah, 26 and Ahijah, Hanan, Anan, 27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, *and* having understanding; 29 they clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes; 30 and that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons: 31 and *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, *that* we would not buy *it* of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and *that* we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt. 32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third *part* of a shekel for the service of the house of our God; 33 for the shewbread, and *for* the continual meat offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy *things*, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and *for* all the work of the house of our God. 34 And we cast the

lots *among* the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring *it* into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law: 35 and to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD: 36 also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, as it is written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God: 37 and *that* we should bring the firstfruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all *manner of* trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites *might* have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage. 38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure house. 39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

## Nehemiah 11

1 And the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities. 2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem. 3 Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of

Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants. 4 And at Jerusalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez; 5 and Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni. 6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem *were* four hundred threescore and eight valiant men. 7 And these *are* the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah. 8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight. 9 And Joel the son of Zichri *was* their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah *was* second over the city.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin, 11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God. 12 And their brethren that did the work of the house *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah, 13 and his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer, 14 and their brethren, mighty *men* of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer *was* Zabdiel, the son of *one of* the great *men*.

15 Also of the Levites:
Shemaiah the son of Hashub,
the son of Azrikam, the son of
Hashabiah, the son of Bunni; 16
and Shabbethai and Jozabad,
of the chief of the Levites, had
the oversight of the outward
business of the house of God.
17 And Mattaniah the son of
Micha, the son of Zabdi, the
son of Asaph, *was* the principal
to begin the thanksgiving in
prayer: and Bakbukiah the
second among his brethren,
and Abda the son of
Shammua, the son of Galal,
the son of Jeduthun. 18 All the
Levites in the holy city *were*
two hundred fourscore and
four. 19 Moreover the porters,
Akkub, Talmon, and their
brethren that kept the gates,
*were* an hundred seventy and
two.

20 And the residue of Israel,
of the priests, *and* the Levites,
*were* in all the cities of Judah,
every one in his inheritance. 21
But the Nethinims dwelt in
Ophel: and Ziha and Gispa
*were* over the Nethinims. 22
The overseer also of the
Levites at Jerusalem *was* Uzzi
the son of Bani, the son of
Hashabiah, the son of
Mattaniah, the son of Micha.
Of the sons of Asaph, the
singers *were* over the
business of the house of God.
23 For *it was* the king's
commandment concerning
them, that a certain portion
*should be* for the singers, due
for every day. 24 And
Pethahiah the son of
Meshezabeel, of the children
of Zerah the son of Judah,
*was* at the king's hand in all
matters concerning the
people.

25 And for the villages, with
their fields, *some* of the
children of Judah dwelt at
Kirjath-arba, and *in* the
villages thereof, and at Dibon,
and *in* the villages thereof,
and at Jekabzeel, and *in* the
villages thereof, 26 and at
Jeshua, and at Moladah, and
at Beth-phelet, 27 and at
Hazar-shual, and at
Beer-sheba, and *in* the

villages thereof, 28 and at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof, 29 and at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth, 30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, *at* Lachish, and the fields thereof, *at* Azekah, and *in* the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hinnom. 31 The children also of Benjamin from Geba *dwelt at* Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and *in* their villages, 32 *and at* Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah, 33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim, 34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat, 35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen. 36 And of the Levites *were* divisions *in* Judah, *and* in Benjamin.

## Nehemiah 12

1 Now these *are* the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra, 2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush, 3 Shechaniah, Rehum, Meremoth, 4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah, 5 Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah, 6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah, 7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. These *were* the chief of the priests and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua. 8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, *which was* over the thanksgiving, he and his brethren. 9 Also Bakbukiah and Unni, their brethren, *were* over against them in the watches.

10 And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada, 11 and Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the days of Joiakim were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah; 13 of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan; 14 of Melicu, Jonathan; of Shebaniah,

Joseph; 15 of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai; 16 of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam; 17 of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai; 18 of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan; 19 and of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi; 20 of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber; 21 of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian. 23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib. 24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise *and* to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward; 25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward at the thresholds of the gates. 26 These *were* in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

27 And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps. 28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi; 29 also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem. 30 And the priests and the Levites

purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall. 31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them that gave* thanks, whereof *one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung gate: 32 and after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah, 33 and Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam, 34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah, 35 and *certain* of the priests' sons with trumpets; *namely*, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph: 36 and his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them. 37 And at the fountain gate, which *was* over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water gate east *ward*. 38 And the other *company of them that gave* thanks went over against *them*, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces even unto the broad wall; 39 and from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep gate: and they stood still in the prison gate. 40 So stood the two *companies of them that gave* thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me: 41 and the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, *and* Hananiah, with trumpets; 42 and Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with

Jezrahiah *their* overseer. 43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God had made them rejoice *with* great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that waited. 45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, *and* of Solomon his son. 46 For in the days of David and Asaph of old *there were* chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God. 47 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, every day his portion: and they sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites; and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

## Nehemiah 13

1 On that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever; 2 because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that *he* should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing. 3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, *was*

allied unto Tobiah: 5 and he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was commanded *to be given* to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the offerings of the priests. 6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I unto the king, and after certain days obtained I *leave* of the king: 7 and I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God. 8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber. 9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense.

10 And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them:* for the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to his field. 11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place. 12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the treasuries. 13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and their office *was* to distribute unto their brethren. 14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 In those days saw I in

Judah *some* treading wine presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought *into* Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals. 16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all *manner of* ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem. 17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day? 18 Did not your fathers thus, and *did not* our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath. 19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and *some* of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day. 20 So the merchants and sellers of all *kind of* ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice. 21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do *so* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath. 22 And I commanded the Levites that they should cleanse themselves, and *that* they should come *and* keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

23 In those days also saw I Jews *that* had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab: 24 and their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of

each people. 25 And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, and made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves. 26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these *things?* yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: *nevertheless* even him did outlandish women cause to sin. 27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God in marrying strange wives? 28 And *one* of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me. 29 Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites. 30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business; 31 and for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firstfruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

# NEHEMIAH

## Nehemiah 1

1 The words of Nehemiah
the son of Hachaliah. And it
came to pass in the month
Chisleu, in the twentieth year,
as I was in Shushan the
palace, 2 That Hanani, one of
my brethren, he and
certain men of Judah, came;
and I asked them concerning
the Jews that escaped, which
were left of the captivity, and
concerning Jerusalem. 3 And
they said unto me, The
remnant there of the
captivity in the province are
in great affliction and
reproach: the wall of
Jerusalem also is broken
down, and the gates thereof
are burned with fire. 4 And it
came to pass, when I heard
these words, that I sat down
and wept, and mourned certain
days, and fasted, and prayed
before the God of heaven,
5 And said, I beseech thee, O
LORD God of heaven, the great
and terrible God, that keepeth
covenant and mercy for them
that love him and observe his
commandments: 6 Let thine
ear now be attentive, and
thine eyes open, that thou
mayest hear the prayer of thy
servant, which I pray before
thee now, day and night, for
the children of Israel thy
servants, and confess the sins
of the children of Israel,
which we have sinned against
thee: both I and my father's
house have sinned. 7 We have
dealt very corruptly against
thee, and have not kept the
commandments, nor the
statutes, nor the judgments,
which thou commandedst thy
servant Moses. 8 Remember,
I beseech thee, the word that
thou commandedst thy servant
Moses, saying, If ye transgress,
I will scatter you abroad among
the nations: 9 But if ye turn
unto me, and keep my
commandments, and do them;
though there were of you cast
out unto the uttermost part of
the heaven, yet will I gather
them from thence, and will
bring them unto the place that
I have chosen to set my name
there. 10 Now these are thy
servants and thy people,
whom thou hast redeemed by
thy great power, and by thy
strong hand. 11 O Lord, I
beseech thee, let now thine ear
be attentive to the prayer of
thy servant, and to the prayer
of thy servants, who desire to
fear thy name: and prosper, I
pray thee, thy servant this day,
and grant him mercy before this
man. For I was the king's
cupbearer.

## Nehemiah 2

2 And it came to pass in the
month Nisan, in the twentieth
year of Artaxerxes the king, that
wine was before him, and I took
up the wine, and gave it unto the
king. Now I had not been
beforetime sad in his presence.
2 Wherefore the king said unto
me, Why is thy countenance sad,
seeing thou art not sick? this is
nothing else but sorrow of heart.
Then I was very sore afraid, 3 And
said unto the king, Let the king
live for ever: why should not my
countenance be sad, when the
city, the place of my fathers'
sepulchres, lieth waste, and the
gates thereof are consumed with
fire? 4 Then the king said unto
me, For the request. So I prayed
to the God of heaven. 5 And I said
unto the king, If it please the king,
and if thy servant have found favour
in thy sight, that thou wouldest send
me unto Judah, unto the city of my
fathers' sepulchres, that I may build
it. 6 And the king said unto me, (the
queen also sitting by him,) For how
long shall thy journey be? and when
wilt thou return? So it pleased the
king to send me; and I set him a time.
7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it
please the king, let letters be given
me to the governors beyond the river,
that they may convey me over till I
come into Judah; 8 And a letter unto
Asaph the keeper of the king's forest,
that he may give me timber to make
beams for the gates of the palace
which appertained to the house, and
for the wall of the city, and for the
house that I shall enter into. And the
king granted me, according to the
good hand of my God upon me. 9 Then
I came to the governors beyond the
river, and gave unto them the king's
letters. Now the king had sent captains
of the army and horsemen with me.
10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and
Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite,
heard of it, it grieved them
exceedingly that there was come a
man to seek the welfare of the children
of Israel. 11 So I came to Jerusalem,
and was there three days. 12 And I
arose in the night, I and some few men
with me; neither told I any man what
my God had put in my heart to do at
Jerusalem: neither was there any beast
with me, save the beast that I rode
upon. 13 And I went out by the gate of
the valley, even before the dragon well,
and to the dung port, and viewed the
walls of Jerusalem, which were broken
down, and the gates thereof were
consumed with fire. 14 Then I went on
to the gate of the fountain, and to the
king's pool: but there was no place for
the beast that was under me to pass.
15 Then went I up in the night by the
brook, and viewed the wall, and turned
back, and entered by the gate of the
valley, even so returned. 16 And the
rulers knew not whither I went, or what
I did; neither had as yet told it to the
Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the
nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest
that did the work. 17 Then said I unto
them, Ye see the distress that we are
in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the
gates thereof are burned with fire:
come, and let us build up the wall of
Jerusalem, that we be no more a
reproach. 18 Then I told them of the
hand of my God which was good upon
me; as also the king's words that he
had spoken unto me. And they said,
Let us rise up and build. So they
strengthened their hands for this good
work. 19 But when Sanballat the
Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the
Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian,
heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and
despised us, and said, What is this
thing that ye do? will ye rebel against
the king? 20 Then answered I them,
and said unto them, The God of heaven,
he will prosper us; therefore we his
servants will arise and build: but ye
have no portion, nor right, nor
memorial, in Jerusalem.

## Nehemiah 3

3 Then Eliashib the high priest rose
up with his brethren the priests, and
they builded the sheep gate; they
sanctified it, and set up the doors of
it; even unto the tower of Meah they
sanctified it, unto the tower of
Hananeel. 2 And next unto him builded
the men of Jericho. And next to them
builded Zaccur the son of Imri. 3 But
the fish gate did the sons of Hassenaah
build, who also laid the beams thereof,
and set up the doors thereof, the locks
thereof, and the bars thereof. 4 And
next unto them repaired Meremoth the
son of Urijah, the son of Hakkoz. And
next unto them repaired Meshullam the
son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel.
And next unto them repaired Zadok the
son of Baana. 5 And next unto them the
Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put
not their necks to the work of their
Lord. 6 Moreover the old gate repaired
Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and
Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they
laid the beam thereof, and set up the
doors thereof, the locks thereof, and
the bars thereof. 7 And next unto them
repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and
Jadon the Meronothite, the men of
Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne
of the governor on this side the river.
8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son
of Harhaiah, one of the goldsmiths'
sons. Next unto him also repaired
Hananiah, one of the apothecaries, and
they fortified Jerusalem even to the
broad wall. 9 And next unto them
repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the
ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.
10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah
the son of Harumaph, even over against
his house. And next unto him repaired
Hattush the son of Hashabneiah. 11
Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub
the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the
other piece, and the tower of the
furnaces. 12 And next unto him
repaired Shallum the son of Hallohesh,
the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem,
he and his daughters. 13 The valley gate
repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of
Zanoah; they built it, and set up the
doors thereof, the locks thereof, and
the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits
on the wall unto the dung port. 14 But
the dung port repaired Malchiah the son
of Rechab, the ruler of the part of
Beth-haccerem; he built it, and set up
the doors thereof, the locks thereof,
and the bars thereof. 15 But the gate of
the fountain repaired Shallun the son of
Colhozeh, the ruler of the part of
Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and
set up the doors thereof, the locks
thereof, and the bars thereof, and the
wall of the pool of Siloah by the king's
garden, and unto the stairs that go down
from the city of David. 16 After him
repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the
ruler of the half part of Beth-zur,
unto over against the sepulchres of
David, and to the pool that was made,
and unto the house of the mighty. 17
After him repaired the Levites, Rehum
the son of Bani. Next unto him repaired
Hashabiah, the ruler of the half part of
Keilah, in his part. 18 After him
repaired their brethren, Bavai the son
of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of
Keilah. 19 And next to him repaired
Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of
Mizpah, another piece over against the
ascent unto the armoury at the turning
of the wall. 20 After him Baruch the son
of Zabbai earnestly repaired another
piece, from the turning of the wall unto
the door of the house of Eliashib the
high priest. 21 After him repaired
Meremoth the son of Urijah the son of
Hakkoz another piece, from the door of
the house of Eliashib even to the end of
the house of Eliashib. 22 And after him
repaired the priests, the men of the
plain. 23 After him repaired Benjamin
and Hasshub over against their house.
After him repaired Azariah the son of
Maaseiah the son of Ananiah by his house.
24 After him repaired Binnui the son of
Henadad another piece, from the house of
Azariah unto the turning of the wall,
even unto the corner. 25 Palal the son of
Uzai, over against the turning of the
wall, and the tower which lieth out from
the king's high house, that was by the
court of the prison. After him repaired
Pedaiah the son of Parosh. 26 Moreover
the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto over
against the water gate toward the east,
and the tower that lieth out. 27 After
them the Tekoites repaired another
piece, over against the great tower that
lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.
28 From above the horse gate repaired
the priests, every one over against his
house. 29 After them repaired Zadok the
son of Immer over against his house.
After him repaired also Shemaiah the son
of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east
gate. 30 After him repaired Hananiah the
son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son
of Zalaph, another piece. After him
repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah
over against his chamber. 31 After him
repaired Malchiah the goldsmith's son
unto the place of the Nethinims, and of
the merchants, over against the gate
Miphkad, and to the going up of the
corner. 32 And between the going up of
the corner unto the sheep gate repaired
the goldsmiths and merchants.

## Nehemiah 4

4 But it came to pass, that when
Sanballat heard that we builded the
wall, he was wroth, and took great
indignation, and mocked the Jews. 2 And
he spake before his brethren and the army
of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble
Jews? will they fortify for themselves?
will they sacrifice? will they make an end
in a day? will they revive the stones out
of the heaps of the rubbish which are
burned? 3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by
him, and he said, Even that which they
build, if a fox go up, he shall even break
down their stone wall. 4 Hear, O our God;
for we are despised: and turn their
reproach upon their own head, and give
them for a prey in the land of captivity:
5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not
their sin be blotted out from before thee:
for they have provoked thee to anger
before the builders. 6 So built we the
wall; and all the wall was joined together
unto the half thereof: for the people had a
mind to work. 7 But it came to pass, that
when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians,
and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites,
heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made
up, and that the breaches began to be
stopped, then they were very wroth, 8 And
conspired all of them together to come and
fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.
9 Nevertheless we made our prayer unto our
God, and set a watch against them day and
night, because of them. 10 And Judah said,
The strength of the bearers of burdens is
decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that
we are not able to build the wall. 11 And our
adversaries said, They shall not know, neither
see, till we come in the midst among them,
and slay them, and cause the work to cease.
12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews
which dwelt by them came, they said unto us
ten times, From all places whence ye shall
return unto us they will be upon you. 13
Therefore set I in the lower places behind the
wall, and on the higher places, I even set the
people after their families with their swords,
their spears, and their bows. 14 And I looked,
and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to
the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be
not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord,
which is great and terrible, and fight for your
brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your
wives, and your houses. 15 And it came to pass,
when our enemies heard that it was known unto
us, and God had brought their counsel to
nought, that we returned all of us to the wall,
every one unto his work. 16 And it came to
pass from that time forth, that the half of my
servants wrought in the work, and the other
half of them held both the spears, the shields,
and the bows, and the habergeons; and the
rulers were behind all the house of Judah. 17
Which builded upon the wall, and they that
bare burdens, with those that laded, every one
with one of his hands wrought in the work, and
with the other hand held a weapon. 18 For the
builders, every one had his sword girded by his
side, and so builded. And he that sounded the
trumpet was by me. 19 And I said unto the
nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the
people, The work is great and large, and we are
separated upon the wall, one far from another.
20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of
the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God
shall fight for us. 21 So we laboured in the work:
and half of them held the spears from the rising
of the morning till the stars appeared. 22
Likewise at the same time said I unto the people,
Let every one with his servant lodge within
Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard
to us, and labour on the day. 23 So neither I,
nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of
the guard which followed me, none of us put off
our clothes, saving that every one put them off
for washing.

## Nehemiah 5

5 And there was a great cry of the people
and of their wives against their brethren the
Jews. 2 For there were that said, We, our sons,
and our daughters, are many: therefore we take up
corn for them, that we may eat, and live. 3 Some
also there were that said, We have mortgaged our
lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy
corn, because of the dearth. 4 There were also
that said, We have borrowed money for the king's
tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards.
5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our
brethren, our children as their children: and,
lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our
daughters to be servants, and some of our
daughters are brought unto bondage already:
neither is it in our power; for other men have our
lands and vineyards. 6 And I was very angry when
I heard their cry and these words. 7 Then I
consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles,
and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury,
every one of his brother. And I set a great
assembly against them. 8 And I said unto them,
We after our ability have redeemed our brethren
the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and
will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be
sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and
found nothing to answer. 9 Also I said, It is not
good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear
of our God because of the reproach of the
heathen our enemies? 10 I likewise, my brethren
and my servants, do lend them money and corn:
I pray you, let us leave off this usury. 11 Restore,
I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands,
their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their
houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and
of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of
them. 12 Then said they, We will restore them,
and will require nothing of them; so will we do as
thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an
oath of them, that they should do according to this
promise. 13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God
shake out every man from his house, and from his
labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus
be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the
congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD.
And the people did according to this promise.
14 Moreover from the time that I was appointed to
be their governor in the land of Judah, from the
twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth year
of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelve years, I and
my brethren have not eaten the bread of the
governor. 15 But the former governors that had been
before me were chargeable unto the people, and
took of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels
of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the
people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.
16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall,
neither bought we any land: and all my servants were
gathered thither unto the work. 17 Moreover there
were at my table of the Jews and the rulers, an
hundred and fifty men, besides those that came unto
us from among the heathen that are about us. 18
Now that which was prepared for me daily was one
ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared
for me, and once in ten days store of all sort of wine:
yet for all this required not I the bread of the
governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this
people. 19 Think upon me, my God, for good,
according to all that I have done for this people.

## Nehemiah 6

6 Now it came to pass, when Sanballat, and
Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of
our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and
that there was no breach left therein; (though at
that time I had not set up the doors upon the
gates;) 2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me,
saying, Come, let us meet together in some one of
the villages in the plain of Ono. But they thought to
do me mischief. 3 And I sent messengers unto them,
saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot
come down: why should the work cease, whilst I
leave it, and come down to you? 4 Yet they sent unto
me four times after this sort; and I answered them
after the same manner. 5 Then sent Sanballat his
servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an
open letter in his hand; 6 Wherein was written,
It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu
saith it, that thou and the Jews think to rebel:
for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou
mayest be their king, according to these words.
7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach
of thee at Jerusalem, saying, There is a king in
Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king
according to these words. Come now therefore,
and let us take counsel together. 8 Then I sent
unto him, saying, There are no such things done as
thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine
own heart. 9 For they all made us afraid, saying,
Their hands shall be weakened from the work that it
be not done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my
hands. 10 Afterward I came unto the house of
Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabel,
who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together
in the house of God, within the temple, and let us
shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to
slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay
thee. 11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee?
and who is there, that, being as I am, would go into
the temple to save his life? I will not go in. 12 And,
lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that
he pronounced this prophecy against me: for
Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. 13 Therefore
was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and
sin, and that they might have matter for an evil
report, that they might reproach me. 14 My God,
think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat according to
these their works, and on the prophetess Noadiah,
and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me
in fear. 15 So the wall was finished in the twenty
and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days.
16 And it came to pass, that when all our enemies
heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about
us saw these things, they were much cast down in
their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was
wrought of our God. 17 Moreover in those days the
nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and
the letters of Tobiah came unto them. 18 For there
were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was
the son-in-law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his
son Jehohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam
the son of Berechiah. 19 Also they reported his good
deeds before me, and uttered my words to him. And
Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

## Nehemiah 7

7 Now it came to pass, when the wall was built,
and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the
singers and the Levites were appointed, 2 That I
gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of
the palace, charge over Jerusalem: for he was a
faithful man, and feared God above many. 3 And I
said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be
opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by,
let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint
watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one
in his watch, and every one to be over against his
house. 4 Now the city was large and great: but the
people were few therein, and the houses were not
builded. 5 And my God put into mine heart to gather
together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people,
that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I
found a register of the genealogy of them which came
up at the first, and found written therein,
6 These are the children of the province, that went
up out of the captivity, whom Nebuchadnezzar the
king of Babylon had carried away, and came again
unto Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city;
7 Which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah,
Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan,
Mispereth, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number, I say,
of the men of the people of Israel: 8 The children of
Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.
9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy
and two. 10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty
and two. 11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the
children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight
hundred and eighteen. 12 The children of Elam, a
thousand two hundred fifty and four. 13 The children
of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five. 14 The children
of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore. 15 The
children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight. 16 The
children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight. 17
The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred
twenty and two. 18 The children of Adonikam, six
hundred threescore and seven. 19 The children of
Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven. 20 The
children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five. 21 The
children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight. 22 The
children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.
23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and
four. 24 The children of Hariph, a hundred and twelve.
25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five. 26 The
men of Bethlehem and Netophah, a hundred
fourscore and eight. 27 The men of Anathoth, a
hundred twenty and eight. 28 The men of Beth-azmaveth,
forty and two. 29 The men of Kirjath-jearim,
Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and
three. 30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred
twenty and one. 31 The men of Michmas, a hundred
and twenty and two. 32 The men of Bethel and Ai, a
hundred twenty and three. 33 The men of the other
Nebo, fifty and two. 34 The children of the other Elam,
a thousand two hundred fifty and four. 35 The children
of Harim, three hundred and twenty. 36 The children
of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. 37 The
children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty
and one. 38 The children of Senaah, three thousand
nine hundred and thirty. 39 The priests: the children
of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred
seventy and three. 40 The children of Immer, a
thousand fifty and two. 41 The children of Pashur, a
thousand two hundred forty and seven. 42 The
children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen. 43 The
Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the
children of Hodevah, seventy and four. 44 The singers:
the children of Asaph, a hundred forty and eight. 45
The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of
Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub,
the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, a
hundred thirty and eight. 46 The Nethinims: the
children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children
of Tabbaoth, 47 The children of Keros, the children of
Sia, the children of Padon, 48 The children of Lebana,
the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai, 49
The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the
children of Gahar, 50 The children of Reaiah, the
children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, 51 The
children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children
of Paseah, 52 The children of Besai, the children of
Meunim, the children of Nephushesim, 53 The
children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the
children of Harhur, 54 The children of Bazlith, the
children of Mehida, the children of Harsha, 55 The
children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children
of Thamah, 56 The children of Neziah, the children of
Hatipha. 57 The children of Solomon's servants: the
children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the
children of Perida, 58 The children of Jaala, the
children of Darkon, the children of Giddel, 59 The
children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the
children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon.
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's
servants, were three hundred ninety and two. 61 And
these were they which went up also from Tel-melah,
Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could
not shew their father's house, nor their seed, whether
they were of Israel: 62 The children of Delaiah, the
children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six
hundred forty and two. 63 And of the priests: the
children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children
of Barzillai; which took a wife of the daughters of
Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their
name. 64 These sought their register among those that
were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found
there: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the
priesthood. 65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that
they should not eat of the most holy things, till there
stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim.
66 The whole congregation together was forty and two
thousand three hundred and sixty, 67 Beside their
menservants and their maidservants, of whom there
were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven:
and there were among them two hundred forty and five
singing men and singing women. 68 Their horses,
seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two
hundred forty and five; 69 Their camels, four hundred
thirty and five; asses, six thousand seven hundred and
twenty. 70 And some of the chief of the fathers gave
unto the work. The Tirshatha gave to the treasure a
thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and
thirty priests' garments. 71 And some of the chief of
the fathers gave to the treasure of the work twenty
thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two
hundred pieces of silver. 72 And that which some of
the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand drams
of gold, and two thousand pieces of silver, and three
score and seven priests' garments. 73 So the priests,
and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and
some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel,
dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month was
come, the children of Israel were in their cities.

## Nehemiah 8

8 And all the people gathered themselves together as
one man into the street that was before the water gate;
and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book
of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to
Israel. 2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the
congregation both of men and women, and all that could
hear with understanding, upon the first day of the
seventh month. 3 And he read therein before the street
that was before the water gate from the morning until
mid day, before the men and the women, and those that
could understand; and the ears of all the people were
attentive unto the book of the law. 4 And Ezra the scribe
stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the
purpose; and beside him stood up Mattithiah, Shema,
and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchijah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam. 5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up: 6 And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground. 7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place. 8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading. 9 And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God; mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law. 10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength. 11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved. 12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them. 13 And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law. 14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month: 15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written. 16 So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim. 17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness. 18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

## Nehemiah 9

9 Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloth, and earth upon them. 2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. 3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God one fourth part of the day; and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God. 4 Then stood up upon the stairs, of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God. 5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise. 6 Thou, even thou, art LORD alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee. 7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst choose Abram, and brought him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham; 8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous. 9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea, 10 And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them. So didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day. 11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their pursuers thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters. 12 Moreover thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go. 13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments: 14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant: 15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them. 16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments, 17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them, but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not. 18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is your God that brought you up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations, 19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go. 20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withholdest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst. 21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not. 22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan. 23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it. 24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, that dwelt in it, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would. 25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness. 26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations. 27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies. 28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies; 29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do, he shall live in them;) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear. 30 Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands. 31 Nevertheless for thy great mercies' sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and merciful God. 32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, and on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day. 33 Howbeit thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly: 34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them. 35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works. 36 Behold, we are servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it: 37 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress. 38 And because of all this we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests, seal unto it.

## Nehemiah 10

10 Now those that sealed were, Nehemiah, the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah, 2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah, 3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah, 4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch, 5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah, 6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch, 7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin, 8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests. 9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel; 10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan, 11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah, 12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah, 13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu. 14 The chief of the people; Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani, 15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai, 16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin, 17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur, 18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai, 19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai, 20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir, 21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua, 22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah, 23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub, 24 Hallohesh, Pilha, Shobek, 25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah, 26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan, 27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah. 28 And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves unto the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding; 29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes; 30 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons: 31 And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt. 32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God; 33 For the shewbread, and for the continual meat offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God. 34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law: 35 And to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD: 36 Also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, as it is written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests, that minister in the house of our God: 37 And that we should bring the firstfruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage. 38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure house. 39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

## Nehemiah 11

11 And the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities. 2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem. 3 Now these are the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the c

# Esther

Some exiled Jews have opted not to return to Jerusalem and have stayed in Persia instead. Xerxes, the king of Persia, chooses as his new queen a young woman named Esther. Esther is a Jewess, but she keeps her ethnicity secret at the behest of her cousin Mordecai, who has raised her. A high-ranking official in the kingdom, a man named Haman, plots a genocide against all the Jews in the kingdom, and he receives the king's permission to carry out his plan—neither he nor the king knowing that the queen is Jewish. Through a series of divinely directed, perfectly timed events, Haman is killed, Mordecai is honored, and the Jews are spared, with Queen Esther being instrumental in it all.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF

# ESTHER

Intro

## Esther 1

1 NOW it came to pass in the days of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned, from India even unto Ethiopia, *over* an hundred and seven and twenty provinces:) 2 *that* in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which *was* in Shushan the palace, 3 in the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, *being* before him: 4 when he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, *even* an hundred and fourscore days. 5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace; 6 *where were* white, green, and blue *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the beds *were of* gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black marble. 7 And *they* gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king. 8 And the drinking *was* according to the law; none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that *they* should do according to every man's pleasure. 9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women *in* the royal house which *belonged* to king

Ahasuerus.

10 On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king, 11 to bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* fair to look on. 12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment by *his* chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him. 13 Then the king said to the wise *men,* which knew the times, (for so *was* the king's manner towards all that knew law and judgment: 14 and the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the king's face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdom;) 15 What shall *we* do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains? 16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but *also* to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus. 17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that *they* shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not. 18 Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath. 19 If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him, and

let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, That Vashti come no *more* before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate unto another *that is* better than she. 20 And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it *is* great,) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small. 21 And the saying pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan: 22 for he sent letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that it should be published according to the language of every people.

## Esther 2

1 After these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her. 2 Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king: 3 and let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hege the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given *them:* 4 and let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

5 *Now* in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Jair, the

son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite; 6 who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away. 7 And he brought up Hadassah, that *is*, Esther, his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid *was* fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter. 8 So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* unto the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women. 9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, *which were* meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and he preferred her and her maids unto the best *place* of the house of the women. 10 Esther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew *it*. 11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her. 12 Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women;) 13 then thus came *every* maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's

house. 14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and *that* she were called by name. 15 Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken *her* for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her. 16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month, which *is* the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign. 17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti. 18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Esther's feast; and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the king's gate. 20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 In those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus. 22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told *it* unto Esther the queen; and Esther certified the king

*thereof* in Mordecai's name. 23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

## Esther 3

1 After these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him. 2 And all the king's servants, that *were* in the king's gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence. 3 Then the king's servants, which *were* in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment? 4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's matters would stand: for he had told them that he *was* a Jew. 5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, *then* was Haman full *of* wrath. 6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that *were* throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, *even* the people of Mordecai.

7 In the first month, that *is*, the month Nisan, in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, *to* the twelfth *month*, that *is*, the month Adar. 8 And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws *are* diverse from all people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it *is* not for the

king's profit to suffer them. 9 If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring *it* into the king's treasuries. 10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews' enemy. 11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee. 12 Then were the king's scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the king's ring. 13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which *is* the month Adar, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey. 14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province *was* published unto all people, that *they* should be ready against that day. 15 The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace. And the king and Haman sat down to drink; but the city Shushan was perplexed.

## Esther 4

1 When Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried *with* a loud

and a bitter cry; 2 and came even before the king's gate: for none might enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth. 3 And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; *and* many lay in sackcloth and ashes. 4 So Esther's maids and her chamberlains came and told *it* her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not. 5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*. 6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai unto the street of the city, which *was* before the king's gate. 7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them. 8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that *she* should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people. 9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai. 10 Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai: 11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, *whether* man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been

called to come in unto the king these thirty days. 12 And they told to Mordecai Esther's words. 13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thyself that *thou* shalt escape *in* the king's house, more than all the Jews. 14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this? 15 Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer*: 16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day; I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish. 17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

## Esther 5

1 Now it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on *her* royal *apparel*, and stood in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house. 2 And it was *so*, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that *was* in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre. 3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom. 4 And Esther answered, If *it seem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come *this* day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him. 5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that *he* may do as Esther hath said. So the

king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared. 6 And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed. 7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request *is;* 8 if I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 Then went Haman forth that day joyful and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full *of* indignation against Mordecai. 10 Nevertheless Haman refrained himself: and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife. 11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all *the things* where *in* the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king. 12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no *man* come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to morrow *am* I invited unto her also with the king. 13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate. 14 Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made.

## Esther 6

1 On that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king. 2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus. 3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him. 4 And the king said, Who *is* in the court? Now Haman was come into the outward court of the king's house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him. 5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in. 6 So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself? 7 And Haman answered the king, *For* the man whom the king delighteth to honour, 8 let the royal apparel be brought which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head: 9 and let *this* apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man *withal* whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour. 10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do *even* so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that

↵

thou hast spoken. 11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour. 12 And Mordecai came again to the king's gate. But Haman hasted to his house mourning, and having his head covered. 13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends every *thing* that had befallen him. Then said his wise *men* and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him. 14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

## Esther 7

1 So the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen. 2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed, *even* to the half of the kingdom. 3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request: 4 for we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage. 5 Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who *is* he, and where *is* he, that durst presume in his heart to do so? 6 And Esther said,

The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen. 7 And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath *went* into the palace garden: and Haman stood *up* to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king. 8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face. 9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also, the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon. 10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

## Esther 8

1 On that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews' enemy unto Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* unto her. 2 And the king took off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman. 3 And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews. 4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king, 5 and said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the

king, and I *be* pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which *are* in all the king's provinces: 6 for how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred? 7 Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews. 8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal *it* with the king's ring: for the writing which *is* written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may no man reverse. 9 Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that *is*, the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth *day* thereof; and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which *are* from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, *unto* every province according to the writing thereof, and *unto* every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language. 10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus' name, and sealed *it* with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries: 11 where *in* the king granted the Jews which *were* in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, *both* little ones and women, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey, 12 upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus,

*namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which *is* the month Adar. 13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province *was* published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies. 14 *So* the posts that rode upon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment, and the decree was given at Shushan the palace. 15 And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel *of* blue and white, and *with* a great crown of gold, and *with* a garment of fine linen and purple: and the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad. 16 The Jews had light, and gladness, and joy, and honour. 17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day. And many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

## Esther 9

1 Now in the twelfth month, that *is*, the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned *to the contrary*, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them;) 2 the Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for the fear of them fell upon all people. 3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai fell upon

them. 4 For Mordecai *was* great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for *this* man Mordecai waxed greater and greater. 5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies *with* the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them. 6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men. 7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha, 8 and Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha, 9 and Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha, 10 the ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace was brought before the king. 12 And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done. 13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan to do to morrow also according unto *this* day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows. 14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons. 15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand. 16 But the other Jews that *were* in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and

slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey, 17 on the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth day of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. 18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. 19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar *a day of* gladness and feasting, and a good day, and *of* sending portions one to another.

20 And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far, 21 to stablish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly, 22 as the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that *they* should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor. 23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them; 24 because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, to consume them, and to destroy them; 25 but when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters *that* his wicked device, which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows. 26 Wherefore they called these days Purim after

the name of Pur. Therefore for all the words of this letter, and *of that* which they had seen concerning this *matter*, and which had come unto them, 27 the Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every year; 28 and *that* these days *should be* remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and *that* these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed. 29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim. 30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth, 31 to confirm these days of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry. 32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and *it was* written in the book.

## Esther 10

1 And the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and *upon* the isles of the sea. 2 And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, where *unto* the king advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia? 3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the

wealth of his people, and
speaking peace to all his seed.



# ESTHER

**Esther 1**

1 Now it came to pass in
the days of Ahasuerus, (this is
Ahasuerus which reigned from
India even unto Ethiopia, over
an hundred and seven and
twenty provinces:) 2 that
in those days, when the king
Ahasuerus sat on the throne
of his kingdom, which was
in Shushan the palace, 3 in
the third year of his reign, he
made a feast unto all his
princes and his servants; the
power of Persia and Media,
the nobles and princes of the
provinces, being before him:
4 when he showed the riches
of his glorious kingdom and
the honour of his excellent
majesty many days, even an
hundred and fourscore days.
5 And when these days were
expired, the king made a feast
unto all the people that were
present in Shushan the palace,
both unto great and small,
seven days, in the court of the
garden of the king's palace:
6 where were white, green, and
blue hangings, fastened with cords
of fine linen and purple to
silver rings and pillars: the
beds were of gold and silver,
upon a pavement of red, and blue,
and white, and black, marble.
7 And they gave them drink in
vessels of gold, (the vessels being
diverse one from another,)
and royal wine in abundance,
according to the state of the
king. 8 And the drinking was
according to the law; none did
compel: for so the king had
appointed to all the officers of
his house, that they should do
according to every man's
pleasure. 9 Also Vashti the
queen made a feast of women
in the royal house which

1



belonged to king Ahasuerus.
10 On the seventh day, when
the heart of the king was merry
with wine, he
commanded Mehuman, Biztha,
Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha,
Zethar, and Carcas, the seven
chamberlains that served in the
presence of Ahasuerus the
king, 11 to bring Vashti the
queen before the king with the
crown royal, to show the
people and the princes her
beauty: for she was fair to look
on. 12 But the queen Vashti
refused to come at the king's
commandment by his
chamberlains: therefore was
the king very wroth, and his
anger burned in him. 13 Then
the king said to the wise men,
which knew the times, (for so
was the king's manner toward
all that knew law and
judgment: 14 and the next unto
him was Carshena, Shethar,
Admatha, Tarshish, Meres,
Marsena, and Memucan, the seven
princes of Persia and Media,
which saw the king's face, and
sat the first in the kingdom;) 15
What shall we do unto the queen
Vashti according to law,
because she hath not
performed the commandment of
the king Ahasuerus by the
chamberlains? 16 And Memucan
answered before the king and the
princes, Vashti the queen hath
not done wrong to the king only,
but also to all the princes, and
to all the people that are in all
the provinces of the king
Ahasuerus. 17 For this deed of
the queen shall come abroad
unto all women, so that they
shall despise their husbands in
their eyes, when it shall be
reported, The king Ahasuerus
commanded Vashti the queen to
be brought in before him, but
she came not. 18 Likewise shall
the ladies of Persia and Media say
this day unto all the
king's princes, which have
heard of the deed of the queen.
Thus shall there arise too much
contempt and wrath. 19 If it please the king, let
there go a royal
commandment from him, and

2



let it be written among the laws
of the Persians and the Medes,
that it be not altered, That
Vashti come no more before
king Ahasuerus; and let the
king give her royal estate unto
another that is better than she.
20 And when the king's decree
which he shall make shall be
published throughout all his
empire, (for it is great,) all the
wives shall give to their
husbands honour, both to great
and small. 21 And the saying
pleased the king and the princes;
and the king did according to the
word of Memucan: 22 For he sent
letters into all the king's
provinces, into every province
according to the writing thereof,
and to every people after their
language, that every man
should bear rule in his own
house, and that it should be
published according to the
language of every people.

**Esther 2**

1 After these things, when
the wrath of king Ahasuerus was
appeased, he remembered Vashti,
and what she had done, and what
was decreed against her. 2 Then
said the king's servants that
ministered unto him, Let there be
fair young virgins sought for the
king: 3 And let the king appoint
officers in all the provinces of his
kingdom, that they may gather
together all the fair young virgins
unto Shushan the palace, to the
house of the women, unto the
custody of Hegai the king's
chamberlain, keeper of the women;
and let their things for purification
be given them: 4 And let the
maiden which pleaseth the king be
queen instead of Vashti. And the
thing pleased the king; and he did
so. 5 Now in Shushan the
palace there was a certain

3



Jew, whose name was Mordecai,
the son of Jair, the son of Shimei,
the son of Kish, a Benjamite;
6 Who had been carried away
from Jerusalem with the captives
which had been carried away with
Jeconiah king of Judah, whom
Nebuchadnezzar the king of
Babylon had carried away. 7 And
he brought up Hadassah, that is
Esther, his uncle's daughter: for
she had neither father nor mother,
and the maid was fair and
beautiful; whom Mordecai, when
her father and mother were dead,
took for his own daughter. 8 So it
came to pass, when the king's
commandment and his decree was
heard, and when many damsels were
gathered together unto Shushan the
palace, to the custody of Hegai,
that Esther was brought also unto
the king's house, to the custody of
Hegai, keeper of the women. 9 And
the maiden pleased him, and she
obtained kindness of him; and he
speedily gave her her things for
purification, with such things as
belonged to her, and seven

4



maidens, which were meet to
be given her, out of the king's
house: and he preferred her and
her maids unto the best place of
the house of the women. 10
Esther had not showed her people
nor her kindred: for Mordecai had
charged her that she should not
show it. 11 And Mordecai walked
every day before the court of the
women's house, to know how
Esther did, and what should
become of her. 12 Now when every
maid's turn was come to go in to
king Ahasuerus, after that she had
been twelve months, according to
the manner of the women, (for so
were the days of their purifications
accomplished, to wit, six months
with oil of myrrh, and six months
with sweet odours, and with other
things for the purifying of the
women;) 13 Then thus came every
maiden unto the king; whatsoever
she desired was given her to go
with her out of the house of
the women unto the king's

5



house. 14 In the evening she
went, and on the morrow she
returned into the second house
of the women, to the custody of
Shaashgaz, the king's
chamberlain, which kept the
concubines: she came in unto the
king no more, except the king
delighted in her, and she were
called by name. 15 Now when the
time of Esther, the daughter of
Abihail the uncle of Mordecai,
who had taken her for his daughter,
was come to go in unto the king,
she required nothing but what
Hegai the king's chamberlain,
the keeper of the women,
appointed. And Esther obtained
favour in the sight of all them that
looked upon her. 16 So Esther was
taken unto king Ahasuerus into his
house in the tenth month, which
is the month Tebeth, in the
seventh year of his reign. 17
And the king loved Esther above
all the women, and she obtained
favour and kindness in his sight
more than all the virgins, so that
he set the royal crown upon her
head, and made her queen instead of
Vashti. 18 Then the king made a
great feast unto all his princes and
his servants, even Esther's feast;
and he made a release to the
provinces, and gave gifts,
according to the state of the king.
19 And when the virgins were
gathered together the second time,
then Mordecai sat in the king's
gate. 20 Esther had not yet showed
her kindred nor her people; as
Mordecai had charged her: for
Esther did the commandment of
Mordecai, like as when she was
brought up with him.

21 In those days, while
Mordecai sat in the king's gate,
two of the king's chamberlains,
Bigthan and Teresh, of those which
kept the door, were wroth, and
sought to lay hand on the king
Ahasuerus. 22 And the thing was
known to Mordecai, who told it
unto Esther the queen; and Esther
certified the king thereof in
Mordecai's name. 23 And when
inquisition was made of the matter,
it was found out; therefore they
were both hanged on a tree: and it
was written in the book of the
chronicles before the king.

6



**Esther 3**

1 After these things did king
Ahasuerus promote Haman the son
of Hammedatha the Agagite, and
advanced him, and set his seat above
all the princes that were with him.
2 And all the king's servants, that
were in the king's gate, bowed
and reverenced Haman: for the
king had so commanded
concerning him. But Mordecai
bowed not, nor did him reverence.
3 Then the king's servants, which
were in the king's gate, said unto
Mordecai, Why transgressest thou
the king's commandment?
4 Now it came to pass, when they
spake daily unto him, and he
hearkened not unto them, that they
told Haman, to see whether
Mordecai's matters would stand:
for he had told them that he was a
Jew. 5 And when Haman saw that
Mordecai bowed not, nor did him
reverence, then was Haman full of
wrath. 6 And he thought scorn to lay
hands on Mordecai alone; for they
had showed him the people of
Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought
to destroy all the Jews that were
throughout the whole kingdom of
Ahasuerus, even the people of
Mordecai.

7 In the first month, that is,
the month Nisan, in the twelfth
year of king Ahasuerus, they
cast Pur, that is the lot, before
Haman from day to day, and
from month to month, the
twelfth month, that is, the
month Adar. 8 And Haman
said unto king Ahasuerus,
There is a certain people
scattered abroad and dispersed
among the people in all the
provinces of thy kingdom; and
their laws are diverse from all
people; neither keep they the
king's laws: therefore it is not for
the king's profit to suffer them.
9 If it please the king, let it be
written that they may be
destroyed: and I will pay ten
thousand talents of silver to the
hands of those that have the charge
of the business, to bring it into the
king's treasuries. 10 And the king
took his ring from his hand, and
gave it unto Haman the son of
Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews'
enemy. 11 And the king said unto
Haman, The silver is given to thee,
the people also, to do with them as
it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the king's
scribes called on the thirteenth day
of the first month, and there was
written according to all that
Haman had commanded unto the
king's lieutenants, and to the
governors that were over every
province, and to the rulers over
every province according to the
writing thereof, and to every people
after their language; in the name
of king Ahasuerus was it written,

7



and sealed with the king's ring.
13 And the letters were sent by
posts into all the king's provinces,
to destroy, to kill, and to cause to
perish, all Jews, both young
and old, little children and
women, in one day, even upon the
thirteenth day of the twelfth
month, which is the month Adar,
and to take the spoil of them for a
prey. 14 The copy of the writing for a
commandment to be given in
every province was published
unto all people, that they should be
ready against that day. 15 The posts went out,
being hastened by the king's
commandment, and the decree was
given in Shushan the palace. And the king and Haman sat down to drink; but
the city Shushan was perplexed.

**Esther 4**

1 When Mordecai
perceived all that was done,
Mordecai rent his clothes, and
put on sackcloth with ashes,

8



and went out into the midst of the
city, and cried with a loud and a
bitter cry; 2 And came
even before the king's gate: for
none might enter into the king's
gate clothed with sackcloth.
3 And in every province,
whithersoever the king's
commandment and his decree came,
there was great mourning among the Jews, and
fasting, and weeping, and wailing;
and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.
4 So Esther's maids and her
chamberlains came and told it her.
Then was the queen exceedingly
grieved; and she sent raiment to
clothe Mordecai, and to take away
his sackcloth from him: but he
received it not. 5 Then called
Esther for Hatach, one of the
king's chamberlains, whom he had
set before her, and gave him a
commandment to Mordecai, to
know what it was, and why it was.
6 So Hatach went forth to
Mordecai unto the street of the
city, which was before the king's
gate. 7 And Mordecai told him of
all that had happened unto him, and
of the sum of the money that
Haman had promised to pay to the
king's treasuries for the Jews, to
destroy them. 8 Also he gave him
the copy of the writing of the
decree that was given at Shushan
to destroy them, to show them unto
Esther, and to declare it unto her,
and to charge her that she should
go in unto the king, to make
supplication unto him, and to
make request before him for her
people. 9 And Hatach came and told
Esther the words of Mordecai.
10 Again Esther spake unto Hatach,
and gave him commandment unto
Mordecai; 11 All the king's servants,
and the people of the king's
provinces do know, that whosoever,
man or woman, shall come unto the
king into the inner court, who is not
called, there is one law of his to put
him to death, except such to whom
the king shall hold out the golden
sceptre, that he may live: but I have
not been called to come in unto the
king these thirty days. 12 And they
told to Mordecai Esther's words.
13 Then Mordecai commanded to
answer unto Esther, Think not with
thyself that thou shalt escape in the
king's house, more than all the Jews.
14 For if thou altogether holdest thy
peace at this time, then shall there
enlargement and deliverance arise to
the Jews from another place; but
thou and thy father's house shall be
destroyed: and who knoweth whether
thou art come to the kingdom for
such a time as this? 15 Then Esther
bade answer to Mordecai, 16 Go,
gather together all the Jews that are
present in Shushan, and fast ye for
me, and neither eat nor drink three
days, night or day: I also and my
maidens will fast likewise; and so
will I go in unto the king, which is
not according to the law: and if I
perish, I perish. 17 So Mordecai
went his way, and did according to
all that Esther had commanded him.

**Esther 5**

1 Now it came to pass on
the third day, that Esther put on
her royal apparel, and stood in the
inner court of the king's house,
over against the king's house: and
the king sat upon his royal throne
in the royal house, over against the
gate of the house. 2 And it was so,
when the king saw Esther the queen
standing in the court, that she
obtained favour in his sight: and the
king held out to Esther the golden
sceptre that was in his hand. So
Esther drew near, and touched the
top of the sceptre. 3 Then said the
king unto her, What wilt thou,
queen Esther? and what is thy
request? it shall be even given to
the half of the kingdom. 4 And
Esther answered, If it seem good
unto the king, let the king and
Haman come this day unto the
banquet that I have prepared for
him. 5 Then the king said, Cause
Haman to make haste, that he may
do as Esther hath said. So the

9



king and Haman came to the
banquet that Esther had
prepared. 6 And the king said
unto Esther at the banquet of
wine, What is thy petition? and
it shall be granted thee: and
what is thy request? even to the
half of the kingdom it shall
be performed. 7 Then
answered Esther, and said, My
petition and my request is; 8 If I
have found favour in the sight
of the king, and if it please the
king to grant my petition, and to
perform my request, let the king
and Haman come to the
banquet that I shall prepare for
them, and I will do to morrow
as the king hath said.

9 Then went Haman forth
that day joyful and with a glad
heart: but when Haman saw
Mordecai in the king's gate,
that he stood not up nor moved
himself for him, he was full of
indignation against Mordecai.
10 Nevertheless Haman
refrained himself: and when he
came home, he sent and called
for his friends, and Zeresh his
wife. 11 And Haman told them

10



of the glory of his riches, and the
multitude of his children, and all
things wherein the king had
promoted him, and how he had
advanced him above the princes
and servants of the king. 12 Haman
said moreover, Yea, Esther the
queen did let no man come in with
the king unto the banquet that she
had prepared but myself; and to
morrow am I invited unto her also
with the king. 13 Yet all this
availeth me nothing, so long as I
see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the
king's gate. 14 Then said Zeresh his
wife and all his friends unto him,
Let a gallows be made of fifty
cubits high, and to morrow speak
thou unto the king that Mordecai
may be hanged thereon: then go
thou merry with the king unto the
banquet. And the thing pleased
Haman; and he caused the gallows
to be made.

**Esther 6**

1 On that night could not the
king sleep, and he commanded
to bring the book of records of
the chronicles; and they were
read before the king. 2 And it was
found written, that Mordecai told
of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the
king's chamberlains, the keepers of
the door, who sought to lay hand on
the king Ahasuerus. 3 And the king
said, What honour and dignity has
been done to Mordecai for this?
Then said the king's servants that
ministered unto him, There is
nothing done for him. 4 And the
king said, Who is in the court?
Now Haman was come into the
outward court of the king's house,
to speak unto the king that he would
hang Mordecai on the gallows that
he had prepared for him. 5 And the
king's servants said unto him,
Behold, Haman stands in the court.
And the king said, Let him come in.
6 So Haman came in, and the king
said unto him, What shall be done
unto the man whom the king
delights to honour indeed? Now
Haman thought in his heart, To
whom would the king delight to do
honour indeed more than to myself?
7 And Haman answered the king,
For the man whom the king delights
to honour indeed, 8 Let the royal
apparel be brought which the king
used to wear, and the horse that the
king rides upon, and the crown royal
which is set upon his head: 9 And let
this apparel and horse be delivered to
the hand of one of the king's most
noble princes, that they may array
the man withal whom the king
delights to honour indeed, and bring
him on horseback through the street
of the city, and proclaim before him,
Thus shall it be done to the man
whom the king delights to honour.
10 Then the king said to Haman,
Make haste, and take the apparel and
the horse, as you have said, and do
even so to Mordecai the Jew, that
sits at the king's gate: let nothing fail
of all that you have spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel
and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai,
and brought him on horseback
through the street of the city, and
proclaimed before him, Thus shall it
be done to the man whom the king
delights to honour. 12 And Mordecai
came again to the king's gate.
But Haman hasted to his house
mourning, and having his head
covered. 13 And Haman told
Zeresh his wife and all his
friends every one that which had
befallen him. Then said his wise men
and Zeresh his wife unto him, If
Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews,
before whom you have begun to fall,
you shall not prevail against him,
but shall surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet
talking with him, came the
king's chamberlains, and
hastened to bring Haman unto the
banquet that Esther had
prepared.

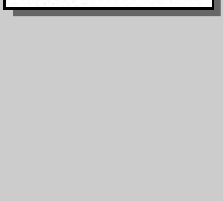
**Esther 7**

1 So the king and Haman
came to banquet with the queen
Esther. 2 And the king said
again unto Esther on the
second day at the banquet of
wine, What is thy petition,
queen Esther? and it shall be
granted thee: and what is thy
request? and it shall be
performed, even to the half of the
kingdom. 3 Then Esther the queen
answered and said, If I have found
favour in thy sight, O king, and if it
please the king, let my life be given
me at my petition, and my people at
my request: 4 For we are sold, I and
my people, to be destroyed, to be
slain, and to perish. But if we had
been sold for bondmen and
bondwomen, I had held my
tongue, although the enemy
could not countervail the king's
damage. 5 Then the king
Ahasuerus answered and said unto
queen Esther, Who is he, and where
is he, that durst presume in his
heart to do so? 6 And Esther said,
The adversary and enemy is this
wicked Haman. Then Haman was
afraid before the king and the queen.
7 And the king arising from the
banquet of wine in his wrath went into
the palace garden: and Haman stood up to make request for
his life to Esther the queen: for he
saw that there was determined evil
against him by the king. 8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face. 9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also, the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, stands in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon. 10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

**Esther 8**

1 On that day did the king
Ahasuerus give the house of
Haman the Jews' enemy unto
queen Esther. And Mordecai came
before the king; for Esther had declared
what he was unto her. 2 And the
king took off his ring, which he had
taken from Haman, and gave it unto
Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.
3 And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews. 4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king, 5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the king's provinces: 6 For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred? 7 Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews. 8 Write ye also for the Jews as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may no man reverse. 9 Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the seventh month, that is the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the governors and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred and seven and twenty provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language. 10 And he wrote in the name of king Ahasuerus, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries: 11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey, 12 Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, that is the month Adar. 13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies. 14 So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shushan the palace. 15 And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple: and the city Shushan rejoiced and was glad. 16 The Jews had light, and gladness, and joy, and honour. 17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day. And many of the people of the

11

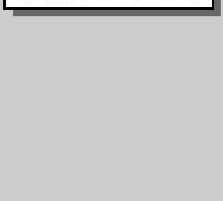


land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

**Esther 9**

1 Now in the twelfth month,
that is the month Adar, on the
thirteenth day of the same, when
the king's commandment and his
decree drew near to be put in
execution, in the day that the
enemies of the Jews hoped to
have power over them,
(though it was turned to the
contrary, that the Jews had
rule over them that hated
them;) 2 The Jews gathered
themselves together in their
cities throughout all the
provinces of the king
Ahasuerus, to lay hands on
such as sought their hurt: and
no man could withstand them;
for the fear of them fell upon
all people. 3 And all the rulers
of the provinces, and the
lieutenants, and governors, and
doers of the king's business,
helped the Jews; because the
fear of Mordecai fell upon

12



them. 4 For Mordecai was great
in the king's house, and his fame
went out throughout all the
provinces: for this man
Mordecai waxed greater and
greater. 5 Thus the Jews smote
all their enemies with the stroke
of the sword, and slaughter, and
destruction, and did what they
would unto those that
hated them. 6 And in Shushan
the palace the Jews slew and
destroyed five hundred men.
7 And Parshandatha, and
Dalphon, and Aspatha, 8 And
Poratha, and Adalia, and
Aridatha, 9 And Parmashta, and
Arisai, Aridai, and Vajezatha,
10 The ten sons of Haman the
son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews,
slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hands.

11 On that day the number
of those that were slain in
Shushan the palace was brought
before the king. 12 And the king said unto queen
Esther, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace,
and the ten sons of Haman;
what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces?
now what is thy petition? and it shall be done: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done. 13 Then
said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan to do to morrow also according unto this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged on the gallows. 14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and a decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

15 For the Jews that were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand. 16 But the other Jews that were in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey, 17 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth thereof rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. 18 But the Jews that were in Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth thereof they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. 19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far, 21 To establish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly, 22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor. 23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them; 24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that is, the lot, to consume them, and to destroy them; 25 But when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows. 26 Wherefore they called these days Purim after the name of Pur. Therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them, 27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every year; 28 And that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed. 29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim. 30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred and seven and twenty provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth, 31 To confirm these days of Purim in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined unto them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their crying. 32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

**Esther 10**

1 And the king Ahasuerus
laid a tribute upon the land, and
upon the isles of the sea. 2 And
all the acts of his power and of his might, and the
declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, whereunto the king
advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia? 3 For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the

13



wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

# Job

A righteous man named Job suffers a series of terrible tragedies that take away his wealth, his family, and his health. Even after losing everything, Job does not curse God. Three friends come to commiserate with Job, but they eventually speak their minds about the situation, advancing the notion that God is punishing Job for some secret sin. Job denies any sinfulness on his part, yet in his pain he cries out to God for answers—he trusts God, but he also wants God to explain Himself. In the end, God shows up and overwhelms Job with His majesty, wisdom, and power. God restores Job's fortune, health, and family, but He never answers why Job suffered.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF

# JOB

Intro

## Job 1

1 THERE was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil. 2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters. 3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east. 4 And his sons went and feasted *in their* houses, every one his day; and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them. 5 And it was so, when the days of *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according to* the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them. 7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. 8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? 9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought? 10 Hast

not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land. 11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face. 12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 And there was a day when his sons and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: 14 and there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them: 15 and the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 16 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 17 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 18 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: 19 and behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped, 21

and said,

Naked came I out of my mother's womb,
And naked shall I return thither:
The LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken *away;*
Blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

## Job 2

1 Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD. 2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. 3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause. 4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. 5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face. 6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand; but save his life. 7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown. 8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes. 9 Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die. 10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish *women* speaketh. What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not

Job sin with his lips.

11 Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him and to comfort him. 12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven. 13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

## Job 3

1 After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day. 2 And Job spake, and said,

3 Let the day perish wherein I was born,
And the night *in which it was* said, There is a man child conceived.
4 Let that day be darkness;
Let not God regard it from above,
Neither let the light shine upon it.
5 Let darkness and the shadow of death stain it;
Let a cloud dwell upon it;
Let the blackness of the day terrify it.
6 *As for* that night, let darkness seize upon it;
Let it not be joined unto the days of the year,
Let it not come into the number of the months.
7 Lo, let that night be solitary,
Let no joyful voice come therein.
8 Let them curse it that curse the day,
Who are ready to raise up their mourning.
9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark;
Let it look for light, but *have* none;

Neither let it see the
dawning of the day:
10 Because it shut not up the
doors of my *mother's*
womb,
Nor hid sorrow from mine
eyes.
11 Why died I not from the
womb?
*Why* did I *not* give up the
ghost when I came out of
the belly?
12 Why did the knees prevent
me?
Or why the breasts that I
should suck?
13 For now should I have lien
*still* and been quiet,
I should have slept: then
had I been at rest,
14 With kings and counsellers
of the earth,
Which built desolate
places for themselves;
15 Or with princes that had
gold,
Who filled their houses
*with* silver:
16 Or as a hidden untimely
birth I had not been;
As infants *which* never
saw light.
17 There the wicked cease
*from* troubling;
And there the weary be
at rest.
18 *There* the prisoners rest
together;
They hear not the voice
of the oppressor.
19 The small and great *are*
there;
And the servant *is* free
from his master.
20 Wherefore is light given to
him that is in misery,
And life unto the bitter in
soul;
21 Which long for death, but
it *cometh* not;
And dig for it more than
for hid treasures;
22 Which rejoice
exceedingly,
*And* are glad, when they
can find the grave?
23 *Why is light given* to a
man whose way is hid,
And whom God hath
hedged in?
24 For my sighing cometh
before I eat,

And my roarings are
poured out like the
waters.
25 For the thing which I
greatly feared is come
upon me,
And *that* which I was
afraid of is come unto me.
26 I was not in safety, neither
had I rest, neither was I
quiet;
Yet trouble came.

## Job 4

1 Then Eliphaz the
Temanite answered and said,

2 *If we* assay to commune
with thee, wilt thou be
grieved?
But who can withhold
himself from speaking?
3 Behold, thou hast instructed
many,
And thou hast
strengthened the weak
hands.
4 Thy words have upholden
him that was falling,
And thou hast
strengthened the feeble
knees.
5 But now it is come upon
thee, and thou faintest;
It toucheth thee, and
thou art troubled.
6 *Is* not *this* thy fear, thy
confidence,
Thy hope; and the
uprightness of thy ways?
7 Remember, I pray thee,
who *ever* perished,
being innocent?
Or where were the
righteous cut off?
8 Even as I have seen, they
that plow iniquity,
And sow wickedness,
reap the same.
9 By the blast of God they
perish,
And by the breath of his
nostrils are they
consumed.
10 The roaring of the lion,
and the voice of the
fierce lion,
And the teeth of the
young lions, are broken.
11 The old lion perisheth for
lack of prey,
And the stout lion's

whelps are scattered
abroad.
12 Now a thing was secretly
brought to me,
And mine ear received a
little thereof.
13 In thoughts from the
visions of the night,
When deep sleep falleth
on men.
14 Fear came upon me, and
trembling,
Which made all my bones
to shake.
15 Then a spirit passed before
my face;
The hair of my flesh stood
up:
16 It stood still, but I could not
discern the form thereof:
An image *was* before
mine eyes,
*There was* silence, and I
heard a voice, *saying*,
17 Shall mortal man be more
just than God?
Shall a man be more pure
than his Maker?
18 Behold, he put no trust in
his servants;
And his angels he
charged with folly:
19 How much less *in* them
that dwell in houses of
clay,
Whose foundation *is* in
the dust,
Which are crushed
before the moth?
20 They are destroyed from
morning to evening:
They perish for ever
without *any* regarding *it*.
21 Doth not their excellency
*which is* in them go
away?
They die, even without
wisdom.

## Job 5

1 Call now, if there be *any*
that will answer thee;
And to which of the
saints wilt thou turn?
2 For wrath killeth the foolish
man,
And envy slayeth the
silly one.
3 I have seen the foolish
taking root:
But suddenly I cursed his
habitation.

4 His children are far from
safety,
And they are crushed in
the gate, neither *is there*
any to deliver *them*.
5 Whose harvest the hungry
eateth up,
And taketh it *even* out of
the thorns,
And the robber
swalloweth up their
substance.
6 Although affliction cometh
not forth of the dust,
Neither doth trouble
spring out of the ground;
7 Yet man is born unto
trouble,
As the sparks fly upward.
8 I would seek unto God,
And unto God would I
commit my cause:
9 Which doeth great *things*
and unsearchable;
Marvellous *things* without
number:
10 Who giveth rain upon the
earth,
And sendeth waters upon
the fields:
11 To set up on high those
that be low;
That those which mourn
may be exalted *to* safety.
12 He disappointeth the
devices of the crafty,
So that their hands
cannot perform *their*
enterprise.
13 He taketh the wise in their
own craftiness:
And the counsel of the
froward is carried
headlong.
14 They meet with darkness
in the daytime,
And grope in the
noonday as in the night.
15 But he saveth the poor
from the sword,
From their mouth, and
from the hand of the
mighty.
16 So the poor hath hope,
And iniquity stoppeth her
mouth.
17 Behold, happy *is* the man
whom God correcteth:
Therefore despise not
thou the chastening of
the Almighty:
18 For he maketh sore, and

bindeth up:
He woundeth, and his
hands make whole.
19 He shall deliver thee in six
troubles:
Yea, in seven there shall
no evil touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeem
thee from death:
And in war from the power
of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hid from the
scourge of the tongue:
Neither shalt thou be
afraid of destruction when
it cometh.
22 At destruction and famine
thou shalt laugh:
Neither shalt thou be
afraid of the beasts of the
earth.
23 For thou shalt be in league
with the stones of the
field:
And the beasts of the field
shall be at peace with
thee.
24 And thou shalt know that
thy tabernacle *shall be in*
peace;
And thou shalt visit thy
habitation, and shalt not
sin.
25 Thou shalt know also that
thy seed *shall be* great,
And thine offspring as
the grass of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to *thy*
grave in a full age,
Like as a shock of corn
cometh in in his season.
27 Lo this, we have searched
it, so it *is;*
Hear it, and know thou *it*
for thy good.

## Job 6

1 But Job answered and
said,

2 Oh that my grief were
throughly weighed,
And my calamity laid in
the balances together!
3 For now it would be
heavier than the sand of
the sea:
Therefore my words are
swallowed up.
4 For the arrows of the
Almighty *are* within me,
The poison whereof

drinketh up my spirit:
The terrors of God do set *themselves* in array *against* me.
5 Doth the wild ass bray when he hath grass?
Or loweth the ox over his fodder?
6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt?
Or is there *any* taste in the white of an egg?
7 The things *that* my soul refused to touch
*Are* as my sorrowful meat.
8 O that I might have my request;
And *that* God would grant *me* the thing that I long for!
9 Even *that* it would please God to destroy me:
*That* he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!
10 Then should I yet have comfort;
Yea, I would harden myself in sorrow; let him not spare:
For I have not concealed the words of the Holy One.
11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope?
And what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?
12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones?
Or *is* my flesh of brass?
13 *Is* not my help in me?
And is wisdom driven *quite* from me?
14 To him that is afflicted pity *should be shewed* from his friend;
But he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.
15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook,
*And* as the stream of brooks they pass away;
16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice,
*And* wherein the snow is hid:
17 What time they wax warm, they vanish:
When it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are

turned aside;
They go to nothing, and perish.
19 The troops of Tema looked,
The companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded because they had hoped;
They came thither, and were ashamed.
21 For now ye are nothing;
Ye see *my* casting down, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring unto me?
Or, Give a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or, Deliver me from the enemy's hand?
Or, Redeem me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue:
And cause me to understand wherein I have erred.
25 How forcible are right words!
But what doth your arguing reprove?
26 Do ye imagine to reprove words,
And the speeches of one that is desperate, *which are* as wind?
27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherless,
And you dig *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, look upon me;
For *it is* evident unto you if I lie.
29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity;
Yea, return again, my righteousness *is* in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue?
Cannot my taste discern perverse things?

## Job 7

1 *Is there* not an appointed time to man upon earth?
*Are not* his days also like the days of a hireling?
2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow,
And as a hireling looketh for the reward of his work:

3 So am I made to possess
months of vanity,
And wearisome nights are
appointed to me.
4 When I lie down, I say,
When shall I arise, and
the night be gone?
And I am full *of* tossings
to and fro unto the
dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with
worms and clods of dust;
My skin is broken, and
become loathsome.
6 My days are swifter than a
weaver's shuttle,
And are spent without
hope.
7 O remember that my life *is*
wind:
Mine eye shall no more
see good.
8 The eye of him that hath
seen me shall see me no
*more:*
Thine eyes *are* upon me,
and I *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is consumed
and vanisheth away:
So he that goeth down *to*
the grave shall come up
no *more*.
10 He shall return no more to
his house,
Neither shall his place
know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refrain
my mouth;
I will speak in the
anguish of my spirit;
I will complain in the
bitterness of my soul.
12 *Am* I a sea, or a whale,
That thou settest a watch
over me?
13 When I say, My bed shall
comfort me,
My couch shall ease my
complaint;
14 Then thou scarest me with
dreams,
And terrifiest me through
visions:
15 So that my soul chooseth
strangling,
*And* death rather than
my life.
16 I loathe *it;* I would not live
alway:
Let me alone; for my
days *are* vanity.
17 What *is* man, that thou

shouldest magnify him?
And that thou shouldest
set thine heart upon him?
18 And *that* thou shouldest
visit him every morning,
*And* try him every
moment?
19 How long wilt thou not
depart from me,
Nor let me alone till I
swallow down my spittle?
20 I have sinned; what shall I
do unto thee,
O thou preserver of men?
Why hast thou set me as
a mark against thee,
So that I am a burden to
myself?
21 And why dost thou not
pardon my transgression,
And take away mine
iniquity?
For now shall I sleep in
the dust;
And thou shalt seek me in
the morning, but I *shall*
not *be*.

## Job 8

1 Then answered Bildad
the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak
these *things?*
And *how long shall* the
words of thy mouth *be*
*like* a strong wind?
3 Doth God pervert
judgment?
Or doth the Almighty
pervert justice?
4 If thy children have sinned
against him,
And he have cast them
away for their
transgression;
5 If thou wouldest seek unto
God betimes,
And make thy
supplication to the
Almighty;
6 If thou *wert* pure and
upright;
Surely now he would
awake for thee,
And make the habitation
of thy righteousness
prosperous.
7 Though thy beginning was

small,
Yet thy latter end should greatly increase.
8 For inquire, I pray thee, of the former age,
And prepare *thyself* to the search of their fathers:
9 (For we *are but of* yesterday, and know nothing,
Because our days upon earth *are* a shadow:)
10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee,
And utter words out of their heart?
11 Can the rush grow up without mire?
Can the flag grow without water?
12 Whilst it *is* yet in his greenness, *and* not cut down,
It withereth before any *other* herb.
13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God;
And the hypocrite's hope shall perish:
14 Whose hope shall be cut off,
And whose trust *shall be* a spider's web.
15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand:
He shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.
16 He *is* green before the sun,
And his branch shooteth forth in his garden,
17 His roots are wrapped about the heap,
*And* seeth the place of stones.
18 If he destroy him from his place,
Then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.
19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way,
And out of the earth shall others grow.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect *man*,
Neither will he help the evil doers:
21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing,
And thy lips *with*

rejoicing.
22 They that hate thee shall
be clothed with shame;
And the dwelling place of
the wicked shall come to
nought.

## Job 9

1 Then Job answered and said,

2 I know *it is* so of a truth:
But how should man be
just with God?
3 If he will contend with him,
He cannot answer him
one of a thousand.
4 *He is* wise in heart, and
mighty in strength:
Who hath hardened
*himself* against him, and
hath prospered?
5 Which removeth the
mountains, and they know
not:
Which overturneth them
in his anger.
6 Which shaketh the earth out
of her place,
And the pillars thereof
tremble.
7 Which commandeth
the sun, and it riseth not;
And sealeth up the stars.
8 Which alone spreadeth out
the heavens,
And treadeth upon the
waves of the sea.
9 Which maketh Arcturus,
Orion,
And Pleiades, and the
chambers of the south.
10 Which doeth great *things*
past finding out;
Yea, and wonders
without number.
11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I
see *him* not:
He passeth on also, but I
perceive him not.
12 Behold, he taketh away,
who can hinder him?
Who will say unto him,
What doest thou?
13 *If* God will not withdraw
his anger,
The proud helpers do
stoop under him.
14 How much less shall I
answer him,
*And* choose out my
words *to reason* with

him?
15 Whom, though I were
righteous, *yet* would I not
answer,
*But* I would make
supplication to my judge.
16 If I had called, and he had
answered me;
*Yet* would I not believe
that he had hearkened
unto my voice.
17 For he breaketh me with a
tempest,
And multiplieth my
wounds without cause.
18 He will not suffer me to
take my breath,
But filleth me *with*
bitterness.
19 If *I speak* of strength, lo, *he*
*is* strong:
And if of judgment, who
shall set me a time *to*
*plead?*
20 If I justify myself, mine own
mouth shall condemn me:
*If I say,* I *am* perfect, it
shall also prove me
perverse.
21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet*
would I not know my soul:
I would despise my life.
22 This *is* one *thing*,
therefore I said *it*,
He destroyeth the
perfect and the wicked.
23 If the scourge slay
suddenly,
He will laugh at the trial
of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the
hand of the wicked:
He covereth the faces of
the judges thereof;
If not, where, *and* who *is*
he?
25 Now my days are swifter
than a post:
They flee away, they see
no good.
26 They are passed away as
the swift ships:
As the eagle *that* hasteth
to the prey.
27 If I say, I will forget my
complaint,
I will leave off my
heaviness, and comfort
myself:
28 I am afraid of all my
sorrows,
I know that thou wilt not



↵

hold me innocent.
29 *If* I be wicked,
Why then labour I in vain?
30 If I wash myself with snow water,
And make my hands never so clean;
31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch,
And mine own clothes shall abhor me.
32 For *he is* not a man, as I *am, that* I should answer him,
*And* we should come together in judgment.
33 Neither is there *any* daysman betwixt us,
*That* might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me,
And let not his fear terrify me:
35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him;
But *it is* not so with me.

## Job 10

1 My soul is weary of my life;
I will leave my complaint upon myself;
I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.
2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me;
Shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.
3 *Is it* good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress,
That thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands,
And shine upon the counsel of the wicked?
4 Hast thou eyes of flesh?
Or seest thou as man seeth?
5 *Are* thy days as the days of man?
*Are* thy years as man's days,
6 That thou inquirest after mine iniquity,
And searchest after my sin?
7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked;
And *there is* none that

can deliver out of thine hand.
8 Thine hands have made me and fashioned me
Together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.
9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay;
And wilt thou bring me into dust again?
10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk,
And cruddled me like cheese?
11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh,
And hast fenced me with bones and sinews.
12 Thou hast granted me life and favour,
And thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.
13 And these *things* hast thou hid in thine heart:
I know that this *is* with thee.
14 If I sin, then thou markest me,
And thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.
15 If I be wicked, woe unto me;
And *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head.
*I am* full of confusion; therefore see thou mine affliction;
16 For it increaseth. Thou huntest me as a fierce lion:
And again thou shewest thyself marvellous upon me.
17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me,
And increasest thine indignation upon me;
Changes and war *are* against me.
18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb?
*Oh that* I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!
19 I should have been as though I had not been;
I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.
20 *Are* not my days few?

cease then,
And let me alone, that I
may take comfort a little,
21 Before I go whence I shall
not return,
*Even* to the land of
darkness and the shadow
of death;
22 A land of darkness, as
darkness itself;
*And of* the shadow of
death, without any order,
And *where* the light is as
darkness.

## Job 11

1 Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of
words be answered?
And should a man full of
talk be justified?
3 Should thy lies make men
hold their peace?
And when thou mockest,
shall no man make *thee*
ashamed?
4 For thou hast said, My
doctrine *is* pure,
And I am clean in thine
eyes.
5 But O that God would
speak,
And open his lips against
thee;
6 And that he would shew
thee the secrets of
wisdom,
That *they are* double to
that which is.
Know therefore that God
exacteth of thee *less*
than thine iniquity
*deserveth*.
7 Canst thou *by* searching
find out God?
Canst thou find out the
Almighty unto
perfection?
8 *It is* as high as heaven;
what canst thou do?
Deeper than hell; what
canst thou know?
9 The measure thereof *is*
longer than the earth,
And broader than the
sea.
10 If he cut off, and shut up,
or gather together,
Then who can hinder
him?

11 For he knoweth vain men:
He seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider *it?*
12 For vain man would be wise,
Though man be born *like* a wild ass's colt.
13 If thou prepare thine heart,
And stretch out thine hands toward him;
14 If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put it far away,
And let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.
15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot;
Yea, thou shalt be steadfast, and shalt not fear.
16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery,
*And* remember *it* as waters *that* pass away:
17 And *thine* age shall be clearer than the noonday;
Thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.
18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope;
Yea, thou shalt dig *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safety.
19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make *thee* afraid;
Yea, many shall make suit unto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail,
And they shall not escape,
And their hope *shall be as* the giving up of the ghost.

## Job 12

1 And Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people,
And wisdom shall die with you.
3 But I have understanding as well as you;
I *am* not inferior to you:
Yea, who knoweth not such *things* as these?
4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour,

Who calleth upon God,
and he answereth him:
The just upright *man is*
laughed to scorn.
5 He that is ready to slip with *his* feet
*Is as* a lamp despised in
the thought of him that is
at ease.
6 The tabernacles of robbers
prosper,
And they that provoke
God are secure;
Into whose hand God
bringeth *abundantly*.
7 But ask now the beasts, and
they shall teach thee;
And the fowls of the air,
and they shall tell thee:
8 Or speak to the earth, and it
shall teach thee:
And the fishes of the sea
shall declare unto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all
these
That the hand of the
LORD hath wrought this?
10 In whose hand *is* the soul
of every living *thing*,
And the breath of all
mankind.
11 Doth not the ear try
words?
And the mouth taste his
meat?
12 With the ancient *is*
wisdom;
And *in* length of days
understanding.
13 With him *is* wisdom and
strength,
He hath counsel and
understanding.
14 Behold, he breaketh
down, and it cannot be
built *again:*
He shutteth up a man,
and there can be no
opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth
the waters, and they dry
up:
Also he sendeth them
out, and they overturn
the earth.
16 With him *is* strength and
wisdom:
The deceived and the
deceiver *are* his.
17 He leadeth counsellers
away spoiled,
And maketh the judges

fools.
18 He looseth the bond of kings,
And girdeth their loins with a girdle.
19 He leadeth princes away spoiled,
And overthroweth the mighty.
20 He removeth away the speech of the trusty,
And taketh *away* the understanding of the aged.
21 He poureth contempt upon princes,
And weakeneth the strength of the mighty.
22 He discovereth deep *things* out of darkness,
And bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them:
He enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them *again*.
24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth,
And causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way.
25 They grope *in* the dark without light,
And he maketh them to stagger like a drunken *man*.

## Job 13

1 Lo, mine eye hath seen all *this*,
Mine ear hath heard and understood it.
2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also.
I *am* not inferior unto you.
3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty,
And I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies,
Ye *are* all physicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace,
And it should be your wisdom.
6 Hear now my reasoning,
And hearken to the

pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you speak wickedly for God?
And talk deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person?
Will ye contend for God?
9 *Is it* good that he should search you out?
Or as *one* man mocketh another, do ye *so* mock him?
10 He will surely reprove you,
If ye do secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid?
And his dread fall upon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes,
Your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak,
And let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth,
And put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay me,
*yet* will I trust in him:
But I will maintain mine own ways before him.
16 He also *shall be* my salvation:
For a hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Hear diligently my speech,
And my declaration with your ears.
18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause;
I know that I shall be justified.
19 Who *is* he *that* will plead with me?
For now, if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.
20 Only do not two *things* unto me:
Then will I not hide myself from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand far from me:
And let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answer:

Or let me speak, and answer thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins?
Make me to know my transgression and my sin.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face,
And holdest me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro?
And wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter *things* against me,
And makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks,
And lookest narrowly unto all my paths;
Thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.
28 And he, as a rotten thing, consumeth,
As a garment that is moth-eaten.

## Job 14

1 Man *that is* born of a woman
*Is* of few days, and full of trouble.
2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down:
He fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such a one,
And bringest me into judgment with thee?
4 Who can bring a clean *thing* out of an unclean?
Not one.
5 Seeing his days *are* determined,
The number of his months *are* with thee,
Thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;
6 Turn from him, that he may rest,
Till he shall accomplish, as a hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree,
If it be cut down, that it will sprout again,

And that the tender
branch thereof will not
cease.
8 Though the root thereof wax
old in the earth,
And the stock thereof die
in the ground;
9 *Yet* through the sent of
water it will bud,
And bring forth boughs
like a plant.
10 But man dieth, and wasteth
away:
Yea, man giveth up the
ghost, and where *is* he?
11 *As* the waters fail from the
sea,
And the flood decayeth
and drieth up:
12 So man lieth down, and
riseth not:
Till the heavens *be* no
more, they shall not
awake,
Nor be raised out of their
sleep.
13 O that thou wouldest hide
me in the grave,
That thou wouldest keep
me secret, until thy wrath
be past,
That thou wouldest
appoint me a set time,
and remember me.
14 If a man die, shall he live
*again?*
All the days of my
appointed time will I wait,
Till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will
answer thee:
Thou wilt have a desire
to the work of thine
hands.
16 For now thou numberest
my steps:
Dost thou not watch over
my sin?
17 My transgression *is*
sealed up in a bag,
And thou sewest up
mine iniquity.
18 And surely the mountain
falling cometh to nought,
And the rock is removed
out of his place.
19 The waters wear the
stones:
Thou washest away the
things which grow out of
the dust of the earth;
And thou destroyest the

hope of man.
20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth:
Thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth *it* not;
And they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.
22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain,
And his soul within him shall mourn.

## Job 15

1 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise *man* utter vain knowledge,
And fill his belly *with* the east wind?
3 Should he reason *with* unprofitable talk?
Or *with* speeches wherewith he can do no good?
4 Yea, thou castest off fear,
And restrainest prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity,
And thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.
6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I;
Yea, thine own lips testify against thee.
7 *Art* thou the first man *that* was born?
Or wast thou made before the hills?
8 Hast thou heard the secret of God?
And dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?
9 What knowest thou, that we know not?
*What* understandest thou, which *is* not in us?
10 With us *are* both the grayheaded and very aged men,
Much elder than thy father.
11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee?
Is there *any* secret thing

with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away?
And what do thine eyes wink at,
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God,
And lettest *such* words go out of thy mouth?
14 What *is* man, that he should be clean?
And *he which is* born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints;
Yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.
16 How much more abominable and filthy
*Is* man, which drinketh iniquity like water?
17 I will shew thee, hear me;
And that which I have seen I will declare;
18 Which wise *men* have told
From their fathers, and have not hid *it:*
19 Unto whom alone the earth was given,
And no stranger passed among them.
20 The wicked *man* travaileth with pain all his days,
And the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.
21 A dreadful sound *is* in his ears:
In prosperity the destroyer shall come *upon* him.
22 He believeth not that *he* shall return out of darkness,
And he *is* waited for of the sword.
23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it?*
He knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid;
*They* shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.
25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God,
And strengtheneth himself against the

Almighty.
26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck,
Upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:
27 Because he covereth his face with his fatness,
And maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.
28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities,
*And* in houses which no man inhabiteth,
Which are ready to become heaps.
29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue,
Neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.
30 He shall not depart out of darkness;
The flame shall dry up his branches,
And by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.
31 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity:
For vanity shall be his recompence.
32 It shall be accomplished before his time,
And his branch shall not be green.
33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine,
And shall cast off his flower as the olive.
34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate,
And fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.
35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity,
And their belly prepareth deceit.

## Job 16

1 Then Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such *things:*
Miserable comforters *are* ye all.
3 Shall vain words have an end?
Or what emboldeneth

thee that thou answerest?
4 I also could speak as ye *do:*
If your soul were in my soul's stead,
I could heap up words against you,
And shake mine head at you.
5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth,
And the moving of my lips should asswage *your grief*.
6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged:
And *though* I forbear, what am I eased?
7 But now he hath made me weary:
Thou hast made desolate all my company.
8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witness *against me:*
And my leanness rising up in me
Beareth witness to my face.
9 He teareth *me in* his wrath, who hateth me:
He gnasheth upon me with his teeth;
Mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.
10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth;
They have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully;
They have gathered themselves together against me.
11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly,
And turned me over into the hands of the wicked.
12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder:
He hath also taken *me* by my neck, and shaken me to pieces,
And set me up for his mark.
13 His archers compass me round about,
He cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare;
He poureth out my gall upon the ground.
14 He breaketh me *with* breach upon breach,
He runneth upon me like

a giant.
15 I have sewed sackcloth
upon my skin,
And defiled my horn in the
dust.
16 My face is foul with
weeping,
And on mine eyelids *is* the
shadow of death;
17 Not for *any* injustice in
mine hands:
Also my prayer is pure.
18 O earth, cover not thou my
blood,
And let my cry have no
place.
19 Also now, behold, my
witness *is* in heaven,
And my record *is* on high.
20 My friends scorn me:
*But* mine eye poureth out
*tears* unto God.
21 O that *one* might plead for
a man with God,
As a man *pleadeth* for his
neighbour.
22 When a few years are
come,
Then I shall go the way
*whence* I shall not return.

## Job 17

1 My breath is corrupt,
My days are extinct,
The graves *are ready* for
me.
2 *Are there* not mockers with
me?
And *doth not* mine eye
continue in their
provocation?
3 Lay down now, put me in a
surety with thee;
Who *is* he *that* will strike
hands with me?
4 For thou hast hid their
heart from
understanding:
Therefore shalt thou not
exalt *them*.
5 He *that* speaketh flattery to
*his* friends,
Even the eyes of his
children shall fail.
6 He hath made me also a
byword of the people;
And aforetime I was *as* a
tabret.
7 Mine eye also is dim by
reason of sorrow,
And all my members *are*
as a shadow.

8 Upright *men* shall be astonied at this,
And the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.
9 The righteous also shall hold on his way,
And he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.
10 But *as for* you all, do you return, and come now:
For I cannot find *one* wise *man* among you.
11 My days are past,
My purposes are broken off,
*Even* the thoughts of my heart.
12 They change the night into day:
The light *is* short, because of darkness.
13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house:
I have made my bed in the darkness.
14 I have said to corruption,
Thou *art* my father:
To the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.
15 And where *is* now my hope?
As for my hope, who shall see it?
16 They shall go down *to* the bars of the pit,
When *our* rest together *is* in the dust.

## Job 18

1 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be ere* you make an end of words?
Mark, and afterwards we will speak.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts,
*And* reputed vile in your sight?
4 He teareth himself in his anger:
Shall the earth be forsaken for thee?
And shall the rock be removed out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out,
And the spark of his fire

shall not shine.
6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle,
And his candle shall be put out with him.
7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened,
And his own counsel shall cast him down.
8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet,
And he walketh upon a snare.
9 The grin shall take *him* by the heel,
*And* the robber shall prevail against him.
10 The snare *is* laid for him in the ground,
And a trap for him in the way.
11 Terrors shall make him afraid on every side,
And shall drive him to his feet.
12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten,
And destruction *shall be* ready at his side.
13 It shall devour the strength of his skin:
*Even* the firstborn of death shall devour his strength.
14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle,
And it shall bring him to the king of terrors.
15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his:
Brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.
16 His roots shall be dried up beneath,
And above shall his branch be cut off.
17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth,
And he shall have no name in the street.
18 He shall be driven from light into darkness,
And chased out of the world.
19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people,
Nor *any* remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after *him*
shall be astonied at his
day,
As they that went before
were affrighted.
21 Surely such *are* the
dwellings of the wicked,
And this *is* the place *of*
*him that* knoweth not
God.

## Job 19

1 Then Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my
soul,
And break me in pieces
with words?
3 These ten times have ye
reproached me:
You are not ashamed *that*
you make yourselves
strange to me.
4 And be it indeed *that* I have
erred,
Mine error remaineth with
myself.
5 If indeed ye will magnify
*yourselves* against me,
And plead against me my
reproach:
6 Know now that God hath
overthrown me,
And hath compassed me
with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out *of* wrong,
but I am not heard:
I cry aloud, but *there is*
no judgment.
8 He hath fenced up my way
that I cannot pass,
And he hath set
darkness in my paths.
9 He hath stript me of my
glory,
And taken the crown
*from* my head.
10 He hath destroyed me on
every side, and I am
gone:
And mine hope hath he
removed like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his
wrath against me,
And he counteth me unto
him as *one of* his
enemies.
12 His troops come together,
And raise up their way
against me,
And encamp round

about my tabernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren far
from me,
And mine acquaintance
are verily estranged from
me.
14 My kinsfolk have failed,
And my familiar friends
have forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine
house, and my maidens,
Count me for a stranger:
I am an alien in their sight.
16 I called my servant, and he
gave *me* no answer;
I intreated him with my
mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my
wife,
Though I intreated for the
children's *sake* of mine
*own* body.
18 Yea, young children
despised me;
I arose, and they spake
against me.
19 All my inward friends
abhorred me:
And they whom I loved
are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaveth to my
skin and to my flesh,
And I am escaped with
the skin of my teeth.
21 Have pity upon me, have
pity upon me, O ye my
friends;
For the hand of God hath
touched me.
22 Why do ye persecute me
as God,
And are not satisfied with
my flesh?
23 O that my words were
now written!
O that they were printed
in a book!
24 That they were graven
with an iron pen and lead
In the rock for ever!
25 For I know *that* my
Redeemer liveth,
And *that* he shall stand
*at* the latter *day* upon the
earth:
26 And *though* after my skin
*worms* destroy this *body*,
Yet in my flesh shall I
see God:
27 Whom I shall see for
myself,
And mine eyes shall

behold, and not another;
*Though* my reins be consumed within me.
28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him?
Seeing the root of the matter is found in me;
29 Be ye afraid of the sword:
For wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword,
That ye may know *there is* a judgment.

## Job 20

1 Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer,
And for *this* I make haste.
3 I have heard the check of my reproach,
And the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.
4 Knowest thou *not* this of old,
Since man was placed upon earth,
5 That the triumphing of the wicked *is* short,
And the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?
6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens,
And his head reach unto the clouds;
7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever like his own dung:
They which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?
8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found:
Yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.
9 The eye also *which* saw him shall *see him* no more;
Neither shall his place any more behold him.
10 His children shall *seek to* please the poor,
And his hands shall restore their goods.
11 His bones are full *of the sin of* his youth,
Which shall lie down with

him in the dust.
12 Though wickedness be
sweet in his mouth,
*Though* he hide it under
his tongue;
13 *Though* he spare it, and
forsake it not;
But keep it still within his
mouth:
14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels
is turned,
*It is* the gall of asps within
him.
15 He hath swallowed down
riches, and he shall vomit
them up again:
God shall cast them out of
his belly.
16 He shall suck the poison of
asps:
The viper's tongue shall
slay him.
17 He shall not see the rivers,
The floods, the brooks of
honey and butter.
18 That which he laboured for
shall he restore, and shall
not swallow *it* down:
According to *his*
substance *shall* the
restitution *be*, and he
shall not rejoice *therein*.
19 Because he hath
oppressed *and* hath
forsaken the poor;
*Because* he hath
violently taken away a
house which he builded
not;
20 Surely he shall not feel
quietness in his belly,
He shall not save of that
which he desired.
21 *There shall* none of his
meat *be* left;
Therefore shall no *man*
look for his goods.
22 In the fulness of his
sufficiency he shall be in
straits:
Every hand of the wicked
shall come *upon* him.
23 *When* he is about to fill his
belly,
*God* shall cast the fury of
his wrath upon him,
And shall rain *it* upon
him while he is eating.
24 He shall flee from the iron
weapon,
*And* the bow of steel
shall strike him through.



↵

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body;
Yea, the glistering sword cometh out of his gall:
Terrors *are* upon him.
26 All darkness *shall be* hid in his secret places:
A fire not blown shall consume him;
It shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.
27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity;
And the earth shall rise up against him.
28 The increase of his house shall depart,
*And his goods shall* flow away in the day of his wrath.
29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God,
And the heritage appointed unto him by God.

## Job 21

1 But Job answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech,
And let this be your consolations.
3 Suffer me that I may speak;
And after that I have spoken, mock on.
4 *As for* me, *is* my complaint to man?
And if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be troubled?
5 Mark me, and be astonished,
And lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.
6 Even when I remember I am afraid,
And trembling taketh hold on my flesh.
7 Wherefore do the wicked live,
Become old, yea, are mighty *in* power?
8 Their seed is established in their sight with them,
And their offspring before their eyes.
9 Their houses *are* safe from fear,
Neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not;
Their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.
11 They send forth their little ones like a flock,
And their children dance.
12 They take the timbrel and harp,
And rejoice at the sound of the organ.
13 They spend their days in wealth,
And in a moment go down *to* the grave.
14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us;
For we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.
15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him?
And what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?
16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand:
The counsel of the wicked is far from me.
17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out!
And *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them!
*God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.
18 They are as stubble before the wind,
And as chaff that the storm carrieth away.
19 God layeth up his iniquity for his children:
He rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.
20 His eyes shall see his destruction,
And he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.
21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him,
When the number of his months is cut off in the midst?
22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge?
Seeing he judgeth those that are high.
23 One dieth in his full strength,
*Being* wholly at ease and quiet.
24 His breasts are full *of* milk,
And his bones are moistened with marrow.
25 And another dieth in the

bitterness of his soul,
And never eateth with
pleasure.
26 They shall lie down alike in
the dust,
And the worms shall
cover them.
27 Behold, I know your
thoughts,
And the devices *which* ye
wrongfully imagine
against me.
28 For ye say, Where *is* the
house of the prince?
And where *are* the
dwelling places of the
wicked?
29 Have ye not asked them
that go by the way?
And do ye not know their
tokens,
30 That the wicked is reserved
to the day of destruction?
They shall be brought
forth to the day of wrath.
31 Who shall declare his way
to his face?
And who shall repay him
*what* he hath done?
32 Yet shall he be brought to
the grave,
And shall remain in the
tomb.
33 The clods of the valley
shall be sweet unto him,
And every man shall
draw after him,
As *there are*
innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort ye me
in vain,
Seeing *in* your answers
there remaineth
falsehood?

## Job 22

1 Then Eliphaz the
Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be profitable
unto God,
As he that is wise may
be profitable unto
himself?
3 *Is it any* pleasure to the
Almighty, that thou art
righteous?
Or *is it* gain *to him*, that
thou makest thy ways
perfect?
4 Will he reprove thee for
fear of thee?

Will he enter with thee
into judgment?
5 *Is* not thy wickedness great?
And thine iniquities
infinite?
6 For thou hast taken a
pledge from thy brother
for nought,
And stripped the naked of
their clothing.
7 Thou hast not given water to
the weary to drink,
And thou hast withholden
bread from the hungry.
8 But *as for* the mighty man,
he had the earth;
And the honourable *man*
dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widows
away empty,
And the arms of the
fatherless have been
broken.
10 Therefore snares *are* round
about thee,
And sudden fear troubleth
thee;
11 Or darkness, *that* thou
canst not see;
And abundance of waters
cover thee.
12 *Is* not God *in* the
height of heaven?
And behold the height of
the stars, how high they
are.
13 And thou sayest, How
doth God know?
Can he judge through
the dark *cloud?*
14 Thick clouds *are* a
covering to him, that he
seeth not;
And he walketh *in* the
circuit of heaven.
15 Hast thou marked the old
way
Which wicked men have
trodden?
16 Which were cut down out
of time,
Whose foundation was
overflown *with* a flood:
17 Which said unto God,
Depart from us:
And what can the
Almighty do for them?
18 Yet he filled their houses
*with* good *things:*
But the counsel of the
wicked is far from me.
19 The righteous see *it*, and

are glad:
And the innocent laugh them to scorn.
20 Whereas our substance is not cut down,
But the remnant of them the fire consumeth.
21 Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace:
Thereby good shall come *unto* thee.
22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth,
And lay up his words in thine heart.
23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built *up*,
Thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.
24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust,
And *the gold of* Ophir as the stones of the brooks.
25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence,
And thou shalt have plenty of silver.
26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty,
And shalt lift up thy face unto God.
27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee,
And thou shalt pay thy vows.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee:
And the light shall shine upon thy ways.
29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say,
*There is* lifting up;
And he shall save the humble person.
30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent:
And it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

## Job 23

1 Then Job answered and said,

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter:
My stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might
find him!
*That* I might come *even* to
his seat!
4 I would order *my* cause
before him,
And fill my mouth *with*
arguments.
5 I would know the words
*which* he would answer
me,
And understand what he
would say unto me.
6 Will he plead against me
with *his* great power?
No; but he would put
*strength* in me.
7 There the righteous *might*
dispute with him;
So should I be delivered
for ever from my judge.
8 Behold, I go forward, but he
*is* not *there;*
And backward, but I
cannot perceive him:
9 *On* the left hand, where he
doth work, but I cannot
behold *him:*
He hideth *himself on* the
right hand, that I cannot
see *him:*
10 But he knoweth the
way that I take:
*When* he hath tried me, I
shall come forth as gold.
11 My foot hath held his
steps,
His way have I kept, and
not declined.
12 Neither have I gone back
from the commandment
of his lips;
I have esteemed the
words of his mouth more
than my necessary *food*.
13 But he *is* in one *mind*, and
who can turn him?
And *what* his soul
desireth, even *that* he
doeth.
14 For he performeth the
thing that is appointed
for me:
And many such *things*
*are* with him.
15 Therefore am I troubled at
his presence:
When I consider, I am
afraid of him.
16 For God maketh my heart
soft,
And the Almighty

troubleth me:
17 Because I was not cut off
before the darkness,
*Neither* hath he covered
the darkness from my
face.

## Job 24

1 Why, seeing times are not
hidden from the Almighty,
Do they that know him not
see his days?
2 *Some* remove the
landmarks;
They violently take away
flocks, and feed *thereof*.
3 They drive away the ass of
the fatherless,
They take the widow's ox
for a pledge.
4 They turn the needy out of
the way:
The poor of the earth hide
themselves together.
5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the
desert,
Go they forth to their
work; rising betimes for a
prey:
The wilderness *yieldeth*
food for them *and* for *their*
children.
6 They reap *every one* his
corn in the field:
And they gather the
vintage of the wicked.
7 They cause the naked to
lodge without clothing,
That *they have* no
covering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the
showers of the
mountains,
And embrace the rock
for want of a shelter.
9 They pluck the fatherless
from the breast,
And take a pledge of the
poor.
10 They cause *him* to go
naked without clothing,
And they take away the
sheaf *from* the hungry;
11 *Which* make oil within
their walls,
*And* tread *their*
winepresses, and suffer
thirst.
12 Men groan from out of the
city,
And the soul of the
wounded crieth out:

Yet God layeth not folly *to*
*them*.
13 They are of those that rebel
against the light;
They know not the ways
thereof,
Nor abide in the paths
thereof.
14 The murderer rising with
the light
Killeth the poor and
needy,
And in the night is as a
thief.
15 The eye also of the
adulterer waiteth for the
twilight,
Saying, No eye shall see
me:
And disguiseth *his* face.
16 In the dark *they* dig *through*
houses,
*Which* they had marked
for themselves in the
daytime:
They know not the light.
17 For the morning *is* to them
even as the shadow of
death:
If *one* know *them, they*
*are in* the terrors of the
shadow of death.
18 He *is* swift as the waters;
Their portion is cursed in
the earth:
He beholdeth not the
way of the vineyards.
19 Drought and heat
consume the snow
waters:
*So doth* the grave *those*
*which* have sinned.
20 The womb shall forget
him; the worm shall feed
sweetly on him;
He shall be no more
remembered;
And wickedness shall be
broken as a tree.
21 He evil entreateth the
barren *that* beareth not:
And doeth not good to
the widow.
22 He draweth also the
mighty with his power:
He riseth up, and no
*man* is sure of life.
23 *Though* it be given him *to*
*be* in safety, whereon he
resteth;
Yet his eyes *are* upon
their ways.

24 They are exalted for a little
while, but are gone
And brought low, they are
taken out of the way as all
*other*,
And cut off as the tops of
the ears of corn.
25 And if *it be* not *so* now, who
will make me a liar,
And make my speech
nothing worth?

## Job 25

1 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with
him,
He maketh peace in his
high places.
3 Is there *any* number of his
armies?
And upon whom doth not
his light arise?
4 How then can man be
justified with God?
Or how can he be clean
*that is* born of a woman?
5 Behold *even* to the moon,
and it shineth not;
Yea, the stars are not
pure in his sight.
6 How much less man, *that*
*is* a worm?
And the son of man,
*which is* a worm?

## Job 26

1 But Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him*
*that is* without power?
*How* savest thou the arm
*that hath* no strength?
3 How hast thou counselled
*him that hath* no
wisdom?
And *how* hast thou
plentifully declared the
thing as it is?
4 To whom hast thou uttered
words?
And whose spirit came
from thee?
5 Dead *things* are formed
From under the waters,
and the inhabitants
thereof.
6 Hell *is* naked before him,
And destruction hath no
covering.

7 He stretcheth out the north
over the empty place,
*And* hangeth the earth
upon nothing.
8 He bindeth up the waters in
his thick clouds;
And the cloud is not rent
under them.
9 He holdeth back the face of
*his* throne,
*And* spreadeth his cloud
upon it.
10 He hath compassed the
waters with bounds,
Until the day and night
come to an end.
11 The pillars of heaven
tremble
And are astonished at his
reproof.
12 He divideth the sea with his
power,
And by his understanding
he smiteth through the
proud.
13 By his spirit he hath
garnished the heavens;
His hand hath formed the
crooked serpent.
14 Lo, these *are* parts of his
ways:
But how little a portion is
heard of him?
But the thunder of his
power who can
understand?

## Job 27

1 Moreover Job continued his parable, and said,

2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath
taken away my
judgment;
And the Almighty, *who*
hath vexed my soul;
3 All the while my breath *is* in
me,
And the spirit of God *is* in
my nostrils;
4 My lips shall not speak
wickedness,
Nor my tongue utter
deceit.
5 God forbid that I should
justify you:
Till I die I will not remove
my integrity from me.
6 My righteousness I hold
fast, and will not let it go:
My heart shall not
reproach *me* so long as I

live.
7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked,
And he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.
8 For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained,
When God taketh away his soul?
9 Will God hear his cry
When trouble cometh upon him?
10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty?
Will he always call upon God?
11 I will teach you by the hand of God:
*That* which *is* with the Almighty will I not conceal.
12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen *it;*
Why then are ye thus altogether vain?
13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God,
And the heritage of oppressors, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword:
And his offspring shall not be satisfied *with* bread.
15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death:
And his widows shall not weep.
16 Though he heap up silver as the dust,
And prepare raiment as the clay;
17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put *it* on,
And the innocent shall divide the silver.
18 He buildeth his house as a moth,
And as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.
19 The rich *man* shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered:
He openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.
20 Terrors take hold on him as waters,

A tempest stealeth him
away in the night.
21 The east wind carrieth him
away, and he departeth:
And as a storm hurleth
him out of his place.
22 For *God* shall cast upon
him, and not spare:
He would fain flee out of
his hand.
23 *Men* shall clap their hands
at him,
And shall hiss him out of
his place.

## Job 28

1 Surely there is a vein for the
silver,
And a place for gold
*where* they fine *it*.
2 Iron is taken out of the
earth,
And brass *is* molten *out of*
the stone.
3 He setteth an end to
darkness,
And searcheth out all
perfection,
The stones of darkness,
and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from
the inhabitant;
*Even the waters*
forgotten of the foot:
They are dried up, they
are gone away from
men.
5 *As for* the earth, out of it
cometh bread:
And under it is turned up
as it were fire.
6 The stones of it *are* the
place of sapphires:
And it hath dust of gold.
7 *There is* a path which no
fowl knoweth,
And which the vulture's
eye hath not seen:
8 The lion's whelps have not
trodden it,
Nor the fierce lion
passed by it.
9 He putteth forth his hand
upon the rock;
He overturneth the
mountains by the roots.
10 He cutteth out rivers
among the rocks;
And his eye seeth every
precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods from
overflowing;

And the thing that is hid
bringeth he forth *to* light.
12 But where shall wisdom be
found?
And where *is* the place of
understanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price
thereof;
Neither is it found in the
land of the living.
14 The depth saith, It *is* not in
me:
And the sea saith, *It is* not
with me.
15 It cannot be gotten for gold,
Neither shall silver be
weighed *for* the price
thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the
gold of Ophir,
With the precious onyx, or
the sapphire.
17 The gold and the crystal
cannot equal it:
And the exchange of it
*shall not be for* jewels of
fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made
of coral, or of pearls:
For the price of wisdom *is*
above rubies.
19 The topaz of Ethiopia
shall not equal it,
Neither shall it be valued
with pure gold.
20 Whence then cometh
wisdom?
And where *is* the place
of understanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the
eyes of all living,
And kept close from the
fowls of the air.
22 Destruction and death
say,
We have heard the fame
thereof with our ears.
23 God understandeth the
way thereof,
And he knoweth the
place thereof.
24 For he looketh to the ends
of the earth,
*And* seeth under the
whole heaven;
25 To make the weight for
the winds;
And he weigheth the
waters by measure.
26 When he made a decree
for the rain,
And a way for the

lightning of the thunder:
27 Then did he see it, and declare it;
He prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
28 And unto man he said,
Behold, the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom;
And to depart from evil *is* understanding.

## Job 29

1 Moreover Job continued his parable, and said,

2 O that I were as *in* months past,
As *in* the days *when* God preserved me;
3 When his candle shined upon my head,
*And when* by his light I walked *through* darkness;
4 As I was in the days of my youth,
When the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle;
5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me,
*When* my children *were* about me;
6 When *I* washed my steps with butter,
And the rock poured me out rivers of oil;
7 When I went out *to* the gate through the city,
*When* I prepared my seat in the street;
8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves:
And the aged arose, *and* stood *up*.
9 The princes refrained talking,
And laid *their* hand on their mouth.
10 The nobles held their peace,
And their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.
11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me;
And when the eye saw *me*, it gave witness to me:
12 Because I delivered the poor that cried,
And the fatherless, and *him that had* none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that

was ready to perish came upon me:
And I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.
14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me:
My judgment *was* as a robe and a diadem.
15 I was eyes to the blind,
And feet *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poor:
And the cause *which* I knew not I searched out.
17 And I brake the jaws of the wicked,
And pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest,
And I shall multiply *my* days as the sand.
19 My root *was* spread out by the waters,
And the dew lay all night upon my branch.
20 My glory *was* fresh in me,
And my bow was renewed in my hand.
21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited,
And kept silence at my counsel.
22 After my words they spake not again;
And my speech dropped upon them.
23 And they waited for me as for the rain;
And they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.
24 *If* I laughed on them, they believed *it* not;
And the light of my countenance they cast not down.
25 I chose out their way, and sat chief,
And dwelt as a king in the army,
As *one that* comforteth the mourners.

## Job 30

1 But now *they that are* younger than I have me in derision,
Whose fathers I would have disdained
To have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands profit me,
In whom old age was perished?
3 For want and famine *they were* solitary;
Flying *into* the wilderness
In former time desolate and waste.
4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes,
And juniper roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driven forth from among men,
(They cried after them as *after* a thief;)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys,
*In* caves of the earth, and *in* the rocks.
7 Among the bushes they brayed;
Under the nettles they were gathered together.
8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of base men:
They were viler than the earth.
9 And now am I their song,
Yea, I am their byword.
10 They abhor me, they flee far from me,
And spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me,
They have also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Upon *my* right hand rise the youth;
They push away my feet,
And they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.
13 They mar my path,
They set forward my calamity,
They have no helper.
14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters:*
In the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.
15 Terrors are turned upon me:
They pursue my soul as

the wind:
And my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soul is poured out upon me;
The days of affliction have taken hold upon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season:
And my sinews take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease* is my garment changed:
It bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the mire,
And I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me:
I stand *up*, and thou regardest me *not*.
21 Thou art become cruel to me:
With thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.
22 Thou liftest me up to the wind; thou causest me to ride *upon it*,
And dissolvest my substance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death,
And *to* the house appointed for all living.
24 Howbeit *he* will not stretch out *his* hand to the grave,
Though *they* cry in his destruction.
25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble?
Was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?
26 When I looked for good, then evil came *unto me:*
And when I waited for light, there came darkness.
27 My bowels boiled, and rested not:
The days of affliction prevented me.
28 I went mourning without the sun:
I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.
29 I am a brother to dragons,
And a companion to

owls.
30 My skin is black upon me,
And my bones are burnt with heat.
31 My harp also is *turned* to mourning,
And my organ into the voice of them that weep.

## Job 31

1 I made a covenant with mine eyes;
Why then should I think upon a maid?
2 For what portion of God *is there* from above?
And *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked?
And a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?
4 Doth not he see my ways,
And count all my steps?
5 If I have walked with vanity,
Or *if* my foot hath hasted to deceit;
6 Let me be weighed in an even balance,
That God may know mine integrity.
7 If my step hath turned out of the way,
And mine heart walked after mine eyes,
And *if any* blot hath cleaved to my hands;
8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eat;
Yea, let my offspring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman,
Or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;
10 *Then* let my wife grind unto another,
And let others bow down upon her.
11 For this *is* a heinous crime;
Yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction,
And would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of

my maidservant,
When they contended
with me;
14 What then shall I do when
God riseth up?
And when he visiteth,
what shall I answer him?
15 Did not he that made me in
the womb make him?
And did not one fashion
us in the womb?
16 If I have withheld the poor
from *their* desire,
Or have caused the eyes
of the widow to fail;
17 Or have eaten my morsel
myself alone,
And the fatherless hath
not eaten thereof;
18 (For from my youth he was
brought up *with* me, as
*with* a father,
And I have guided her
from my mother's womb;)
19 If I have seen *any* perish
for want of clothing,
Or *any* poor without
covering;
20 If his loins have not
blessed me,
And *if* he were *not*
warmed with the fleece
of my sheep;
21 If I have lift up my hand
against the fatherless,
When I saw my help in
the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arm fall
from *my* shoulder blade,
And mine arm be broken
from the bone.
23 For destruction from God
*was* a terror to me,
And by reason of his
highness I could not
endure.
24 If I have made gold my
hope,
Or have said to the fine
gold, *Thou art* my
confidence;
25 If I rejoiced because my
wealth *was* great,
And because mine hand
had gotten much;
26 If I beheld the sun when it
shined,
Or the moon walking *in*
brightness;
27 And my heart hath been
secretly enticed,
Or my mouth hath kissed

my hand:
28 This also *were* an iniquity
*to be punished by* the
judge:
For I should have denied
the God *that is* above.
29 If I rejoiced at the
destruction of him that
hated me,
Or lift up myself when evil
found him:
30 (Neither have I suffered my
mouth to sin
By wishing a curse to his
soul.)
31 If the men of my tabernacle
said not,
O that we had of his flesh!
we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge
in the street:
*But* I opened my doors to
the traveller.
33 If I covered my
transgressions as Adam,
By hiding mine iniquity in
my bosom:
34 Did I fear a great multitude,
Or did the contempt of
families terrify me,
That I kept silence, *and*
went not out *of* the door?
35 O that one would hear
me!
Behold, my desire *is,*
*that* the Almighty would
answer me,
And *that* mine adversary
had written a book.
36 Surely I would take it upon
my shoulder,
*And* bind it *as* a crown to
me.
37 I would declare unto him
the number of my steps;
As a prince would I go
near unto him.
38 If my land cry against me,
Or that the furrows
likewise thereof
complain;
39 If I have eaten the fruits
thereof without money,
Or have caused the
owners thereof to lose
their life:
40 Let thistles grow instead
of wheat,
And cockle instead of
barley.
The words of Job are
ended.

## Job 32

1 So these three men ceased to answer Job,
because he *was* righteous in his own eyes. 2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God. 3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job. 4 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken, because they *were* elder than he. 5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of *these* three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said,

I *am* young, and ye *are* very old;
Wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.
7 I said, Days should speak,
And multitude of years should teach wisdom.
8 But *there is* a spirit in man:
And the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.
9 Great men are not *always* wise:
Neither do the aged understand judgment.
10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me;
I also will shew mine opinion.
11 Behold, I waited for your words;
I gave ear to your reasons,
Whilst you searched out what to say.
12 Yea, I attended unto you,
And behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job,
*Or* that answered his words:
13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom:
God thrusteth him down, not man.
14 Now he hath not directed

*his* words against me:
Neither will I answer him
with your speeches.
15 They were amazed, they
answered no more:
They left off speaking.
16 When I had waited, (for
they spake not,
But stood still, *and*
answered no more:)
17 *I said*, I will answer also my
part,
I also will shew mine
opinion.
18 For I am full *of* matter,
The spirit within me
constraineth me.
19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine
*which* hath no vent;
It is ready to burst like
new bottles.
20 I will speak, that I may be
refreshed:
I will open my lips and
answer.
21 Let me not, I pray you,
accept *any* man's person,
Neither let me give
flattering titles unto man.
22 For I know not to give
flattering titles;
*In so doing* my Maker
would soon take me
away.

## Job 33

1 Wherefore, Job, I pray
thee, hear my speeches,
And hearken to all my
words.
2 Behold, now I have opened
my mouth,
My tongue hath spoken
in my mouth.
3 My words *shall be of* the
uprightness of my heart:
And my lips shall utter
knowledge clearly.
4 The Spirit of God hath
made me,
And the breath of the
Almighty hath given me
life.
5 If thou canst, answer me,
Set *thy words* in order
before me, stand up.
6 Behold, I *am* according to
thy wish in God's stead:
I also am formed out of
the clay.
7 Behold, my terror shall not
make thee afraid,

Neither shall my hand be
heavy upon thee.
8 Surely thou hast spoken in
mine hearing,
And I have heard the
voice of *thy* words, *saying*,
9 I am clean without
transgression,
I *am* innocent; neither *is*
*there* iniquity in me.
10 Behold, he findeth
occasions against me,
He counteth me for his
enemy,
11 He putteth my feet in the
stocks,
He marketh all my paths.
12 Behold, *in* this thou art not
just: I will answer thee,
That God is greater than
man.
13 Why dost thou strive
against him?
For he giveth not account
of any of his matters.
14 For God speaketh once,
Yea twice, *yet man*
perceiveth it not.
15 In a dream, *in* a vision of
the night,
When deep sleep falleth
upon men,
In slumberings upon the
bed;
16 Then he openeth the ears
of men,
And sealeth their
instruction,
17 That *he* may withdraw
man *from his* purpose,
And hide pride from
man.
18 He keepeth back his soul
from the pit,
And his life from
perishing by the sword.
19 He is chastened also with
pain upon his bed,
And the multitude of his
bones *with* strong *pain:*
20 So that his life abhorreth
bread,
And his soul dainty meat.
21 His flesh is consumed
away, that it cannot be
seen;
And his bones *that* were
not seen stick out.
22 Yea, his soul draweth
near unto the grave,
And his life to the
destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger
with him, an interpreter,
One among a thousand,
To shew unto man his
uprightness:
24 Then he is gracious unto
him, and saith,
Deliver him from going
down *to* the pit:
I have found a ransom.
25 His flesh shall be fresher
than a child's:
He shall return to the days
of his youth:
26 He shall pray unto God,
and he will be favourable
unto him:
And he shall see his face
with joy:
For he will render unto
man his righteousness.
27 He looketh upon men, and
*if any* say,
I have sinned, and
perverted *that which was*
right,
And it profited me not;
28 He will deliver his soul from
going into the pit,
And his life shall see the
light.
29 Lo, all these *things*
worketh God
Oftentimes with man,
30 To bring back his soul
from the pit,
To be enlightened with
the light of the living.
31 Mark well, O Job, hearken
unto me:
Hold thy peace, and I will
speak.
32 If *thou* hast any thing to
say, answer me:
Speak, for I desire to
justify thee.
33 If not, hearken unto me:
Hold thy peace, and I
shall teach thee wisdom.

## Job 34

1 Furthermore Elihu
answered and said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise
*men;*
And give ear unto me, ye
that have knowledge.
3 For the ear trieth words,
As the mouth tasteth
meat.
4 Let us choose to us

judgment:
Let us know among
ourselves what *is* good.
5 For Job hath said, I am
righteous:
And God hath taken away
my judgment.
6 Should I lie against my
right?
My wound *is* incurable
without transgression.
7 What man *is* like Job,
*Who* drinketh up scorning
like water?
8 Which goeth in company
with the workers of
iniquity,
And walketh with wicked
men.
9 For he hath said, It profiteth
a man nothing
That he should delight
himself with God.
10 Therefore hearken unto
me, ye men of
understanding:
Far be it from God, *that*
*he should do* wickedness;
And *from* the Almighty,
*that he should commit*
iniquity.
11 For the work of a man
shall he render unto him,
And cause every man to
find according to *his*
ways.
12 Yea, surely God will not
do wickedly,
Neither will the Almighty
pervert judgment.
13 Who hath given him a
charge over the earth?
Or who hath disposed
the whole world?
14 If he set his heart upon
*man*,
*If* he gather unto himself
his spirit and his breath;
15 All flesh shall perish
together,
And man shall turn again
unto dust.
16 If now *thou hast*
understanding, hear this:
Hearken to the voice of
my words.
17 Shall even he that hateth
right govern?
And wilt thou condemn
him that is most just?
18 *Is it fit* to say to a king,
*Thou art* wicked?

*And* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?
19 *How much less to him* that accepteth not the persons of princes,
Nor regardeth the rich more than the poor?
For they all *are* the work of his hands.
20 *In* a moment shall they die,
And the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away:
And the mighty shall be taken away without hand.
21 For his eyes *are* upon the ways of man,
And he seeth all his goings.
22 *There is* no darkness, nor shadow of death,
Where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.
23 For he will not lay upon man more *than right;*
That *he* should enter into judgment with God.
24 He shall break in pieces mighty *men* without number,
And set others in their stead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their works,
And he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked *men*
In the open sight of others;
27 Because they turned back from him,
And would not consider any of his ways:
28 So that *they* cause the cry of the poor to come unto him,
And he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble?
And when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him?
Whether *it be done* against a nation,
Or against a man only:
30 That the hypocrite reign not,

Lest the people be
ensnared.
31 Surely it is *meet to be* said
unto God,
I have borne
*chastisement*, I will not
offend *any more:*
32 *That which* I see not teach
thou me:
If I have done iniquity, I
will do no more.
33 *Should it be* according to
thy mind? he will
recompense it,
Whether thou refuse, or
whether thou choose; and
not I:
Therefore speak what
thou knowest.
34 Let men of understanding
tell me,
And let a wise man
hearken unto me.
35 Job hath spoken without
knowledge,
And his words *were*
without wisdom.
36 My desire *is that* Job may
be tried unto the end
Because of *his* answers
for wicked men.
37 For he addeth
rebellion unto his sin,
He clappeth *his hands*
amongst us,
And multiplieth his words
against God.

## Job 35

1 Elihu spake moreover,
and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be
right,
*That* thou saidst, My
righteousness *is* more
than God's?
3 For thou saidst, What
advantage will it be unto
thee?
*And*, What profit shall I
have, *if I be cleansed*
from my sin?
4 I will answer thee,
And thy companions with
thee.
5 Look unto the heavens,
and see;
And behold the clouds
*which* are higher than
thou.
6 If thou sinnest, what doest

thou against him?
Or *if* thy transgressions
be multiplied, what doest
thou unto him?
7 If thou be righteous, what
givest thou him?
Or what receiveth he of
thine hand?
8 Thy wickedness *may hurt* a
man as thou *art;*
And thy righteousness
*may profit* the son of man.
9 By reason of the multitude
of oppressions they make
*the oppressed* to cry:
They cry out by reason of
the arm of the mighty.
10 But none saith, Where *is*
God my Maker,
Who giveth songs in the
night;
11 Who teacheth us more
than the beasts of the
earth,
And maketh us wiser than
the fowls of heaven?
12 There they cry, but none
giveth answer,
Because of the pride of
evil men.
13 Surely God will not hear
vanity,
Neither will the Almighty
regard it.
14 Although thou sayest thou
shalt not see him,
*Yet* judgment *is* before
him; therefore trust thou
in him.
15 But now, because *it is* not
*so*, he hath visited *in* his
anger;
Yet he knoweth *it* not in
great extremity:
16 Therefore doth Job open
his mouth in vain;
He multiplieth words
without knowledge.

## Job 36

1 Elihu also proceeded,
and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will
shew thee
That *I have* yet to speak
on God's behalf.
3 I will fetch my knowledge
from afar,
And will ascribe
righteousness to my
Maker.

4 For truly my words *shall* not
*be* false:
*He that is* perfect in
knowledge *is* with thee.
5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and
despiseth not *any:*
*He is* mighty in strength
*and* wisdom.
6 He preserveth not the life of
the wicked:
But giveth right to the
poor.
7 He withdraweth not his eyes
from the righteous:
But with kings *are they* on
the throne;
Yea, he doth establish
them for ever, and they
are exalted.
8 And if *they be* bound in
fetters,
*And* be holden in cords of
affliction;
9 Then he sheweth them their
work,
And their transgressions
that they have exceeded.
10 He openeth also their ear
to discipline,
And commandeth that
they return from iniquity.
11 If they obey and serve
*him*,
They shall spend their
days in prosperity,
And their years in
pleasures.
12 But if they obey not,
They shall perish by the
sword,
And they shall die
without knowledge.
13 But the hypocrites in heart
heap up wrath:
They cry not when he
bindeth them.
14 They die in youth,
And their life *is* among
the unclean.
15 He delivereth the poor in
his affliction,
And openeth their ears in
oppression.
16 Even so would he have
removed thee out of the
strait
*Into* a broad place,
where *there is* no
straitness;
And that which should be
set on thy table *should*
*be* full *of* fatness.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked:
Judgment and justice take hold on *thee*.
18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke:
Then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.
19 Will he esteem thy riches? *no*, not gold,
Nor all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night,
When people are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquity:
For this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power:
Who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath enjoined him his way?
Or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?
24 Remember that thou magnify his work,
Which men behold.
25 Every man may see it;
Man may behold *it* afar off.
26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not,
Neither can the number of his years be searched out.
27 For he maketh small the drops of water:
They pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the clouds do drop
*And* distil upon man abundantly.
29 Also can *any* understand the spreadings of the clouds,
*Or* the noise of his tabernacle?
30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it,
And covereth the bottom of the sea.
31 For by them judgeth he the people;
He giveth meat in abundance.
32 With clouds he covereth the light;
And commandeth it *not*

*to shine* by *the cloud* that
cometh betwixt.
33 The noise thereof sheweth
concerning it,
The cattle also
concerning the vapour.

## Job 37

1 At this also my heart
trembleth,
And is moved out of his
place.
2 Hear attentively the noise of
his voice,
And the sound *that* goeth
out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it under the
whole heaven,
And his lightning unto the
ends of the earth.
4 After it a voice roareth:
He thundereth with the
voice of his excellency;
And he will not stay them
when his voice is heard.
5 God thundereth
marvellously with his
voice;
Great *things* doeth he,
which we cannot
comprehend.
6 For he saith to the
snow, Be thou *on* the
earth;
Likewise *to* the small
rain,
And *to* the great rain of
his strength.
7 He sealeth up the hand of
every man;
That all men may know
his work.
8 Then the beasts go into
dens,
And remain in their
places.
9 Out of the south cometh
the whirlwind:
And cold out of the north.
10 By the breath of God frost
is given:
And the breadth of the
waters is straitened.
11 Also by watering he
wearieth the thick cloud:
He scattereth his bright
cloud:
12 And it is turned round
about by his counsels:
That they may do
whatsoever he
commandeth them

Upon the face of the world
in the earth.
13 He causeth it to come,
whether for correction,
Or for his land, or for
mercy.
14 Hearken unto this, O Job:
Stand still, and consider
the wondrous works of
God.
15 Dost thou know when God
disposed them,
And caused the light of
his cloud to shine?
16 Dost thou know the
balancings of the clouds,
The wondrous works of
*him which is* perfect in
knowledge?
17 How thy garments *are*
warm,
When he quieteth the
earth by the south *wind?*
18 Hast thou with him spread
out the sky,
*Which is* strong, *and* as a
molten looking glass?
19 Teach us what we shall say
unto him;
*For* we cannot order *our*
*speech* by reason of
darkness.
20 Shall it be told him that I
speak?
If a man speak, surely he
shall be swallowed up.
21 And now *men* see not the
bright light
Which *is* in the clouds:
But the wind passeth,
and cleanseth them.
22 Fair weather cometh out
of the north:
With God *is* terrible
majesty.
23 *Touching* the Almighty,
we cannot find him out:
*he is* excellent in power,
And *in* judgment, and *in*
plenty of justice: he will
not afflict.
24 Men do therefore fear
him:
He respecteth not any
*that are* wise of heart.

## Job 38

1 Then the LORD
answered Job out of the
whirlwind, and said,

2 Who *is* this that darkeneth

counsel
By words without knowledge?
3 Gird up now thy loins like a man;
For I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.
4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth?
Declare, if thou hast understanding.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest?
Or who hath stretched the line upon it?
6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened?
Or who laid the corner stone thereof;
7 When the morning stars sang together,
And all the sons of God shouted for joy?
8 Or *who* shut up the sea with doors,
When it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the womb?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof,
And thick darkness a swaddling band for it,
10 And brake up for it my decreed *place*,
And set bars and doors,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further:
And here shall thy proud waves be stayed?
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days;
*And* caused the dayspring to know his place;
13 That *it* might take hold of the ends of the earth,
That the wicked might be shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal;
And they stand as a garment.
15 And from the wicked their light is withholden,
And the high arm shall be broken.
16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea?

Or hast thou walked in the
search of the depth?
17 Have the gates of death
been opened unto thee?
Or hast thou seen the
doors of the shadow of
death?
18 Hast thou perceived the
breadth of the earth?
Declare if thou knowest it
all.
19 Where *is* the way *where*
light dwelleth?
And *as for* darkness,
where *is* the place
thereof,
20 That thou shouldest take it
to the bound thereof,
And that thou shouldest
know the paths to the
house thereof?
21 Knowest thou *it*, because
thou wast then born?
Or *because* the number of
thy days *is* great?
22 Hast thou entered into the
treasures of the snow?
Or hast thou seen the
treasures of the hail,
23 Which I have reserved
against the time of
trouble,
Against the day of battle
and war?
24 By what way is the light
parted,
*Which* scattereth the
east wind upon the
earth?
25 Who hath divided a
watercourse for the
overflowing of waters,
Or a way for the lightning
of thunder;
26 To cause it to rain on the
earth, *where* no man *is;*
*On* the wilderness,
wherein *there is* no man;
27 To satisfy the desolate
and waste *ground;*
And to cause the bud of
the tender herb to spring
forth?
28 Hath the rain a father?
Or who hath begotten
the drops of dew?
29 Out of whose womb came
the ice?
And the hoary frost of
heaven, who hath
gendered it?
30 The waters are hid as *with*

a stone,
And the face of the deep is frozen.
31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades,
Or loose the bands of Orion?
32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season?
Or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?
33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven?
Canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?
34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds,
That abundance of waters may cover thee?
35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go,
And say unto thee, Here we *are?*
36 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts?
Or who hath given understanding to the heart?
37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom?
Or who can stay the bottles of heaven,
38 When the dust groweth into hardness,
And the clods cleave fast together?
39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion?
Or fill the appetite of the young lions,
40 When they couch in *their* dens,
*And* abide in the covert to lie in wait?
41 Who provideth for the raven his food?
When his young ones cry unto God,
They wander for lack of meat.

## Job 39

1 Knowest thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth?
*Or* canst thou mark when the hinds do calve?
2 Canst thou number the months *that* they fulfil?
Or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they
bring forth their young
ones,
They cast out their
sorrows.
4 Their young ones are in
good liking, they grow up
with corn;
They go forth, and return
not unto them.
5 Who hath sent out the wild
ass free?
Or who hath loosed the
bands of the wild ass?
6 Whose house I have made
the wilderness,
And the barren *land* his
dwellings.
7 He scorneth the multitude of
the city,
Neither regardeth he the
crying of the driver.
8 The range of the mountains
*is* his pasture,
And he searcheth after
every green thing.
9 Will the unicorn be willing to
serve thee,
Or abide by thy crib?
10 Canst thou bind the
unicorn *with* his band in
the furrow?
Or will he harrow the
valleys after thee?
11 Wilt thou trust him,
because his strength *is*
great?
Or wilt thou leave thy
labour to him?
12 Wilt thou believe him, that
he will bring home thy
seed,
And gather *it into* thy
barn?
13 *Gavest thou* the goodly
wings unto the
peacocks?
Or wings and feathers
*unto* the ostrich?
14 Which leaveth her eggs in
the earth,
And warmeth them in
dust,
15 And forgetteth that the
foot may crush them,
Or *that* the wild beast
may break them.
16 She is hardened against
her young ones, as
though *they were* not
hers:
Her labour *is* in vain

without fear;
17 Because God hath
deprived her of wisdom,
Neither hath he imparted
to her understanding.
18 What time she lifteth up
herself on high,
She scorneth the horse
and his rider.
19 Hast thou given the horse
strength?
Hast thou clothed his
neck with thunder?
20 Canst thou make him
afraid as a grasshopper?
The glory of his nostrils *is*
terrible.
21 He paweth in the valley,
and rejoiceth in *his*
strength.
He goeth on to meet the
armed men.
22 He mocketh at fear, and is
not affrighted;
Neither turneth he back
from the sword.
23 The quiver rattleth against
him,
The glittering spear and
the shield.
24 He swalloweth the ground
with fierceness and rage:
Neither believeth he that
*it is* the sound of the
trumpet.
25 He saith among the
trumpets, Ha, ha;
And he smelleth the
battle afar off,
The thunder of the
captains, and the
shouting.
26 Doth the hawk fly by thy
wisdom,
*And* stretch her wings
toward the south?
27 Doth the eagle mount up
at thy command,
And make her nest on
high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth
on the rock,
Upon the crag of the
rock, and the strong
place.
29 From thence she seeketh
the prey,
*And* her eyes behold afar
off.
30 Her young ones also suck
up blood:
And where the slain *are*,

there *is* she.

## Job 40

1 Moreover the LORD answered Job, and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty instruct *him?*
He that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee?
I will lay my hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken; but I will not answer:
Yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.

6 Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

7 Gird up thy loins now like a man:
I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou also disannul my judgment?
Wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arm like God?
Or, canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 Deck thyself now with majesty and excellency;
And array thyself with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath:
And behold every one *that is* proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one *that is* proud, *and* bring him low;
And tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together;
*And* bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confess unto thee
That thine own right hand can save thee.

15 Behold now behemoth,
Which I made with thee;
He eateth grass as an

ox.
16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins,
And his force *is* in the navel of his belly.
17 He moveth his tail like a cedar:
The sinews of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones *are as* strong pieces of brass;
His bones *are* like bars of iron.
19 He *is* the chief of the ways of God:
He that made him can make his sword to approach *unto him*.
20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food,
Where all the beasts of the field play.
21 He lieth under the shady trees,
In the covert of the reed, and fens.
22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow;
The willows of the brook compass him about.
23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not:
He trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.
24 He taketh it with his eyes:
*His* nose pierceth through snares.

## Job 41

1 Canst thou draw out leviathan with a hook?
Or his tongue with a cord *which* thou lettest down?
2 Canst thou put a hook into his nose?
Or bore his jaw through with a thorn?
3 Will he make many supplications unto thee?
Will he speak soft *words* unto thee?
4 Will he make a covenant with thee?
Wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as *with* a bird?
Or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him?

Shall they part him among
the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skin with
barbed irons?
Or his head with fish
spears?
8 Lay thine hand upon him,
Remember the battle, do
no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in
vain:
Shall *not one* be cast
down even at the sight of
him?
10 None *is so* fierce that dare
stir him up:
Who then is able to stand
before me?
11 Who hath prevented me,
that I should repay *him?*
*Whatsoever is* under the
whole heaven *is* mine.
12 I will not conceal his parts,
Nor *his* power, nor his
comely proportion.
13 Who can discover the face
of his garment?
*Or* who can come *to him*
with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doors of
his face?
His teeth *are* terrible
round about.
15 *His* scales *are his* pride,
Shut up *together as with*
a close seal.
16 One is so near to another,
That no air can come
between them.
17 They are joined one to
another,
They stick together, that
they cannot be
sundered.
18 *By* his neesings a light
doth shine,
And his eyes *are* like the
eyelids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go
burning lamps,
*And* sparks of fire leap
out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth
smoke,
As *out of* a seething pot
or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coals,
And a flame goeth out of
his mouth.
22 In his neck remaineth
strength,
And sorrow is turned into

joy before him.
23 The flakes of his flesh are
joined together:
They are firm in
themselves; they cannot
be moved.
24 His heart is as firm as a
stone;
Yea, as hard as a piece of
the nether *millstone*.
25 When he raiseth up *himself*,
the mighty are afraid:
By reason of breakings
they purify themselves.
26 The sword of him that
layeth at him cannot hold:
The spear, the dart, nor
the habergeon.
27 He esteemeth iron as
straw,
And *brass* as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make
him flee:
Slingstones are turned
with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as
stubble:
He laugheth at the
shaking of a spear.
30 Sharp stones *are* under
him:
He spreadeth sharp
pointed *things* upon the
mire.
31 He maketh the deep to
boil like a pot:
He maketh the sea like a
pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine
after him;
*One* would think the
deep to be hoary.
33 Upon earth there is not his
like,
Who is made without
fear.
34 He beholdeth all high
*things:*
He *is* a king over all the
children of pride.

## Job 42

1 Then Job answered the
LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst do
every *thing*,
And *that* no thought can
be withholden from thee.
3 Who *is* he that hideth
counsel
Without knowledge?

Therefore have I uttered
that I understood not;
*Things* too wonderful for
me, which I knew not.
4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I
will speak:
I will demand of thee, and
declare thou unto me.
5 I have heard of thee by the
hearing of the ear:
But now mine eye seeth
thee.
6 Wherefore I abhor *myself*,
and repent
In dust and ashes.

7 And it was *so*, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me *the thing that is* right, as my servant Job *hath*. 8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest *I* deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not spoken of me *the thing which is* right, like my servant Job. 9 So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted Job. 10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before. 11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all *they that had been of* his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an earring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a

thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses. 13 He had also seven sons and three daughters. 14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima; and the name of the second, Kezia; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch. 15 And in all the land were no women found *so* fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren. 16 After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, *even* four generations. 17 So Job died, *being* old and full of days.


1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25+

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

# Proverbs

A collection of moral teachings and general observances about life, this book is directed to those in search of wisdom. Subjects include love, sex, marriage, money, work, children, anger, strife, thoughts, and words.

# Notes

THE

# PROVERBS

Intro

## Proverbs 1

1 THE proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel.

2 To know wisdom and instruction;
To perceive the words of understanding;
3 To receive the instruction of wisdom,
Justice, and judgment, and equity;
4 To give subtilty to the simple,
To the young man knowledge and discretion.
5 A wise *man* will hear, and will increase learning;
And a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:
6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation;
The words of the wise, and their dark sayings.
7 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of knowledge:
*But* fools despise wisdom and instruction.
8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father,
And forsake not the law of thy mother:
9 For they *shall be* an ornament of grace unto thy head,
And chains about thy neck.
10 My son, if sinners entice thee,
Consent thou not.
11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood,
Let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:
12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave;
And whole, as those that go down into the pit:
13 We shall find all precious substance,
We shall fill our houses

*with* spoil:
14 Cast in thy lot among us;
Let us all have one purse:
15 My son, walk not thou in
the way with them;
Refrain thy foot from their
path:
16 For their feet run to evil,
And make haste to shed
blood.
17 Surely in vain the net *is*
spread in the sight of any
bird.
18 And they lay wait for their
own blood;
They lurk privily for their
own lives.
19 So *are* the ways of every
one that is greedy of gain;
*Which* taketh away the life
of the owners thereof.
20 Wisdom crieth without;
She uttereth her voice in
the streets:
21 She crieth in the chief
place of concourse, in the
openings of the gates:
In the city she uttereth her
words, *saying*,
22 How long, ye simple ones,
will ye love simplicity?
And the scorners delight
in their scorning,
And fools hate
knowledge?
23 Turn you at my reproof:
Behold, I will pour out my
spirit unto you,
I will make known my
words unto you.
24 Because I have called,
and ye refused;
I have stretched out my
hand, and no man
regarded;
25 But ye have set at nought
all my counsel,
And would none of my
reproof:
26 I also will laugh at your
calamity;
I will mock when your
fear cometh;
27 When your fear cometh as
desolation,
And your destruction
cometh as a whirlwind;
When distress and
anguish cometh upon
you:
28 Then shall they call upon
me, but I will not answer;

They shall seek me early,
but they shall not find me:
29 For that they hated
knowledge,
And did not choose the
fear of the LORD:
30 They would none of my
counsel:
They despised all my
reproof.
31 Therefore shall they eat of
the fruit of their own way,
And be filled with their
own devices.
32 For the turning away of the
simple shall slay them,
And the prosperity of fools
shall destroy them.
33 But whoso hearkeneth unto
me shall dwell safely,
And shall be quiet from
fear of evil.

## Proverbs 2

1 My son, if thou wilt receive
my words,
And hide my
commandments with
thee;
2 So that *thou* incline thine
ear unto wisdom,
*And* apply thine heart to
understanding;
3 Yea, if thou criest after
knowledge,
*And* liftest up thy voice
for understanding;
4 If thou seekest her as
silver,
And searchest for her as
*for* hid treasures;
5 Then shalt thou
understand the fear of
the LORD,
And find the knowledge
of God.
6 For the LORD giveth
wisdom:
Out of his mouth *cometh*
knowledge and
understanding.
7 He layeth up sound
wisdom for the
righteous:
*He is* a buckler to them
that walk uprightly.
8 *He* keepeth the paths of
judgment,
And preserveth the way
of his saints.
9 Then shalt thou
understand

righteousness, and judgment,
And equity; *yea*, every good path.
10 When wisdom entereth into thine heart,
And knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;
11 Discretion shall preserve thee,
Understanding shall keep thee:
12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil *man*,
From the man that speaketh froward things;
13 Who leave the paths of uprightness,
To walk in the ways of darkness;
14 Who rejoice to do evil,
*And* delight in the frowardness of the wicked;
15 Whose ways *are* crooked,
And *they* froward in their paths:
16 To deliver thee from the strange woman,
*Even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words;
17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth,
And forgetteth the covenant of her God.
18 For her house inclineth unto death,
And her paths unto the dead.
19 None that go *unto* her return *again*,
Neither take they hold of the paths of life.
20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good *men*,
And keep the paths of the righteous.
21 For the upright shall dwell *in* the land,
And the perfect shall remain in it.
22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth,
And the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

## Proverbs 3

1 My son, forget not my law;
But let thine heart keep my commandments:
2 For length of days, and

long life,
And peace, shall they add to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee:
Bind them about thy neck;
Write them upon the table of thine heart:
4 So shalt thou find favour and good understanding
In the sight of God and man.
5 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart;
And lean not unto thine own understanding.
6 In all thy ways acknowledge him,
And he shall direct thy paths.
7 Be not wise in thine own eyes:
Fear the LORD, and depart from evil.
8 It shall be health to thy navel,
And marrow to thy bones.
9 Honour the LORD with thy substance,
And with the firstfruits of all thine increase:
10 So shall thy barns be filled *with* plenty,
And thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD;
Neither be weary of his correction:
12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth;
Even as a father the son *in whom* he delighteth.
13 Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom,
And the man *that* getteth understanding.
14 For the merchandise of it *is* better than the merchandise of silver,
And the gain thereof than fine gold.
15 She *is* more precious than rubies:
And all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.
16 Length of days *is* in her right hand;
And in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her ways *are* ways of

pleasantness,
And all her paths *are* peace.
18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her:
And happy *is* every one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth;
By understanding hath he established the heavens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up,
And the clouds drop down the dew.
21 My son, let not them depart from thine eyes:
Keep sound wisdom and discretion:
22 So shall they be life unto thy soul,
And grace to thy neck.
23 Then shalt thou walk *in* thy way safely,
And thy foot shall not stumble.
24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid:
Yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.
25 Be not afraid of sudden fear,
Neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.
26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence,
And shall keep thy foot from being taken.
27 Withhold not good from them to whom it is due,
When it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*.
28 Say not unto thy neighbour,
Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give;
When thou hast it by thee.
29 Devise not evil against thy neighbour,
Seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 Strive not with a man without cause,
If he have done thee no harm.
31 Envy thou not the oppressor,
And choose none of his ways.

32 For the froward *is*
abomination to the LORD:
But his secret *is* with the
righteous.
33 The curse of the LORD *is*
in the house of the
wicked:
But he blesseth the
habitation of the just.
34 Surely he scorneth the
scorners:
But he giveth grace unto
the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherit glory:
But shame shall be the
promotion of fools.

## Proverbs 4

1 Hear, ye children, the
instruction of a father,
And attend to know
understanding.
2 For I give you good
doctrine,
Forsake you not my law.
3 For I was my father's son,
Tender and only *beloved*
in the sight of my mother.
4 He taught me also, and said
unto me,
Let thine heart retain my
words:
Keep my
commandments, and
live.
5 Get wisdom, get
understanding:
Forget *it* not; neither
decline from the words of
my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and she
shall preserve thee:
Love her, and she shall
keep thee.
7 Wisdom *is* the principal
thing; *therefore* get
wisdom:
And with all thy getting
get understanding.
8 Exalt her, and she shall
promote thee:
She shall bring thee to
honour, when thou dost
embrace her.
9 She shall give to thine
head an ornament of
grace:
A crown of glory shall
she deliver *to* thee.
10 Hear, O my son, and
receive my sayings;
And the years of thy life

shall be many.
11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom;
I have led thee in right paths.
12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened;
And when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction; let *her* not go:
Keep her; for she *is* thy life.
14 Enter not into the path of the wicked,
And go not in the way of evil *men*.
15 Avoid it, pass not by it,
Turn from it, and pass away.
16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief;
And their sleep is taken away, unless they cause *some* to fall.
17 For they eat the bread of wickedness,
And drink the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light,
That shineth more and more unto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkness:
They know not at what they stumble.
20 My son, attend to my words;
Incline thine ear unto my sayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes;
Keep them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they *are* life unto those that find them,
And health to all their flesh.
23 Keep thy heart with all diligence;
For out of it *are* the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee a froward mouth,
And perverse lips put far from thee.
25 Let thine eyes look right on,
And let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet,
And let all thy ways be established.
27 Turn not *to* the right hand nor *to* the left:
Remove thy foot from evil.

## Proverbs 5

1 My son, attend unto my wisdom,
*And* bow thine ear to my understanding:
2 That *thou* mayest regard discretion,
And *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.
3 For the lips of a strange *woman* drop *as* a honeycomb,
And her mouth *is* smoother than oil:
4 But her end is bitter as wormwood,
Sharp as a twoedged sword.
5 Her feet go down *to* death;
Her steps take hold on hell.
6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life,
Her ways are moveable,
*that* thou canst not know *them*.
7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children,
And depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remove thy way far from her,
And come not nigh the door of her house:
9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others,
And thy years unto the cruel:
10 Lest strangers be filled *with* thy wealth;
And thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger;
11 And thou mourn at the last,
When thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How have I hated instruction,
And my heart despised reproof;
13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers,
Nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!
14 I was almost in all evil

In the midst of the
congregation and
assembly.
15 Drink waters out of thine
own cistern,
And running waters out of
thine own well.
16 Let thy fountains be
dispersed abroad,
*And* rivers of waters in the
streets.
17 Let them be only thine own,
And not strangers' with
thee.
18 Let thy fountain be
blessed:
And rejoice with the wife
of thy youth.
19 *Let her be as* the loving
hind and pleasant roe;
Let her breasts satisfy
thee at all times;
And be thou ravisht
always with her love.
20 And why wilt thou, my son,
be ravisht with a strange
*woman*,
And embrace the bosom
of a stranger?
21 For the ways of man *are*
before the eyes of the
LORD,
And he pondereth all his
goings.
22 His own iniquities shall
take the wicked himself,
And he shall be holden
with the cords of his sins.
23 He shall die without
instruction;
And in the greatness of
his folly he shall go
astray.

## Proverbs 6

1 My son, if thou be surety
for thy friend,
*If* thou hast stricken thy
hand with a stranger,
2 Thou art snared with the
words of thy mouth,
Thou art taken with the
words of thy mouth.
3 Do this now, my son, and
deliver thyself,
When thou art come into
the hand of thy friend;
Go, humble thyself, and
make sure thy friend.
4 Give not sleep to thine
eyes,
Nor slumber to thine

eyelids.
5 Deliver thyself as a roe from
the hand *of the hunter*,
And as a bird from the
hand of the fowler.
6 Go to the ant, thou
sluggard;
Consider her ways, and
be wise:
7 Which having no guide,
overseer, or ruler,
8 Provideth her meat in the
summer,
*And* gathereth her food in
the harvest.
9 How long wilt thou sleep, O
sluggard?
When wilt thou arise out
of thy sleep?
10 *Yet* a little sleep, a little
slumber,
A little folding of the
hands to sleep:
11 So shall thy poverty come
as one that travelleth,
And thy want as an armed
man.
12 A naughty person, a
wicked man,
Walketh *with* a froward
mouth.
13 He winketh with his
eyes,
He speaketh with his
feet,
He teacheth with his
fingers;
14 Frowardness *is* in his
heart,
He deviseth mischief
continually;
He soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his
calamity come suddenly;
Suddenly shall he be
broken without remedy.
16 These six *things* doth the
LORD hate:
Yea, seven *are* an
abomination unto him:
17 A proud look, a lying
tongue,
And hands that shed
innocent blood,
18 A heart that deviseth
wicked imaginations,
Feet that be swift in
running to mischief,
19 A false witness *that*
speaketh lies,
And he that soweth
discord among brethren.

20 My son, keep thy father's commandment,
And forsake not the law of thy mother:
21 Bind them continually upon thine heart,
*And* tie them about thy neck.
22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee;
When thou sleepest, it shall keep thee;
And *when* thou awakest, it shall talk *with* thee.
23 For the commandment *is* a lamp; and the law *is* light;
And reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life:
24 To keep thee from the evil woman,
From the flattery of the tongue of a strange *woman*.
25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart;
Neither let her take thee with her eyelids.
26 For by means of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread:
And the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosom,
And his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one go upon hot coals,
And his feet not be burnt?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife;
Whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.
30 *Men* do not despise a thief, if he steal
To satisfy his soul when he is hungry;
31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore sevenfold;
He shall give all the substance of his house.
32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman
lacketh understanding:
He *that* doeth it destroyeth his own soul.
33 A wound and dishonour shall he get;
And his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousy *is* the rage of a man:
Therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35 He will not regard any ransom;
Neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

## Proverbs 7

1 My son, keep my words,
And lay up my commandments with thee.
2 Keep my commandments, and live;
And my law as the apple of thine eye.
3 Bind them upon thy fingers,
Write them upon the table of thine heart.
4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my sister;
And call understanding *thy* kinswoman:
5 That *they* may keep thee from the strange woman,
From the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.
6 For at the window of my house
I looked through my casement,
7 And beheld among the simple ones,
I discerned among the youths,
A young man void of understanding,
8 Passing through the street near her corner;
And he went the way to her house,
9 In the twilight, in the evening,
In the black and dark night:
10 And behold, there met him a woman
*With* the attire of a harlot, and subtil of heart.
11 (She *is* loud and stubborn;
Her feet abide not in her house:
12 Now *is she* without, now in the streets,
And lieth in wait at every corner.)
13 So she caught him, and kissed him,

And with an impudent
face said unto him,
14 *I have* peace offerings with
me;
*This* day have I payed my
vows.
15 Therefore came I forth to
meet thee,
Diligently to seek thy face,
and I have found thee.
16 I have deckt my bed *with*
coverings of tapestry,
*With* carved *works*, *with*
fine linen of Egypt.
17 I have perfumed my bed
*With* myrrh, aloes, and
cinnamon.
18 Come, let us take our fill of
love until the morning:
Let us solace ourselves
with loves.
19 For the goodman *is* not at
home,
He is gone a long journey:
20 He hath taken a bag of
money with him,
*And* will come home at
the day appointed.
21 With her much fair speech
she caused him to yield,
With the flattering of her
lips she forced him.
22 He goeth after her
straightway,
As an ox goeth to the
slaughter,
Or as a fool to the
correction of the stocks;
23 Till a dart strike through
his liver;
As a bird hasteth to the
snare,
And knoweth not that it *is*
for his life.
24 Hearken unto me now
therefore, O ye children,
And attend to the words
of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline
to her ways,
Go not astray in her
paths.
26 For she hath cast down
many wounded:
Yea, many strong *men*
*have been* slain by her.
27 Her house *is* the way to
hell,
Going down to the
chambers of death.

## Proverbs 8

1 Doth not wisdom cry?
And understanding put forth her voice?
2 She standeth in the top of high places by the way,
*In* the places of the paths.
3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city,
*At* the coming in at the doors.
4 Unto you, O men, I call;
And my voice *is* to the sons of man.
5 O ye simple, understand wisdom:
And, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.
6 Hear, for I will speak of excellent things;
And the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.
7 For my mouth shall speak truth;
And wickedness *is* an abomination to my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness;
*There is* nothing froward or perverse in them.
9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth,
And right to them that find knowledge.
10 Receive my instruction, and not silver;
And knowledge rather than choice gold.
11 For wisdom *is* better than rubies;
And all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.
12 I wisdom dwell *with* prudence,
And find out knowledge of witty inventions.
13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil:
Pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way,
And the froward mouth, do I hate.
14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom:
I *am* understanding; I have strength.
15 By me kings reign,
And princes decree justice.
16 By me princes rule,
And nobles, *even* all the

judges of the earth.
17 I love them that love me;
And those that seek me
early shall find me.
18 Riches and honour *are* with
me;
*Yea*, durable riches and
righteousness.
19 My fruit *is* better than gold,
yea, than fine gold;
And my revenue than
choice silver.
20 I lead in the way of
righteousness,
In the midst of the paths
of judgment:
21 That *I* may cause those
that love me to inherit
substance;
And I will fill their
treasures.
22 The LORD possessed me
*in* the beginning of his
way,
Before his works of old.
23 I was set up from
everlasting, from the
beginning,
Or ever the earth was.
24 When *there were* no
depths, I was brought
forth;
When *there were* no
fountains abounding with
water.
25 Before the mountains
were settled,
Before the hills was I
brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not
made the earth, nor the
fields,
Nor the highest part of
the dust of the world.
27 When he prepared the
heavens, I *was* there:
When he set a compass
upon the face of the
depth:
28 When he established the
clouds above:
When *he* strengthened
the fountains of the
deep:
29 When he gave to the sea
his decree,
That the waters should
not pass his
commandment;
When he appointed the
foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, *as* one

brought up *with him*:
And I was daily *his* delight,
Rejoicing always before him;
31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth;
And my delights *were* with the sons of men.
32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children:
For blessed *are they that* keep my ways.
33 Hear instruction, and be wise,
And refuse *it* not.
34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me,
Watching daily at my gates,
Waiting at the posts of my doors.
35 For whoso findeth me findeth life,
And shall obtain favour of the LORD.
36 But he that sinneth *against* me wrongeth his own soul:
All they that hate me love death.

## Proverbs 9

1 Wisdom hath builded her house,
She hath hewn out her seven pillars:
2 She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine;
She hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens:
She crieth upon the highest places of the city,
4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither:
*As for* him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
5 Come, eat of my bread,
And drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and live;
And go in the way of understanding.
7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame:
And he that rebuketh a

wicked *man getteth*
himself a blot.
8 Reprove not a scorner, lest
he hate thee:
Rebuke a wise *man*, and
he will love thee.
9 Give *instruction* to a wise
*man*, and he will be yet
wiser:
Teach a just *man*, and he
will increase in learning.
10 The fear of the LORD *is* the
beginning of wisdom:
And the knowledge of the
holy *is* understanding.
11 For by me thy days shall be
multiplied,
And the years of thy life
shall be increased.
12 If thou be wise, thou shalt
be wise for thyself:
But *if* thou scornest, thou
alone shalt bear *it*.
13 A foolish woman *is*
clamorous:
*She is* simple, and
knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the door
of her house,
On a seat in the high
places of the city,
15 To call passengers
Who go right *on* their
ways:
16 Whoso *is* simple, let him
turn in hither:
And *as for* him that
wanteth understanding,
she saith to him,
17 Stolen waters are sweet,
And bread *eaten* in
secret is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that
the dead *are* there;
*And that* her guests *are*
in the depths of hell.

## Proverbs 10

1 The proverbs of
Solomon.

A wise son maketh a
glad father:
But a foolish son *is* the
heaviness of his mother.
2 Treasures of wickedness
profit nothing:
But righteousness
delivereth from death.
3 The LORD will not suffer
the soul of the righteous
to famish:

But he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 *He becometh* poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand:
But the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer *is* a wise son:
*But* he that sleepeth in harvest *is* a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just:
But violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the just *is* blessed:
But the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments:
But a prating fool shall fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly walketh surely:
But he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 He that winketh *with* the eye causeth sorrow:
But a prating fool shall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous *man is* a well of life:
But violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes:
But love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found:
But a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of understanding.

14 Wise *men* lay up knowledge:
But the mouth of the foolish *is* near destruction.

15 The rich *man's* wealth *is* his strong city:
The destruction of the poor *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life:
The fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction:
But he that refuseth reproof erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with*
lying lips,
And he that uttereth a
slander, *is* a fool.
19 In the multitude of words
there wanteth not sin:
But he that refraineth his
lips *is* wise.
20 The tongue of the just *is as*
choice silver:
The heart of the wicked *is*
little worth.
21 The lips of the righteous
feed many:
But fools die for want of
wisdom.
22 The blessing of the LORD,
it maketh rich,
And he addeth no sorrow
with it.
23 *It is* as sport to a fool to do
mischief:
But a man of
understanding hath
wisdom.
24 The fear of the wicked, it
shall come *upon* him:
But the desire of the
righteous shall be
granted.
25 As the whirlwind passeth,
so *is* the wicked no
*more:*
But the righteous *is* an
everlasting foundation.
26 As vinegar to the teeth,
and as smoke to the
eyes,
So *is* the sluggard to
them that send him.
27 The fear of the LORD
prolongeth days:
But the years of the
wicked shall be
shortened.
28 The hope of the righteous
*shall be* gladness:
But the expectation of
the wicked shall perish.
29 The way of the LORD *is*
strength to the upright:
But destruction *shall be*
to the workers of iniquity.
30 The righteous shall never
be removed:
But the wicked shall not
inhabit the earth.
31 The mouth of the just
bringeth forth wisdom:
But the froward tongue
shall be cut out.
32 The lips of the righteous

know what is acceptable:
But the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* frowardness.

## Proverbs 11

1 A false balance *is* abomination to the LORD:
But a just weight *is* his delight.
2 *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame:
But with the lowly *is* wisdom.
3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them:
But the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.
4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath:
But righteousness delivereth from death.
5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way:
But the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.
6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them:
But transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.
7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish:
And the hope of unjust *men* perisheth.
8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble,
And the wicked cometh in his stead.
9 A hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour:
But through knowledge shall the just be delivered.
10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth:
And when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.
11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted:
But it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.
12 He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour:
But a man of understanding holdeth

his peace.
13 A talebearer revealeth secrets:
But he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.
14 Where no counsel *is*, the people fall:
But in the multitude of counsellers *there is* safety.
15 He that is surety for a stranger shall smart *for it:*
And he that hateth suretiship *is* sure.
16 A gracious woman retaineth honour:
And strong *men* retain riches.
17 The merciful man doeth good to his own soul:
But *he that is* cruel troubleth his own flesh.
18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work:
But *to* him that soweth righteousness *shall be* a sure reward.
19 As righteousness *tendeth* to life:
So he that pursueth evil *pursueth it* to his own death.
20 *They that are* of a froward heart *are* abomination to the LORD:
But *such as are* upright in *their* way *are* his delight.
21 *Though* hand *join* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished:
But the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.
22 *As* a jewel of gold in a swine's snout,
*So is* a fair woman which is without discretion.
23 The desire of the righteous *is* only good:
*But* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.
24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth;
And *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.
25 The liberal soul shall be made fat:
And he that watereth

shall be watered also himself.
26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him:
But blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it*.
27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour:
But he that seeketh mischief, it shall come *unto* him.
28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall:
But the righteous shall flourish as a branch.
29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind:
And the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.
30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life;
And he that winneth souls *is* wise.
31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth:
Much more the wicked and the sinner.

## Proverbs 12

1 Whoso loveth instruction loveth knowledge:
But he that hateth reproof *is* brutish.
2 A good *man* obtaineth favour of the LORD:
But a man of wicked devices will he condemn.
3 A man shall not be established by wickedness:
But the root of the righteous shall not be moved.
4 A virtuous woman *is* a crown to her husband:
But she that maketh ashamed *is* as rottenness in his bones.
5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right:
*But* the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.
6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait *for* blood:
But the mouth of the upright shall deliver

them.
7 The wicked *are* overthrown, and *are* not:
But the house of the righteous shall stand.
8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom:
But he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.
9 *He that is* despised, and hath a servant, *is* better
Than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.
10 A righteous *man* regardeth the life of his beast:
But the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.
11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied *with* bread:
But he that followeth vain *persons is* void of understanding.
12 The wicked desireth the net of evil *men:*
But the root of the righteous yieldeth *fruit*.
13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips:
But the just shall come out of trouble.
14 A man shall be satisfied *with* good by the fruit of *his* mouth:
And the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.
15 The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes:
But he that hearkeneth unto counsel *is* wise.
16 A fool's wrath is presently known:
But a prudent *man* covereth shame.
17 *He that* speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness:
But a false witness deceit.
18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword:
But the tongue of the wise *is* health.
19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever:
But a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.
20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil:

But to the counsellers of peace *is* joy.
21 There shall no evil happen to the just:
But the wicked shall be filled *with* mischief.
22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD:
But they that deal truly *are* his delight.
23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge:
But the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.
24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule:
But the slothful shall be under tribute.
25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop:
But a good word maketh it glad.
26 The righteous *is* more excellent than his neighbour:
But the way of the wicked seduceth them.
27 The slothful *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting:
But the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.
28 In the way of righteousness *is* life;
And *in* the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

## Proverbs 13

1 A wise son *heareth his* father's instruction:
But a scorner heareth not rebuke.
2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth:
But the soul of the transgressors *shall eat* violence.
3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life:
*But* he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.
4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing:
But the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.
5 A righteous *man* hateth lying:
But a wicked *man* is loathsome, and cometh

to shame.
6 Righteousness keepeth *him*
*that is* upright in the way:
But wickedness
overthroweth the sinner.
7 There is that maketh himself
rich, yet *hath* nothing:
*There is* that maketh
himself poor, yet *hath*
great riches.
8 The ransom of a man's life
*are* his riches:
But the poor heareth not
rebuke.
9 The light of the righteous
rejoiceth:
But the lamp of the
wicked shall be put out.
10 Only by pride cometh
contention:
But with the well advised
*is* wisdom.
11 Wealth *gotten* by vanity
shall be diminished:
But he that gathereth by
labour shall increase.
12 Hope deferred maketh the
heart sick:
But *when* the desire
cometh, *it is* a tree of life.
13 Whoso despiseth the word
shall be destroyed:
But he that feareth the
commandment shall be
rewarded.
14 The law of the wise *is* a
fountain of life,
To depart from the
snares of death.
15 Good understanding
giveth favour:
But the way of
transgressors *is* hard.
16 Every prudent *man*
dealeth with knowledge:
But a fool layeth open
*his* folly.
17 A wicked messenger
falleth into mischief:
But a faithful
ambassador *is* health.
18 Poverty and shame *shall*
*be to* him that refuseth
instruction:
But he that regardeth
reproof shall be
honoured.
19 The desire accomplished
is sweet to the soul:
But *it is* abomination to
fools to depart from evil.
20 He that walketh with wise

*men* shall be wise:
But a companion of fools shall be destroyed.
21 Evil pursueth sinners:
But to the righteous good shall be repayed.
22 A good *man* leaveth an inheritance to *his* children's children:
And the wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for the just.
23 Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor:
But there is *that is* destroyed for want of judgment.
24 He that spareth his rod hateth his son:
But he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.
25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul:
But the belly of the wicked shall want.

## Proverbs 14

1 Every wise woman buildeth her house:
But the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.
2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD:
But he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.
3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride:
But the lips of the wise shall preserve them.
4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean:
But much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.
5 A faithful witness will not lie:
But a false witness will utter lies.
6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not:
But knowledge *is* easy unto him that understandeth.
7 Go from the presence of a foolish man,
When thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.
8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way:
But the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at sin:
But among the righteous
*there is* favour.
10 The heart knoweth his own
bitterness;
And a stranger doth not
intermeddle with his joy.
11 The house of the wicked
shall be overthrown:
But the tabernacle of the
upright shall flourish.
12 There is a way which
seemeth right unto a man,
But the end thereof *are*
the ways of death.
13 Even in laughter the heart
is sorrowful;
And the end of that mirth
*is* heaviness.
14 The backslider in heart
shall be filled with his own
ways:
And a good man *shall be*
*satisfied* from himself.
15 The simple believeth every
word:
But the prudent *man*
looketh well to his going.
16 A wise *man* feareth, and
departeth from evil:
But the fool rageth, and *is*
confident.
17 *He that is* soon angry
dealeth foolishly:
And a man of wicked
devices is hated.
18 The simple inherit folly:
But the prudent are
crowned *with*
knowledge.
19 The evil bow before the
good;
And the wicked at the
gates of the righteous.
20 The poor is hated even of
his own neighbour:
But the rich *hath* many
friends.
21 He that despiseth his
neighbour sinneth:
But he that hath mercy
on the poor, happy *is* he.
22 Do they not err that devise
evil?
But mercy and truth *shall*
*be to* them that devise
good.
23 In all labour there is profit:
But the talk of the lips
*tendeth* only to penury.
24 The crown of the wise *is*
their riches:

*But* the foolishness of
fools *is* folly.
25 A true witness delivereth
souls:
But a deceitful *witness*
speaketh lies.
26 In the fear of the LORD *is*
strong confidence:
And his children shall
have a place of refuge.
27 The fear of the LORD *is* a
fountain of life,
To depart from the snares
of death.
28 In the multitude of people *is*
the king's honour:
But in the want of people
*is* the destruction of the
prince.
29 *He that is* slow to wrath *is*
of great understanding:
But *he that is* hasty of
spirit exalteth folly.
30 A sound heart *is* the life of
the flesh:
But envy the rottenness of
the bones.
31 He that oppresseth the
poor reproacheth his
Maker:
But he that honoureth him
hath mercy on the poor.
32 The wicked is driven away
in his wickedness:
But the righteous hath
hope in his death.
33 Wisdom resteth in the
heart of him that hath
understanding:
But *that which is* in the
midst of fools is made
known.
34 Righteousness exalteth a
nation:
But sin *is* a reproach to
any people.
35 The king's favour *is*
toward a wise servant:
But his wrath is *against*
him that causeth shame.

## Proverbs 15

1 A soft answer turneth away
wrath:
But grievous words stir
up anger.
2 The tongue of the wise
useth knowledge aright:
But the mouth of fools
poureth out foolishness.
3 The eyes of the LORD *are*
in every place,

Beholding the evil and the good.
4 A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life:
But perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit.
5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction:
But he that regardeth reproof is prudent.
6 *In* the house of the righteous *is* much treasure:
But in the revenues of the wicked *is* trouble.
7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge:
But the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so.
8 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD:
But the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.
9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD:
But he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.
10 Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way:
*And* he that hateth reproof shall die.
11 Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD:
How much more then the hearts of the children of men?
12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him:
Neither will he go unto the wise.
13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance:
But by sorrow of the heart the spirit *is* broken.
14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge:
But the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.
15 All the days of the afflicted *are* evil:
But *he that is* of a merry heart *hath* a continual feast.
16 Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD
Than great treasure and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of herbs
where love is,
Than a stalled ox and
hatred therewith.
18 A wrathful man stirreth up
strife:
But *he that is* slow to
anger appeaseth strife.
19 The way of the slothful *man*
*is* as a hedge of thorns:
But the way of the
righteous *is* made plain.
20 A wise son maketh a glad
father:
But a foolish man
despiseth his mother.
21 Folly *is* joy to *him that is*
destitute of wisdom:
But a man of
understanding walketh
uprightly.
22 Without counsel purposes
*are* disappointed:
But in the multitude of
counsellers *they* are
established.
23 A man hath joy by the
answer of his mouth:
And a word *spoken* in due
season, how good *is it!*
24 The way of life *is* above to
the wise,
That *he* may depart from
hell beneath.
25 The LORD will destroy the
house of the proud:
But he will establish the
border of the widow.
26 The thoughts of the
wicked *are* an
abomination to the
LORD:
But *the words of* the pure
*are* pleasant words.
27 He that is greedy of gain
troubleth his own house;
But he that hateth gifts
shall live.
28 The heart of the righteous
studieth to answer:
But the mouth of the
wicked poureth out evil
*things*.
29 The LORD *is* far from the
wicked:
But he heareth the
prayer of the righteous.
30 The light of the eyes
rejoiceth the heart:
*And* a good report
maketh the bones fat.
31 The ear that heareth the

reproof of life
Abideth among the wise.
32 He that refuseth instruction
despiseth his own soul:
But he that heareth
reproof getteth
understanding.
33 The fear of the LORD *is* the
instruction of wisdom;
And before honour *is*
humility.

## Proverbs 16

1 The preparations of the
heart in man,
And the answer of the
tongue, *is* from the LORD.
2 All the ways of a man *are*
clean in his own eyes;
But the LORD weigheth
the spirits.
3 Commit thy works unto the
LORD,
And thy thoughts shall be
established.
4 The LORD hath made all
*things* for himself:
Yea, even the wicked for
the day of evil.
5 Every one *that is* proud in
heart *is* an abomination to
the LORD:
*Though* hand *join* in
hand, he shall not be
unpunished.
6 By mercy and truth iniquity
is purged:
And by the fear of the
LORD *men* depart from
evil.
7 When a man's ways
please the LORD,
He maketh even his
enemies to be at peace
with him.
8 Better *is* a little with
righteousness
Than great revenues
without right.
9 A man's heart deviseth his
way:
But the LORD directeth
his steps.
10 A divine sentence *is* in the
lips of the king:
His mouth transgresseth
not in judgment.
11 A just weight and balance
*are* the LORD'S:
All the weights of the bag
*are* his work.
12 *It is* an abomination to

kings to commit
wickedness:
For the throne is
established by
righteousness.
13 Righteous lips *are* the
delight of kings;
And *they* love him that
speaketh right.
14 The wrath of a king *is as*
messengers of death:
But a wise man will pacify
it.
15 In the light of the king's
countenance *is* life;
And his favour *is* as a
cloud of the latter rain.
16 How much better *is it* to get
wisdom than gold!
And to get understanding
rather to be chosen than
silver!
17 The highway of the upright
*is* to depart from evil:
He that keepeth his way
preserveth his soul.
18 Pride *goeth* before
destruction,
And a haughty spirit
before a fall.
19 Better *it is to be* of an
humble spirit with the
lowly,
Than to divide the spoil
with the proud.
20 He that handleth a matter
wisely shall find good:
And whoso trusteth in
the LORD, happy *is* he.
21 The wise in heart shall be
called prudent:
And the sweetness of
the lips increaseth
learning.
22 Understanding *is* a
wellspring of life unto
him that hath it:
But the instruction of
fools *is* folly.
23 The heart of the wise
teacheth his mouth,
And addeth learning to
his lips.
24 Pleasant words *are as* a
honeycomb,
Sweet to the soul, and
health to the bones.
25 There is a way that
seemeth right unto a
man,
But the end thereof *are*
the ways of death.

26 He that laboureth laboureth
for himself;
For his mouth craveth it of
him.
27 An ungodly man diggeth up
evil:
And in his lips *there is* as
a burning fire.
28 A froward man soweth
strife:
And a whisperer
separateth chief friends.
29 A violent man enticeth his
neighbour,
And leadeth him into the
way *that is* not good.
30 He shutteth his eyes to
devise froward things:
Moving his lips he
bringeth evil to pass.
31 The hoary head *is* a crown
of glory,
*If* it be found in the way of
righteousness.
32 *He that is* slow to anger *is*
better than the mighty;
And he that ruleth his
spirit than he that taketh a
city.
33 The lot is cast into the lap;
But the whole disposing
thereof *is* of the LORD.

## Proverbs 17

1 Better *is* a dry morsel, and
quietness therewith,
Than a house full *of*
sacrifices with strife.
2 A wise servant shall have
rule over a son that
causeth shame,
And shall have part of
the inheritance among
the brethren.
3 The fining pot *is* for silver,
and the furnace for gold:
But the LORD trieth the
hearts.
4 A wicked doer giveth heed
to false lips;
*And* a liar giveth ear to a
naughty tongue.
5 Whoso mocketh the poor
reproacheth his Maker:
*And* he that is glad at
calamities shall not be
unpunished.
6 Children's children *are* the
crown of old men;
And the glory of children
*are* their fathers.
7 Excellent speech

becometh not a fool:
Much less do lying lips a prince.
8 A gift *is as* a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it:
Whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.
9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love;
But he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.
10 A reproof entereth more into a wise *man*
Than an hundred stripes into a fool.
11 An evil *man* seeketh only rebellion:
Therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.
12 *Let* a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man,
Rather than a fool in his folly.
13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good,
Evil shall not depart from his house.
14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water:
Therefore leave off contention, before *it* be meddled with.
15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just,
Even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.
16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool
To get wisdom, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it?*
17 A friend loveth at all times,
And a brother is born for adversity.
18 A man void of understanding striketh hands,
*And* becometh surety in the presence of his friend.
19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife:
*And* he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.
20 He that hath a froward

heart findeth no good:
And he that hath a
perverse tongue falleth
into mischief.
21 He that begetteth a fool
*doeth it* to his sorrow:
And the father of a fool
hath no joy.
22 A merry heart doeth good
*like* a medicine:
But a broken spirit drieth
the bones.
23 A wicked *man* taketh a gift
out of the bosom
To pervert the ways of
judgment.
24 Wisdom *is* before him that
hath understanding;
But the eyes of a fool *are*
in the ends of the earth.
25 A foolish son *is* a grief to
his father,
And bitterness to her that
bare him.
26 Also to punish the just *is*
not good,
*Nor* to strike princes for
equity.
27 He that hath knowledge
spareth his words:
*And* a man of
understanding is of an
excellent spirit.
28 Even a fool, when he
holdeth his peace, is
counted wise:
*And* he that shutteth his
lips *is esteemed a man*
of understanding.

## Proverbs 18

1 Through desire a man,
having separated
himself, seeketh
*And* intermeddleth with
all wisdom.
2 A fool hath no delight in
understanding,
But that his heart may
discover itself.
3 When the wicked cometh,
*then* cometh also
contempt,
And with ignominy
reproach.
4 The words of a man's
mouth *are as* deep
waters,
*And* the wellspring of
wisdom *as* a flowing
brook.
5 *It is* not good to accept the

person of the wicked,
To overthrow the
righteous in judgment.
6 A fool's lips enter into
contention,
And his mouth calleth for
strokes.
7 A fool's mouth *is* his
destruction,
And his lips *are* the snare
of his soul.
8 The words of a talebearer
*are* as wounds,
And they go down *into* the
innermost parts of the
belly.
9 He also that is slothful in his
work
*Is* brother to him that is a
great waster.
10 The name of the LORD *is* a
strong tower:
The righteous runneth
into it, and is safe.
11 The rich *man's* wealth *is*
his strong city,
And as a high wall in his
own conceit.
12 Before destruction the
heart of man is haughty,
And before honour *is*
humility.
13 He that answereth a
matter before he heareth
*it*,
It *is* folly and shame unto
him.
14 The spirit of a man will
sustain his infirmity;
But a wounded spirit who
can bear?
15 The heart of the prudent
getteth knowledge;
And the ear of the wise
seeketh knowledge.
16 A man's gift maketh room
for him,
And bringeth him before
great *men*.
17 *He that is* first in his own
cause *seemeth* just;
But his neighbour
cometh and searcheth
him.
18 The lot causeth
contentions to cease,
And parteth between the
mighty.
19 A brother offended *is*
*harder to be won* than a
strong city:
And *their* contentions *are*

like the bars of a castle.
20 A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth;
*And with* the increase of his lips shall he be filled.
21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue:
And they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.
22 *Whoso* findeth a wife findeth a good *thing*,
And obtaineth favour of the LORD.
23 The poor useth intreaties;
But the rich answereth roughly.
24 A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly:
And there is a friend *that* sticketh closer than a brother.

## Proverbs 19

1 Better *is* the poor that walketh in his integrity,
Than *he that is* perverse in his lips, and *is* a fool.
2 Also, *that* the soul *be* without knowledge, *it is* not good;
And he that hasteth with *his* feet, sinneth.
3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way:
And his heart fretteth against the LORD.
4 Wealth maketh many friends;
But the poor is separated from his neighbour.
5 A false witness shall not be unpunished,
And *he that* speaketh lies shall not escape.
6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince:
And every *man is* a friend to him that giveth gifts.
7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him:
How much more do his friends go far from him!
He pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they *are* wanting *to him*.
8 He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul:
He that keepeth understanding shall find

good.
9 A false witness shall not be unpunished,
And *he that* speaketh lies shall perish.
10 Delight *is* not seemly for a fool;
Much less for a servant to have rule over princes.
11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger;
And *it is* his glory to pass over a transgression.
12 The king's wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion;
But his favour *is* as dew upon the grass.
13 A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father:
And the contentions of a wife *are* a continual dropping.
14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers:
And a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.
15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep;
And an idle soul shall suffer hunger.
16 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul;
*But* he that despiseth his ways shall die.
17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD;
And that which he hath given will he pay him again.
18 Chasten thy son while there is hope,
And let not thy soul spare for his crying.
19 *A man* of great wrath *shall* suffer punishment:
For if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must do *it* again.
20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction,
That thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
21 *There are* many devices in a man's heart;
Nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.
22 The desire of a man *is* his kindness:
And a poor *man is* better than a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life:
And *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied;
He shall not be visited *with* evil.
24 A slothful *man* hideth his hand in *his* bosom,
And will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.
25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware:
And reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.
26 He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chaseth away *his* mother,
*Is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction
*That causeth* to err from the words of knowledge.
28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment:
And the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.
29 Judgments are prepared for scorners,
And stripes for the back of fools.

## Proverbs 20

1 Wine *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging:
And whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.
2 The fear of a king *is* as the roaring of a lion:
*Whoso* provoketh him to anger sinneth *against* his own soul.
3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife:
But every fool will be meddling.
4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold;
Therefore shall he beg in harvest, and *have* nothing.
5 Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep water;
But a man of understanding will draw it out.
6 Most men will proclaim every one his own

goodness:
But a faithful man who can find?
7 The just *man* walketh in his integrity:
His children *are* blessed after him.
8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment
Scattereth *away* all evil with his eyes.
9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean,
I am pure from my sin?
10 Divers weights, *and* divers measures,
Both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.
11 Even a child is known by his doings,
Whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.
12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye,
The LORD hath made even both of them.
13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty;
Open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied *with* bread.
14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, saith the buyer:
But when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies:
But the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.
16 Take his garment that is surety *for* a stranger:
And take a pledge of him for a strange *woman*.
17 Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man;
But afterwards his mouth shall be filled *with* gravel.
18 Every purpose is established by counsel:
And with good advice make war.
19 He that goeth about *as* a talebearer revealeth secrets:
Therefore meddle not with him that flattereth *with* his lips.
20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother,
His lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance *may be*
gotten hastily at the
beginning;
But the end thereof shall
not be blessed.
22 Say not thou, I will
recompense evil;
*But* wait on the LORD,
and he shall save thee.
23 Divers weights *are* an
abomination unto the
LORD;
And a false balance *is* not
good.
24 Man's goings *are* of the
LORD;
How can a man then
understand his own way?
25 *It is* a snare to the man
*who* devoureth *that which*
*is* holy,
And after vows to make
inquiry.
26 A wise king scattereth the
wicked,
And bringeth the wheel
over them.
27 The spirit of man *is* the
candle of the LORD,
Searching all the inward
parts of the belly.
28 Mercy and truth
preserve the king:
And his throne is
upholden by mercy.
29 The glory of young men *is*
their strength:
And the beauty of old
men *is* the gray head.
30 The blueness of a wound
cleanseth away evil:
So *do* stripes the inward
parts of the belly.

## Proverbs 21

1 The king's heart *is* in the
hand of the LORD, *as*
the rivers of water:
He turneth it
whithersoever he will.
2 Every way of a man *is* right
in his own eyes:
But the LORD pondereth
the hearts.
3 To do justice and judgment
*Is* more acceptable to
the LORD than sacrifice.
4 A high look, and a proud
heart,
*And* the plowing of the
wicked, *is* sin.
5 The thoughts of the diligent

*tend* only to
plenteousness;
But *of* every one that is
hasty only to want.
6 The getting of treasures by
a lying tongue
*Is* a vanity tossed to and
fro of them that seek
death.
7 The robbery of the wicked
shall destroy them;
Because they refuse to do
judgment.
8 The way of man *is* froward
and strange:
But *as for* the pure, his
work *is* right.
9 *It is* better to dwell in a
corner of the housetop,
Than with a brawling
woman in a wide house.
10 The soul of the wicked
desireth evil:
His neighbour findeth no
favour in his eyes.
11 When the scorner is
punished, the simple is
made wise:
And when the wise is
instructed, he receiveth
knowledge.
12 The righteous *man*
wisely considereth the
house of the wicked:
*But God* overthroweth
the wicked for *their*
wickedness.
13 Whoso stoppeth his ears
at the cry of the poor,
He also shall cry himself,
but shall not be heard.
14 A gift in secret pacifieth
anger:
And a reward in the
bosom strong wrath.
15 *It is* joy to the just to do
judgment:
But destruction *shall be*
to the workers of iniquity.
16 The man that wandereth
out of the way of
understanding
Shall remain in the
congregation of the
dead.
17 He that loveth pleasure
*shall be* a poor man:
He that loveth wine and
oil shall not be rich.
18 The wicked *shall be* a
ransom for the righteous,
And the transgressor for

the upright.
19 *It is* better to dwell in the wilderness,
Than with a contentious and an angry woman.
20 *There is* treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise;
But a foolish man spendeth it up.
21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy
Findeth life, righteousness, and honour.
22 A wise *man* scaleth the city of the mighty,
And casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.
23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue
Keepeth his soul from troubles.
24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name,
Who dealeth in proud wrath.
25 The desire of the slothful killeth him;
For his hands refuse to labour.
26 He coveteth greedily all the day long:
But the righteous giveth and spareth not.
27 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination:
How much more, *when* he bringeth it with a wicked mind?
28 A false witness shall perish:
But the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.
29 A wicked man hardeneth his face:
But *as for* the upright, he directeth his way.
30 *There is* no wisdom nor understanding
Nor counsel against the LORD.
31 The horse *is* prepared against the day of battle:
But safety *is* of the LORD.

## Proverbs 22

1 A *good* name *is* rather to be
chosen than great riches,
*And* loving favour rather
than silver and gold.
2 The rich and poor meet
together:
The LORD *is* the Maker of
them all.
3 A prudent *man* foreseeth
the evil, and hideth
himself:
But the simple pass on,
and are punished.
4 By humility *and* the fear of
the LORD
*Are* riches, and honour,
and life.
5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in
the way of the froward:
He that doth keep his soul
shall be far from them.
6 Train up a child in the way
he should go:
And when he is old, he
will not depart from it.
7 The rich ruleth over the
poor,
And the borrower *is*
servant to the lender.
8 He that soweth iniquity shall
reap vanity:
And the rod of his anger
shall fail.
9 He that hath a bountiful
eye shall be blessed;
For he giveth of his
bread to the poor.
10 Cast out the scorner, and
contention shall go out;
Yea, strife and reproach
shall cease.
11 He that loveth pureness of
heart,
*For* the grace of his lips
the king *shall be* his
friend.
12 The eyes of the LORD
preserve knowledge,
And he overthroweth the
words of the
transgressor.
13 The slothful *man* saith,
*There is* a lion without,
I shall be slain in the
streets.
14 The mouth of strange
*women is* a deep pit:
He that is abhorred of
the LORD shall fall
therein.
15 Foolishness *is* bound in

the heart of a child;
*But* the rod of correction
shall drive it far from him.
16 He that oppresseth the
poor to increase his
*riches*,
*And* he that giveth to the
rich, *shall* surely *come* to
want.
17 Bow down thine ear, and
hear the words of the
wise,
And apply thine heart
unto my knowledge.
18 For *it is* a pleasant *thing* if
thou keep them within
thee;
They shall withal be fitted
in thy lips.
19 That thy trust may be in the
LORD,
I have made known to
thee *this* day, even *to*
thee.
20 Have not I written to thee
excellent things
In counsels and
knowledge,
21 That *I* might make thee
know the certainty of the
words of truth;
That *thou* mightest
answer the words *of*
truth to them that send
*unto* thee?
22 Rob not the poor,
because he *is* poor:
Neither oppress the
afflicted in the gate:
23 For the LORD will plead
their cause,
And spoil the soul of
those that spoiled them.
24 Make no friendship with
an angry man;
And with a furious man
thou shalt not go:
25 Lest thou learn his ways,
And get a snare to thy
soul.
26 Be not thou *one* of them
that strike hands,
*Or* of them that are
sureties for debts.
27 If thou hast nothing to
pay,
Why should he take
away thy bed from under
thee?
28 Remove not the ancient
landmark,
Which thy fathers have

set.
29 Seest thou a man diligent
in his business?
He shall stand before
kings;
He shall not stand before
mean *men*.

## Proverbs 23

1 When thou sittest to eat with
a ruler,
Consider diligently what *is*
before thee:
2 And put a knife to thy throat,
If thou *be* a man given to
appetite.
3 Be not desirous of his
dainties:
For they *are* deceitful
meat.
4 Labour not to be rich:
Cease from thine own
wisdom.
5 Wilt thou set thine eyes
upon that which is not?
For *riches* certainly make
themselves wings;
They fly away as an eagle
*toward* heaven.
6 Eat thou not the bread of
*him that hath* an evil eye,
Neither desire thou his
dainty meats:
7 For as he thinketh in his
heart, so *is* he:
Eat and drink, saith he to
thee;
But his heart *is* not with
thee.
8 The morsel *which* thou
hast eaten shalt thou
vomit up,
And lose thy sweet
words.
9 Speak not in the ears of a
fool:
For he will despise the
wisdom of thy words.
10 Remove not the old
landmark;
And enter not into the
fields of the fatherless:
11 For their Redeemer *is*
mighty;
He shall plead their
cause with thee.
12 Apply thine heart unto
instruction,
And thine ears to the
words of knowledge.
13 Withhold not correction
from the child:

For *if* thou beatest him
with the rod, he shall not
die.
14 Thou shalt beat him with
the rod,
And shalt deliver his soul
from hell.
15 My son, if thine heart be
wise,
My heart shall rejoice,
even mine.
16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice,
When thy lips speak right
things.
17 Let not thine heart envy
sinners:
But *be thou* in the fear of
the LORD all the day
long.
18 For surely there is an end;
And thine expectation
shall not be cut off.
19 Hear thou, my son, and be
wise,
And guide thine heart in
the way.
20 Be not amongst
winebibbers;
Amongst riotous eaters of
flesh:
21 For the drunkard and the
glutton shall come to
poverty:
And drowsiness shall
clothe *a man* with rags.
22 Hearken unto thy father
that begat thee,
And despise not thy
mother when she is old.
23 Buy the truth, and sell *it*
not;
*Also* wisdom, and
instruction, and
understanding.
24 The father of the righteous
shall greatly rejoice:
And he that begetteth a
wise *child* shall have joy
of him.
25 Thy father and thy mother
shall be glad,
And she that bare thee
shall rejoice.
26 My son, give me thine
heart,
And let thine eyes
observe my ways.
27 For a whore *is* a deep
ditch;
And a strange *woman is*
a narrow pit.
28 She also lieth in wait as

*for* a prey,
And increaseth the transgressors among men.
29 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow?
Who hath contentions? who hath babbling?
Who hath wounds without cause?
Who hath redness of eyes?
30 They that tarry long at the wine;
They that go to seek mixt wine.
31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red,
When it giveth his colour in the cup,
*When* it moveth itself aright.
32 At the last it biteth like a serpent,
And stingeth like an adder.
33 Thine eyes shall behold strange *women*,
And thine heart shall utter perverse things.
34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea,
Or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.
35 They have stricken me,
*shalt thou say, and* I was not sick;
They have beaten me,
*and* I felt *it* not:
When shall I awake?
I will seek it yet again.

## Proverbs 24

1 Be not thou envious against evil men,
Neither desire to be with them.
2 For their heart studieth destruction,
And their lips talk of mischief.
3 Through wisdom is a house builded;
And by understanding it is established:
4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled
*With* all precious and pleasant riches.
5 A wise man *is* strong;
Yea, a man of

knowledge increaseth
strength.
6 For by wise counsel thou
shalt make thy war:
And in multitude of
counsellers *there is*
safety.
7 Wisdom *is too* high for a
fool:
He openeth not his mouth
in the gate.
8 He that deviseth to do evil
Shall be called a
mischievous person.
9 The thought of foolishness
*is* sin:
And the scorner *is* an
abomination to men.
10 *If* thou faint in the day of
adversity,
Thy strength *is* small.
11 If thou forbear to deliver
*them that are* drawn unto
death,
And *those that are* ready
to be slain;
12 If thou sayest, Behold, we
knew it not;
Doth not he that
pondereth the heart
consider *it?*
And he that keepeth thy
soul, doth *not* he know
*it?*
And shall *not* he render
to *every* man according
to his works?
13 My son, eat thou honey,
because *it is* good;
And the honeycomb,
*which is* sweet to thy
taste:
14 So shall the knowledge of
wisdom be unto thy soul:
When thou hast found *it*,
then there shall be a
reward,
And thy expectation shall
not be cut off.
15 Lay not wait, O wicked
*man*, against the
dwelling of the righteous;
Spoil not his resting
place:
16 For a just *man* falleth
seven *times*, and riseth
up *again:*
But the wicked shall fall
into mischief.
17 Rejoice not when thine
enemy falleth,
And let not thine heart be

glad when he stumbleth:
18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and
it displease him,
And he turn away his
wrath from him.
19 Fret not thyself because of
evil *men*,
Neither be thou envious
at the wicked;
20 For there shall be no
reward to the evil *man;*
The candle of the wicked
shall be put out.
21 My son, fear thou the
LORD and the king:
*And* meddle not with them
that are given to change:
22 For their calamity shall rise
suddenly;
And who knoweth the ruin
of them both?

23 These *things* also *belong* to the wise.

*It is* not good to have
respect of persons in
judgment.
24 He that saith unto the
wicked, Thou *art*
righteous;
Him shall the people
curse, nations shall
abhor him:
25 But to them that rebuke
*him* shall be delight,
And a good blessing
shall come upon them.
26 *Every man* shall kiss *his*
lips
That giveth a right
answer.
27 Prepare thy work without,
And make it fit for thyself
in the field;
And afterwards build
thine house.
28 Be not a witness against
thy neighbour without
cause;
And deceive not with thy
lips.
29 Say not, I will do so to him
as he hath done to me:
I will render to the man
according to his work.
30 I went by the field of the
slothful,
And by the vineyard of
the man void of
understanding;
31 And lo, it was all grown
over *with* thorns,

*And* nettles had covered
the face thereof,
And the stone wall thereof
was broken down.
32 Then I saw, *and*
considered *it* well:
I looked upon *it, and*
received instruction.
33 *Yet* a little sleep, a little
slumber,
A little folding of the
hands to sleep:
34 So shall thy poverty come
*as* one that travelleth;
And thy want as an armed
man.

## Proverbs 25

1 These *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to
conceal a thing:
But the honour of kings *is*
to search out a matter.
3 The heaven for height, and
the earth for depth,
And the heart of kings *is*
unsearchable.
4 Take away the dross
from the silver,
And there shall come
forth a vessel for the
finer.
5 Take away the wicked *from*
before the king,
And his throne shall be
established in
righteousness.
6 Put not forth thyself in the
presence of the king,
And stand not in the
place of great *men:*
7 For better *it is* that it be
said unto thee, Come up
hither;
Than that thou shouldest
be put lower in the
presence of the prince
Whom thine eyes have
seen.
8 Go not forth hastily to
strive,
Lest *thou know not* what
to do in the end thereof,
When thy neighbour
hath put thee to shame.
9 Debate thy cause with thy
neighbour *himself;*
And discover not a

secret *to* another:
10 Lest he that heareth *it* put thee to shame,
And thine infamy turn not away.
11 A word fitly spoken
*Is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.
12 *As* an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold,
*So is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.
13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest,
*So is* a faithful messenger to them that send him:
For he refresheth the soul of his masters.
14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift
*Is like* clouds and wind without rain.
15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded,
And a soft tongue breaketh the bone.
16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee,
Lest thou be filled there *with*, and vomit it.
17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house;
Lest he be weary *of* thee, and *so* hate thee.
18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour
*Is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.
19 Confidence in an unfaithful *man* in time of trouble
*Is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.
20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather,
*And as* vinegar upon nitre,
So *is* he that singeth songs to a heavy heart.
21 If thine enemy *be* hungry, give him bread to eat;
And if he *be* thirsty, give him water to drink:
22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head,
And the LORD shall reward thee.
23 The north wind driveth away rain:
So *doth* an angry

countenance a backbiting
tongue.
24 *It is* better to dwell in a
corner of the housetop,
Than with a brawling
woman and in a wide
house.
25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty
soul,
So *is* good news from a
far country.
26 A righteous *man* falling
down before the wicked
*Is as* a troubled fountain,
and a corrupt spring.
27 *It is* not good to eat much
honey:
So *for men* to search their
own glory *is not* glory.
28 He that *hath* no rule over
his own spirit
*Is like* a city *that is* broken
down, *and* without walls.

## Proverbs 26

1 As snow in summer, and as
rain in harvest,
So honour *is* not seemly
for a fool.
2 As the bird by wandering, as
the swallow by flying,
So the curse causeless
shall not come.
3 A whip for the horse, a
bridle for the ass,
And a rod for the fools'
back.
4 Answer not a fool
according to his folly,
Lest thou also be like
unto him.
5 Answer a fool according to
his folly,
Lest he be wise in his
own conceit.
6 He that sendeth a
message by the hand of
a fool
Cutteth off the feet, *and*
drinketh damage.
7 The legs of the lame are
not equal:
So *is* a parable in the
mouth of fools.
8 As *he that* bindeth a stone
in a sling,
So *is* he that giveth
honour to a fool.
9 *As* a thorn goeth up into
the hand of a drunkard,
So *is* a parable in the
mouth of fools.

10 The great *God* that formed all *things*
Both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.
11 As a dog returneth to his vomit,
*So* a fool returneth to his folly.
12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit?
*There is* more hope of a fool than of him.
13 The slothful *man* saith,
*There is* a lion in the way;
A lion *is* in the streets.
14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges,
So *doth* the slothful upon his bed.
15 The slothful hideth his hand in *his* bosom;
It grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.
16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit
Than seven *men* that can render a reason.
17 He that passeth by, *and* meddleth with strife *belonging* not to him,
*Is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.
18 As a mad *man* who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death,
19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour,
And saith, Am not I in sport?
20 Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out:
So where *there is* no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.
21 *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire;
So *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.
22 The words of a talebearer *are* as wounds,
And they go down *into* the innermost parts of the belly.
23 Burning lips and a wicked heart
*Are like* a potsherd covered with silver dross.
24 He that hateth dissembleth with his lips,
And layeth up deceit

within him;
25 When he speaketh fair,
believe him not:
For *there are* seven
abominations in his heart.
26 *Whose* hatred is covered
by deceit,
His wickedness shall be
shewed before the *whole*
congregation.
27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall
fall therein:
And he that rolleth a
stone, it will return upon
him.
28 A lying tongue hateth *those*
*that are* afflicted by it;
And a flattering mouth
worketh ruin.

## Proverbs 27

1 Boast not thyself of to
morrow;
For thou knowest not
what a day may bring
forth.
2 Let another *man* praise
thee, and not thine own
mouth;
A stranger, and not thine
own lips.
3 A stone *is* heavy, and
the sand weighty;
But a fool's wrath *is*
heavier than them both.
4 Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is*
outrageous;
But who is able to stand
before envy?
5 Open rebuke *is* better than
secret love.
6 Faithful *are* the wounds of
a friend;
But the kisses of an
enemy *are* deceitful.
7 The full soul loatheth a
honeycomb;
But *to* the hungry soul
every bitter *thing is*
sweet.
8 As a bird that wandereth
from her nest,
So *is* a man that
wandereth from his
place.
9 Ointment and perfume
rejoice the heart:
So *doth* the sweetness
of a man's friend by
hearty counsel.
10 Thine own friend, and thy
father's friend, forsake

not;
Neither go *into* thy
brother's house in the day
of thy calamity:
*For* better *is* a neighbour
*that is* near than a brother
far off.
11 My son, be wise, and make
my heart glad,
That I may answer him
that reproacheth me.
12 A prudent *man* foreseeth
the evil, *and* hideth
himself;
*But* the simple pass on,
*and* are punished.
13 Take his garment that is
surety *for* a stranger,
And take a pledge of him
for a strange *woman*.
14 He that blesseth his friend
with a loud voice, rising
early in the morning,
It shall be counted a curse
to him.
15 A continual dropping in a
very rainy day
And a contentious woman
are alike.
16 Whosoever hideth her,
hideth the wind,
And the ointment of his
right hand, *which*
bewrayeth *itself*.
17 Iron sharpeneth iron;
So a man sharpeneth
the countenance of his
friend.
18 Whoso keepeth the fig
tree shall eat the fruit
thereof:
So he that waiteth on his
master shall be
honoured.
19 As *in* water face
*answereth* to face,
So the heart of man to
man.
20 Hell and destruction are
never full;
So the eyes of man are
never satisfied.
21 *As* the fining pot for silver,
and the furnace for gold;
So *is* a man to his
praise.
22 Though thou shouldest
bray a fool in a mortar
among wheat with a
pestle,
*Yet* will not his
foolishness depart from

him.
23 Be thou diligent to know
the state of thy flocks,
*And* look well to thy herds.
24 For riches *are* not for ever:
And doth the crown
*endure* to every
generation?
25 The hay appeareth, and
the tender grass sheweth
itself,
And herbs of the
mountains are gathered.
26 The lambs *are* for thy
clothing,
And the goats *are* the
price of the field.
27 And *thou shalt have* goats'
milk enough for thy food,
For the food of thy
household,
And *for* the maintenance
for thy maidens.

## Proverbs 28

1 The wicked flee when no
man pursueth:
But the righteous are bold
as a lion.
2 For the transgression of a
land many *are* the princes
thereof:
But by a man of
understanding *and*
knowledge the state
*thereof* shall be
prolonged.
3 A poor man that
oppresseth the poor
*Is like* a sweeping rain
which leaveth no food.
4 They that forsake the law
praise the wicked:
But such as keep the law
contend with them.
5 Evil men understand not
judgment:
But they that seek the
LORD understand all
*things*.
6 Better *is* the poor that
walketh in his
uprightness,
Than *he that is* perverse
in *his* ways, though he
*be* rich.
7 Whoso keepeth the law *is*
a wise son:
But he that is a
companion of riotous
*men* shameth his father.
8 He that by usury and unjust

gain increaseth his substance,
He shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.
9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law,
Even his prayer *shall be* abomination.
10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way,
He shall fall himself into his own pit:
But the upright shall have good *things* in possession.
11 The rich man *is* wise in his own conceit;
But the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.
12 When righteous *men* do rejoice, *there is* great glory:
But when the wicked rise, a man is hidden.
13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper:
But whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.
14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway:
But he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.
15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear;
*So is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.
16 The prince that wanteth understanding *is* also a great oppressor:
*But* he that hateth covetousness shall prolong *his* days.
17 A man that doeth violence to the blood of *any* person
Shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.
18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved:
But *he that is* perverse in *his* ways shall fall at once.
19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty *of* bread:
But he that followeth after vain *persons* shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings:
But he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.
21 To have respect of persons *is* not good:
For for a piece of bread *that* man will transgress.
22 He that hasteth to be rich *hath* an evil eye,
And considereth not that poverty shall come *upon* him.
23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more favour
Than he that flattereth with the tongue.
24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother,
And saith, *It is* no transgression;
The same *is* the companion of a destroyer.
25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife:
But he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.
26 He that trusteth in his own heart *is* a fool:
But whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.
27 He that giveth unto the poor *shall* not lack:
But he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.
28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves:
But when they perish, the righteous increase.

## Proverbs 29

1 He, that being often reproved hardeneth *his* neck,
Shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.
2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice:
But when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.
3 Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father:
But he that keepeth company with harlots

spendeth *his* substance.
4 The king by judgment
stablisheth the land:
But he that receiveth gifts
overthroweth it.
5 A man that flattereth his
neighbour
Spreadeth a net for his
feet.
6 In the transgression of an
evil man *there is* a snare:
But the righteous doth
sing and rejoice.
7 The righteous considereth
the cause of the poor:
*But* the wicked regardeth
not to know *it*.
8 Scornful men bring a city
into a snare:
But wise *men* turn away
wrath.
9 If a wise man contendeth
with a foolish man,
Whether he rage or laugh,
*there is* no rest.
10 The bloodthirsty hate the
upright:
But the just seek his soul.
11 A fool uttereth all his mind:
But a wise *man* keepeth it
in *till* afterwards.
12 If a ruler hearken to
lies,
All his servants *are*
wicked.
13 The poor and the deceitful
man meet together:
The LORD lighteneth
both their eyes.
14 The king that faithfully
judgeth the poor,
His throne shall be
established for ever.
15 The rod and reproof give
wisdom:
But a child left *to himself*
bringeth his mother to
shame.
16 When the wicked are
multiplied, transgression
increaseth:
But the righteous shall
see their fall.
17 Correct thy son, and he
shall give thee rest;
Yea, he shall give delight
unto thy soul.
18 Where *there is* no vision,
the people perish:
But he that keepeth the
law, happy *is* he.
19 A servant will not be

corrected by words:
For though he understand
he will not answer.
20 Seest thou a man that is
hasty in his words?
*There is* more hope of a
fool than of him.
21 He that delicately bringeth
up his servant from a child
Shall have him become
*his* son at the length.
22 An angry man stirreth up
strife,
And a furious man
aboundeth in
transgression.
23 A man's pride shall bring
him low:
But honour shall uphold
the humble in spirit.
24 Whoso is partner with a
thief hateth his own soul:
He heareth cursing, and
bewrayeth *it* not.
25 The fear of man bringeth a
snare:
But whoso putteth his
trust in the LORD shall be
safe.
26 Many seek the ruler's
favour;
But *every* man's
judgment *cometh* from
the LORD.
27 An unjust man is an
abomination to the just:
And *he that is* upright in
the way *is* abomination
to the wicked.

## Proverbs 30

1 The words of Agur the
son of Jakeh, *even* the
prophecy: the man spake unto
Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and
Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish
than *any* man,
And have not the
understanding of a man.
3 I neither learned wisdom,
Nor have the knowledge
of the holy.
4 Who hath ascended up
*into* heaven, or
descended?
Who hath gathered the
wind in his fists?
Who hath bound the
waters in a garment?
Who hath established all

the ends of the earth?
What *is* his name, and
what *is* his son's name, if
thou canst tell?
5 Every word of God *is* pure:
He *is* a shield unto them
that put their trust in him.
6 Add thou not unto his
words,
Lest he reprove thee, and
thou be found a liar.
7 Two *things* have I required
of thee;
Deny me *them* not before
I die:
8 Remove far from me vanity
and lies:
Give me neither poverty
nor riches;
Feed me with food
convenient for me:
9 Lest I be full, and deny *thee*,
And say, Who *is* the
LORD?
Or lest I be poor, and
steal,
And take the name of my
God *in vain*.
10 Accuse not a servant unto
his master,
Lest he curse thee, and
thou be found guilty.
11 *There is* a generation *that*
curseth their father,
And doth not bless their
mother.
12 *There is* a generation *that*
*are* pure in their own
eyes,
And *yet* is not washed
from their filthiness.
13 *There is* a generation, O
how lofty are their eyes!
And their eyelids are
lifted up.
14 *There is* a generation,
whose teeth *are as*
swords,
And their jaw teeth *as*
knives,
To devour the poor from
off the earth,
And the needy from
*among* men.
15 The horseleach hath two
daughters, *crying*, Give,
give.
There are three *things*
*that* are never satisfied,
*Yea*, four *things* say not,
*It is* enough:
16 The grave; and the barren

womb;
The earth *that* is not filled
*with* water;
And the fire *that* saith not,
*It is* enough.
17 The eye *that* mocketh at
*his* father,
And despiseth to obey *his*
mother,
The ravens of the valley
shall pick it out,
And the young eagles
shall eat it.
18 There be three *things*
*which* are too wonderful
for me,
Yea, four which I know
not:
19 The way of an eagle in the
air;
The way of a serpent
upon a rock;
The way of a ship in the
midst of the sea;
And the way of a man
with a maid.
20 Such *is* the way of an
adulterous woman;
She eateth, and wipeth
her mouth,
And saith, I have done no
wickedness.
21 For three *things* the earth
is disquieted,
And for four *which* it
cannot bear:
22 For a servant when he
reigneth;
And a fool when he is
filled *with* meat;
23 For an odious *woman*
when she is married;
And a handmaid that is
heir to her mistress.
24 There be four *things*
*which are* little upon the
earth,
But they *are* exceeding
wise:
25 The ants *are* a people not
strong,
Yet they prepare their
meat in the summer;
26 The conies *are but* a
feeble folk,
Yet make they their
houses in the rocks;
27 The locusts have no king,
Yet go they forth all of
them by bands;
28 The spider taketh hold
with her hands,

And *is* in kings' palaces.
29 There be three *things*
which go well,
Yea, four are comely in
going:
30 A lion *which is* strongest
among beasts,
And turneth not away for
any;
31 A greyhound; a he goat
also;
And a king, against whom
*there is* no rising up.
32 If thou hast done foolishly
in lifting up thyself,
Or if thou hast thought
evil,
*Lay thine* hand upon thy
mouth.
33 Surely the churning of milk
bringeth forth butter,
And the wringing of the
nose bringeth forth blood:
So the forcing of wrath
bringeth forth strife.

## Proverbs 31

1 The words of king Lemuel,
the prophecy that his mother
taught him.
2 What, my son? and
what, the son of my
womb?
And what, the son of my
vows?
3 Give not thy strength unto
women,
Nor thy ways to *that*
*which* destroyeth kings.
4 *It is* not for kings, O
Lemuel, *it is* not for kings
to drink wine;
Nor for princes strong
drink:
5 Lest they drink, and forget
the law,
And pervert the
judgment of any of the
afflicted.
6 Give strong drink unto him
that is ready to perish,
And wine unto those that
be of heavy hearts.
7 Let him drink, and forget
his poverty,
And remember his
misery no more.
8 Open thy mouth for the
dumb
In the cause of all such
as are appointed to

destruction.
9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously,
And plead the cause of the poor and needy.
10 (א) Who can find a virtuous woman?
For her price *is* far above rubies.
11 (ב) The heart of her husband doth *safely* trust in her,
So that he shall have no need of spoil.
12 (ג) She will do him good and not evil
All the days of her life.
13 (ד) She seeketh wool, and flax,
And worketh willingly with her hands.
14 (ה) She is like the merchant's ships;
She bringeth her food from afar.
15 (ו) She riseth also while *it is* yet night,
And giveth meat to her household,
And a portion to her maidens.
16 (ז) She considereth a field, and buyeth it:
With the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.
17 (ח) She girdeth her loins with strength,
And strengtheneth her arms.
18 (ט) She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good:
Her candle goeth not out by night.
19 (י) She layeth her hands to the spindle,
And her hands hold the distaff.
20 (כ) She stretcheth out her hand to the poor;
Yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
21 (ל) She is not afraid of the snow for her household:
For all her household *are* clothed with scarlet.
22 (מ) She maketh herself coverings of tapestry;
Her clothing *is* silk and purple.
23 (נ) Her husband is known

in the gates,
When he sitteth among the elders of the land.
24 (ס) She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it;*
And delivereth girdles unto the merchant.
25 (ע) Strength and honour *are* her clothing;
And she shall rejoice in time to come.
26 (פ) She openeth her mouth with wisdom;
And in her tongue *is* the law of kindness.
27 (צ) She looketh well to the ways of her household,
And eateth not the bread of idleness.
28 (ק) Her children arise up, and call her blessed;
Her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.
29 (ר) Many daughters have done virtuously,
But thou excellest them all.
30 (ש) Favour *is* deceitful, and beauty *is* vain:
*But* a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
31 (ת) Give her of the fruit of her hands;
And let her own works praise her in the gates.


PROVERBS
1


2


3


4


5


6


7


8


9


10


11


12


13


14


15


16


17


18


19


20


21


22


23


24


25


26


27


28


29


30


31

# Ecclesiastes

A wise older man who calls himself the Preacher philosophizes about life, looking back over what he has learned from his experiences. The Preacher, having lived apart from God, recounts the futility of various dead-end paths. Nothing in this world satisfies: riches, pleasure, knowledge, or work. Without God in the equation, all is vanity.

# Notes

THE PREACHER

# ECCLESIASTES

Intro

## Ecclesiastes 1

1 THE words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem. 2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; all *is* vanity. 3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever. 5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he arose. 6 The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth *again* according to his circuits. 7 All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea *is* not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again. 8 All things *are* full of labour; man cannot utter *it:* the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. 9 The thing that hath been, *it is* that which shall be; and that which is done *is* that which shall be done: and *there is* no new *thing* under the sun. 10 Is there *any* thing whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us. 11 *There is* no remembrance of former *things;* neither shall there be *any* remembrance of *things* that are to come with *those* that shall come after.

12 I the Preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem. 13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all *things* that are done under heaven: this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man to be exercised therewith. 14 I have seen all

the works that are done under the sun; and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit. 15 *That which is* crooked cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting cannot be numbered. 16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom than all *they* that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge. 17 And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also *is* vexation of spirit. 18 For in much wisdom *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

## Ecclesiastes 2

1 I said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity. 2 I said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of mirth, What doeth it? 3 I sought in mine heart to give myself unto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven all the days of their life. 4 I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards: 5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits: 6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees: 7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and had servants born in *my* house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle above all that were in Jerusalem before me: 8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I gat me *men* singers and *women* singers, and the delights of the sons of men, *as* musical instruments, and that of all sorts. 9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in

Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me. 10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my labour. 11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.

12 And I turned myself to behold wisdom, and madness, and folly: for what *can* the man *do* that cometh after the king? *even* that which hath been already done. 13 Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness. 14 The wise *man's* eyes *are* in his head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that one event happeneth to them all. 15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity. 16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing *that* which now *is, in* the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise *man?* as the fool. 17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit. 18 Yea, I hated all my labour which I *had* taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me. 19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise *man* or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour where *in* I have laboured, and where *in* I have shewed myself wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity. 20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun. 21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge,

and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity and a great evil.
22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he *hath* laboured under the sun? 23 For all his days *are* sorrows, and his travail grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This *is* also vanity.

24 *There is* nothing better for a man, *than* that he should eat and drink, and *that* he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God. 25 For who can eat, or who else can hasten *hereunto*, more than I? 26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good in his sight wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that *he* may give to *him that is* good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

## Ecclesiastes 3

1 To every *thing there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:
2 A time to be born, and a time to die;
A time to plant, and a time to pluck up *that which is* planted;
3 A time to kill, and a time to heal;
A time to break down, and a time to build *up;*
4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh;
A time to mourn, and a time to dance;
5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together;
A time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing;
6 A time to get, and a time to lose;
A time to keep, and a time to cast away;
7 A time to rent, and a time to sew;
A time to keep silence,

and a time to speak;
8 A time to love, and a time to hate;
A time of war, and a time of peace.
9 What profit *hath* he that worketh in *that* where *in* he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it. 11 He hath made every *thing* beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end. 12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoice, and to do good in his life. 13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God. 14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth *it*, that *men* should fear before him. 15 That which hath been, *is* now; and *that* which *is* to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past.

16 And moreover I saw under the sun the place of judgment, *that* wickedness *was* there; and the place of righteousness, *that* iniquity *was* there. 17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* a time there for every purpose and for every work.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that *they* might see that they themselves are beasts. 19 For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all *is* vanity. 20 All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again. 21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the

spirit of the beast that goeth
downward to the earth? 22
Wherefore I perceive that *there*
*is* nothing better, than that a
man should rejoice in his own
works; for that *is* his portion: for
who shall bring him to see what
shall be after him?

## Ecclesiastes 4

1 So I returned, and
considered all the oppressions
that *are* done under the sun:
and behold, the tears of such
as were oppressed, and they
had no comforter; and on the
side of their oppressors *there*
*was* power; but they had no
comforter. 2 Wherefore I
praised the dead which are
already dead more than the
living which are yet alive. 3
Yea, better *is he* than both
they, which hath not yet been,
who hath not seen the evil work
that is done under the sun.

4 Again, I considered all
travail, and every right work,
that for this a man is envied of
his neighbour. This *is* also
vanity and vexation of spirit. 5
The fool foldeth his hands
together, and eateth his own
flesh. 6 Better *is* a handful *with*
quietness, than both the
hands full *with* travail and
vexation of spirit.

7 Then I returned, and I
saw vanity under the sun. 8
There is one *alone*, and *there*
*is* not a second; yea, he hath
neither child nor brother: yet *is*
*there* no end of all his labour;
neither is his eye satisfied *with*
riches; neither *saith he*, For
whom do I labour, and
bereave my soul of good?
This *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a
sore travail. 9 Two *are* better
than one; because they have
a good reward for their labour.
10 For if they fall, the one will
lift up his fellow: but woe to
him *that is* alone when he
falleth; for *he hath* not another
to help him up. 11 Again, if two
lie together, then they have
heat: but how can one be
warm *alone?* 12 And if one
prevail against him, two shall
withstand him; and a threefold

cord is not quickly broken.

13 Better *is* a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished. 14 For out of prison he cometh to reign; whereas also *he that is* born in his kingdom becometh poor. 15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand *up* in his stead. 16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

## Ecclesiastes 5

1 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and *be* more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that *they* do evil. 2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter *any* thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few. 3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice *is known* by multitude of words. 4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for *he hath* no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed. 5 Better *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay. 6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands? 7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words *there are* also *divers* vanities: but fear thou God.

8 If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for *he that is* higher than the highest regardeth; and *there be* higher than they.

9 Moreover the profit of the earth *is* for all: the king *himself* is served by the field. 10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied *with* silver; nor he that loveth abundance *with* increase: this *is* also vanity. 11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes? 12 The sleep of a labouring *man is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt. 14 But those riches perish by evil travail: and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand. 15 As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand. 16 And this also *is* a sore evil, *that* in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind? 17 All his days also he eateth in darkness, and *he hath* much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

18 Behold *that* which I have seen: *it is* good and comely *for one* to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it *is* his portion. 19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this *is* the gift of God. 20 For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

## Ecclesiastes 6

1 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men: 2 a

man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease. 3 If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also *that* he have no burial; I say, *that* an untimely birth *is* better than he. 4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness. 5 Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing:* this hath more rest than the other. 6 Yea, though he live a thousand years twice *told*, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled. 8 For what hath the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living? 9 Better *is* the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit. 10 That which hath been is named already, and *it is* known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that *is* mightier than he. 11 Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better? 12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

## Ecclesiastes 7

1 A *good* name *is* better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth. 2 *It is* better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men; and the living will lay *it* to his heart. 3 Sorrow *is* better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better. 4 The

heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth. 5 *It is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools. 6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

7 Surely oppression maketh a wise *man* mad; and a gift destroyeth the heart. 8 Better *is* the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better than the proud in spirit. 9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools. 10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not inquire wisely concerning this. 11 Wisdom *is* good with an inheritance: and *by it there is* profit to them that see the sun. 12 For wisdom *is* a defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is, that* wisdom giveth life to them that have it. 13 Consider the work of God: for who can make *that* straight, which he hath made crooked? 14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All *things* have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just *man* that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked *man* that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedness. 16 Be not righteous over much; neither make thyself over wise: why shouldest thou destroy thyself? 17 Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time? 18 *It is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all. 19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty *men* which are in the city. 20 For *there is* not a just man

upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not. 21 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee: 22 for oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

23 All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it *was* far from me. 24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out? 25 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness *and* madness: 26 and I find more bitter than death the woman, whose heart *is* snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her. 27 Behold, this have I found, saith the Preacher, *counting* one by one, to find out the account: 28 which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found. 29 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

## Ecclesiastes 8

1 Who *is* as the wise *man?* and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed. 2 I *counsel thee* to keep the king's commandment, and *that* in regard of the oath of God. 3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him. 4 Where the word of a king *is, there is* power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou? 5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing: and a wise *man's* heart discerneth *both* time and judgment.

6 Because to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him. 7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be? 8 *There is* no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no discharge in *that* war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it. 9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt. 10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil. 12 Though a sinner do evil an hundred *times*, and his *days* be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him: 13 but it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* days, *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be just *men*, unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked *men*, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also *is* vanity. 15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better *thing* under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done

upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:) 17 then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yet he shall not find *it;* yea further, though a wise *man* think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to find *it*.

## Ecclesiastes 9

1 For all this I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred *by* all *that is* before them. 2 All *things come* alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath. 3 This *is* an evil among all *things* that are done under the sun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full *of* evil, and madness *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead. 4 For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog *is* better than a dead lion. 5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. 6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any *thing* that is done under the sun.

7 Go *thy way,* eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works. 8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment. 9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given

thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that *is* thy portion in *this* life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun. 10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all. 12 For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so *are* the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me: 14 *there was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it: 15 now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that *same* poor man. 16 Then said I, Wisdom *is* better than strength: nevertheless the poor *man's* wisdom *is* despised, and his words *are* not heard. 17 The words of wise *men are* heard in quiet, more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools. 18 Wisdom *is* better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

## Ecclesiastes 10

1 Dead flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so doth* a little folly *him that is* in reputation for wisdom *and* honour.

2 A wise *man's* heart *is* at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his left. 3 Yea also,

when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth *him*, and he saith to every one *that* he *is* a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, as an error *which* proceedeth from the ruler: 6 folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place. 7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh a hedge, a serpent shall bite him. 9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith; *and* he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment; and a babbler is no better. 12 The words of a wise *man's* mouth *are* gracious; but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself. 13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishness: and the end of his talk *is* mischievous madness. 14 A fool also is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him? 15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy princes eat in the morning. 17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness.

18 By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 A feast is made for laughter,
and wine maketh merry: but
money answereth all *things*.

20 Curse not the king, no not
in thy thought; and curse not
the rich in thy bedchamber: for
a bird of the air shall carry the
voice, and that which hath
wings shall tell the matter.

## Ecclesiastes 11

1 Cast thy bread upon the
waters: for thou shalt find it
after many days. 2 Give a
portion to seven, and also to
eight; for thou knowest not
what evil shall be upon the
earth. 3 If the clouds be full *of*
rain, they empty *themselves*
upon the earth: and if the tree
fall toward the south, or toward
the north, *in* the place where
the tree falleth, there it shall be.
4 He that observeth the wind
shall not sow; and he that
regardeth the clouds shall not
reap. 5 As thou knowest not
what *is* the way of the spirit, *nor*
how the bones *do grow* in the
womb of her that is with child:
even so thou knowest not the
works of God who maketh all.
6 In the morning sow thy seed,
and in the evening withhold
not thine hand: for thou
knowest not whether shall
prosper, either this or that, or
whether they both *shall be*
alike good.

7 Truly the light *is* sweet,
and a pleasant *thing it is* for
the eyes to behold the sun: 8
but if a man live many years,
*and* rejoice in them all; yet let
him remember the days of
darkness; for they shall be
many. All that cometh *is*
vanity.

9 Rejoice, O young man, in
thy youth; and let thy heart
cheer thee in the days of thy
youth, and walk in the ways of
thine heart, and in the sight of
thine eyes: but know thou, that
for all these *things* God will
bring thee into judgment. 10
Therefore remove sorrow from
thy heart, and put away evil
from thy flesh: for childhood
and youth *are* vanity.

## Ecclesiastes 12

1 Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them; 2 while the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain: 3 in the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened, 4 and the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low; 5 also *when* they shall be afraid of *that which is* high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets: 6 or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern. 7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; all *is* vanity.

9 And moreover, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* set in order many proverbs. 10 The Preacher sought to find out acceptable words: and *that which was* written *was* upright, *even* words of truth. 11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd. 12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end; and much study *is* a weariness of

the flesh.

13 Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *duty of* man. 14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret *thing*, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.


ECCLESIASTES
1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12


# Song of Solomon

A king and a humble maiden express love and devotion to each other through their courtship, leading to a joyous and affirming consummation of the marriage on the wedding night. The song continues to depict some of the difficulties faced by the bridegroom and his bride in their married life, always coming back to the yearning the lovers have for each other and the undying strength of love.

# Notes

THE SONG OF SONGS

# SONG OF SOLOMON

Intro

## Song of Solomon 1

1 THE song of songs, which *is* Solomon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth:
For thy love *is* better than wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments
Thy name *is as* ointment poured forth,
Therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee:
The king hath brought me *into* his chambers:
We will be glad and rejoice in thee,
We will remember thy love more than wine:
The upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem,
As the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me,
because I *am* black,
Because the sun hath looked upon me:
My mother's children were angry with me;
They made me the keeper of the vineyards;
*But* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth,
Where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flock* to rest at noon:
For why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 If thou know not, O thou fairest among women,
Go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock,
And feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love,
To a company of horses in Pharaoh's chariots.
10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*,
Thy neck with chains *of gold*.
11 We will make thee borders of gold
With studs of silver.
12 While the king *sitteth* at his table,
My spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.
13 A bundle of myrrh *is* my well-beloved unto me;
He shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.
14 My beloved *is* unto me *as* a cluster of camphire
In the vineyards of En-gedi.
15 Behold, thou *art* fair, my love; behold, thou *art* fair;
Thou *hast* doves' eyes.
16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant:
Also our bed *is* green.
17 The beams of our house *are* cedar,
*And* our rafters of fir.

## Song of Solomon 2

1 I am the rose of Sharon,
*And* the lily of the valleys.
2 As the lily among thorns,
So *is* my love among the daughters.
3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood,
So *is* my beloved among the sons.
I sat down under his shadow with great delight,
And his fruit *was* sweet to my taste.
4 He brought me to the banqueting house,
And his banner over me *was* love.
5 Stay me with flagons,
comfort me with apples:
For I *am* sick of love.
6 His left hand *is* under my head,
And his right hand doth embrace me.
7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem,

By the roes, and by the
hinds of the field,
That ye stir not up, nor
awake *my* love, till he
please.

8 The voice of my beloved!
behold, he cometh
Leaping upon the
mountains, skipping upon
the hills.

9 My beloved *is* like a roe or a
young hart:
Behold, he standeth
behind our wall,
He looketh forth at the
windows,
Shewing himself through
the lattice.

10 My beloved spake, and
said unto me,
Rise up, my love, my fair
one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past,
The rain is over *and* gone;

12 The flowers appear on the
earth;
The time of the singing *of*
*birds* is come,
And the voice of the turtle
is heard in our land;

13 The fig tree putteth forth
her green figs,
And the vines *with* the
tender grape give a *good*
smell.
Arise, my love, my fair
one, and come away.

14 O my dove, *that art* in the
clefts of the rock, in the
secret places of the
stairs,
Let me see thy
countenance, let me
hear thy voice;
For sweet *is* thy voice,
and thy countenance *is*
comely.

15 Take us the foxes,
The little foxes, that spoil
the vines:
For our vines *have*
tender grapes.

16 My beloved *is* mine, and I
*am* his:
He feedeth among the
lilies.

17 Until the day break, and
the shadows flee away,
Turn, my beloved,
And be thou like a roe or
a young hart
Upon the mountains of

Bether.

## Song of Solomon 3

1 By night on my bed I sought
*him* whom my soul loveth:
I sought him, but I found
him not.
2 I will rise now, and go about
the city
In the streets and in the
broad ways,
I will seek *him* whom my
soul loveth:
I sought him, but I found
him not.
3 The watchmen that go
about the city found me:
*To whom I said*, Saw ye
*him* whom my soul
loveth?
4 *It was* but a little that I
passed from them,
But I found *him* whom my
soul loveth:
I held him, and would not
let him go,
Until I had brought him
into my mother's house,
And into the chamber of
her that conceived me.
5 I charge you, O ye
daughters of Jerusalem,
By the roes, and by the
hinds of the field,
That ye stir not up, nor
awake *my* love, till he
please.
6 Who *is* this that cometh out
of the wilderness like
pillars of smoke,
Perfumed *with* myrrh
and frankincense,
With all powders of the
merchant?
7 Behold his bed, which *is*
Solomon's;
Threescore valiant *men*
*are* about it,
Of the valiant of Israel.
8 They all hold swords, *being*
expert in war:
Every man *hath* his
sword upon his thigh
because of fear in the
night.
9 King Solomon made
himself a chariot of the
wood of Lebanon.
10 He made the pillars
thereof *of* silver,
The bottom thereof *of*
gold,

The covering of it *of* purple,
The midst thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon
With the crown where *with* his mother crowned him
In the day of his espousals,
And in the day of the gladness of his heart.

## Song of Solomon 4

1 Behold, thou *art* fair, my love; behold, thou *art* fair;
Thou *hast* doves' eyes within thy locks:
Thy hair *is* as a flock of goats, that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth *are* like a flock of *sheep that are* even shorn, which came up from the washing;
Whereof every one beareth twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech *is* comely:
Thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David
Builded for an armoury,
Whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty *men*.

5 Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes *that are* twins,
Which feed among the lilies.

6 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away,
I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou *art* all fair, my love;
*there is* no spot in thee.

8 Come with me from Lebanon, *my* spouse, with me from Lebanon:
Look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon,

From the lions' dens, from
the mountains of the
leopards.
9 Thou hast ravished my
heart, my sister, *my*
spouse;
Thou hast ravished my
heart with one of thine
eyes,
With one chain of thy
neck.
10 How fair is thy love, my
sister, *my* spouse!
How much better is thy
love than wine!
And the smell of thine
ointments than all spices!
11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse,
drop *as* the honeycomb:
Honey and milk *are* under
thy tongue;
And the smell of thy
garments *is* like the smell
of Lebanon.
12 A garden inclosed *is* my
sister, *my* spouse;
A spring shut up, a
fountain sealed.
13 Thy plants *are* an orchard
of pomegranates, with
pleasant fruits;
Camphire, with
spikenard,
14 Spikenard and saffron;
Calamus and cinnamon,
with all trees of
frankincense;
Myrrh and aloes, with all
the chief spices:
15 A fountain of gardens, a
well of living waters,
And streams from
Lebanon.
16 Awake, O north wind; and
come thou south;
Blow upon my garden,
*that* the spices thereof
may flow out.
Let my beloved come
into his garden,
And eat his pleasant
fruits.

## Song of Solomon 5

1 I am come into my garden,
my sister, *my* spouse:
I have gathered my
myrrh with my spice;
I have eaten my
honeycomb with my
honey;
I have drunk my wine

with my milk:
Eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 I sleep, but my heart waketh:
*It is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh *saying*,
Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled:
For my head is filled *with* dew,
*And* my locks *with* the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on?
I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door*,
And my bowels were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved;
And my hands dropped *with* myrrh,
And my fingers *with* sweet smelling myrrh,
Upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved;
But my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was gone:
My soul failed when he spake:
I sought him, but I could not find him;
I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city found me,
They smote me, they wounded me;
The keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
If ye find my beloved, that ye tell him,
That I *am* sick of love.

9 What *is* thy beloved more than *another* beloved, O thou fairest among women?
What *is* thy beloved more than *another* beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy,
The chiefest among ten thousand.
11 His head *is as* the most fine gold,
His locks *are* bushy, *and* black as a raven.
12 His eyes *are* as *the eyes of* doves by the rivers of waters,
Washed with milk, *and* fitly set.
13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, *as* sweet flowers:
His lips *like* lilies,
dropping sweet smelling myrrh.
14 His hands *are as* gold rings set with the beryl:
His belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* sapphires.
15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold:
His countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.
16 His mouth *is* most sweet:
yea, he *is* altogether lovely.
This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

## Song of Solomon 6

1 Whither is thy beloved gone, O thou fairest among women?
Whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.
2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices,
To feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.
3 I *am* my beloved's, and my beloved *is* mine:
He feedeth among the lilies.
4 Thou *art* beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah,
Comely as Jerusalem,
Terrible as *an army* with banners.
5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me:
Thy hair *is* as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing,
Whereof every one beareth twins, and *there is* not one barren among them.
7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.
8 There *are* threescore queens, and fourscore concubines,
And virgins without number.
9 My dove, my undefiled *is but* one;
She *is* the *only* one of her mother,
She *is* the choice one of her that bare her.
The daughters saw her, and blessed her;
*Yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.
10 Who *is* she that looketh forth as the morning,
Fair as the moon, clear as the sun,
*And* terrible as *an army* with banners?
11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley,
*And* to see whether the vine flourished, *and* the pomegranates budded.
12 Or ever I was aware,
My soul made me *like* the chariots of Ammi-nadib.
13 Return, return, O Shulamite;
Return, return, that we may look upon thee.
What will ye see in the Shulamite?
As it were the company of two armies.

## Song of Solomon 7

1 How beautiful are thy feet with shoes, O prince's daughter!
The joints of thy thighs *are* like jewels,
The work of the hands of a cunning workman.
2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not liquor:

Thy belly *is like* a heap of
wheat set about with lilies.
3 Thy two breasts *are* like two
young roes *that are* twins.
4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of
ivory;
Thine eyes *like* the *fish*
pools in Heshbon, by the
gate of Bath-rabbim:
Thy nose *is* as the tower
of Lebanon which looketh
toward Damascus.
5 Thine head upon thee *is* like
Carmel,
And the hair of thine head
like purple;
The king *is* held in the
galleries.
6 How fair and how pleasant
art thou, O love, for
delights!
7 This thy stature is like to a
palm tree,
And thy breasts to
clusters *of grapes*.
8 I said, I will go up to the
palm tree,
I will take hold of the
boughs thereof:
Now also thy breasts shall
be as clusters of the vine,
And the smell of thy
nose like apples;
9 And the roof of thy mouth
like the best wine,
For my beloved, that
goeth *down* sweetly,
Causing the lips of *those*
*that are* asleep to speak.
10 I *am* my beloved's, and
his desire *is* towards me.
11 Come, my beloved, let us
go forth *into* the field;
Let us lodge in the
villages.
12 Let us get up early to the
vineyards;
Let us see if the vine
flourish, *whether* the
tender grape appear,
*And* the pomegranates
bud forth:
There will I give thee my
loves.
13 The mandrakes give a
smell,
And at our gates *are* all
*manner of* pleasant *fruits*,
New and old,
*Which* I have laid up for
thee, O my beloved.

## Song of Solomon 8

1 O that thou *wert* as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother!
*When* I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; Yea, I should not be despised.
2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mother's house, *who* would instruct me:
I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine, of the juice of my pomegranate.
3 His left hand *should be* under my head,
And his right hand should embrace me.
4 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
That ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, until he please.
5 Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderness,
Leaning upon her beloved?
I raised thee up under the apple tree:
There thy mother brought thee forth:
There she brought *thee* forth *that* bare thee.
6 Set me as a seal upon thine heart,
As a seal upon thine arm:
For love *is* strong as death;
Jealousy *is* cruel as the grave:
The coals thereof *are* coals of fire,
*Which hath* a most vehement flame.
7 Many waters cannot quench love,
Neither can the floods drown it:
If a man would give all the substance of his house for love,
It would utterly be contemned.
8 We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts:
What shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?
9 If she *be* a wall, we will

build upon her a palace of silver:
And if she *be* a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.
10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers:
Then was I in his eyes as one that found favour.
11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon;
He let out the vineyard unto keepers;
Every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.
12 My vineyard, which *is* mine, *is* before me:
Thou, O Solomon, *must have* a thousand,
And those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.
13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens,
The companions hearken to thy voice:
Cause me to hear *it*.
14 Make haste, my beloved,
And be thou like to a roe or to a young hart
Upon the mountains of spices.


SONG OF SOLOMON
1

2

3

4

5

6

7


8


# Isaiah

Isaiah is called as a prophet in Judah and brings God's messages to several kings. God proclaims judgment against Judah for their religious hypocrisy. The prophet then delivers messages of warning to other nations, including Assyria, Babylon, Moab, Syria, and Ethiopia. For all of God's anger against His people in Judah, He miraculously saves Jerusalem from an attack by the Assyrians. Isaiah predicts the fall of Judah at the hands of Babylon, but he also promises a restoration to their land. Isaiah looks even farther ahead to the promised Messiah, who will be born of a virgin, be rejected by His people, and be killed in the process of bearing their iniquities—yet the Messiah, God's righteous Servant, will also rule the world from Jerusalem in a kingdom of peace and prosperity.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

# ISAIAH

Intro

## Isaiah 1

1 THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth:
For the LORD hath spoken,
I have nourished and brought up children,
And they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner,
And the ass his master's crib:
*But* Israel doth not know,
My people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity,
A seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters:
They have forsaken the LORD,
They have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger,
They are gone away backward.

5 Why should ye be stricken any more?
Ye will revolt more and more:
The whole head *is* sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head *there is* no soundness in it;
*But* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores:
They have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your country *is* desolate,

Your cities *are* burnt *with* fire:
Your land, strangers devour it in your presence,
And *it is* desolate, as overthrown by strangers.
8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard,
As a lodge in a garden of cucumbers,
As a besieged city.
9 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant,
We should have been as Sodom,
*And* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.
10 Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom;
Give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.
11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD:
I am full *of* the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts;
And I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.
12 When ye come to appear before me,
Who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?
13 Bring no more vain oblations; incense *is* an abomination unto me;
The new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with;
*It is* iniquity, even the solemn meeting.
14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth:
They are a trouble unto me;
I am weary to bear *them*.
15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you:
Yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear:
Your hands are full *of*

blood.
16 Wash ye, make you clean;
put away the evil of your
doings from before mine
eyes;
17 Cease to do evil; learn to
do well;
Seek judgment, relieve
the oppressed,
Judge the fatherless,
plead for the widow.
18 Come now, and let us
reason together, saith the
LORD:
Though your sins be as
scarlet, they shall be as
white as snow;
Though they be red like
crimson, they shall be as
wool.
19 If ye be willing and
obedient, ye shall eat the
good of the land:
20 But if ye refuse and rebel,
Ye shall be devoured *with*
the sword:
For the mouth of the
LORD hath spoken *it*.
21 How is the faithful city
become a harlot!
*It was* full of judgment;
righteousness lodged in
it;
But now murderers.
22 Thy silver is become
dross,
Thy wine mixt with water:
23 Thy princes *are*
rebellious, and
companions of thieves:
Every one loveth gifts,
and followeth after
rewards:
They judge not the
fatherless,
Neither doth the cause of
the widow come unto
them.
24 Therefore saith the Lord,
the LORD of hosts, the
mighty One of Israel,
Ah, I will ease me of
mine adversaries,
And avenge me of mine
enemies:
25 And I will turn my hand
upon thee,
And purely purge away
thy dross,
And take away all thy tin:
26 And I will restore thy
judges as at the first,

And thy counsellers as at the beginning:
Afterward thou shalt be called,
The city of righteousness, the faithful city.
27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgment,
And her converts with righteousness.
28 And the destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners *shall be* together,
And they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.
29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired,
And ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.
30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth,
And as a garden that hath no water.
31 And the strong shall be as tow,
And the maker of it as a spark,
And they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

## Isaiah 2

1 The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And it shall come to pass in the last days,
*That* the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the mountains,
And *shall be* exalted above the hills;
And all nations shall flow unto it.
3 And many people shall go and say,
Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD,
To the house of the God of Jacob;
And he will teach us of his ways,
And we will walk in his paths:
For out of Zion shall go

forth the law,
And the word of the
LORD from Jerusalem.
4 And he shall judge among
the nations,
And shall rebuke many
people:
And they shall beat their
swords into plowshares,
And their spears into
pruninghooks:
Nation shall not lift up
sword against nation,
Neither shall they learn
war any more.
5 O house of Jacob, come ye,
And let us walk in the light
of the LORD.
6 Therefore thou hast
forsaken thy people the
house of Jacob,
Because they be
replenished from the east,
And *are* soothsayers like
the Philistines,
And they please
themselves in the children
of strangers.
7 Their land also is full *of*
silver and gold,
Neither *is there any* end
of their treasures;
Their land is also full *of*
horses,
Neither *is there any* end
of their chariots:
8 Their land also is full *of*
idols;
They worship the work of
their own hands,
*That* which their own
fingers have made:
9 And the mean man boweth
down,
And the great man
humbleth himself;
Therefore forgive them
not.
10 Enter into the rock, and
hide thee in the dust,
For fear of the LORD,
and for the glory of his
majesty.
11 The lofty looks of man
shall be humbled,
And the haughtiness of
men shall be bowed
down,
And the LORD alone
shall be exalted in that
day.
12 For the day of the LORD

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

of hosts *shall be* upon every one *that is* proud and lofty,
And upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low:
13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up,
And upon all the oaks of Bashan,
14 And upon all the high mountains,
And upon all the hills that are lifted up,
15 And upon every high tower,
And upon every fenced wall,
16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish,
And upon all pleasant pictures.
17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down,
And the haughtiness of men shall be made low:
And the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.
18 And the idols he shall utterly abolish.
19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks,
And into the caves of the earth,
For fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty,
When he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.
20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold,
Which they made *each one* for himself to worship,
To the moles and to the bats;
21 To go into the clifts of the rocks,
And into the tops of the ragged rocks,
For fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty,
When he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.
22 Cease ye from man, whose breath *is* in his nostrils:
For wherein is he *to be* accounted of?

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

## Isaiah 3

1 For behold, the Lord, the
LORD of hosts,
Doth take away from
Jerusalem and from
Judah the stay and the
staff,
The whole stay of bread,
and the whole stay of
water,
2 The mighty *man*, and the
man of war,
The judge, and the
prophet, and the prudent,
and the ancient,
3 The captain of fifty, and the
honourable *man*,
And the counseller, and
the cunning artificer, and
the eloquent orator.
4 And I will give children *to be*
their princes,
And babes shall rule over
them.
5 And the people shall be
oppressed, every one by
another, and every one by
his neighbour:
The child shall behave
himself proudly against
the ancient,
And the base against the
honourable.
6 When a man shall take
hold of his brother *of* the
house of his father,
*saying*,
Thou hast clothing, be
thou our ruler,
And *let* this ruin *be* under
thy hand:
7 In that day shall he swear,
saying,
I will not be a healer;
For in my house *is*
neither bread nor
clothing:
Make me not a ruler of
the people.
8 For Jerusalem is ruined,
and Judah is fallen:
Because their tongue
and their doings *are*
against the LORD,
To provoke the eyes of
his glory.
9 The shew of their
countenance doth
witness against them;
And they declare their
sin as Sodom, they hide
*it* not.

Woe unto their soul! for
they have rewarded evil
unto themselves.
10 Say ye *to* the righteous,
that *it shall be* well *with*
*him:*
For they shall eat the fruit
of their doings.
11 Woe unto the wicked! *it*
*shall be* ill *with him:*
For the reward of his
hands shall be given him.
12 *As for* my people, children
*are* their oppressors,
And women rule over
them.
O my people, they which
lead thee cause *thee* to
err,
And destroy the way of
thy paths.
13 The LORD standeth *up* to
plead,
And standeth to judge the
people.
14 The LORD will enter into
judgment with the
ancients of his people,
and the princes thereof:
For ye have eaten up the
vineyard;
The spoil of the poor *is* in
your houses.
15 What mean ye *that* ye
beat my people to
pieces,
And grind the faces of
the poor?
Saith the Lord GOD of
hosts.
16 Moreover the LORD saith,
Because the daughters
of Zion are haughty,
And walk with stretched
forth necks and wanton
eyes,
Walking and mincing *as*
they go,
And making a tinkling
with their feet:
17 Therefore the Lord will
smite with a scab the
crown of the head of the
daughters of Zion,
And the LORD will
discover their secret
parts.
18 In that day the Lord will
take away the bravery of
*their* tinkling ornaments
*about their feet*,
And *their* cauls, and *their*

round tires like the moon,
19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,
20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands,
And the tablets, and the earrings,
21 The rings, and nose jewels,
22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles,
And the wimples, and the crisping pins,
23 The glasses, and the fine linen,
And the hoods, and the vails.
24 And it shall come to pass,
*that* instead of sweet smell there shall be stink;
And instead of a girdle a rent;
And instead of well set hair baldness;
And instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth;
*And* burning instead of beauty.
25 Thy men shall fall by the sword,
And thy mighty in the war.
26 And her gates shall lament and mourn;
And she *being* desolate shall sit upon the ground.

## Isaiah 4

1 And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying,
We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel:
Only let us be called by thy name,
To take away our reproach.
2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious,
And the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely
For them that are escaped of Israel.
3 And it shall come to pass,
*that* he that is left in Zion,
And he that remaineth in Jerusalem,

Shall be called holy,
*Even* every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem:
4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion,
And shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof
By the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.
5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion,
And upon her assemblies, A cloud and smoke by day,
And the shining of a flaming fire by night:
For upon all the glory *shall be* a defence.
6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime from the heat,
And for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

## Isaiah 5

1 Now will I sing to my wellbeloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard.
My wellbeloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill:
2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof,
And planted it *with* the choicest vine,
And built a tower in the midst of it,
And also made a winepress therein:
And he looked that *it* should bring forth grapes,
And it brought forth wild grapes.
3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah,
Judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.
4 What could have been done more to my vineyard,

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

That I have not done in it?
Wherefore, when I looked
that *it* should bring forth
grapes,
Brought it forth wild
grapes?

5 And now go to, I will tell you
what I *will* do to my
vineyard:
I *will* take away the hedge
thereof, and it shall be
eaten up;
*And* break down the wall
thereof, and it shall be
trodden down:

6 And I will lay it waste:
It shall not be pruned, nor
digged;
But there shall come up
briers and thorns:
I will also command the
clouds that they rain no
rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the
LORD of hosts *is* the
house of Israel,
And the men of Judah his
pleasant plant:
And he looked for
judgment, but behold
oppression;
For righteousness, but
behold a cry.

8 Woe unto them that join
house to house,
*That* lay field to field, till
*there be* no place,
That they may be placed
alone in the midst of the
earth!

9 In mine ears *said* the
LORD of hosts,
Of a truth many houses
shall be desolate,
*Even* great and fair,
without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard
shall yield one bath,
And the seed of a homer
shall yield an ephah.

11 Woe unto them that rise
up early in the morning,
*that* they may follow
strong drink;
That continue until night,
*till* wine inflame them!

12 And the harp, and the viol,
the tabret, and pipe,
And wine, are *in* their
feasts:
But they regard not the
work of the LORD,

Neither consider the
operation of his hands.
13 Therefore my people are
gone into captivity,
because *they have* no
knowledge:
And their honourable men
*are* famished,
And their multitude dried
up with thirst.
14 Therefore hell hath
enlarged herself,
And opened her mouth
without measure:
And their glory, and their
multitude, and their pomp,
And he that rejoiceth,
shall descend into it.
15 And the mean man shall be
brought down,
And the mighty man shall
be humbled,
And the eyes of the lofty
shall be humbled:
16 But the LORD of hosts
shall be exalted in
judgment,
And God that is holy shall
be sanctified in
righteousness.
17 Then shall the lambs feed
after their manner,
And the waste places of
the fat ones shall
strangers eat.
18 Woe unto them that draw
iniquity with cords of
vanity,
And sin as it were with a
cart rope:
19 That say, Let him make
speed, *and* hasten his
work,
That we may see *it:*
And let the counsel of
the Holy One of Israel
draw nigh and come,
That we may know *it*.
20 Woe unto them that call
evil good, and good evil;
That put darkness for
light, and light for
darkness;
That put bitter for sweet,
and sweet for bitter!
21 Woe unto *them that are*
wise in their own eyes,
And prudent in their own
sight.
22 Woe unto *them that are*
mighty to drink wine,
And men of strength to

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

mingle strong drink:
23 Which justify the wicked for reward,
And take away the righteousness of the righteous from him.
24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble,
And the flame consumeth the chaff,
*So* their root shall be as rottenness,
And their blossom shall go up as dust:
Because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts,
And despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.
25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people,
And he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them:
And the hills did tremble, and their carcases were torn in the midst of the streets.
For all this his anger is not turned away,
But his hand *is* stretched out still.
26 And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far,
And will hiss unto them from the end of the earth:
And behold, they shall come with speed swiftly:
27 None *shall be* weary nor stumble amongst them;
None shall slumber nor sleep;
Neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed,
Nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:
28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent,
Their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint,
And their wheels like a whirlwind:
29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion,
They shall roar like young lions:
Yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey,

And shall carry *it* away
safe, and none shall
deliver *it*.
30 And in that day they shall
roar against them like the
roaring of the sea:
And if *one* look unto the
land, behold darkness
*and* sorrow,
And the light is darkened
in the heavens thereof.

## Isaiah 6

1 In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple. 2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. 3 And one cried unto another, and said,

Holy, holy, holy, *is* the
LORD of hosts:
The whole earth *is* full of
his glory.

4 And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled *with* smoke. 5 Then said I, Woe *is* me! for I am undone; because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts. 6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: 7 and he laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged. 8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then I said, Here *am* I; send me. 9 And he said, Go, and tell this people,

Hear ye indeed, but
understand not;
And see ye indeed, but
perceive not.
10 Make the heart of this
people fat,
And make their ears
heavy, and shut their

eyes;
Lest they see with their
eyes, and hear with their
ears,
And understand *with* their
heart, and convert, and
be healed.
11 Then said I, Lord, how
long? And he answered,
Until the cities be wasted
without inhabitant,
And the houses without
man,
And the land be utterly
desolate,
12 And the LORD have
removed men far away,
And *there be* a great
forsaking in the midst of
the land.
13 But yet in it *shall be* a
tenth, and *it* shall return,
and shall be eaten:
As a teil tree, and as an
oak, whose substance *is*
in them, when they cast
*their leaves:*
*So* the holy seed *shall be*
the substance thereof.

## Isaiah 7

1 And it came to pass in
the days of Ahaz the son of
Jotham, the son of Uzziah
king of Judah, *that* Rezin the
king of Syria, and Pekah the
son of Remaliah, king of
Israel, went up *towards*
Jerusalem to war against it,
but could not prevail against it.
2 And it was told the house of
David, saying, Syria is
confederate with Ephraim.
And his heart was moved, and
the heart of his people, as the
trees of the wood are moved
with the wind. 3 Then said the
LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth
now to meet Ahaz, thou, and
Shear-jashub thy son, at the
end of the conduit of the upper
pool in the highway of the
fuller's field; 4 and say unto
him,

Take heed, and be quiet;
Fear not, neither be
faintheartedFor the two tails of these
smoking firebrands,
For the fierce anger of

Rezin with Syria, and of
the son of Remaliah.
5 Because Syria, Ephraim,
and the son of Remaliah,
Have taken evil counsel
against thee, saying,
6 Let us go up against Judah,
and vex it,
And let us make a breach
therein for us,
And set a king in the
midst of it, *even* the son of
Tabeal:
7 Thus saith the Lord GOD,
It shall not stand, neither
shall it come to pass.
8 For the head of Syria *is*
Damascus,
And the head of
Damascus *is* Rezin;
And within threescore and
five years shall Ephraim
be broken, that *it be* not a
people.
9 And the head of Ephraim *is*
Samaria,
And the head of Samaria
*is* Remaliah's son.
If ye will not believe,
surely ye shall not be
established.
10 Moreover the LORD spake
again unto Ahaz, saying,
11 Ask thee a sign of the
LORD thy God;
Ask it either in the depth,
or in the height above.
12 But Ahaz said, I will not
ask, neither will I tempt the
LORD. 13 And he said,
Hear ye now, O house of
David;
*Is it* a small thing for you
to weary men, but will ye
weary my God also?
14 Therefore the Lord
himself shall give you a
sign;
Behold, a Virgin shall
conceive, and bear a
Son,
And shall call his name
Immanuel.
15 Butter and honey shall he
eat,
That he may know to
refuse the evil, and
choose the good.
16 For before the child shall
know to refuse the evil,
and choose the good,

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

The land that thou
abhorrest shall be
forsaken of both her
kings.
17 The LORD shall bring upon
thee,
And upon thy people, and
upon thy father's house,
Days that have not come,
From the day that
Ephraim departed from
Judah;
*Even* the king of Assyria.
18 And it shall come to pass in
that day,
*That* the LORD shall hiss
for the fly that *is* in the
uttermost part of the
rivers of Egypt,
And for the bee that *is* in
the land of Assyria.
19 And they shall come, and
shall rest all of them
In the desolate valleys,
and in the holes of the
rocks,
And upon all thorns, and
upon all bushes.
20 In the same day shall the
Lord shave with a rasor
that is hired,
*Namely*, by them beyond
the river, by the king of
Assyria,
The head, and the hair of
the feet:
And it shall also
consume the beard.
21 And it shall come to pass
in that day,
*That* a man shall nourish
a young cow, and two
sheep;
22 And it shall come to pass,
for the abundance of
milk *that they* shall give
he shall eat butter:
For butter and honey
shall every one eat that
is left in the land.
23 And it shall come to pass
in that day,
*That* every place shall
be,
Where there were a
thousand vines at a
thousand silverlings,
It shall *even* be for briers
and thorns.
24 With arrows and with
bows shall *men* come
thither;

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

Because all the land shall become briers and thorns.
25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock,
There shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns:
But it shall be for the sending forth of oxen,
And for the treading of lesser cattle.

## Isaiah 8

1 Moreover the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz. 2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah. 3 And I went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz. 4 For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly,
And rejoice in Rezin and Remaliah's son;
7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them
The waters of the river, strong and many,
*Even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory:
And he shall come up over all his channels,
And go over all his banks:
8 And he shall pass through Judah;
He shall overflow and go over,
He shall reach *even* to the neck;
And the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces;
And give ear, all ye of far countries:
Gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces;
Gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.
10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought;
Speak the word, and it shall not stand:
For God *is* with us.
11 For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand,
And instructed me that *I* should not walk in the way of this people, saying,
12 Say ye not, A confederacy,
To all *them to* whom this people shall say, A confederacy;
Neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.
13 Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself;
And *let* him *be* your fear,
and *let* him *be* your dread.
14 And he shall be for a sanctuary;
But for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel,
For a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
15 And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken,
And be snared, and be taken.
16 Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.
17 And I will wait upon the LORD,
That hideth his face from the house of Jacob,
And I will look for him.
18 Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me
*Are* for signs and for wonders in Israel
From the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.
19 And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar

spirits,
And unto wizards that peep, and that mutter:
Should not a people seek unto their God?
For the living to the dead?
20 To the law and to the testimony:
If they speak not according to this word,
*It is* because *there is* no light in them.
21 And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry:
And it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves,
And curse their king and their God, and look upward.
22 And they shall look unto the earth;
And behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish;
And *they shall be* driven *to* darkness.

## Isaiah 9

1 Nevertheless the dimness *shall* not *be* such as *was* in her vexation,
When at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,
And afterward did more grievously afflict *her by* the way of the sea,
Beyond Jordan, in Galilee of the nations.
2 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light:
They that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.
3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* not increased the joy:
They joy before thee according to the joy in harvest,
*And* as *men* rejoice when they divide the spoil.
4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and

the staff of his shoulder,
The rod of his oppressor,
as *in* the day of Midian.
5 For every battle of the warrior *is* with confused noise,
And garments rolled in blood;
But *this* shall be with burning *and* fuel of fire.
6 For unto us a child is born,
unto us a Son is given:
And the government shall be upon his shoulder:
And his name shall be called Wonderful,
Counseller, The mighty God,
The everlasting Father,
The Prince of Peace.
7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace
*there shall be* no end,
Upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom,
To order it, and to stablish it with judgment and with justice
From henceforth even for ever.
The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.
8 The Lord sent a word into Jacob,
And it hath lighted upon Israel.
9 And all the people shall know,
*Even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria,
That say in the pride and stoutness of heart,
10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build *with* hewn stones:
The sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them into* cedars.
11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him,
And join his enemies together;
12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind;
And they shall devour Israel with open mouth.
For all this his anger is not turned away,
But his hand *is* stretched out still.
13 For the people turneth not

unto him that smiteth them,
Neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.
14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail,
Branch and rush, *in* one day.
15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head;
And the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.
16 For the leaders of this people cause *them* to err;
And *they that are* led of them *are* destroyed.
17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men,
Neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows:
For every one *is* a hypocrite and an evildoer,
And every mouth speaketh folly.
For all this his anger is not turned away,
But his hand *is* stretched out still.
18 For wickedness burneth as the fire:
It shall devour the briers and thorns,
And shall kindle in the thickets of the forest,
And they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.
19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened,
And the people shall be as the fuel of the fire:
No man shall spare his brother.
20 And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry;
And he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied:
They shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm:
21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh:
*And* they together *shall be* against Judah.
For all this his anger is

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

not turned away,
But his hand *is* stretched out still.

## Isaiah 10

1 Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees,
And that write grievousness *which* they have prescribed;
2 To turn aside the needy from judgment,
And to take away the right from the poor of my people,
That widows may be their prey,
And *that* they may rob the fatherless.
3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation,
And in the desolation *which* shall come from far?
To whom will ye flee for help?
And where will ye leave your glory?
4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners,
And they shall fall under the slain.
For all this his anger is not turned away,
But his hand *is* stretched out still.
5 O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger,
And the staff in their hand *is* mine indignation.
6 I will send him against a hypocritical nation,
And against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge,
To take the spoil, and to take the prey,
And to tread them down like the mire of the streets.
7 Howbeit he meaneth not so,
Neither doth his heart think so;
But *it is* in his heart to destroy
And cut off nations not a few.
8 For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?
9 *Is* not Calno as Carchemish?

*Is* not Hamath as Arpad?
*Is* not Samaria as Damascus?
10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols,
And whose graven images did excel *them of* Jerusalem and *of* Samaria;
11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols,
So do to Jerusalem and her idols?
12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work
Upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem,
I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria,
And the glory of his high looks.
13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*,
And by my wisdom; for I am prudent:
And I have removed the bounds of the people,
And have robbed their treasures,
And I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant *man*:
14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people:
And as *one* gathereth eggs *that are* left,
Have I gathered all the earth;
And there was none that moved the wing,
Or opened the mouth, or peeped.
15 Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith?
*Or* shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it?
As if the rod should shake *itself against* them that lift it up,
*Or* as if the staff should lift up *itself, as if it were* no wood.
16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts,

Send among his fat ones
leanness;
And under his glory he
shall kindle a burning
Like the burning of a fire.
17 And the light of Israel shall
be for a fire,
And his Holy One for a
flame:
And it shall burn and
devour his thorns and his
briers in one day;
18 And shall consume the
glory of his forest, and of
his fruitful field,
Both soul and body:
And they shall be as when
a standard-bearer
fainteth.
19 And the rest of the trees of
his forest shall be few,
That a child may write
them.
20 And it shall come to pass in
that day,
*That* the remnant of
Israel,
And such as are escaped
of the house of Jacob,
Shall no more again stay
upon him that smote
them;
But shall stay upon the
LORD,
The Holy One of Israel,
in truth.
21 The remnant shall return,
*even* the remnant of
Jacob,
Unto the mighty God.
22 For though thy people
Israel be as the sand of
the sea,
*Yet* a remnant of them
shall return:
The consumption
decreed shall overflow
*with* righteousness.
23 For the Lord GOD of
hosts shall make a
consumption, even
determined,
*In* the midst of all *the*
*land*.
24 Therefore thus saith the
Lord GOD of hosts,
O my people that
dwellest in Zion,
Be not afraid of the
Assyrian:
He shall smite thee with
a rod,

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

And shall lift up his staff
against thee, after the
manner of Egypt.
25 For yet a very little while,
and the indignation shall
cease,
And mine anger in their
destruction.
26 And the LORD of hosts
shall stir up a scourge for
him
According to the slaughter
of Midian at the rock
Oreb:
And *as* his rod *was* upon
the sea,
So shall he lift it up after
the manner of Egypt.
27 And it shall come to pass in
that day,
*That* his burden shall be
taken away from off thy
shoulder,
And his yoke from off thy
neck,
And the yoke shall be
destroyed because of the
anointing.
28 He is come to Aiath, he is
passed to Migron;
At Michmash he hath laid
up his carriages:
29 They are gone over the
passage: they have
taken up their lodging at
Geba;
Ramah is afraid; Gibeah
of Saul is fled.
30 Lift up thy voice, O
daughter of Gallim:
Cause *it* to be heard
unto Laish, O poor
Anathoth.
31 Madmenah is removed;
The inhabitants of
Gebim gather
themselves to flee.
32 As yet shall *he* remain at
Nob *that* day:
He shall shake his hand
*against* the mount of the
daughter of Zion,
The hill of Jerusalem.
33 Behold, the Lord, the
LORD of hosts,
Shall lop the bough with
terror:
And the high ones of
stature *shall be* hewn
down,
And the haughty shall be
humbled.

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

↵

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron,
And Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

## Isaiah 11

1 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse,
And a Branch shall grow out of his roots:
2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him,
The spirit of wisdom and understanding,
The spirit of counsel and might,
The spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;
3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD:
And he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes,
Neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:
4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor,
And reprove with equity for the meek of the earth:
And he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth,
And with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.
5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins,
And faithfulness the girdle of his reins.
6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb,
And the leopard shall lie down with the kid;
And the calf and the young lion and the fatling together;
And a little child shall lead them.
7 And the cow and the bear shall feed;
Their young ones shall lie down together:
And the lion shall eat straw like the ox.
8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp,
And the weaned child shall put his hand on the

cockatrice' den.
9 They shall not hurt nor
destroy in all my holy
mountain:
For the earth shall be full
*of* the knowledge of the
LORD,
As the waters cover the
sea.
10 And in that day there shall
be a root of Jesse,
Which shall stand for an
ensign of the people;
To it shall the Gentiles
seek:
And his rest shall be
glorious.
11 And it shall come to pass in
that day,
*That* the Lord shall set his
hand again the second
time
To recover the remnant of
his people,
Which shall be left from
Assyria,
And from Egypt, and from
Pathros,
And from Cush, and from
Elam, and from Shinar,
And from Hamath, and
from the islands of the
sea.
12 And he shall set up an
ensign for the nations,
And shall assemble the
outcasts of Israel,
And gather together the
dispersed of Judah
From the four corners of
the earth.
13 The envy also of Ephraim
shall depart,
And the adversaries of
Judah shall be cut off:
Ephraim shall not envy
Judah,
And Judah shall not vex
Ephraim.
14 But they shall fly upon the
shoulders of the
Philistines toward the
west;
They shall spoil them of
the east together:
They shall lay their hand
upon Edom and Moab;
And the children of
Ammon shall obey them.
15 And the LORD shall
utterly destroy the
tongue of the Egyptian

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

sea;
And with his mighty wind
shall he shake his hand
over the river,
And shall smite it in *the*
seven streams,
And make *men* go over
dryshod.
16 And there shall be a
highway for the remnant
of his people,
Which shall be left from
Assyria;
Like as it was to Israel
In the day that he came
up out of the land of
Egypt.

## Isaiah 12

1 And in that day thou shalt
say,
O LORD, I will praise
thee: though thou wast
angry with me,
Thine anger is turned
away, and thou
comfortedst me.
2 Behold, God *is* my
salvation;
I will trust, and not be
afraid:
For the LORD
JEHOVAH *is* my
strength and *my* song;
He also is become my
salvation.
3 Therefore with joy shall ye
draw water out of the
wells of salvation.
4 And in that day shall ye
say,
Praise the LORD, call
upon his name,
Declare his doings
among the people,
Make mention that his
name *is* exalted.
5 Sing unto the LORD; for he
hath done excellent
things:
This *is* known in all the
earth.
6 Cry out and shout, thou
inhabitant of Zion:
For great *is* the Holy One
of Israel in the midst of
thee.

## Isaiah 13

1 The burden of Babylon,
which Isaiah the son of Amoz
did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the
high mountain,
Exalt the voice unto them,
shake the hand,
That they may go *into* the
gates of the nobles.
3 I have commanded my
sanctified ones,
I have also called my
mighty ones for mine
anger,
*Even* them that rejoice in
my highness.
4 The noise of a multitude in
the mountains, like as of a
great people;
A tumultuous noise of the
kingdoms of nations
gathered together:
The LORD of hosts
mustereth the host of the
battle.
5 They come from a far
country, from the end of
the heaven,
*Even* the LORD, and the
weapons of his
indignation,
To destroy the whole
land.
6 Howl ye; for the day of the
LORD *is* at hand;
It shall come as a
destruction from the
Almighty.
7 Therefore shall all hands
be faint,
And every man's heart
shall melt:
8 And they shall be afraid:
pangs and sorrows shall
take hold of *them;*
They shall be in pain as
a woman that travaileth:
They shall be amazed
one at another;
Their faces *shall be as*
flames.
9 Behold, the day of the
LORD cometh,
Cruel both *with* wrath
and fierce anger,
To lay the land desolate:
And he shall destroy the
sinners thereof out of it.
10 For the stars of heaven
and the constellations
thereof shall not give
their light:
The sun shall be
darkened in his going
forth,

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

And the moon shall not
cause her light to shine.
11 And I will punish the world
for *their* evil,
And the wicked for their
iniquity;
And I will cause the
arrogancy of the proud to
cease,
And will lay low the
haughtiness of the
terrible.
12 I will make a man more
precious than fine gold;
Even a man than the
golden wedge of Ophir.
13 Therefore I will shake the
heavens,
And the earth shall
remove out of her place,
In the wrath of the LORD
of hosts,
And in the day of his
fierce anger.
14 And it shall be as the
chased roe,
And as a sheep that no
*man* taketh up:
They shall every man turn
to his own people,
And flee every one into
his own land.
15 Every one that is found
shall be thrust through;
And every one that is
joined *unto them* shall
fall by the sword.
16 Their children also shall
be dashed to pieces
before their eyes;
Their houses shall be
spoiled, and their wives
ravished.
17 Behold, I will stir up the
Medes against them,
Which shall not regard
silver;
And *as for* gold, they
shall not delight in it.
18 *Their* bows also shall
dash the young men to
pieces;
And they shall have no
pity on the fruit of the
womb;
Their eye shall not spare
children.
19 And Babylon, the glory of
kingdoms,
The beauty of the
Chaldees' excellency,
Shall be as when God

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

overthrew Sodom and
Gomorrah.
20 It shall never be inhabited,
Neither shall it be dwelt in
from generation to
generation:
Neither shall the Arabian
pitch tent there;
Neither shall the
shepherds make their fold
there.
21 But wild beasts of the
desert shall lie there;
And their houses shall be
full *of* doleful creatures;
And owls shall dwell
there,
And satyrs shall dance
there.
22 And the wild beasts of the
islands shall cry in their
desolate houses,
And dragons in *their*
pleasant palaces:
And her time *is* near to
come,
And her days shall not be
prolonged.

## Isaiah 14

1 For the LORD will have
mercy on Jacob,
And will yet choose
Israel,
And set them in their
own land:
And the strangers shall
be joined with them,
And they shall cleave to
the house of Jacob.
2 And the people shall take
them, and bring them to
their place:
And the house of Israel
shall possess them in
the land of the LORD
For servants and
handmaids:
And they shall take them
captives, whose captives
they were;
And they shall rule over
their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass
in the day that the LORD shall
give thee rest from thy sorrow,
and from thy fear, and from
the hard bondage wherein
thou wast made to serve, 4

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

that thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say,

How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city ceased!
5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, *and* the sceptre of the rulers.
6 He who smote the people in wrath *with* a continual stroke,
He that ruled the nations in anger, *is* persecuted, *and* none hindereth.
7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they break forth *into* singing.
8 Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*,
Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.
9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee at* thy coming:
It stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the chief ones of the earth;
It hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.
10 All they shall speak and say unto thee,
Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?
11 Thy pomp is brought down *to* the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols:
The worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.
12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning!
*How* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!
13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend *into* heaven,
I will exalt my throne above the stars of God:
I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:
14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most

High.
15 Yet thou shalt be brought
down to hell, to the sides
of the pit.
16 They that see thee shall
narrowly look upon thee,
*and* consider thee, *saying*,
*Is* this the man that made
the earth to tremble, that
did shake kingdoms;
17 *That* made the world as a
wilderness, and
destroyed the cities
thereof;
*That* opened not the
house of his prisoners?
18 All the kings of the nations,
*even* all of them,
Lie in glory, every one in
his own house.
19 But thou art cast out of thy
grave like an abominable
branch,
*And as* the raiment of
those that are slain, thrust
through with a sword,
That go down to the
stones of the pit; as a
carcase trodden under
feet.
20 Thou shalt not be joined
with them in burial,
Because thou hast
destroyed thy land, *and*
slain thy people:
The seed of evildoers
shall never be
renowned.
21 Prepare slaughter for his
children for the iniquity of
their fathers;
*That* they do not rise, nor
possess the land,
Nor fill the face of the
world *with* cities.
22 For I will rise up against
them, saith the LORD of
hosts,
And cut off from Babylon
the name, and remnant,
And son, and nephew,
saith the LORD.
23 I will also make it a
possession for the
bittern, and pools of
water:
And I will sweep it with
the besom of
destruction, saith the
LORD of hosts.
24 The LORD of hosts hath
sworn, saying,

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

Surely as I have thought,
so shall it come to pass;
And as I have purposed,
*so* shall it stand:
25 That *I* will break the
Assyrian in my land,
And upon my mountains
tread him under foot:
Then shall his yoke
depart from off them,
And his burden depart
from off their shoulders.
26 This *is* the purpose that is
purposed upon the whole
earth:
And this *is* the hand that
is stretched out upon all
the nations.
27 For the LORD of hosts hath
purposed, and who shall
disannul *it?*
And his hand *is* stretched
out, and who shall turn it
back?

28 In the year that king Ahaz
died was this burden.

29 Rejoice not thou, whole
Palestina,
Because the rod of him
that smote thee is broken:
For out of the serpent's
root shall come forth a
cockatrice,
And his fruit *shall be* a
fiery flying serpent.
30 And the firstborn of the
poor shall feed,
And the needy shall lie
down in safety:
And I will kill thy root with
famine,
And he shall slay thy
remnant.
31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city;
Thou, whole Palestina,
*art* dissolved:
For there shall come
from the north a smoke,
And none *shall be* alone
in his appointed times.
32 What shall *one* then
answer the messengers
of the nation?
That the LORD hath
founded Zion,
And the poor of his
people shall trust in it.

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

## Isaiah 15

1 The burden of Moab.

Because in the night Ar of
Moab is laid waste, *and*
brought to silence;
Because in the night Kir of
Moab is laid waste, *and*
brought to silence;

2 He is gone up *to* Bajith, and
*to* Dibon, the high places,
to weep:
Moab shall howl over
Nebo, and over Medeba:
On all their heads *shall be*
baldness, *and* every
beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall
gird themselves with
sackcloth:
On the tops of their
houses, and in their
streets,
Every one shall howl,
weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and
Elealeh:
Their voice shall be heard
*even* unto Jahaz:
Therefore the armed
soldiers of Moab shall cry
out;
His life shall be grievous
unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for
Moab;
His fugitives *shall flee*
unto Zoar,
A heifer of three years
old:
For *by* the mounting up
of Luhith with weeping
shall they go it up;
For *in* the way of
Horonaim they shall
raise up a cry of
destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim
shall be desolate:
For the hay is withered
away, the grass faileth,
there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance
they have gotten, and
that which they have laid
up,
Shall they carry away to
the brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round
about the borders of
Moab;
The howling thereof unto

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

↵

Eglaim, and the howling
thereof *unto* Beer-elim.
9 For the waters of Dimon
shall be full *of* blood:
For I will bring more upon
Dimon,
Lions upon him that
escapeth of Moab,
And upon the remnant of
the land.

## Isaiah 16

1 Send ye the lamb *to* the
ruler of the land
From Sela to the
wilderness,
Unto the mount of the
daughter of Zion.
2 For it shall be, *that*, as a
wandering bird cast out of
the nest,
*So* the daughters of Moab
shall be *at* the fords of
Arnon.
3 Take counsel, execute
judgment;
Make thy shadow as the
night in the midst of the
noonday;
Hide the outcasts; bewray
not him that wandereth.
4 Let mine outcasts dwell
with thee, Moab;
Be thou a covert to them
from the face of the
spoiler:
For the extortioner is at
an end, the spoiler
ceaseth,
The oppressors are
consumed out of the
land.
5 And in mercy shall the
throne be established:
And he shall sit upon it in
truth in the tabernacle of
David,
Judging, and seeking
judgment, and hasting
righteousness.
6 We have heard of the pride
of Moab; *he is* very
proud:
*Even* of his haughtiness,
and his pride, and his
wrath:
*But* his lies *shall* not *be*
so.
7 Therefore shall Moab howl
for Moab, every one
shall howl:
For the foundations of

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

Kir-hareseth shall ye
mourn; surely *they are*
stricken.
8 For the fields of Heshbon
languish, *and* the vine of
Sibmah:
The lords of the heathen
have broken down the
principal plants thereof,
They are come *even* unto
Jazer, they wandered
*through* the wilderness:
Her branches are
stretched out, they are
gone over the sea.
9 Therefore I will bewail with
the weeping of Jazer the
vine of Sibmah:
I will water thee *with* my
tears, O Heshbon, and
Elealeh:
For the shouting for thy
summer fruits and for thy
harvest is fallen.
10 And gladness is taken
away, and joy out of the
plentiful field;
And in the vineyards there
shall be no singing,
neither shall there be
shouting:
The treaders shall tread
out no wine in *their*
presses;
I have made *their*
*vintage* shouting to
cease.
11 Wherefore my bowels
shall sound like a harp
for Moab,
And mine inward parts
for Kir-haresh.
12 And it shall come to pass,
when it is seen that
Moab is weary on the
high place,
That he shall come to his
sanctuary to pray; but he
shall not prevail.
13 This *is* the word that the
LORD hath spoken
concerning Moab since
that time.
14 But now the LORD hath
spoken, saying,
Within three years, as
the years of a hireling,
And the glory of Moab
shall be contemned, with
all *that* great multitude;
And the remnant *shall be*
very small *and* feeble.

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

## Isaiah 17

1 The burden of Damascus.

Behold, Damascus *is*
taken away from *being* a
city,
And it shall be a ruinous
heap.

2 The cities of Aroer *are*
forsaken:
They shall be for flocks,
Which shall lie down, and
none shall make *them*
afraid.

3 The fortress also shall
cease from Ephraim,
And the kingdom from
Damascus, and the
remnant of Syria:
They shall be as the glory
of the children of Israel,
saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come
to pass,
*That* the glory of Jacob
shall be made thin,
And the fatness of his
flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the
harvestman gathereth the
corn,
And reapeth the ears
*with* his arm;
And it shall be as he that
gathereth ears in the
valley of Rephaim.

6 Yet gleaning grapes shall
be left in it, as the
shaking of an olive tree,
Two *or* three berries in
the top of the uppermost
bough,
Four *or* five in the
outmost fruitful branches
thereof,
Saith the LORD God of
Israel.

7 At that day shall a man
look to his Maker,
And his eyes shall have
respect to the Holy One
of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the
altars, the work of his
hands,
Neither shall respect *that*
which his fingers have
made,
Either the groves, or the
images.

9 In that day shall his strong
cities be

As a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch,
Which they left because of the children of Israel:
And there shall be desolation.
10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation,
And hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength,
Therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants,
And shalt set it *with* strange slips:
11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow,
And in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish:
*But* the harvest *shall be* a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.
12 Woe to the multitude of many people,
*Which* make a noise like the noise of the seas;
And to the rushing of nations,
*That* make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters.
13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters:
But *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off,
And shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind,
And like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.
14 And behold at eveningtide trouble;
*And* before the morning he *is* not.
This *is* the portion of them that spoil us,
And the lot of them that rob us.

## Isaiah 18

1 Woe to the land shadowing with wings,
Which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:
2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea,
Even in vessels of bulrushes upon the

waters, *saying*,
Go, ye swift messengers,
To a nation scattered and peeled,
To a people terrible from their beginning hitherto;
A nation meted out and trodden down,
Whose land the rivers have spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth,
See ye, when *he* lifteth up an ensign *on* the mountains;
And when *he* bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me,
I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling place
Like a clear heat upon herbs,
*And* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect,
And the sour grape is ripening in the flower,
He shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks,
And take away *and* cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains,
And to the beasts of the earth:
And the fowls shall summer upon them,
And all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts
*Of* a people scattered and peeled,
And from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto;
A nation meted out and trodden under foot,
Whose land the rivers have spoiled,
To the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

## Isaiah 19

1 The burden of Egypt.

Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come *into* Egypt:
And the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence,
And the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians:
And they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour;
City against city, *and* kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof;
And I will destroy the counsel thereof:
And they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers,
And to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord;
And a fierce king shall rule over them,
Saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea,
And the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away;
*And* the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up:
The reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks,
And every thing sown by the brooks,
Shall wither, be driven away, and *be* no *more*.

8 The fishers also shall mourn,
And all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament,
And they that spread

nets upon the waters shall
languish.
9 Moreover they that work in
fine flax,
And they that weave
networks, shall be
confounded.
10 And they shall be broken *in*
the purposes thereof,
All that make sluces *and*
ponds for fish.
11 Surely the princes of Zoan
*are* fools,
The counsel of the wise
counsellers of Pharaoh is
become brutish:
How say ye unto
Pharaoh, I *am* the son of
the wise,
The son of ancient kings?
12 Where *are* they? where *are*
thy wise *men?*
And let them tell thee
now,
And let them know what
the LORD of hosts hath
purposed upon Egypt.
13 The princes of Zoan are
become fools,
The princes of Noph are
deceived;
They have also seduced
Egypt, *even they that are*
the stay of the tribes
thereof.
14 The LORD hath mingled a
perverse spirit in the
midst thereof:
And they have caused
Egypt to err in every
work thereof,
As a drunken *man*
staggereth in his vomit.
15 Neither shall there be *any*
work for Egypt,
Which the head or tail,
branch or rush, may do.
16 In that day shall Egypt be
like unto women:
And it shall be afraid and
fear
Because of the shaking
of the hand of the LORD
of hosts,
Which he shaketh over
it.
17 And the land of Judah
shall be a terror unto
Egypt,
Every one that maketh
mention thereof shall be
afraid in himself,

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

Because of the counsel of
the LORD of hosts,
Which he hath
determined against it.
18 In that day shall five cities
in the land of Egypt
Speak the language of
Canaan,
And swear to the LORD of
hosts:
One shall be called, The
city of destruction.
19 In that day shall there be
an altar to the LORD in
the midst of the land of
Egypt,
And a pillar at the border
thereof to the LORD.
20 And it shall be for a sign
and for a witness unto the
LORD of hosts in the land
of Egypt:
For they shall cry unto the
LORD because of the
oppressors,
And he shall send them a
saviour, and a great one,
and he shall deliver them.
21 And the LORD shall be
known to Egypt,
And the Egyptians shall
know the LORD in that
day,
And shall do sacrifice
and oblation;
Yea, they shall vow a
vow unto the LORD, and
perform *it*.
22 And the LORD shall smite
Egypt: *he* shall smite and
heal *it:*
And they shall return
*even* to the LORD, and
he shall be intreated of
them, and shall heal
them.
23 In that day shall there be
a highway out of Egypt
to Assyria,
And the Assyrian shall
come into Egypt, and the
Egyptian into Assyria,
And the Egyptians shall
serve *with* the Assyrians.
24 In that day shall Israel be
the third with Egypt and
with Assyria,
*Even* a blessing in the
midst of the land:
25 Whom the LORD of hosts
shall bless, saying,
Blessed *be* Egypt my

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

people,
And Assyria the work of my hands,
And Israel mine inheritance.

## Isaiah 20

1 In the year that Tartan came unto Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him,) and fought against Ashdod, and took it; 2 at the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying,

Go and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins,
And put off thy shoe from thy foot.

And he did so, walking naked and barefoot. 3 And the LORD said,

Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot
Three years *for* a sign and wonder
Upon Egypt and upon Ethiopia;
4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives,
Young and old, naked and barefoot,
Even with *their* buttocks uncovered,
*To* the shame of Egypt.
5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation,
And of Egypt their glory.
6 And the inhabitant of this isle shall say in that day,
Behold, such *is* our expectation,
Whither we flee for help
To be delivered from the king of Assyria:
And how shall we escape?

## Isaiah 21

1 The burden of the desert of the sea.

As whirlwinds in the south pass through;
*So* it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is
declared unto me;
The treacherous dealer
dealeth treacherously,
and the spoiler spoileth.
Go up, O Elam: besiege,
O Media;
All the sighing thereof
have I made to cease.
3 Therefore are my loins filled
*with* pain:
Pangs have taken hold
upon me, as the pangs of
a woman that travaileth:
I was bowed down at the
hearing *of it;*
I was dismayed at the
seeing *of it*.
4 My heart panted,
fearfulness affrighted me:
The night of my pleasure
hath he turned into fear
unto me.
5 Prepare the table, watch *in*
the watchtower, eat,
drink:
Arise, ye princes, *and*
anoint the shield.
6 For thus hath the Lord said
unto me,
Go, set a watchman,
Let him declare what he
seeth.
7 And he saw a chariot *with*
a couple of horsemen,
A chariot of asses, *and* a
chariot of camels;
And he hearkened
diligently *with* much
heed:
8 And he cried, A lion:
My lord, I stand
continually upon the
watchtower in the
daytime,
And I *am* set in my ward
whole nights:
9 And behold, here cometh a
chariot of men, *with* a
couple of horsemen.
And he answered and
said,
Babylon is fallen, is
fallen;
And all the graven
images of her gods he
hath broken unto the
ground.
10 O my threshing, and the
corn of my floor:
That which I have heard
of the LORD of hosts,

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

the God of Israel,
Have I declared unto you.

11 The burden of Dumah.

He calleth to me out of Seir,
Watchman, what of the night?
Watchman, what of the night?
12 The watchman said,
The morning cometh, and also the night:
If ye will inquire, inquire ye:
Return, come.

13 The burden upon Arabia.

In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge,
O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.
14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty,
They prevented with their bread him that fled.
15 For they fled from the swords,
From the drawn sword, and from the bent bow,
And from the grievousness of war.
16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me,
Within a year, according to the years of a hireling,
And all the glory of Kedar shall fail:
17 And the residue of the number of archers,
The mighty *men* of the children of Kedar, shall be diminished:
For the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

## Isaiah 22

1 The burden of the valley of vision.

What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the housetops?
2 Thou *that art* full *of* stirs,
A tumultuous city, a joyous city:
Thy slain *men are* not slain with the sword,
Nor dead in battle.
3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers:

All that are found in thee
are bound together, *which*
have fled from far.
4 Therefore said I, Look away
from me; I will weep
bitterly,
Labour not to comfort me,
because of the spoiling of
the daughter of my
people.
5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and
of treading down, and of
perplexity
By the Lord GOD of hosts
in the valley of vision,
Breaking down the walls,
and of crying to the
mountains.
6 And Elam bare the quiver
With chariots of men *and*
horsemen,
And Kir uncovered the
shield.
7 And it shall come to pass,
*that* thy choicest valleys
shall be full *of* chariots,
And the horsemen shall
set themselves in array at
the gate.
8 And he discovered the
covering of Judah,
And thou didst look in
that day to the armour of
the house of the forest.
9 Ye have seen also the
breaches of the city of
David, that they are
many:
And ye gathered
together the waters of
the lower pool.
10 And ye have numbered
the houses of
Jerusalem,
And the houses have ye
broken down to fortify
the wall.
11 Ye made also a ditch
between the two walls
for the water of the old
pool:
But ye have not looked
unto the Maker thereof,
Neither had respect unto
him that fashioned it long
ago.
12 And in that day did the
Lord GOD of hosts call
to weeping, and to
mourning,
And to baldness, and to
girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold joy and gladness,
Slaying oxen, and killing sheep,
Eating flesh, and drinking wine:
Let us eat and drink; for to morrow we shall die.
14 And it was revealed in mine ears *by* the LORD of hosts,
Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die,
Saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, *even* unto Shebna, which *is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here,
That thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here,
*As* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high,
*And* that graveth a habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captivity,
And will surely cover thee.
18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball
Into a large country:
There shalt thou die,
And there the chariots of thy glory
*Shall be* the shame of thy lord's house.
19 And I will drive thee from thy station,
And from thy state shall he pull thee down.
20 And it shall come to pass in that day,
That I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:
21 And I will clothe him with thy robe,
And strengthen him *with* thy girdle,
And I will commit thy government into his hand:
And he shall be a father

to the inhabitants of
Jerusalem,
And to the house of
Judah.
22 And the key of the house of
David will I lay upon his
shoulder;
So he shall open, and
none shall shut;
And he shall shut, and
none shall open.
23 And I will fasten him *as* a
nail in a sure place;
And he shall be for a
glorious throne to his
father's house.
24 And they shall hang upon
him all the glory of his
father's house,
The offspring and the
issue,
All vessels of small
quantity,
From the vessels of cups,
even to all the vessels of
flagons.
25 In that day, saith the LORD
of hosts,
Shall the nail that is
fastened in the sure place
be removed,
And be cut down, and
fall;
And the burden that *was*
upon it shall be cut off:
For the LORD hath
spoken *it*.

## Isaiah 23

1 The burden of Tyre.

Howl, ye ships of
Tarshish;
For it is laid waste, so
that *there is* no house,
no entering in:
From the land of Chittim
it is revealed to them.
2 Be still, ye inhabitants of
the isle;
Thou whom the
merchants of Zidon, that
pass over the sea, have
replenished.
3 And by great waters the
seed of Sihor,
The harvest of the river,
*is* her revenue;
And she is a mart of
nations.
4 Be thou ashamed, O
Zidon: for the sea hath

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

spoken,
*Even* the strength of the sea, saying,
I travail not, nor bring forth children,
Neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.
5 As *at* the report concerning Egypt,
So shall they be sorely pained *at* the report of Tyre.
6 Pass ye over to Tarshish;
howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.
7 *Is* this your joyous *city*,
whose antiquity *is* of ancient days?
Her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn.
8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning *city*,
Whose merchants *are* princes, whose traffickers *are* the honourable of the earth?
9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it,
To stain the pride of all glory,
*And* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.
10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish:
*There is* no more strength.
11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms:
The LORD hath given a commandment against the merchant *city*, to destroy the strong holds thereof.
12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice,
O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon:
Arise, pass over *to* Chittim;
There also shalt thou have no rest.
13 Behold the land of the Chaldeans;
This people was not,
*Till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness:

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

They set up the towers thereof,
They raised up the palaces thereof;
*And* he brought it to ruin.
14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish:
for your strength is laid waste.
15 And it shall come to pass in that day,
That Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years,
According to the days of one king:
After the end of seventy years shall Tyre sing as a harlot.
16 Take a harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten;
Make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.
17 And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years,
*That* the LORD will visit Tyre,
And she shall turn to her hire,
And shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world
Upon the face of the earth.
18 And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD:
It shall not be treasured nor laid up;
For her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD,
To eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

## Isaiah 24

1 Behold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste,
And turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.
2 And it shall be, as *with* the people, so *with* the priest;
As *with* the servant, so *with* his master;
As *with* the maid, so *with* her mistress;
As *with* the buyer, so

*with* the seller;
As *with* the lender, so *with* the borrower;
As *with* the taker of usury, so *with* the giver of usury to him.
3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled:
For the LORD hath spoken this word.
4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away,
The world languisheth *and* fadeth away,
The haughty people of the earth do languish.
5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof;
Because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance,
Broken the everlasting covenant.
6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth,
And they that dwell therein are desolate:
Therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned,
And few men left.
7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth,
All the merryhearted do sigh.
8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth,
The joy of the harp ceaseth.
9 They shall not drink wine with a song;
Strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.
10 The city of confusion is broken down:
Every house is shut up, that no *man may* come in.
11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets;
All joy is darkened,
The mirth of the land is gone.
12 In the city is left desolation,
And the gate is smitten *with* destruction.
13 When thus it shall be in the midst of the land

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

among the people,
*There shall be* as the
shaking of an olive tree,
*And* as the gleaning
grapes when the vintage
is done.
14 They shall lift up their
voice, they shall sing,
For the majesty of the
LORD, they shall cry
aloud from the sea.
15 Wherefore glorify ye the
LORD in the fires,
*Even* the name of the
LORD God of Israel in the
isles of the sea.
16 From the uttermost part of
the earth have we heard
songs, *even* glory to the
righteous.
But I said, My leanness,
my leanness, woe unto
me!
The treacherous dealers
have dealt treacherously;
Yea, the treacherous
dealers have dealt very
treacherously.
17 Fear, and the pit, and the
snare,
*Are* upon thee, O
inhabitant of the earth.
18 And it shall come to pass,
*that* he who fleeth from
the noise of the fear shall
fall into the pit;
And he that cometh up
out of the midst of the pit
shall be taken in the
snare:
For the windows from on
high are open,
And the foundations of
the earth do shake.
19 The earth is utterly broken
down,
The earth is clean
dissolved,
The earth is moved
exceedingly.
20 The earth shall reel to and
fro like a drunkard,
And shall be removed
like a cottage;
And the transgression
thereof shall be heavy
upon it;
And it shall fall, and not
rise again.
21 And it shall come to pass
in that day,
*That* the LORD shall

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

punish the host of the
high ones *that are* on
high,
And the kings of the earth
upon the earth.
22 And they shall be gathered
together, *as* prisoners are
gathered in the pit,
And shall be shut up in
the prison,
And after many days shall
they be visited.
23 Then the moon shall be
confounded, and the sun
ashamed,
When the LORD of hosts
shall reign
In mount Zion, and in
Jerusalem,
And before his ancients
gloriously.

## Isaiah 25

1 O LORD, thou *art* my God;
I will exalt thee, I will
praise thy name;
For thou hast done
wonderful things;
*Thy* counsels of old *are*
faithfulness *and* truth.
2 For thou hast made of a city
a heap;
*Of* a defenced city a ruin:
A palace of strangers to
be no city;
It shall never be built.
3 Therefore shall the strong
people glorify thee,
The city of the terrible
nations shall fear thee.
4 For thou hast been a
strength to the poor,
A strength to the needy
in his distress,
A refuge from the storm,
a shadow from the heat,
When the blast of the
terrible ones *is* as a
storm *against* the wall.
5 Thou shalt bring down the
noise of strangers,
As the heat in a dry
place;
*Even* the heat with the
shadow of a cloud:
The branch of the terrible
ones shall be brought
low.
6 And in this mountain shall
the LORD of hosts make
unto all people
A feast of fat things, a

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

feast of wines on the lees,
Of fat things full of
marrow, of wines on the
lees well refined.
7 And he will destroy in this
mountain
The face of the covering
cast over all people,
And the vail that is spread
over all nations.
8 He will swallow up death in
victory;
And the Lord GOD will
wipe away tears from off
all faces;
And the rebuke of his
people shall he take away
from off all the earth:
For the LORD hath
spoken *it*.
9 And it shall be said in that
day,
Lo, this *is* our God;
We have waited for him,
and he will save us:
This *is* the LORD; we
have waited for him,
We will be glad and
rejoice in his salvation.
10 For in this mountain shall
the hand of the LORD
rest,
And Moab shall be
trodden down under him,
*Even* as straw is trodden
down for the dunghill.
11 And he shall spread forth
his hands in the midst of
them,
As he that swimmeth
spreadeth forth *his*
*hands* to swim:
And he shall bring down
their pride
Together with the spoils
of their hands.
12 And the fortress of the
high fort of thy walls shall
he bring down,
Lay low, *and* bring to the
ground, *even* to the dust.

## Isaiah 26

1 In that day shall this song
be sung in the land of
Judah;
We have a strong city;
Salvation will *God*
appoint *for* walls and
bulwarks.
2 Open ye the gates,
That the righteous nation

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

which keepeth the truth
may enter in.
3 Thou wilt keep *him in*
perfect peace,
*Whose* mind *is* stayed *on*
*thee:*
Because he trusteth in
thee.
4 Trust ye in the LORD for
ever:
For in the LORD
JEHOVAH *is* everlasting
strength:
5 For he bringeth down them
that dwell on high;
The lofty city, he layeth it
low;
He layeth it low, *even* to
the ground;
He bringeth it *even* to the
dust.
6 The foot shall tread it down,
*Even* the feet of the poor,
*and* the steps of the
needy.
7 The way of the just *is*
uprightness:
Thou, most upright, dost
weigh the path of the just.
8 Yea, *in* the way of thy
judgments, O LORD,
have we waited for thee;
The desire of *our* soul *is*
to thy name, and to the
remembrance of thee.
9 *With* my soul have I
desired thee in the night;
Yea, *with* my spirit within
me will I seek thee early:
For when thy judgments
*are* in the earth,
The inhabitants of the
world will learn
righteousness.
10 Let favour be shewed to
the wicked, *yet* will he
not learn righteousness:
In the land of
uprightness will he deal
unjustly,
And will not behold the
majesty of the LORD.
11 LORD, *when* thy hand is
lifted up, they will not
see:
*But* they shall see, and
be ashamed for *their*
envy at the people;
Yea, the fire of thine
enemies shall devour
them.
12 LORD, thou wilt ordain

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

peace for us:
For thou also hast
wrought all our works in
us.
13 O LORD our God,
*Other* lords besides thee
have had dominion over
us:
*But* by thee only will we
make mention of thy
name.
14 *They are* dead, they shall
not live;
*They are* deceased, they
shall not rise:
Therefore hast thou
visited and destroyed
them,
And made all their
memory to perish.
15 Thou hast increased the
nation, O LORD,
Thou hast increased the
nation: thou art glorified:
Thou hadst removed *it* far
*unto* all the ends of the
earth.
16 LORD, in trouble have they
visited thee,
They poured out a prayer
*when* thy chastening *was*
upon them.
17 Like as a woman with
child, *that* draweth near
the time of her delivery,
Is in pain, *and* crieth out
in her pangs;
So have we been in thy
sight, O LORD.
18 We have been with child,
we have been in pain,
We have as it were
brought forth wind;
We have not wrought
any deliverance *in* the
earth;
Neither have the
inhabitants of the world
fallen.
19 Thy dead *men* shall live,
*Together with* my dead
body shall they arise.
Awake and sing, ye that
dwell in dust:
For thy dew *is as* the
dew of herbs,
And the earth shall cast
out the dead.
20 Come, my people, enter
thou into thy chambers,
And shut thy doors about
thee:

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

Hide thyself as it were for
a little moment,
Until the indignation be
overpast.
21 For behold, the LORD
cometh out of his place
To punish the inhabitants
of the earth for their
iniquity:
The earth also shall
disclose her blood,
And shall no more cover
her slain.

## Isaiah 27

1 In that day the LORD with
his sore and great and
strong sword
Shall punish leviathan the
piercing serpent,
Even leviathan *that*
crooked serpent;
And he shall slay the
dragon that *is* in the sea.
2 In that day sing ye unto her,
A vineyard of red wine.
3 I the LORD do keep it;
I will water it every
moment:
Lest *any* hurt it, I will keep
it night and day.
4 Fury *is* not in me:
Who would set the briers
*and* thorns against me in
battle?
I would go through them,
I would burn them
together.
5 Or let him take hold of my
strength,
*That* he may make
peace with me;
*And* he shall make
peace with me.
6 He shall cause them that
come of Jacob to take
root:
Israel shall blossom and
bud,
And fill the face of the
world *with* fruit.
7 Hath he smitten him, as he
smote those that smote
him?
*Or* is he slain according
to the slaughter of them
that are slain by him?
8 In measure, when it
shooteth forth, thou wilt
debate with it:
He stayeth his rough
wind in the day of the

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

east wind.
9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged;
And this *is* all the fruit to take away his sin;
When he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sunder,
The groves and images shall not stand up.
10 Yet the defenced city *shall be* desolate,
*And* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness:
There shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down,
And consume the branches thereof.
11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off:
The women come, *and* set them on fire:
For it *is* a people of no understanding:
Therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them,
And he that formed them will shew them no favour.
12 And it shall come to pass in that day,
*That* the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt,
And ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.
13 And it shall come to pass in that day,
*That* the great trumpet shall be blown,
And they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria,
And the outcasts in the land of Egypt,
And shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

## Isaiah 28

1 Woe to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim,

Whose glorious beauty *is*
a fading flower,
Which *are* on the head of
the fat valleys of them that
are overcome with wine.
2 Behold, the Lord hath a
mighty and strong one,
*Which* as a tempest of
hail *and* a destroying
storm,
As a flood of mighty
waters overflowing,
Shall cast down to the
earth with the hand.
3 The crown of pride, the
drunkards of Ephraim,
Shall be trodden under
feet:
4 And the glorious beauty,
which *is* on the head of
the fat valley, shall be a
fading flower,
*And* as the hasty fruit
before the summer;
Which *when* he that
looketh upon it seeth,
While it is yet in his hand
he eateth it up.
5 In that day shall the LORD
of hosts be for a crown of
glory,
And for a diadem of
beauty, unto the residue
of his people,
6 And for a spirit of judgment
to him that sitteth in
judgment,
And for strength to them
that turn the battle to the
gate.
7 But they also have erred
through wine, and
through strong drink are
out of the way;
The priest and the
prophet have erred
through strong drink,
They are swallowed up
of wine, they are out of
the way through strong
drink;
They err in vision, they
stumble *in* judgment.
8 For all tables are full *of*
vomit *and* filthiness,
*So that there is* no place
*clean*.
9 Whom shall he teach
knowledge?
And whom shall he make
to understand doctrine?
Them that are weaned

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

from the milk,
*And* drawn from the breasts.
10 For precept *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept;
Line upon line, line upon line;
Here a little, *and* there a little:
11 For with stammering lips and another tongue
Will he speak to this people.
12 To whom he said,
This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest;
And this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.
13 But the word of the LORD was unto them
Precept upon precept, precept upon precept;
Line upon line, line upon line;
Here a little, *and* there a little;
That they might go, and fall backward, and be broken,
And snared, and taken.
14 Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men,
That rule this people which *is* in Jerusalem.
15 Because ye have said,
We have made a covenant with death,
And with hell are we at agreement;
When the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come *unto* us:
For we have made lies our refuge,
And under falsehood have we hid ourselves:
16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,
Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone,
A tried stone, a precious corner *stone*, a sure foundation:
He that believeth shall not make haste.
17 Judgment also will I lay to the line,
And righteousness to the

plummet:
And the hail shall sweep
away the refuge of lies,
And the waters shall
overflow the hiding place.
18 And your covenant with
death shall be
disannulled,
And your agreement with
hell shall not stand;
When the overflowing
scourge shall pass
through,
Then ye shall be trodden
down by it.
19 From the time that it goeth
forth it shall take you:
For morning by morning
shall it pass over, by day
and by night:
And it shall be a vexation
only *to* understand the
report.
20 For the bed is shorter than
that *a man* can stretch
himself *on it:*
And the covering
narrower than that *he* can
wrap himself *in it*.
21 For the LORD shall rise up
as *in* mount Perazim,
He shall be wroth as *in*
the valley of Gibeon,
That *he* may do his work,
his strange work;
And bring to pass his
act, his strange act.
22 Now therefore be ye not
mockers,
Lest your bands be
made strong:
For I have heard from
the Lord GOD of hosts
A consumption, even
determined
Upon the whole earth.
23 Give ye ear, and hear my
voice;
Hearken, and hear my
speech.
24 Doth the plowman plow all
day to sow?
Doth he open and break
the clods of his ground?
25 When he hath made plain
the face thereof,
Doth he not cast abroad
the fitches, and scatter
the cummin,
And cast in the principal
wheat
And the appointed barley

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

and the rye *in* their place?
26 For his God doth instruct
him to discretion, *and*
doth teach him.
27 For the fitches are not
threshed with a threshing
*instrument*,
Neither is a cart wheel
turned about upon the
cummin;
But the fitches are beaten
out with a staff,
And the cummin with a
rod.
28 Bread *corn* is bruised;
Because he will not ever
be threshing it,
Nor break *it with* the
wheel of his cart,
Nor bruise it *with* his
horsemen.
29 This also cometh forth from
the LORD of hosts,
Which is wonderful in
counsel, *and* excellent in
working.

## Isaiah 29

1 Woe to Ariel, to Ariel, the
city *where* David dwelt!
Add ye year to year; let
them kill sacrifices.
2 Yet I will distress Ariel,
And there shall be
heaviness and sorrow:
And it shall be unto me
as Ariel.
3 And I will camp against
thee round about,
And will lay siege against
thee *with* a mount,
And I will raise forts
against thee.
4 And thou shalt be brought
down, *and* shalt speak
out of the ground,
And thy speech shall be
low out of the dust,
And thy voice shall be,
as of one that hath a
familiar spirit, out of the
ground,
And thy speech shall
whisper out of the dust.
5 Moreover the multitude of
thy strangers shall be
like small dust,
And the multitude of the
terrible ones *shall be* as
chaff that passeth away:
Yea, it shall be at an
instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts
With thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise,
*With* storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.
7 And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel,
Even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her,
Shall be as a dream of a night vision.
8 It shall even be as when a hungry *man* dreameth, and behold, he eateth;
But he awaketh, and his soul *is* empty:
Or as when a thirsty *man* dreameth, and behold, he drinketh;
But he awaketh, and behold, *he is* faint, and his soul hath appetite:
So shall the multitude of all the nations be,
That fight against mount Zion.
9 Stay yourselves, and wonder;
Cry ye out, and cry:
They are drunken, but not *with* wine;
They stagger, but not *with* strong drink.
10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep,
And hath closed your eyes:
The prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.
11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed,
Which *men* deliver to one that is learned,
Saying, Read this, I pray thee:
And he saith, I cannot; for it *is* sealed:
12 And the book is delivered to *him* that is not learned,
Saying, Read this, I pray thee:
And he saith, I am not

learned.
13 Wherefore the Lord said,
Forasmuch as this people
draw near *me* with their
mouth,
And with their lips do
honour me,
But have removed their
heart far from me,
And their fear towards me
is taught *by* the precept of
men:
14 Therefore, behold, I will
proceed to do a
marvellous work amongst
this people,
*Even* a marvellous work
and a wonder:
For the wisdom of their
wise *men* shall perish,
And the understanding of
their prudent *men* shall be
hid.
15 Woe unto them that seek
deep to hide *their* counsel
from the LORD,
And their works are in the
dark,
And they say, Who seeth
us? and who knoweth us?
16 Surely your turning *of*
*things* upside down shall
be esteemed as the
potter's clay:
For shall the work say of
him that made it, He
made me not?
Or shall the thing framed
say of him that framed it,
He had no
understanding?
17 *Is* it not yet a very little
while,
And Lebanon shall be
turned into a fruitful field,
And the fruitful field shall
be esteemed as a
forest?
18 And in that day shall the
deaf hear the words of
the book,
And the eyes of the blind
shall see out of
obscurity, and out of
darkness.
19 The meek also shall
increase *their* joy in the
LORD,
And the poor among
men shall rejoice in the
Holy One of Israel.
20 For the terrible one is

brought to nought, and
the scorner is consumed,
And all that watch for
iniquity are cut off:
21 That make a man an
offender for a word,
And lay a snare for him
that reproveth in the gate,
And turn aside the just for
a thing of nought.
22 Therefore thus saith the
LORD, who redeemed
Abraham, concerning the
house of Jacob,
Jacob shall not now be
ashamed,
Neither shall his face now
wax pale.
23 But when he seeth his
children, the work of mine
hands, in the midst of him,
They shall sanctify my
name,
And sanctify the Holy One
of Jacob,
And shall fear the God of
Israel.
24 They also that erred in
spirit shall come to
understanding,
And they that murmured
shall learn doctrine.

## Isaiah 30

1 Woe to the rebellious
children, saith the LORD,
That take counsel, but
not of me;
And that cover *with* a
covering, but not of my
Spirit,
That *they* may add sin to
sin:
2 That walk to go down *into*
Egypt,
And have not asked *at*
my mouth;
To strengthen
themselves in the
strength of Pharaoh,
And to trust in the
shadow of Egypt.
3 Therefore shall the
strength of Pharaoh be
your shame,
And the trust in the
shadow of Egypt *your*
confusion.
4 For his princes were at
Zoan,
And his ambassadors
came to Hanes.

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

5 They were all ashamed of a
people *that* could not
profit them,
Nor be a help nor profit,
But a shame, and also a
reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts
of the south:

Into the land of trouble
and anguish,
From whence *come* the
young and old lion,
The viper and fiery flying
serpent,
They will carry their riches
upon the shoulders of
young asses,
And their treasures upon
the bunches of camels,
To a people *that* shall not
profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall help
in vain, and to no
purpose:
Therefore have I cried
concerning this, Their
strength *is* to sit still.

8 Now go, write it before them
in a table,
And note it in a book,
That it may be for the
time to come
For ever and ever:

9 That this *is* a rebellious
people, lying children,
Children *that* will not
hear the law of the
LORD:

10 Which say to the seers,
See not;
And to the prophets,
Prophesy not unto us
right *things*,
Speak unto us smooth
*things*,
Prophesy deceits:

11 Get ye out of the way,
Turn aside out of the
path,
Cause the Holy One of
Israel to cease from
before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the
Holy One of Israel,
Because ye despise this
word,
And trust in oppression
and perverseness,
And stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity
shall be to you as a

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

breach ready to fall,
Swelling out in a high wall,
Whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.
14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters' vessel
That is broken in pieces; he shall not spare:
So that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sheard
To take fire from the hearth,
Or to take water *withal* out of the pit.
15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel;
In returning and rest shall ye be saved;
In quietness and in confidence shall be your strength:
And ye would not.
16 But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses;
Therefore shall ye flee:
And, We will ride upon the swift;
Therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.
17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one;
At the rebuke of five shall ye flee:
Till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain,
And as an ensign on a hill.
18 And therefore will the LORD wait, that *he* may be gracious unto you,
And therefore will he be exalted, that *he* may have mercy upon you:
For the LORD *is* a God of judgment:
Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.
19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem:
Thou shalt weep no more:
He will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry;
When *he* shall hear it, he will answer thee.
20 And *though* the Lord give

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

you the bread of
adversity, and the water
of affliction,
Yet shall not thy teachers
be removed into a corner
any more,
But thine eyes shall see
thy teachers:
21 And thine ears shall hear a
word behind thee, saying,
This *is* the way, walk ye in
it,
When ye turn to the right
hand, and when ye turn to
the left.
22 Ye shall defile also the
covering of thy graven
images of silver,
And the ornament of thy
molten images of gold:
Thou shalt cast them
away as a menstruous
cloth;
Thou shalt say unto it, Get
thee hence.
23 Then shall he give the rain
of thy seed,
That thou shalt sow the
ground withal;
And bread of the increase
of the earth,
And it shall be fat and
plenteous:
In that day shall thy
cattle feed *in* large
pastures.
24 The oxen likewise and the
young asses that ear the
ground
Shall eat clean
provender,
Which hath been
winnowed with the
shovel and with the fan.
25 And there shall be upon
every high mountain,
And upon every high hill,
Rivers *and* streams of
waters in the day of the
great slaughter,
When the towers fall.
26 Moreover the light of the
moon shall be as the
light of the sun,
And the light of the sun
shall be sevenfold,
As the light of seven
days,
In the day that the LORD
bindeth up the breach of
his people,
And healeth the stroke of

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

their wound.
27 Behold, the name of the
LORD cometh from far,
Burning *with* his anger,
and the burden *thereof is*
heavy:
His lips are full *of*
indignation,
And his tongue as a
devouring fire:
28 And his breath, as an
overflowing stream,
Shall reach to the midst of
the neck,
To sift the nations with the
sieve of vanity:
And *there shall be* a bridle
in the jaws of the people,
causing *them* to err.
29 Ye shall have a song, as *in*
the night when a holy
solemnity is kept;
And gladness of heart, as
when one goeth with a
pipe
To come into the
mountain of the LORD, to
the mighty One of Israel.
30 And the LORD shall cause
his glorious voice to be
heard,
And shall shew the
lighting down of his arm,
With the indignation of
*his* anger,
And *with* the flame of a
devouring fire,
*With* scattering, and
tempest, and hailstones.
31 For through the voice of
the LORD shall the
Assyrian be beaten
down,
*Which* smote with a rod.
32 And *in* every *place* where
the grounded staff shall
pass,
Which the LORD shall
lay upon him,
*It* shall be with tabrets
and harps:
And in battles of shaking
will he fight with it.
33 For Tophet *is* ordained of
old;
Yea, for the king it is
prepared;
He hath made *it* deep
*and* large:
The pile thereof *is* fire
and much wood;
The breath of the LORD,

like a stream of
brimstone, doth kindle it.

## Isaiah 31

1 Woe to them that go down
*to* Egypt for help;
And stay on horses,
And trust in chariots,
because *they are* many;
And in horsemen,
because they are very
strong;
But they look not unto the
Holy One of Israel,
Neither seek the LORD.
2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will
bring evil,
And will not call back his
words:
But will arise against the
house of the evildoers,
And against the help of
them that work iniquity.
3 Now the Egyptians *are* men,
and not God;
And their horses flesh,
and not spirit.
When the LORD shall
stretch out his hand,
Both he that helpeth shall
fall, and he that is holpen
shall fall down,
And they all shall fail
together.
4 For thus hath the LORD
spoken unto me,
Like as the lion and the
young lion roaring on his
prey,
When a multitude of
shepherds is called forth
against him,
He will not be afraid of
their voice,
Nor abase himself for the
noise of them:
So shall the LORD of
hosts come down
To fight for mount Zion,
and for the hill thereof.
5 As birds flying, so will the
LORD of hosts defend
Jerusalem;
Defending also he will
deliver *it;*
And passing over he will
preserve *it*.
6 Turn ye unto *him from*
whom the children of
Israel have deeply
revolted.
7 For in that day every man

shall cast away
His idols of silver, and his
idols of gold,
Which your own hands
have made unto you *for* a
sin.
8 Then shall the Assyrian fall
with the sword, not of a
mighty man;
And the sword, not of a
mean man, shall devour
him:
But he shall flee from the
sword,
And his young men shall
be discomfited.
9 And he shall pass over *to*
his strong hold for fear,
And his princes shall be
afraid of the ensign,
Saith the LORD, whose
fire *is* in Zion,
And his furnace in
Jerusalem.

## Isaiah 32

1 Behold, a king shall reign in
righteousness,
And princes shall rule in
judgment.
2 And a man shall be as a
hiding place from the
wind,
And a covert from the
tempest;
As rivers of water in a
dry place,
As the shadow of a great
rock in a weary land.
3 And the eyes of them that
see shall not be dim,
And the ears of them
that hear shall hearken.
4 The heart also of the rash
shall understand
knowledge,
And the tongue of the
stammerers shall be
ready to speak plainly.
5 The vile person shall be no
more called liberal,
Nor the churl said *to be*
bountiful.
6 For the vile person will
speak villany,
And his heart will work
iniquity,
To practise hypocrisy,
and to utter error against
the LORD,
To make empty the soul
of the hungry,

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

And he will cause the
drink of the thirsty to fail.
7 The instruments also of the
churl *are* evil:
He deviseth wicked
devices
To destroy the poor with
lying words,
Even when the needy
speaketh right.
8 But the liberal deviseth
liberal *things;*
And by liberal *things* shall
he stand.
9 Rise up, ye women that are
at ease, hear my voice;
Ye careless daughters,
give ear unto my speech.
10 Many days and years shall
ye be troubled, ye
careless *women:*
For the vintage shall fail,
the gathering shall not
come.
11 Tremble, ye *women* that
are at ease; be troubled,
ye careless ones:
Strip ye, and make ye
bare, and gird *sackcloth*
upon *your* loins.
12 They *shall* lament for the
teats,
For the pleasant fields,
for the fruitful vine.
13 Upon the land of my
people shall come up
thorns *and* briers;
Yea, upon all the houses
of joy *in* the joyous city:
14 Because the palaces shall
be forsaken;
The multitude of the city
shall be left;
The forts and towers
shall be for dens for
ever,
A joy of wild asses, a
pasture of flocks;
15 Until the spirit be poured
upon us from on high,
And the wilderness be a
fruitful field,
And the fruitful field be
counted for a forest.
16 Then judgment shall dwell
in the wilderness,
And righteousness
remain in the fruitful field.
17 And the work of
righteousness shall be
peace;
And the effect of

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

righteousness quietness
and assurance for ever.
18 And my people shall dwell
in a peaceable habitation,
And in sure dwellings,
And in quiet resting
places;
19 When it shall hail, coming
down *on* the forest;
And the city shall be low
in a low place.
20 Blessed *are* ye that sow
beside all waters,
That send forth *thither* the
feet of the ox and the ass.

## Isaiah 33

1 Woe to thee that spoilest,
and thou *wast* not spoiled;
And dealest
treacherously, and they
dealt not treacherously
with thee!
When thou shalt cease to
spoil, thou shalt be
spoiled;
*And* when thou shalt
make an end to deal
treacherously, they shall
deal treacherously with
thee.
2 O LORD, be gracious
unto us; we have waited
for thee:
Be thou their arm every
morning,
Our salvation also in the
time of trouble.
3 At the noise of the tumult
the people fled;
At the lifting up of thyself
the nations were
scattered.
4 And your spoil shall be
gathered *like* the
gathering of the
caterpillar:
As the running to and fro
of locusts shall he run
upon them.
5 The LORD *is* exalted; for
he dwelleth on high:
He hath filled Zion *with*
judgment and
righteousness.
6 And wisdom and
knowledge shall be
The stability of thy times,
*and* strength of
salvation:
The fear of the LORD *is*
his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones
shall cry without:
The ambassadors of
peace shall weep bitterly.
8 The highways lie waste, the
wayfaring man ceaseth:
He hath broken the
covenant,
He hath despised the
cities, he regardeth no
man.
9 The earth mourneth *and*
languisheth:
Lebanon is ashamed *and*
hewn down:
Sharon is like a
wilderness;
And Bashan and Carmel
shake off *their fruits*.
10 Now will I rise, saith the
LORD;
Now will I be exalted;
Now will I lift up myself.
11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye
shall bring forth stubble:
Your breath, *as* fire, shall
devour you.
12 And the people shall be *as*
the burnings of lime:
*As* thorns cut up shall
they be burnt in the fire.
13 Hear, ye *that are* far
off, what I have done;
And ye *that are* near,
acknowledge my might.
14 The sinners in Zion are
afraid;
Fearfulness hath
surprised the hypocrites.
Who among us shall
dwell *with* the devouring
fire?
Who amongst us shall
dwell *with* everlasting
burnings?
15 He that walketh
righteously, and
speaketh uprightly;
He that despiseth the
gain of oppressions,
That shaketh his hands
from holding of bribes,
That stoppeth his ears
from hearing of blood,
And shutteth his eyes
from seeing evil;
16 He shall dwell on high:
His place of defence
*shall be* the munitions of
rocks:
Bread *shall be* given
him; his waters *shall be*

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

sure.
17 Thine eyes shall see the
king in his beauty:
They shall behold the
land that is very far off.
18 Thine heart shall meditate
terror.
Where *is* the scribe?
where *is* the receiver?
Where *is* he that counted
the towers?
19 Thou shalt not see a fierce
people,
A people of a deeper
speech than *thou* canst
perceive;
Of a stammering tongue,
*that thou canst* not
understand.
20 Look upon Zion, the city of
our solemnities:
Thine eyes shall see
Jerusalem a quiet
habitation,
A tabernacle *that* shall not
be taken down;
Not one of the stakes
thereof shall ever be
removed,
Neither shall any of the
cords thereof be broken.
21 But there the glorious
LORD *will be* unto us
A place of broad rivers
*and* streams;
Wherein shall go no
galley with oars,
Neither shall gallant ship
pass thereby.
22 For the LORD *is* our
judge, the LORD *is* our
lawgiver,
The LORD *is* our king;
he will save us.
23 Thy tacklings are loosed;
They could not well
strengthen their mast,
they could not spread
the sail:
Then is the prey of a
great spoil divided;
The lame take the prey.
24 And the inhabitant shall
not say, I am sick:
The people that dwell
therein *shall be* forgiven
*their* iniquity.

## Isaiah 34

1 Come near, ye nations, to
hear;
And hearken, ye people:

Let the earth hear, and all
that is therein;
The world, and all things
that come forth of it.
2 For the indignation of the
LORD *is* upon all nations,
And *his* fury upon all their
armies:
He hath utterly destroyed
them, he hath delivered
them to the slaughter.
3 Their slain also shall be cast
out,
And their stink shall come
up *out of* their carcases,
And the mountains shall
be melted with their
blood.
4 And all the host of heaven
shall be dissolved,
And the heavens shall be
rolled together as a
scrole:
And all their host shall fall
down,
As the leaf falleth off from
the vine,
And as a falling *fig* from
the fig tree.
5 For my sword shall be
bathed in heaven:
Behold, it shall come
down upon Idumea,
And upon the people of
my curse, to judgment.
6 The sword of the LORD is
filled *with* blood,
It is made fat with
fatness,
*And* with the blood of
lambs and goats,
With the fat of the
kidneys of rams:
For the LORD hath a
sacrifice in Bozrah,
And a great slaughter in
the land of Idumea.
7 And the unicorns shall
come down with them,
And the bullocks with the
bulls;
And their land shall be
soaked with blood,
And their dust made fat
with fatness.
8 For *it is* the day of the
LORD'S vengeance,
*And* the year of
recompences for the
controversy of Zion.
9 And the streams thereof
shall be turned into pitch,

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

And the dust thereof into brimstone,
And the land thereof shall become burning pitch.
10 It shall not be quenched night nor day;
The smoke thereof shall go up for ever:
From generation to generation it shall lie waste;
None shall pass through it for ever and ever.
11 But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it;
The owl also and the raven shall dwell in it:
And he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.
12 They shall call the nobles thereof *to* the kingdom,
but none *shall be* there,
And all her princes shall be nothing.
13 And thorns shall come up *in* her palaces,
Nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof:
And it shall be a habitation of dragons,
*And* a court for owls.
14 The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island,
And the satyr shall cry to his fellow;
The shrich owl also shall rest there,
And find for herself a place of rest.
15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay,
And hatch, and gather under her shadow:
There shall the vultures also be gathered,
Every one *with* her mate.
16 Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read:
No one of these shall fail,
None shall want her mate:
For my mouth it hath commanded,
And his spirit it hath gathered them.
17 And he hath cast the lot for them,

And his hand hath divided
it unto them by line:
They shall possess it for
ever,
From generation to
generation shall they
dwell therein.

## Isaiah 35

1 The wilderness and the
solitary place shall be
glad *for* them;
And the desert shall
rejoice, and blossom as
the rose.
2 It shall blossom abundantly
and rejoice
Even *with* joy and singing:
The glory of Lebanon
shall be given unto it,
The excellency of Carmel
and Sharon,
They shall see the glory of
the LORD,
*And* the excellency of our
God.
3 Strengthen ye the weak
hands,
And confirm the feeble
knees.
4 Say to them that are of a
fearful heart,
Be strong, fear not:
Behold, your God will
come *with* vengeance,
*Even* God *with* a
recompence;
He will come and save
you.
5 Then the eyes of the blind
shall be opened,
And the ears of the deaf
shall be unstopped.
6 Then shall the lame *man*
leap as a hart,
And the tongue of the
dumb sing:
For in the wilderness
shall waters break out,
And streams in the
desert.
7 And the parched ground
shall become a pool,
And the thirsty land
springs of water:
In the habitation of
dragons, where each
lay,
*Shall be* grass with reeds
and rushes.
8 And a highway shall be
there, and a way,

And it shall be called The
way of holiness;
The unclean shall not
pass over it; but it *shall be*
for those:
The wayfaring men,
though fools, shall not err
*therein*.
9 No lion shall be there,
Nor *any* ravenous beast
shall go up thereon,
It shall not be found there;
But the redeemed shall
walk *there:*
10 And the ransomed of the
LORD shall return,
And come *to* Zion with
songs
And everlasting joy upon
their heads:
They shall obtain joy and
gladness,
And sorrow and sighing
shall flee away.

## Isaiah 36

1 Now it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them. 2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field. 3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiah's son, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, Asaph's son, the recorder. 4 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this where *in* thou trustest? 5 I say, *sayest thou*, (but *they are but* vain words) *I have* counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me? 6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him. 7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he,

whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar? 8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them. 9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? 10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand *it:* and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall. 12 But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that *they* may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you? 13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria. 14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you. 15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria. 16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make *an agreement* with me *by* a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one *of* his vine, and every one *of* his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern; 17 until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine,

a land of bread and vineyards. 18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? 19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand? 20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand? 21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not. 22 Then came Eliakim, the son of Hilkiah, that *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

## Isaiah 37

1 And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went *into* the house of the LORD. 2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz. 3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth. 4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is left. 5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. 6 And Isaiah said unto them,

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, where *with* the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. 7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish. 9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying, 10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God, in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. 11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered? 12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar? 13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

14 And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up *unto* the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD. 15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying, 16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou *art* the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth. 17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach

the living God. 18 Of a truth,
LORD, the kings of Assyria
have laid waste all the nations,
and their countries, 19 and have
cast their gods into the fire: for
they *were* no gods, but the
work of men's hands, wood
and stone: therefore they have
destroyed them. 20 Now
therefore, O LORD our God,
save us from his hand, that all
the kingdoms of the earth may
know that thou *art* the LORD,
*even* thou only.

21 Then Isaiah the son of
Amoz sent unto Hezekiah,
saying, Thus saith the LORD
God of Israel, Whereas thou
hast prayed to me against
Sennacherib king of Assyria: 22
this *is* the word which the
LORD hath spoken concerning
him;

The virgin, the daughter
of Zion, hath despised
thee, *and* laughed thee to
scorn;
The daughter of
Jerusalem hath shaken
her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou
reproached and
blasphemed?
And against whom hast
thou exalted *thy* voice,
And lifted up thine eyes
on high?
*Even* against the Holy
One of Israel.

24 By thy servants hast thou
reproached the Lord,
and hast said,
By the multitude of my
chariots am I come up
*To* the height of the
mountains, *to* the sides
of Lebanon;
And I will cut down the
tall cedars thereof, *and*
the choice fir trees
thereof:
And I will enter *into* the
height of his border, *and*
the forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged, and drunk
water;
And with the sole of my
feet have I dried up all
the rivers of the
besieged *places*.

26 Hast thou not heard long

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

ago, *how* I have done it;
*And* of ancient times, that I have formed it?
Now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste
Defenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.
27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* of small power,
They were dismayed and confounded:
They were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb,
*As* the grass on the housetops, and *as* corn blasted before it be grown up.
28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in,
And thy rage against me.
29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears,
Therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips,
And I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.
30 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee,
Ye shall eat *this* year such as groweth of itself;
And the second year that which springeth of the same:
And in the third year sow ye, and reap,
And plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.
31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah
Shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.
32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant,
And they that escape out of mount Zion:
The zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.
33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria,
He shall not come into this city,
Nor shoot an arrow there,

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

Nor come before it *with* shields,
Nor cast a bank against it.
34 By the way that he came,
*by the same* shall he return,
And shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.
35 For I will defend this city to save it
For mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses. 37 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh. 38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping *in* the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped *into* the land of Armenia: and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

## Isaiah 38

1 In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live. 2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, 3 and said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that* which *is* good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore. 4 Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying, 5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years. 6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this

city. 7 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken; 8 behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 The writing of Hezekiah, king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said, in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave:
I am deprived of the residue of my years.
11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *even* the LORD, in the land of the living:
I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.
12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent:
I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off with pining sickness:
From day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.
13 I reckoned till morning, *that*, as a lion, so will he break all my bones:
From day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.
14 Like a crane *or* a swallow, so did I chatter:
I did mourn as a dove:
Mine eyes fail *with looking* upward:
O LORD, I am oppressed; undertake for me.
15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it:*
I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.
16 O Lord, by these *things men* live,
And in all these *things is* the life of my spirit:
So wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, for peace I had
great bitterness:
But thou hast in love to
my soul *delivered it* from
the pit of corruption:
For thou hast cast all my
sins behind thy back.
18 For the grave cannot
praise thee, death can *not*
celebrate thee:
They that go down into
the pit cannot hope for thy
truth.
19 The living, the living, he
shall praise thee, as I *do*
*this* day:
The father to the children
shall make known thy
truth.
20 The LORD *was ready* to
save me:
Therefore we will sing my
songs *to* the stringed
instruments
All the days of our life in
the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover. 22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the sign that I shall go up *to* the house of the LORD?

## Isaiah 39

1 At that time Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered. 2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not. 3 Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, *even* from Babylon. 4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine

house? And Hezekiah answered, All that *is* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them. 5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts: 6 Behold, the days come, that all that *is* in thine house, and *that* which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried *to* Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD. 7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon. 8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

## Isaiah 40

1 Comfort ye, comfort ye my
people, saith your God.
2 Speak ye comfortably to
Jerusalem, and cry unto
her,
That her warfare is
accomplished,
That her iniquity is
pardoned:
For she hath received of
the LORD'S hand double
for all her sins.
3 The voice of him that crieth
in the wilderness,
Prepare ye the way of
the LORD,
Make straight in the
desert a highway for our
God.
4 Every valley shall be
exalted,
And every mountain and
hill shall be made low:
And the crooked shall be
made straight,
And the rough places
plain:
5 And the glory of the LORD
shall be revealed,
And all flesh shall see *it*
together:
For the mouth of the
LORD hath spoken *it*.
6 The voice said, Cry.
And he said, What shall I
cry?

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

All flesh *is* grass,
And all the goodliness
thereof *is* as the flower of
the field:
7 The grass withereth, the
flower fadeth:
Because the spirit of the
LORD bloweth upon it:
Surely the people *is*
grass.
8 The grass withereth, the
flower fadeth:
But the word of our God
shall stand for ever.
9 O Zion, that bringest good
tidings, get thee up into
the high mountain;
O Jerusalem, that
bringest good tidings, lift
up thy voice with strength;
Lift *it* up, be not afraid;
Say unto the cities of
Judah, Behold your God.
10 Behold, the Lord GOD will
come with strong *hand*,
And his arm *shall* rule for
him:
Behold, his reward *is* with
him,
And his work before him.
11 He shall feed his flock like
a shepherd:
He shall gather the
lambs with his arm,
And carry *them* in his
bosom,
*And* shall gently lead
those that are with
young.
12 Who hath measured the
waters in the hollow of
his hand,
And meted out heaven
with the span,
And comprehended the
dust of the earth in a
measure,
And weighed the
mountains in scales,
And the hills in a
balance?
13 Who hath directed the
spirit of the LORD,
Or *being* his counseller
hath taught him?
14 With whom took he
counsel, and *who*
instructed him,
And taught him in the
path of judgment,
And taught him
knowledge,

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

And shewed to him the
way of understanding?
15 Behold, the nations *are* as
a drop of a bucket,
And are counted as the
small dust of the balance:
Behold, he taketh up the
isles as a very little thing.
16 And Lebanon *is* not
sufficient to burn,
Nor the beasts thereof
sufficient *for* a burnt
offering.
17 All nations before him *are*
as nothing;
And they are counted to
him less than nothing,
and vanity.
18 To whom then will ye liken
God?
Or what likeness will ye
compare unto him?
19 The workman melteth a
graven image,
And the goldsmith
spreadeth it over with
gold,
And casteth silver chains.
20 He that *is* so impoverished
that he hath no oblation
chooseth a tree *that* will
not rot;
He seeketh unto him a
cunning workman
To prepare a graven
image, *that* shall not be
moved.
21 Have ye not known? have
ye not heard?
Hath it not been told you
from the beginning?
Have ye not understood
*from* the foundations of
the earth?
22 *It is* he that sitteth upon
the circle of the earth,
And the inhabitants
thereof *are* as
grasshoppers;
That stretcheth out the
heavens as a curtain,
And spreadeth them out
as a tent to dwell in:
23 That bringeth the princes
to nothing;
He maketh the judges of
the earth as vanity.
24 Yea, they shall not be
planted;
Yea, they shall not be
sown:
Yea, their stock shall not

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

take root in the earth:
And he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither,
And the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.
25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.
26 Lift up your eyes on high,
And behold who hath created these *things*,
That bringeth out their host by number:
He calleth them all by names
By the greatness of *his* might, for that *he is* strong in power;
Not one faileth.
27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel,
My way is hid from the LORD,
And my judgment is passed over from my God?
28 Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard,
*That* the everlasting God, the LORD,
The Creator of the ends of the earth,
Fainteth not, neither is weary?
*There is* no searching of his understanding.
29 He giveth power to the faint;
And to *them that have* no might he increaseth strength.
30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary,
And the young men shall utterly fall:
31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew *their* strength;
They shall mount up *with* wings as eagles;
They shall run, and not be weary;
*And* they shall walk, and not faint.

## Isaiah 41

1 Keep silence before me, O islands;
And let the people renew *their* strength:

Let them come near; then
let them speak:
Let us come near
together to judgment.
2 Who raised up the righteous
*man* from the east,
Called him to his foot,
Gave the nations before
him, and made *him* rule
over kings?
He gave *them* as the dust
*to* his sword,
*And* as driven stubble *to*
his bow.
3 He pursued them, *and*
passed safely;
*Even by* the way *that* he
had not gone with his feet.
4 Who hath wrought and done
*it*,
Calling the generations
from the beginning?
I the LORD, the first,
And with the last; I *am* he.
5 The isles saw *it*, and feared;
The ends of the earth
were afraid,
Drew near, and came.
6 They helped every one his
neighbour;
And *every one* said to his
brother, Be of good
courage.
7 So the carpenter
encouraged the
goldsmith,
*And* he that smootheth
*with* the hammer him
that smote the anvil,
Saying, It *is* ready for the
sodering:
And he fastened it with
nails, *that* it should not
be moved.
8 But thou, Israel, *art* my
servant,
Jacob whom I have
chosen,
The seed of Abraham
my friend.
9 *Thou* whom I have taken
from the ends of the
earth,
And called thee from the
chief men thereof,
And said unto thee, Thou
*art* my servant;
I have chosen thee, and
not cast thee away.
10 Fear thou not; for I *am*
with thee:
Be not dismayed; for I

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

*am* thy God:
I will strengthen thee; yea,
I will help thee;
Yea, I will uphold thee
with the right hand of my
righteousness.
11 Behold, all they that were
incensed against thee
shall be ashamed and
confounded:
They shall be as nothing;
and they that strive with
thee shall perish.
12 Thou shalt seek them, and
shalt not find them, *even*
them that contended with
thee:
They that war against
thee shall be as nothing,
and as a thing of nought.
13 For I the LORD thy God will
hold thy right hand,
Saying unto thee, Fear
not; I will help thee.
14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob,
*and* ye men of Israel;
I will help thee, saith the
LORD,
And thy redeemer, the
Holy One of Israel.
15 Behold, I will make thee a
new sharp threshing
instrument having teeth:
Thou shalt thresh the
mountains, and beat
*them* small,
And shalt make the hills
as chaff.
16 Thou shalt fan them, and
the wind shall carry them
away,
And the whirlwind shall
scatter them:
And thou shalt rejoice in
the LORD,
*And* shalt glory in the
Holy One of Israel.
17 *When* the poor and needy
seek water, and *there is*
none,
*And* their tongue faileth
for thirst,
I the LORD will hear
them,
*I* the God of Israel will
not forsake them.
18 I will open rivers in high
places,
And fountains in the
midst of the valleys:
I will make the
wilderness a pool of

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

water,
And the dry land springs of water.
19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree;
I will set in the desert the fir tree, *and* the pine, and the box tree together:
20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together,
That the hand of the LORD hath done this,
And the Holy One of Israel hath created it.
21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD;
Bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Jacob.
22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen:
Let them shew the former *things*, what they *be*,
That we may consider *them*, and know the latter end of them;
Or declare us *things* for to come.
23 Shew the *things* that are to come hereafter,
That we may know that ye *are* gods:
Yea, do good, or do evil,
That we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.
24 Behold, ye *are* of nothing, and your work of nought:
An abomination *is he that* chooseth you.
25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come:
From the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name:
And he shall come *upon* princes as *upon* morter,
And as the potter treadeth clay.
26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know?
And beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous?
Yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is*

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

none that declareth,
Yea, *there is* none that
heareth your words.
27 The first *shall say* to Zion,
Behold, behold them:
And I will give to
Jerusalem one that
bringeth good tidings.
28 For I beheld, and *there was*
no man;
Even amongst them, and
*there was* no counseller,
That, when I asked of
them, could answer a
word.
29 Behold, they *are* all vanity;
their works *are* nothing:
Their molten images *are*
wind and confusion.

## Isaiah 42

1 Behold my servant, whom I
uphold;
Mine elect, *in whom* my
soul delighteth;
I have put my spirit upon
him:
He shall bring forth
judgment to the Gentiles.
2 He shall not cry, nor lift up,
Nor cause his voice to be
heard in the street.
3 A bruised reed shall he not
break,
And the smoking flax
shall he not quench:
He shall bring forth
judgment unto truth.
4 He shall not fail nor be
discouraged,
Till he have set judgment
in the earth:
And the isles shall wait
for his law.
5 Thus saith God the LORD,
He that created the
heavens, and stretched
them out;
He that spread forth the
earth, and that which
cometh out of it;
He that giveth breath
unto the people upon it,
And spirit to them that
walk therein:
6 I the LORD have called
thee in righteousness,
And will hold thine hand,
and will keep thee,
And give thee for a
covenant of the people,
for a light of the Gentiles;

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

7 To open the blind eyes,
To bring out the prisoners from the prison,
*And* them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.
8 I *am* the LORD: that *is* my name:
And my glory will I not give to another,
Neither my praise to graven images.
9 Behold, the former *things* are come to pass,
And new *things* do I declare:
Before they spring forth I tell you of them.
10 Sing unto the LORD a new song,
*And* his praise from the end of the earth,
Ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein;
The isles, and the inhabitants thereof.
11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*,
The villages *that* Kedar doth inhabit:
Let the inhabitants of the rock sing,
Let them shout from the top of the mountains.
12 Let them give glory unto the LORD,
And declare his praise in the islands.
13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty *man*,
He shall stir up jealousy like a man of war:
He shall cry, yea, roar;
He shall prevail against his enemies.
14 I have long time holden my peace;
I have been still, *and* refrained myself:
*Now* will I cry like a travailing woman;
I will destroy and devour at once.
15 I will make waste mountains and hills,
And dry up all their herbs;
And I will make the rivers islands,
And I will dry up the pools.

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

16 And I will bring the blind by
a way *that* they knew not;
I will lead them in paths
*that* they have not known:
I will make darkness light
before them,
And crooked things
straight.
These things will I do unto
them, and not forsake
them.
17 They shall be turned back,
they shall be greatly
ashamed, that trust in
graven images,
That say to the molten
images, Ye *are* our gods.
18 Hear, ye deaf;
And look, ye blind, that *ye*
may see.
19 Who *is* blind, but my
servant?
Or deaf, as my
messenger *that* I sent?
Who *is* blind as he that is
perfect,
And blind as the LORD'S
servant?
20 Seeing many *things*, but
thou observest not;
Opening the ears, but he
heareth not.
21 The LORD is well pleased
for his righteousness'
sake;
He will magnify the law,
and make *it* honourable.
22 But this *is* a people
robbed and spoiled;
*They are* all of them
snared in holes,
And they are hid in
prison houses:
They are for a prey, and
none delivereth;
*For* a spoil, and none
saith, Restore.
23 Who among you will give
ear to this?
*Who* will hearken and
hear for the time to
come?
24 Who gave Jacob for a
spoil, and Israel to the
robbers?
Did not the LORD, he
against whom we have
sinned?
For they would not walk
in his ways,
Neither were they
obedient unto his law.

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

25 Therefore he hath poured
upon him the fury of his
anger, and the strength of
battle:
And it hath set him on fire
round about, yet he knew
not;
And it burned him, yet he
laid *it* not to heart.

## Isaiah 43

1 But now thus saith the
LORD that created thee,
O Jacob,
And he that formed thee,
O Israel,
Fear not: for I have
redeemed thee,
I have called *thee* by thy
name; thou *art* mine.
2 When thou passest through
the waters, I *will be* with
thee;
And through the rivers,
they shall not overflow
thee:
When thou walkest
through the fire, thou shalt
not be burnt;
Neither shall the flame
kindle upon thee.
3 For I *am* the LORD thy
God,
The Holy One of Israel,
thy Saviour:
I gave Egypt *for* thy
ransom,
Ethiopia and Seba for
thee.
4 Since thou wast precious
in my sight,
Thou hast been
honourable, and I have
loved thee:
Therefore will I give men
for thee,
And people for thy life.
5 Fear not: for I *am* with
thee:
I will bring thy seed from
the east,
And gather thee from the
west;
6 I will say to the north, Give
*up;*
And to the south, Keep
not back:
Bring my sons from far,
And my daughters from
the ends of the earth;
7 *Even* every one that is
called by my name:

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

For I have created him for my glory,
I have formed him; yea, I have made him.
8 Bring forth the blind people that have eyes,
And the deaf that have ears.
9 Let all the nations be gathered together,
And let the people be assembled:
Who among them can declare this,
And shew us former *things?*
Let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified:
Or let them hear, and say, *It is* truth.
10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD,
And my servant whom I have chosen:
That ye may know and believe me,
And understand that I *am* he:
Before me there was no God formed,
Neither shall there be after me.
11 I, *even* I, *am* the LORD;
And beside me *there is* no saviour.
12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed,
When *there was* no strange *god* among you:
Therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.
13 Yea, before the day *was* I *am* he;
And *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand:
I will work, and who shall let it?
14 Thus saith the LORD, your redeemer, the Holy One of Israel;
For your sake I have sent to Babylon,
And have brought down all their nobles,
And the Chaldeans, whose cry *is* in the ships.
15 I *am* the LORD, your Holy One,

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

The creator of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD,
which maketh a way in the sea,
And a path in the mighty waters;
17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power;
They shall lie down together, they shall not rise:
They are extinct, they are quenched as tow.
18 Remember ye not the former *things*,
Neither consider the *things* of old.
19 Behold, I will do a new *thing;*
Now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it?
I will even make a way in the wilderness,
*And* rivers in the desert.
20 The beast of the field shall honour me,
The dragons and the owls:
Because I give waters in the wilderness,
*And* rivers in the desert,
To give drink to my people, my chosen.
21 This people have I formed for myself;
They shall shew forth my praise.
22 But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob;
But thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.
23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattle of thy burnt offerings;
Neither hast thou honoured me *with* thy sacrifices.
I have not caused thee to serve with an offering,
Nor wearied thee with incense.
24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money,
Neither hast thou filled me *with* the fat of thy sacrifices:
But thou hast made me to serve with thy sins,
Thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I, *am* he that
blotteth out thy
transgressions for mine
own sake,
And will not remember thy
sins.
26 Put me in remembrance:
let us plead together:
Declare thou, that thou
mayest be justified.
27 Thy first father hath sinned,
And thy teachers have
transgressed against me.
28 Therefore I have profaned
the princes of the
sanctuary,
And have given Jacob to
the curse,
And Israel to reproaches.

## Isaiah 44

1 Yet now hear, O Jacob my
servant;
And Israel, whom I have
chosen:
2 Thus saith the LORD that
made thee,
And formed thee from the
womb, *which* will help
thee;
Fear not, O Jacob, my
servant;
And *thou*, Jeshurun,
whom I have chosen.
3 For I will pour water upon
*him that is* thirsty,
And floods upon the dry
*ground:*
I will pour my spirit upon
thy seed,
And my blessing upon
thine offspring:
4 And they shall spring up *as*
among the grass,
As willows by the water
courses.
5 One shall say, I *am* the
LORD'S;
And another shall call
*himself* by the name of
Jacob;
And another shall
subscribe *with* his hand
unto the LORD,
And surname *himself* by
the name of Israel.
6 Thus saith the LORD the
King of Israel,
And his redeemer the
LORD of hosts;
I *am* the first, and I *am*
the last;

And besides me *there is*
no God.
7 And who, as I, shall call,
And shall declare it, and
set it in order for me,
Since I appointed the
ancient people?
And the *things* that are
coming, and shall come,
let them shew unto them.
8 Fear ye not, neither be
afraid:
Have not I told thee from
that time,
And have declared *it?* ye
*are* even my witnesses.
Is there a God besides
me?
Yea, *there is* no God; I
know not *any*.
9 They that make a graven
image *are* all of them
vanity;
And their delectable
*things* shall not profit;
And they *are* their own
witnesses;
They see not, nor know;
that they may be
ashamed.
10 Who hath formed a god, or
molten a graven image
*That* is profitable for
nothing?
11 Behold, all his fellows
shall be ashamed:
And the workmen, they
*are* of men:
Let them all be gathered
together, let them stand
*up;*
*Yet* they shall fear, *and*
they shall be ashamed
together.
12 The smith *with* the tongs
both worketh in the
coals,
And fashioneth it with
hammers,
And worketh it with the
strength of his arms:
Yea, he is hungry, and
his strength faileth:
He drinketh no water,
and is faint.
13 The carpenter stretcheth
out *his* rule; he marketh
it out with a line;
He fitteth it with planes,
and he marketh it out
with the compass,
And maketh it after the

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; That it may remain *in* the house.

14 *He* heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, Which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: He planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it*.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: For he will take thereof, and warm himself; Yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread; Yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth *it;* He maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire; With part thereof he eateth flesh; He roasteth roast, and is satisfied: Yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: He falleth down unto it, and worshippeth *it*, and prayeth unto it, And saith, Deliver me; for thou *art* my god.

18 They have not known nor understood: For he hath shut their eyes, that *they* cannot see; *And* their hearts, that *they* cannot understand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, Neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire; Yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten *it:* And shall I make the residue thereof an

abomination?
Shall I fall down to the
stock of a tree?
20 He feedeth on ashes:
A deceived heart hath
turned him aside,
That he cannot deliver his
soul, nor say,
*Is there* not a lie in my
right hand?
21 Remember these, O Jacob
And Israel; for thou *art* my
servant:
I have formed thee; thou
*art* my servant:
O Israel, thou shalt not be
forgotten of me.
22 I have blotted out, as a
thick cloud, thy
transgressions,
And, as a cloud, thy sins:
Return unto me; for I have
redeemed thee.
23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the
LORD hath done *it:*
Shout, ye lower parts of
the earth:
Break forth *into* singing,
ye mountains,
O forest, and every tree
therein:
For the LORD hath
redeemed Jacob,
And glorified himself in
Israel.
24 Thus saith the LORD, thy
redeemer,
And he that formed thee
from the womb,
I *am* the LORD that
maketh all *things;*
That stretcheth forth the
heavens alone;
That spreadeth abroad
the earth by myself;
25 That frustrateth the tokens
of the liars,
And maketh diviners
mad;
That turneth wise *men*
backward,
And maketh their
knowledge foolish;
26 That confirmeth the word
of his servant,
And performeth the
counsel of his
messengers;
That saith to Jerusalem,
Thou shalt be inhabited;
And to the cities of
Judah, Ye shall be built,

And I will raise up the
decayed places thereof:
27 That saith to the deep, Be
dry,
And I will dry up thy rivers:
28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is*
my shepherd,
And shall perform all my
pleasure:
Even saying to
Jerusalem, Thou shalt be
built;
And *to* the temple, Thy
foundation shall be laid.

## Isaiah 45

1 Thus saith the LORD to his
anointed, to Cyrus,
Whose right hand I have
holden,
To subdue nations before
him;
And I will loose the loins
of kings,
To open before him the
two leaved gates;
And the gates shall not be
shut;
2 I will go before thee,
And make the crooked
places straight:
I will break in pieces the
gates of brass,
And cut in sunder the
bars of iron:
3 And I will give thee the
treasures of darkness,
And hidden riches of
secret places,
That thou mayest know
that I, the LORD, which
call *thee* by thy name,
*am* the God of Israel.
4 For Jacob my servant's
sake, and Israel mine
elect,
I have even called thee
by thy name:
I have surnamed thee,
though thou hast not
known me.
5 I *am* the LORD, and *there*
*is* none else,
*There is* no God besides
me:
I girded thee though thou
hast not known me:
6 That they may know from
the rising of the sun, and
from the west,
That *there is* none
besides me.

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.
7 I form the light, and create darkness:
I make peace, and create evil:
I the LORD do all these *things*.
8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above,
And let the skies pour down righteousness:
Let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation,
And let righteousness spring up together;
I the LORD have created it.
9 Woe unto him that striveth with his maker!
*Let* the potsherd *strive* with the potsherds of the earth.
Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou?
Or thy work, He hath no hands?
10 Woe unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou?
Or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?
11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his maker,
Ask me of *things* to come concerning my sons,
And concerning the work of my hands command ye me.
12 I have made the earth,
And created man upon it:
I, *even* my hands, have stretched out the heavens,
And all their host have I commanded.
13 I have raised him up in righteousness,
And I will direct all his ways:
He shall build my city,
and he shall let go my captives,
Not for price nor reward,
Saith the LORD of hosts.
14 Thus saith the LORD,
The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

And of the Sabeans, men of stature,
Shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine:
They shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over,
And they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*,
Surely God *is* in thee;
And *there is* none else,
*there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thyself,
O God of Israel, the saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them:
They shall go to confusion together *that are* makers of idols.

17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD *with* an everlasting salvation:
Ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens;
God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it,
He created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited:
I *am* the LORD; and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth:
I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain:
I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 Assemble yourselves and come;
Draw near together, ye *that are* escaped of the nations:
They have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image,
And pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them*

near;
Yea, let them take
counsel together:
Who hath declared this
from ancient time? *who*
hath told it from that time?
*Have* not I the LORD?
and *there is* no God else
beside me;
A just God and a saviour;
*there is* none beside me.
22 Look unto me, and be ye
saved, all the ends of the
earth:
For I *am* God, and *there is*
none else.
23 I have sworn by myself,
The word is gone out of
my mouth *in*
righteousness, and shall
not return,
That unto me every knee
shall bow,
Every tongue shall swear.
24 Surely, shall *one* say, in the
LORD have I
righteousness and
strength:
*Even* to him shall *men*
come;
And all that are incensed
against him shall be
ashamed.
25 In the LORD shall all the
seed of Israel be
justified, and shall glory.

## Isaiah 46

1 Bel boweth down, Nebo
stoopeth,
Their idols were upon
the beasts, and upon the
cattle:
Your carriages *were*
heavy loaden;
*They are* a burden to the
weary *beast*.
2 They stoop, they bow
down together;
They could not deliver
the burden,
But themselves are gone
into captivity.
3 Hearken unto me, O house
of Jacob,
And all the remnant of
the house of Israel,
Which are borne *by me*
from the belly,
Which are carried from
the womb:
4 And *even* to *your* old age I

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

*am* he;
And *even* to hoar hairs will I carry *you:*
I have made, and I will bear;
Even I will carry, and will deliver *you*.
5 To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equal,
And compare me, that we may be like?
6 They lavish gold out of the bag,
And weigh silver in the balance,
*And* hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god:
They fall down, yea, they worship.
7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him,
And set him in his place, and he standeth;
From his place shall he not remove:
Yea, *one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer,
Nor save him out of his trouble.
8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men:
Bring *it* again to mind, O ye transgressors.
9 Remember the former *things* of old:
For I *am* God, and *there is* none else;
*I am* God, and *there is* none like me,
10 Declaring the end from the beginning,
And from ancient times *the things* that are not *yet* done,
Saying, My counsel shall stand,
And I will do all my pleasure:
11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east,
The man that executeth my counsel from a far country:
Yea, I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to pass;
I have purposed *it*, I will also do it.
12 Hearken unto me, ye stouthearted,
That *are* far from righteousness:

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

13 I bring near my
righteousness; it shall not
be far off,
And my salvation shall not
tarry:
And I will place salvation
in Zion for Israel my glory.

## Isaiah 47

1 Come down, and sit in the
dust, O virgin daughter of
Babylon,
Sit on the ground: *there is*
no throne,
O daughter of the
Chaldeans;
For thou shalt no more be
called tender and
delicate.
2 Take the millstones, and
grind meal:
Uncover thy locks, make
bare the leg,
Uncover the thigh, pass
over the rivers.
3 Thy nakedness shall be
uncovered, yea, thy
shame shall be seen:
I will take vengeance, and
I will not meet *thee as* a
man.
4 *As for* our redeemer,
the LORD of hosts *is* his
name,
The Holy One of Israel.
5 Sit thou silent, and get thee
into darkness, O
daughter of the
Chaldeans:
For thou shalt no more
be called, The lady of
kingdoms.
6 I was wroth with my
people, I have polluted
mine inheritance,
And given them into
thine hand:
Thou didst shew them no
mercy;
Upon the ancient hast
thou very heavily laid thy
yoke.
7 And thou saidst, I shall be
a lady for ever:
*So* that thou didst not lay
these *things* to thy heart,
Neither didst remember
the latter end of it.
8 Therefore hear now this,
*thou that art* given to
pleasures, that dwellest
carelessly,

That sayest in thine heart,
I *am*, and none else
besides me;
I shall not sit *as* a widow,
neither shall I know the
loss of children:
9 But these two *things* shall
come to thee *in* a moment
in one day,
The loss of children, and
widowhood:
They shall come upon
thee in their perfection
For the multitude of thy
sorceries, *and* for the
great abundance of thine
enchantments.
10 For thou hast trusted in thy
wickedness: thou hast
said, None seeth me.
Thy wisdom and thy
knowledge, it hath
perverted thee;
And thou hast said in
thine heart, I *am*, and
none else besides me.
11 Therefore shall evil come
upon thee; thou shalt not
know from whence it
riseth:
And mischief shall fall
upon thee; thou shalt not
be able to put it off:
And desolation shall
come upon thee
suddenly, *which* thou
shalt not know.
12 Stand now with thine
enchantments, and with
the multitude of thy
sorceries,
Wherein thou hast
laboured from thy youth;
If so be thou shalt be
able to profit, if so be
thou mayest prevail.
13 Thou art wearied in the
multitude of thy
counsels.
Let now the astrologers,
the stargazers, the
monthly prognosticators,
Stand *up*, and save thee
from *these things* that
shall come upon thee.
14 Behold, they shall be as
stubble; the fire shall
burn them;
They shall not deliver
themselves from the
power of the flame:
*There shall* not *be* a coal

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.
15 Thus shall they be unto thee *with* whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants, from thy youth:
They shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee.

## Isaiah 48

1 Hear ye this, O house of Jacob,
Which are called by the name of Israel,
And are come forth out of the waters of Judah,
Which swear by the name of the LORD,
And make mention of the God of Israel,
*But* not in truth, nor in righteousness.
2 For they call themselves of the holy city,
And stay themselves upon the God of Israel;
The LORD of hosts *is* his name.
3 I have declared the former *things* from the beginning;
And they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them;
I did *them* suddenly, and they came to pass.
4 Because I knew that thou *art* obstinate,
And thy neck *is* an iron sinew,
And thy brow brass:
5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee;
Before it came to pass I shewed *it* thee:
Lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them,
And my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.
6 Thou hast heard, see all this;
And will not ye declare *it?*
I have shewed thee new *things* from this time,
Even hidden *things*, and thou didst not know

them.
7 They are created now, and
not from the beginning;
Even before the day when
thou heardest them not;
Lest thou shouldest say,
Behold, I knew them.
8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea,
thou knewest not;
Yea, from that time *that*
thine ear was not opened:
For I knew *that* thou
wouldest deal very
treacherously,
And wast called a
transgressor from the
womb.
9 For my name's sake will I
defer mine anger,
And *for* my praise will I
refrain for thee,
That *I* cut thee not off.
10 Behold, I have refined
thee, but not with silver;
I have chosen thee in the
furnace of affliction.
11 For mine own sake, *even*
for mine own sake, will I
do *it:*
For how should *my name*
be polluted?
And I will not give my
glory unto another.
12 Hearken unto me, O
Jacob, and Israel my
called;
I *am* he; I *am* the first, I
also *am* the last.
13 Mine hand also hath laid
the foundation of the
earth,
And my right hand hath
spanned the heavens:
*When* I call unto them,
they stand *up* together.
14 All ye, assemble
yourselves, and hear;
Which among them hath
declared these *things?*
The LORD hath loved
him:
He will do his pleasure
on Babylon,
And his arm *shall be on*
the Chaldeans.
15 I, *even* I, have spoken;
yea, I have called him:
I have brought him, and
he shall make his way
prosperous.
16 Come ye near unto me,
hear ye this;

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

I have not spoken in
secret from the beginning;
From the time that it was,
there *am* I:
And now the Lord GOD,
and his Spirit, hath sent
me.
17 Thus saith the LORD, thy
redeemer, the Holy One
of Israel;
I *am* the LORD thy God
which teacheth thee to
profit,
Which leadeth thee by the
way *that* thou shouldest
go.
18 O that thou hadst
hearkened to my
commandments!
Then had thy peace been
as a river,
And thy righteousness as
the waves of the sea:
19 Thy seed also had been as
the sand,
And the offspring of thy
bowels like the gravel
thereof;
His name should not have
been cut off nor destroyed
from before me.
20 Go ye forth of
Babylon, flee ye from the
Chaldeans,
With a voice of singing
declare ye, tell this,
Utter it *even* to the end
of the earth;
Say ye, The LORD hath
redeemed his servant
Jacob.
21 And they thirsted not
*when* he led them
through the deserts:
He caused the waters to
flow out of the rock for
them:
He clave the rock also,
and the waters gushed
out.
22 *There is* no peace, saith
the LORD, unto the
wicked.

## Isaiah 49

1 Listen, O isles, unto me;
And hearken, ye people,
from afar;
The LORD hath called
me from the womb;
From the bowels of my
mother hath he made

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

mention of my name.
2 And he hath made my
mouth like a sharp sword;
In the shadow of his hand
hath he hid me,
And made me a polished
shaft;
In his quiver hath he hid
me;
3 And said unto me, Thou *art*
my servant,
O Israel, in whom I will be
glorified.
4 Then I said, I have laboured
in vain,
I have spent my strength
for nought, and in vain:
*Yet* surely my judgment *is*
with the LORD,
And my work with my
God.
5 And now, saith the LORD
that formed me from the
womb *to be* his servant,
To bring Jacob again to
him,
Though Israel be not
gathered,
Yet shall I be glorious in
the eyes of the LORD,
And my God shall be my
strength.
6 And he said, It is a light
thing that thou shouldest
be my servant
To raise up the tribes of
Jacob,
And to restore the
preserved of Israel:
I will also give thee for a
light to the Gentiles,
That *thou* mayest be my
salvation unto the end of
the earth.
7 Thus saith the LORD, the
redeemer of Israel, *and*
his Holy One,
To him whom man
despiseth, to him whom
the nation abhorreth, to a
servant of rulers,
Kings shall see and
arise,
Princes also shall
worship,
Because of the LORD
that *is* faithful,
*And* the Holy One of
Israel, and he shall
choose thee.
8 Thus saith the LORD,
In an acceptable time

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

have I heard thee,
And in a day of salvation
have I helped thee:
And I will preserve thee,
and give thee for a
covenant of the people,
To establish the earth, to
cause to inherit the
desolate heritages;
9 That *thou* mayest say to the
prisoners, Go forth;
To *them* that *are* in
darkness, Shew
yourselves.
They shall feed in the
ways,
And their pastures *shall*
*be* in all high places.
10 They shall not hunger nor
thirst;
Neither shall the heat nor
sun smite them:
For he that hath mercy on
them shall lead them,
Even by the springs of
water shall he guide
them.
11 And I will make all my
mountains a way,
And my highways shall be
exalted.
12 Behold, these shall
come from far:
And lo, these from the
north and from the west;
And these from the land
of Sinim.
13 Sing, O heavens; and be
joyful, O earth;
And break forth *into*
singing, O mountains:
For the LORD hath
comforted his people,
And will have mercy
upon his afflicted.
14 But Zion said, The LORD
hath forsaken me,
And my Lord hath
forgotten me.
15 Can a woman forget her
sucking child,
That *she* should not
have compassion on the
son of her womb?
Yea, they may forget,
Yet will I not forget thee.
16 Behold, I have graven
thee upon the palms of
*my* hands;
Thy walls *are* continually
before me.
17 Thy children shall make

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

haste;
Thy destroyers and they
that made thee waste
shall go forth of thee.
18 Lift up thine eyes round
about, and behold:
All these gather
themselves together, *and*
come to thee.
*As* I live, saith the LORD,
thou shalt surely clothe
thee with them all, as with
an ornament,
And bind them *on thee*,
as a bride *doth*.
19 For thy waste and thy
desolate places, and the
land of thy destruction,
Shall even now be too
narrow by reason of the
inhabitants,
And they that swallowed
thee up shall be far away.
20 The children which thou
shalt have, after thou hast
lost the other, shall say
again in thine ears,
The place *is* too strait for
me:
Give place to me that I
may dwell.
21 Then shalt thou say in
thine heart, Who hath
begotten me these,
Seeing I have lost my
children, and *am*
desolate,
A captive, and removing
to and fro?
And who hath brought up
these?
Behold, I was left alone;
These, where *had* they
*been?*
22 Thus saith the Lord GOD,
Behold, I will lift up mine
hand to the Gentiles,
And set up my standard
to the people:
And they shall bring thy
sons in *their* arms,
And thy daughters shall
be carried upon *their*
shoulders.
23 And kings shall be thy
nursing fathers,
And their queens thy
nursing mothers:
They shall bow down to
thee *with their* face
*toward* the earth,
And lick up the dust of

thy feet;
And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:
For they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.
24 Shall the prey be taken from the mighty,
Or the lawful captive delivered?
25 But thus saith the LORD,
Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away,
And the prey of the terrible shall be delivered:
For I will contend with him that contendeth with thee,
And I will save thy children.
26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh;
And they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine:
And all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour
And thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

## Isaiah 50

1 Thus saith the LORD,
Where *is* the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away?
Or which of my creditors *is it* to whom I have sold you?
Behold, for your iniquities have you sold yourselves,
And for your transgressions is your mother put away.
2 Wherefore, when I came, *was there* no man?
When I called, *was there* none to answer?
Is my hand shortened at all, that *it* cannot redeem?
Or have I no power to deliver?
Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea,
I make the rivers a wilderness:
Their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

3 I clothe the heavens with
blackness,
And I make sackcloth
their covering.
4 The Lord GOD hath given
me the tongue of the
learned,
That *I* should know how to
speak a word in season to
*him that is* weary:
He wakeneth morning by
morning,
He wakeneth mine ear to
hear as the learned.
5 The Lord GOD hath opened
mine ear,
And I was not rebellious,
Neither turned away back.
6 I gave my back to the
smiters,
And my cheeks to them
that plucked off the hair:
I hid not my face from
shame and spitting.
7 For the Lord GOD will help
me;
Therefore shall I not be
confounded:
Therefore have I set my
face like a flint,
And I know that I shall not
be ashamed.
8 *He is* near that justifieth
me;
Who will contend with
me? let us stand
together:
Who *is* mine adversary?
let him come near to me.
9 Behold, the Lord GOD will
help me;
Who *is* he *that* shall
condemn me?
Lo, they all shall wax old
as a garment; the moth
shall eat them up.
10 Who *is* among you that
feareth the LORD,
That obeyeth the voice
of his servant,
That walketh *in*
darkness, and hath no
light?
Let him trust in the name
of the LORD,
And stay upon his God.
11 Behold, all ye that kindle a
fire, that compass
*yourselves* about with
sparks:
Walk in the light of your
fire, and in the sparks

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

*that* ye have kindled.
This shall ye have of mine hand;
Ye shall lie down in sorrow.

## Isaiah 51

1 Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD:
Look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewn,
And to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.
2 Look unto Abraham your father,
And unto Sarah *that* bare you:
For I called him alone,
And blessed him, and increased him.
3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion:
He will comfort all her waste places;
And he will make her wilderness like Eden,
And her desert like the garden of the LORD;
Joy and gladness shall be found therein,
Thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.
4 Hearken unto me, my people;
And give ear unto me, O my nation:
For a law shall proceed from me,
And I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.
5 My righteousness *is* near;
my salvation is gone forth,
And mine arms shall judge the people;
The isles shall wait upon me,
And on mine arm shall they trust.
6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens,
And look upon the earth beneath:
For the heavens shall vanish away like smoke,
And the earth shall wax old like a garment,
And they that dwell therein shall die in like

manner:
But my salvation shall be for ever,
And my righteousness shall not be abolished.
7 Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness,
The people in whose heart *is* my law;
Fear ye not the reproach of men,
Neither be ye afraid of their revilings.
8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment,
And the worm shall eat them like wool:
But my righteousness shall be for ever,
And my salvation from generation to generation.
9 Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD;
Awake, as *in* the ancient days, *in* the generations of old.
*Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the dragon?
10 *Art* thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep;
That hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?
11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return,
And come with singing *unto* Zion;
And everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head:
They shall obtain gladness and joy;
*And* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.
12 I, *even* I, *am* he that comforteth you:
Who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man *that* shall die,
And of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* grass;
13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker,
That hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth;
And hast feared

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

continually every day
because of the fury of the
oppressor,
As if he were ready to
destroy?
And where *is* the fury of
the oppressor?
14 The captive exile hasteneth
that *he* may be loosed,
And that he should not die
in the pit,
Nor that his bread should
fail.
15 But I *am* the LORD thy
God,
That divided the sea,
whose waves roared:
The LORD of hosts *is* his
name.
16 And I have put my words in
thy mouth,
And have covered thee in
the shadow of mine hand,
That I may plant the
heavens, and lay the
foundations of the earth,
And say unto Zion, Thou
*art* my people.
17 Awake, awake, stand up, O
Jerusalem,
Which hast drunk at the
hand of the LORD the
cup of his fury;
Thou hast drunken the
dregs of the cup of
trembling, *and* wrung
*them* out.
18 *There is* none to guide her
among all the sons
*whom* she hath brought
forth;
Neither *is there any* that
taketh her by the hand of
all the sons *that* she hath
brought up.
19 These two *things* are
come unto thee; who
shall be sorry for thee?
Desolation, and
destruction, and the
famine, and the sword:
*By* whom shall I comfort
thee?
20 Thy sons have fainted,
they lie at the head of all
the streets, as a wild bull
*in* a net:
*They are* full *of* the fury
of the LORD, the rebuke
of thy God.
21 Therefore hear now this,
thou afflicted,

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

And drunken, but not with wine:
22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD,
And thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people,
Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling,
*Even* the dregs of the cup of my fury;
Thou shalt no more drink it again:
23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee;
Which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over:
And thou hast laid thy body as the ground,
And as the street, to them that went over.

## Isaiah 52

1 Awake, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion;
Put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city:
For henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.
2 Shake thyself from the dust; arise, *and* sit down, O Jerusalem:
Loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.
3 For thus saith the LORD,
Ye have sold yourselves for nought;
And ye shall be redeemed without money.
4 For thus saith the Lord GOD,
My people went down aforetime *into* Egypt to sojourn there;
And the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.
5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD,
That my people is taken away for nought?
They that rule over them make *them* to howl, saith the LORD;
And my name continually every day *is*

blasphemed.
6 Therefore my people shall know my name:
Therefore *they shall know* in that day that I *am* he that doth speak: behold, *it is* I.
7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace;
That bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation;
That saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!
8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice;
*With* the voice together shall they sing:
For they shall see eye to eye,
When the LORD shall bring again Zion.
9 Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem:
For the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.
10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations;
And all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.
11 Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence,
touch no unclean *thing;*
Go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.
12 For ye shall not go out with haste,
Nor go by flight:
For the LORD will go before you;
And the God of Israel *will be* your rereward.
13 Behold, my servant shall deal prudently,
He shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.
14 As many were astonied at thee;
His visage *was* so marred more than *any* man,

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

And his form more than
the sons of men:
15 So shall he sprinkle many
nations;
The kings shall shut their
mouths at him:
For *that* which had not
been told them shall they
see;
And *that* which they had
not heard shall they
consider.

## Isaiah 53

1 Who hath believed our
report?
And to whom is the arm of
the LORD revealed?
2 For he shall grow up before
him as a tender plant,
And as a root out of a dry
ground:
He hath no form nor
comeliness;
And when we shall see
him, *there is* no beauty
that we should desire him.
3 He is despised and rejected
of men;
A man of sorrows, and
acquainted with grief:
And we hid as it were
*our* faces from him;
He was despised, and
we esteemed him not.
4 Surely he hath borne our
griefs,
And carried our sorrows:
Yet we did esteem him
stricken,
Smitten of God, and
afflicted.
5 But he *was* wounded for
our transgressions,
*He was* bruised for our
iniquities:
The chastisement of our
peace *was* upon him;
And with his stripes we
are healed.
6 All we like sheep have
gone astray;
We have turned every
one to his own way;
And the LORD hath laid
on him the iniquity of us
all.
7 He was oppressed, and he
was afflicted,
Yet he opened not his
mouth:
He is brought as a lamb

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

to the slaughter,
And as a sheep before her shearers is dumb,
So he openeth not his mouth.
8 He was taken from prison and from judgment:
And who shall declare his generation?
For he was cut off out of the land of the living:
For the transgression of my people was he stricken.
9 And he made his grave with the wicked,
And with the rich in his death;
Because he had done no violence,
Neither *was any* deceit in his mouth.
10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put *him* to grief:
When thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin,
He shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* days,
And the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.
11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied:
By his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many;
For he shall bear their iniquities.
12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great,
And he shall divide the spoil with the strong;
Because he hath poured out his soul unto death:
And he was numbered with the transgressors;
And he bare the sin of many,
And made intercession for the transgressors.

## Isaiah 54

1 Sing, O barren, thou *that* didst not bear;
Break forth *into* singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travail with child:
For more *are* the children of the desolate

than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent,
And let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations:
Spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;

3 For thou shalt break forth *on* the right hand and *on* the left;
And thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles,
And make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed:
Neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame:
For thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth,
And shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband;
The LORD of hosts *is* his name;
And thy redeemer the Holy One of Israel;
The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit,
And a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee;
But with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment;
But with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee,
Saith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of Noah unto me:
For *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth;
So have I sworn that *I*

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

would not be wroth with
thee, nor rebuke thee.
10 For the mountains shall
depart,
And the hills be removed;
But my kindness shall not
depart from thee,
Neither shall the covenant
of my peace be removed,
Saith the LORD that hath
mercy on thee.
11 O thou afflicted, tossed
with tempest, *and* not
comforted,
Behold, I will lay thy
stones with fair colours,
And lay thy foundations
with sapphires.
12 And I will make thy
windows *of* agates,
And thy gates of
carbuncles,
And all thy borders of
pleasant stones.
13 And all thy children *shall be*
taught of the LORD;
And great *shall be* the
peace of thy children.
14 In righteousness shalt thou
be established:
Thou shalt be far from
oppression; for thou
shalt not fear:
And from terror; for it
shall not come near
thee.
15 Behold, they shall surely
gather together, *but* not
by me:
Whosoever shall gather
together against thee
shall fall for thy sake.
16 Behold, I have created the
smith
That bloweth the coals in
the fire,
And that bringeth forth
an instrument for his
work;
And I have created the
waster to destroy.
17 No weapon *that* is formed
against thee shall
prosper;
And every tongue *that*
shall rise against thee in
judgment thou shalt
condemn.
This *is* the heritage of
the servants of the
LORD,
And their righteousness

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

*is* of me, saith the LORD.

## Isaiah 55

1 Ho, every one that thirsteth,
come ye to the waters,
And he that hath no money;
Come ye, buy, and eat;
Yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.
2 Wherefore do ye spend money for *that which is* not bread?
And your labour for *that which* satisfieth not?
Hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good,
And let your soul delight itself in fatness.
3 Incline your ear, and come unto me:
Hear, and your soul shall live;
And I will make an everlasting covenant with you,
*Even* the sure mercies of David.
4 Behold, I have given him *for* a witness to the people,
A leader and commander to the people.
5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not,
And nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee
Because of the LORD thy God,
And for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.
6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found,
Call ye upon him while he is near:
7 Let the wicked forsake his way,
And the unrighteous man his thoughts:
And let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him;
And to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.
8 For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts,
Neither *are* your ways

my ways, saith the LORD.
9 For *as* the heavens are
higher than the earth,
So are my ways higher
than your ways,
And my thoughts than
your thoughts.
10 For as the rain cometh
down,
And the snow from
heaven,
And returneth not thither,
But watereth the earth,
And maketh it bring forth
and bud,
That it may give seed to
the sower, and bread to
the eater:
11 So shall my word be that
goeth forth out of my
mouth:
It shall not return unto me
void,
But it shall accomplish
that which I please,
And it shall prosper *in the
thing* whereto I sent it.
12 For ye shall go out with joy,
And be led forth with
peace:
The mountains and the
hills shall break forth
before you *into* singing,
And all the trees of the
field shall clap *their*
hands.
13 Instead of the thorn shall
come up the fir tree,
And instead of the brier
shall come up the myrtle
tree:
And it shall be to the
LORD for a name,
For an everlasting sign
*that* shall not be cut off.

## Isaiah 56

1 Thus saith the LORD,
Keep ye judgment, and
do justice:
For my salvation *is* near
to come,
And my righteousness to
be revealed.
2 Blessed *is* the man *that*
doeth this,
And the son of man *that*
layeth hold on it;
That keepeth the
sabbath from polluting it,
And keepeth his hand
from doing any evil.

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

3 Neither let the son of the
stranger, that hath joined
himself to the LORD,
speak, saying,
The LORD hath utterly
separated me from his
people:
Neither let the eunuch
say, Behold, I *am* a dry
tree.
4 For thus saith the LORD
unto the eunuchs that
keep my sabbaths,
And choose *the things*
that please me,
And take hold of my
covenant;
5 Even unto them will I give in
mine house and within my
walls
A place and a name
better than *of* sons and *of*
daughters:
I will give them an
everlasting name, that
shall not be cut off.
6 Also the sons of the
stranger, that join
themselves to the LORD,
To serve him, and to love
the name of the LORD,
To be his servants,
Every one that keepeth
the sabbath from
polluting it,
And taketh hold of my
covenant;
7 Even them will I bring to
my holy mountain,
And make them joyful in
my house of prayer:
Their burnt offerings and
their sacrifices *shall be*
accepted upon mine
altar;
For mine house shall be
called a house of prayer
for all people.
8 The Lord GOD which
gathereth the outcasts of
Israel saith,
Yet will I gather *others* to
him, besides those that
are gathered unto him.
9 All ye beasts of the field,
come to devour,
*Yea*, all ye beasts in the
forest.
10 His watchmen *are* blind:
they are all ignorant,
They *are* all dumb dogs,
they cannot bark;

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

Sleeping, lying down,
loving to slumber.
11 Yea, *they are* greedy dogs
*which* can never have
enough,
And they *are* shepherds
*that* cannot understand:
They all look to their own
way,
Every one for his gain,
from his quarter.
12 Come ye, *say they*, I will
fetch wine,
And we will fill ourselves
with strong drink;
And to morrow shall be as
this day, *and* much more
abundant.

## Isaiah 57

1 The righteous perisheth,
and no man layeth *it* to
heart:
And merciful men *are*
taken away, none
considering
That the righteous is
taken away from the evil
*to come*.
2 He shall enter *into* peace:
They shall rest in their
beds,
*Each one* walking *in* his
uprightness.
3 But draw near hither, ye
sons of the sorceress,
The seed of the adulterer
and the whore.
4 Against whom do ye sport
yourselves?
Against whom make ye a
wide mouth, *and* draw
out the tongue?
*Are* ye not children of
transgression, a seed of
falsehood,
5 Inflaming yourselves with
idols under every green
tree,
Slaying the children in
the valleys under the
clifts of the rocks?
6 Among the smooth *stones*
of the stream *is* thy
portion;
They, they *are* thy lot:
Even to them hast thou
poured a drink offering,
Thou hast offered a meat
offering.
Should I receive comfort
in these?

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

7 Upon a lofty and high
mountain hast thou set
thy bed:
Even thither wentest thou
up to offer sacrifice.
8 Behind the doors also and
the posts hast thou set up
thy remembrance:
For thou hast discovered
*thyself to another* than
me, and art gone up;
Thou hast enlarged thy
bed, and made thee *a*
*covenant* with them;
Thou lovedst their bed
where thou sawest *it*.
9 And thou wentest to the king
with ointment,
And didst increase thy
perfumes,
And didst send thy
messengers far off,
And didst debase *thyself*
*even* unto hell.
10 Thou art wearied in the
greatness of thy way;
*Yet* saidst thou not, There
is no hope:
Thou hast found the life of
thine hand;
Therefore thou wast not
grieved.
11 And of whom hast thou
been afraid or feared,
that thou hast lied,
And hast not
remembered me, nor
laid *it* to thy heart?
Have not I held my
peace even of old,
And thou fearest me
not?
12 I will declare thy
righteousness,
And thy works; for they
shall not profit thee.
13 When thou criest, let thy
companies deliver thee;
But the wind shall carry
them all away; vanity
shall take *them:*
But he that putteth his
trust in me shall possess
the land,
And shall inherit my holy
mountain;
14 And shall say, Cast ye up,
cast ye up, prepare the
way,
Take up the
stumblingblock out of the
way of my people.

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One
That inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* Holy;
I dwell *in* the high and holy *place*,
With him also *that is* of a contrite and humble spirit,
To revive the spirit of the humble,
And to revive the heart of the contrite ones.
16 For I will not contend for ever,
Neither will I be always wroth:
For the spirit should fail before me,
And the souls *which* I have made.
17 For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him:
I hid me, and was wroth,
And he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.
18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him:
I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.
19 I create the fruit of the lips;
Peace, peace to *him that is* far off, and to *him that is* near, saith the LORD;
And I will heal him.
20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea,
When it cannot rest,
Whose waters cast up mire and dirt.
21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

## Isaiah 58

1 Cry aloud, spare not,
Lift up thy voice like a trumpet,
And shew my people their transgression,
And the house of Jacob their sins.
2 Yet they seek me daily,
And delight to know my ways,
As a nation that did righteousness,
And forsook not the ordinance of their God:
They ask of me the ordinances of justice;

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

They take delight in
approaching to God.
3 Wherefore have we fasted,
*say they*, and thou seest
not?
*Wherefore* have we
afflicted our soul, and
thou takest no
knowledge?
Behold, in the day of your
fast you find pleasure,
And exact all your
labours.
4 Behold, ye fast for strife and
debate,
And to smite with the fist
of wickedness:
Ye shall not fast as *ye do*
*this* day,
To make your voice to be
heard on high.
5 Is it such a fast that I have
chosen?
A day for a man to afflict
his soul?
*Is it* to bow down his head
as a bulrush,
And to spread sackcloth
and ashes *under him?*
Wilt thou call this a fast,
And an acceptable day to
the LORD?
6 *Is* not this the fast that I
have chosen?
To loose the bands of
wickedness,
To undo the heavy
burdens,
And to let the oppressed
go free,
And *that* ye break every
yoke?
7 *Is it* not to deal thy bread to
the hungry,
And that thou bring the
poor that are cast out *to*
*thy* house?
When thou seest the
naked, that thou cover
him;
And that thou hide not
thyself from thine own
flesh?
8 Then shall thy light break
forth as the morning,
And thine health shall
spring forth speedily:
And thy righteousness
shall go before thee;
The glory of the LORD
shall be thy rereward.
9 Then shalt thou call, and

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

the LORD shall answer;
Thou shalt cry, and he
shall say, Here I *am*.
If thou take away from the
midst of thee the yoke,
The putting forth of the
finger, and speaking
vanity;
10 And *if* thou draw out thy
soul to the hungry,
And satisfy the afflicted
soul;
Then shall thy light rise in
obscurity,
And thy darkness *be* as
the noonday:
11 And the LORD shall guide
thee continually,
And satisfy thy soul in
drought,
And make fat thy bones:
And thou shalt be like a
watered garden,
And like a spring of water,
whose waters fail not.
12 And *they that shall be* of
thee shall build the old
waste places:
Thou shalt raise up the
foundations of many
generations;
And thou shalt be called,
The repairer of the
breach,
The restorer of paths to
dwell in.
13 If thou turn away thy foot
from the sabbath,
*From* doing thy pleasure
on my holy day;
And call the sabbath a
delight,
The holy of the LORD,
honourable;
And shalt honour him,
not doing thine own
ways,
Nor finding thine own
pleasure, nor speaking
*thine own* words:
14 Then shalt thou delight
thyself in the LORD;
And I will cause thee to
ride upon the high places
of the earth,
And feed thee with the
heritage of Jacob thy
father:
For the mouth of the
LORD hath spoken *it*.

## Isaiah 59

1 Behold, the LORD'S hand is
not shortened, that *it*
cannot save;
Neither his ear heavy,
that *it* cannot hear:
2 But your iniquities have
separated between you
and your God,
And your sins have hid *his*
face from you, that *he* will
not hear.
3 For your hands are defiled
with blood,
And your fingers with
iniquity;
Your lips have spoken
lies,
Your tongue hath uttered
perverseness.
4 None calleth for justice, nor
any pleadeth for truth:
*They* trust in vanity, and
speak lies;
*They* conceive mischief,
and bring forth iniquity.
5 They hatch cockatrice'
eggs,
And weave the spider's
web:
He that eateth of their
eggs dieth,
And that which is
crushed breaketh out
*into* a viper.
6 Their webs shall not
become garments,
Neither shall they cover
themselves with their
works:
Their works *are* works of
iniquity,
And the act of violence *is*
in their hands.
7 Their feet run to evil,
And they make haste to
shed innocent blood:
Their thoughts *are*
thoughts of iniquity;
Wasting and destruction
are in their paths.
8 The way of peace they
know not;
And *there is* no judgment
in their goings:
They have made them
crooked paths:
Whosoever goeth
therein shall not know
peace.
9 Therefore is judgment far
from us,

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

Neither doth justice
overtake us:
We wait for light, but
behold obscurity;
For brightness, *but* we
walk in darkness.
10 We grope for the wall like
the blind,
And we grope as if *we*
*had* no eyes:
We stumble at noonday
as *in* the night;
*We are* in desolate places
as dead *men*.
11 We roar all like bears,
And mourn sore like
doves:
We look for judgment, but
*there is* none;
For salvation, *but* it is far
off from us.
12 For our transgressions are
multiplied before thee,
And our sins testify
against us:
For our transgressions
*are* with us;
And *as for* our iniquities,
we know them;
13 In transgressing and lying
against the LORD,
And departing away from
our God,
Speaking oppression
and revolt,
Conceiving and uttering
from the heart words of
falsehood.
14 And judgment is turned
away backward,
And justice standeth afar
off:
For truth is fallen in the
street,
And equity cannot enter.
15 Yea, truth faileth;
And he *that* departeth
from evil maketh himself
a prey:
And the LORD saw *it*,
and it displeased him
That *there was* no
judgment.
16 And he saw that *there*
*was* no man,
And wondered that *there*
*was* no intercessor:
Therefore his arm
brought salvation unto
him;
And his righteousness, it
sustained him.

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

17 For he put on
righteousness as a
breastplate,
And a helmet of salvation
upon his head;
And he put on the
garments of vengeance
*for* clothing,
And was clad with zeal as
a cloke.
18 According to *their* deeds,
accordingly he will repay,
Fury to his adversaries,
recompence to his
enemies;
To the islands he will
repay recompence.
19 So shall they fear the name
of the LORD from the
west,
And his glory from the
rising of the sun.
When the enemy shall
come in like a flood,
The spirit of the LORD
shall lift up a standard
against him.
20 And the redeemer shall
come to Zion,
And unto them that turn
from transgression in
Jacob, saith the LORD.
21 As for me, this *is* my
covenant with them,
saith the LORD;
My spirit that *is* upon
thee,
And my words which I
have put in thy mouth,
Shall not depart out of
thy mouth,
Nor out of the mouth of
thy seed,
Nor out of the mouth of
thy seed's seed, saith
the LORD,
From henceforth and for
ever.

## Isaiah 60

1 Arise, shine; for thy light is
come,
And the glory of the
LORD is risen upon
thee.
2 For behold, the darkness
shall cover the earth,
And gross darkness the
people:
But the LORD shall arise
upon thee,
And his glory shall be

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

seen upon thee.
3 And the Gentiles shall come
to thy light,
And kings to the
brightness of thy rising.
4 Lift up thine eyes round
about, and see:
All they gather
themselves together, they
come to thee:
Thy sons shall come from
far,
And thy daughters shall
be nursed at *thy* side.
5 Then thou shalt see, and
flow *together*,
And thine heart shall fear,
and be enlarged;
Because the abundance
of the sea shall be
converted unto thee,
The forces of the Gentiles
shall come unto thee.
6 The multitude of camels
shall cover thee,
The dromedaries of
Midian and Ephah;
All they from Sheba shall
come:
They shall bring gold and
incense;
And they shall shew forth
the praises of the LORD.
7 All the flocks of Kedar shall
be gathered together
unto thee,
The rams of Nebajoth
shall minister unto thee:
They shall come up with
acceptance on mine
altar,
And I will glorify the
house of my glory.
8 Who *are* these *that* fly as a
cloud,
And as the doves to their
windows?
9 Surely the isles shall wait
for me,
And the ships of
Tarshish first,
To bring thy sons from
far,
Their silver and their
gold with them,
Unto the name of the
LORD thy God,
And to the Holy One of
Israel, because he hath
glorified thee.
10 And the sons of strangers
shall build up thy walls,

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

And their kings shall
minister unto thee:
For in my wrath I smote
thee,
But in my favour have I
had mercy on thee.
11 Therefore thy gates shall
be open continually;
They shall not be shut day
nor night;
That *men* may bring unto
thee the forces of the
Gentiles,
And *that* their kings *may*
*be* brought.
12 For the nation and kingdom
that will not serve thee
shall perish;
Yea, *those* nations shall
be utterly wasted.
13 The glory of Lebanon shall
come unto thee,
The fir tree, the pine tree,
and the box together,
To beautify the place of
my sanctuary;
And I will make the place
of my feet glorious.
14 The sons also of them that
afflicted thee shall come
bending unto thee;
And all they that
despised thee shall bow
themselves down at the
soles of thy feet;
And they shall call thee,
The city of the LORD,
The Zion of the Holy One
of Israel.
15 Whereas thou hast been
forsaken and hated,
So that no man went
through *thee*,
I will make thee an
eternal excellency,
A joy of many
generations.
16 Thou shalt also suck the
milk of the Gentiles,
And shalt suck the
breast of kings:
And thou shalt know that
I the LORD *am* thy
Saviour
And thy redeemer, the
mighty One of Jacob.
17 For brass I will bring gold,
And for iron I will bring
silver,
And for wood brass,
And for stones iron:
I will also make thy

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

officers peace,
And thine exactors righteousness.
18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land,
Wasting nor destruction within thy borders;
But thou shalt call thy walls Salvation,
And thy gates Praise.
19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day;
Neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee:
But the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light,
And thy God thy glory.
20 Thy sun shall no more go down;
Neither shall thy moon withdraw itself:
For the LORD shall be thine everlasting light,
And the days of thy mourning shall be ended.
21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous:
They shall inherit the land for ever,
The branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that *I* may be glorified.
22 A little one shall become a thousand,
And a small one a strong nation:
I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

## Isaiah 61

1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me;
Because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek;
He hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted,
To proclaim liberty to the captives,
And the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound;
2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD,
And the day of vengeance of our God;
To comfort all that mourn;

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

3 To appoint unto them that
mourn in Zion,
To give unto them beauty
for ashes,
The oil of joy for
mourning,
The garment of praise for
the spirit of heaviness;
That they might be called
trees of righteousness,
The planting of the LORD,
that *he* might be glorified.
4 And they shall build the old
wastes,
They shall raise up the
former desolations,
And they shall repair the
waste cities,
The desolations of many
generations.
5 And strangers shall stand
and feed your flocks,
And the sons of the alien
*shall be* your plowmen
and your vinedressers.
6 But ye shall be named the
Priests of the LORD:
*Men* shall call you the
Ministers of our God:
Ye shall eat the riches of
the Gentiles,
And in their glory shall
you boast yourselves.
7 For your shame *you shall*
*have* double;
And *for* confusion they
shall rejoice in their
portion:
Therefore in their land
they shall possess the
double:
Everlasting joy shall be
unto them.
8 For I the LORD love
judgment,
I hate robbery for burnt
offering;
And I will direct their
work in truth,
And I will make an
everlasting covenant
with them.
9 And their seed shall be
known among the
Gentiles,
And their offspring
among the people:
All that see them shall
acknowledge them,
That they *are* the seed
*which* the LORD hath
blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD,
My soul shall be joyful in my God;
For he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation,
He hath covered me with the robe of righteousness,
As a bridegroom decketh *himself* with ornaments,
And as a bride adorneth *herself* with her jewels.
11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud,
And as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth;
So the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth
Before all the nations.

## Isaiah 62

1 For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace,
And for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest,
Until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness,
And the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.
2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness,
And all kings thy glory:
And thou shalt be called by a new name,
Which the mouth of the LORD shall name.
3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD,
And a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.
4 Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken;
Neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate:
But thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah,
And thy land Beulah:
For the LORD delighteth in thee,
And thy land shall be married.
5 For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin,
*So* shall thy sons marry thee:

And *as* the bridegroom
rejoiceth over the bride,
*So* shall thy God rejoice
over thee.
6 I have set watchmen upon
thy walls, O Jerusalem,
*Which* shall never hold
their peace day nor night:
Ye that make mention of
the LORD,
Keep not silence,
7 and give
him no rest,
Till he establish, and till
he make Jerusalem a
praise in the earth.
8 The LORD hath sworn by
his right hand, and by the
arm of his strength,
Surely I will no more give
thy corn *to be* meat for
thine enemies;
And the sons of the
stranger shall not drink
thy wine, for the which
thou hast laboured:
9 But they that have gathered
it shall eat it, and praise
the LORD;
And they that have
brought it together shall
drink it in the courts of my
holiness.
10 Go through, go through
the gates; prepare you
the way of the people;
Cast up, cast up the
highway; gather out the
stones;
Lift up a standard for the
people.
11 Behold, the LORD hath
proclaimed unto the end
of the world,
Say ye to the daughter of
Zion, Behold, thy
salvation cometh;
Behold, his reward *is*
with him,
And his work before him.
12 And they shall call them,
The holy people, The
redeemed of the LORD:
And thou shalt be called,
Sought out, A city not
forsaken.

## Isaiah 63

1 Who *is* this *that* cometh
from Edom,
With dyed garments
from Bozrah?
This *that is* glorious in

his apparel,
Travelling in the
greatness of his strength?
I that speak in
righteousness, mighty to
save.
2 Wherefore *art thou* red in
thine apparel,
And thy garments like him
that treadeth in the
winefat?
3 I have trodden the
winepress alone;
And of the people *there*
*was* none with me:
For I will tread them in
mine anger,
And trample them in my
fury;
And their blood shall be
sprinkled upon my
garments,
And I will stain all my
raiment.
4 For the day of vengeance *is*
in mine heart,
And the year of my
redeemed is come.
5 And I looked, and *there was*
none to help;
And I wondered that *there*
*was* none to uphold:
Therefore mine own arm
brought salvation unto
me;
And my fury, it upheld
me.
6 And I will tread down the
people in mine anger,
And make them drunk in
my fury,
And I will bring down
their strength to the
earth.
7 I will mention the
lovingkindnesses of the
LORD, *and* the praises
of the LORD,
According to all that the
LORD hath bestowed on
us,
And the great goodness
towards the house of
Israel,
Which he hath bestowed
on them according to his
mercies,
And according to the
multitude of his
lovingkindnesses.
8 For he said, Surely they
*are* my people,

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

Children *that* will not lie:
So he was their Saviour.
9 In all their affliction he was afflicted,
And the angel of his presence saved them:
In his love and in his pity he redeemed them;
And he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.
10 But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit:
Therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.
11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, *and* his people, *saying*,
Where *is* he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock?
Where *is* he that put his holy Spirit within him?
12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses *with* his glorious arm,
Dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?
13 That led them through the deep,
As a horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble?
14 As a beast goeth down into the valley,
The Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest:
So didst thou lead thy people,
To make thyself a glorious name.
15 Look down from heaven, and behold
From the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory:
Where *is* thy zeal and thy strength,
The sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies towards me?
are they restrained?
16 Doubtless thou *art* our father,
Though Abraham be ignorant of us,
And Israel acknowledge us not:
Thou, O LORD, *art* our

father, our redeemer;
Thy name *is* from everlasting.
17 O LORD, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways,
*And* hardened our heart from thy fear?
Return for thy servants' sake,
The tribes of thine inheritance.
18 The people of thy holiness have possessed *it* but a little while:
Our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.
19 We are *thine:* thou never barest rule over them;
They were not called by thy name.

## Isaiah 64

1 O that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down,
That the mountains might flow down at thy presence,
2 As *when* the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil,
To make thy name known to thine adversaries,
*That* the nations may tremble at thy presence.
3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for,
Thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.
4 For since the beginning of the world *men* have not heard, nor perceived by the ear,
Neither hath the eye seen, O God, besides thee,
*What* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.
5 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness,
*Those that* remember thee in thy ways:
Behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned:
In those is continuance,

and we shall be saved.
6 But we are all as an unclean *thing*,
And all our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags;
And we all do fade as a leaf;
And our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.
7 And *there is* none that calleth upon thy name,
That stirreth up himself to take hold of thee:
For thou hast hid thy face from us,
And hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.
8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father;
We *are* the clay, and thou our potter;
And we all *are* the work of thine hand.
9 Be not wroth very sore, O LORD,
Neither remember iniquity for ever:
Behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.
10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness,
Zion is a wilderness,
Jerusalem a desolation.
11 Our holy and our beautiful house,
Where our fathers praised thee,
Is burnt up with fire:
And all our pleasant things are laid waste.
12 Wilt thou refrain thyself for these *things*, O LORD?
Wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

## Isaiah 65

1 I am sought of *them that* asked not *for me:*
I am found of *them that* sought me not:
I said, Behold me, behold me,
Unto a nation *that* was not called by my name.
2 I have spread out mine hands all the day unto a rebellious people,
Which walketh *in* a way *that was* not good, after

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

their own thoughts;
3 A people that provoketh me
to anger continually to my
face;
That sacrificeth in
gardens, and burneth
incense upon altars of
brick;
4 Which remain among the
graves,
And lodge in the
monuments,
Which eat swine's flesh,
And broth of abominable
*things is in* their vessels;
5 Which say, Stand by thyself,
Come not near to me; for I
am holier than thou.
These *are* a smoke in my
nose,
A fire that burneth all the
day.
6 Behold, *it is* written before
me:
I will not keep silence, but
will recompense,
Even recompense into
their bosom,
7 Your iniquities, and the
iniquities of your fathers
together, saith the LORD,
Which have burnt
incense upon the
mountains,
And blasphemed me
upon the hills:
Therefore will I measure
their former work into
their bosom.
8 Thus saith the LORD,
As the new wine is found
in the cluster,
And *one* saith, Destroy it
not; for a blessing *is* in it:
So will I do for my
servants' sakes,
That *I* may not destroy
them all.
9 And I will bring forth a seed
out of Jacob,
And out of Judah an
inheritor of my
mountains:
And mine elect shall
inherit it,
And my servants shall
dwell there.
10 And Sharon shall be a fold
of flocks,
And the valley of Achor a
place for the herds to lie
down in,

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

For my people that have sought me.
11 But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD,
That forget my holy mountain,
That prepare a table for *that* troop,
And that furnish the drink offering unto *that* number.
12 Therefore will I number you to the sword,
And ye shall all bow down to the slaughter:
Because when I called, ye did not answer;
When I spake, ye did not hear;
But did evil before mine eyes,
And did choose *that* wherein I delighted not.
13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,
Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry:
Behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty:
Behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:
14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart,
But ye shall cry for sorrow of heart,
And shall howl for vexation of spirit.
15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen:
For the Lord GOD shall slay thee,
And call his servants by another name:
16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth;
And he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth;
Because the former troubles are forgotten,
And because they are hid from mine eyes.
17 For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth:
And the former shall not be remembered, nor

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

come into mind.
18 But be you glad and rejoice
for ever *in that* which I
create:
For behold, I create
Jerusalem a rejoicing,
and her people a joy.
19 And I will rejoice in
Jerusalem, and joy in my
people:
And the voice of weeping
shall be no more heard in
her, nor the voice of
crying.
20 There shall be no more
thence an infant of days,
Nor an old man that hath
not filled his days:
For the child shall die an
hundred years old;
But the sinner *being* an
hundred years old shall
be accursed.
21 And they shall build
houses, and inhabit *them;*
And they shall plant
vineyards, and eat the
fruit of them.
22 They shall not build, and
another inhabit;
They shall not plant, and
another eat:
For as the days of a tree
*are* the days of my
people,
And mine elect shall long
enjoy the work of their
hands.
23 They shall not labour in
vain,
Nor bring forth for
trouble;
For they *are* the seed of
the blessed of the LORD,
And their offspring with
them.
24 And it shall come to pass,
that before they call, I
will answer;
And whiles they are yet
speaking, I will hear.
25 The wolf and the lamb
shall feed together,
And the lion shall eat
straw like the bullock:
And dust *shall be* the
serpent's meat.
They shall not hurt nor
destroy in all my holy
mountain, saith the
LORD.

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

## Isaiah 66

1 Thus saith the LORD,
The heaven *is* my throne,
and the earth *is* my
footstool:
Where *is* the house that
ye build unto me?
And where *is* the place of
my rest?
2 For all those *things* hath
mine hand made,
And all those *things* have
been, saith the LORD:
But to this *man* will I look,
*Even* to *him that is* poor
and of a contrite spirit,
And trembleth at my
word.
3 He that killeth an ox *is as if*
he slew a man;
He that sacrificeth a lamb,
*as if* he cut off a dog's
neck;
He that offereth an
oblation, *as if he offered*
swine's blood;
He that burneth incense,
*as if* he blessed an idol.
Yea, they have chosen
their own ways,
And their soul delighteth
in their abominations.
4 I also will choose their
delusions,
And will bring their fears
upon them;
Because when I called,
none did answer;
When I spake, they did
not hear:
But they did evil before
mine eyes,
And chose *that* in which I
delighted not.
5 Hear the word of the LORD,
ye that tremble at his
word;
Your brethren that hated
you,
That cast you out for my
name's sake, said,
Let the LORD be
glorified:
But he *shall* appear to
your joy, and they shall
be ashamed.
6 A voice of noise from the
city, a voice from the
temple,
A voice of the LORD that
rendereth recompence
to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she
brought forth;
Before her pain came,
she was delivered of a
man child.
8 Who hath heard such *a*
*thing?* who hath seen
such *things?*
Shall the earth be made
to bring forth in one day?
*Or* shall a nation be born
at once?
For as soon as Zion
travailed, she brought
forth her children.
9 Shall I bring to the birth, and
not cause to bring forth?
saith the LORD:
Shall I cause to bring
forth, and shut *the womb?*
saith thy God.
10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem,
and be glad with her, all
ye that love her:
Rejoice for joy with her, all
ye that mourn for her:
11 That ye may suck, and be
satisfied with the breasts
of her consolations;
That ye may milk out, and
be delighted with the
abundance of her glory.
12 For thus saith the LORD,
Behold, I will extend
peace to her like a river,
And the glory of the
Gentiles like a flowing
stream:
Then shall ye suck, ye
shall be borne upon *her*
sides,
And be dandled upon
*her* knees.
13 As one whom his mother
comforteth, so will I
comfort you;
And ye shall be
comforted in Jerusalem.
14 And when ye see *this*,
your heart shall rejoice,
And your bones shall
flourish like an herb:
And the hand of the
LORD shall be known
towards his servants,
And *his* indignation
towards his enemies.
15 For behold, the LORD will
come with fire,
And with his chariots like
a whirlwind,
To render his anger with

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65

fury,
And his rebuke with
flames of fire.
16 For by fire and by his
sword will the LORD
plead with all flesh:
And the slain of the LORD
shall be many.
17 They that sanctify
themselves, and purify
themselves in the
gardens
Behind one *tree* in the
midst,
Eating swine's flesh, and
the abomination, and the
mouse,
Shall be consumed
together, saith the LORD.
18 For I *know* their works and
their thoughts:
It shall come, that *I* will
gather all nations and
tongues;
And they shall come, and
see my glory.
19 And I will set a sign among
them,
And I will send those that
escape of them unto the
nations,
*To* Tarshish, Pul, and
Lud, that draw the bow,
*To* Tubal, and Javan, *to*
the isles afar off,
That have not heard my
fame, neither have seen
my glory;
And they shall declare
my glory among the
Gentiles.
20 And they shall bring all
your brethren *for* an
offering unto the LORD
out of all nations
Upon horses, and in
chariots, and in litters,
and upon mules, and
upon swift beasts,
To my holy mountain
Jerusalem, saith the
LORD,
As the children of Israel
bring an offering
In a clean vessel *into* the
house of the LORD.
21 And I will also take of
them for priests *and* for
Levites, saith the LORD.
22 For as the new heavens
and the new earth, which
I *will* make,

*Shall* remain before me,
saith the LORD,
So shall your seed and
your name remain.
23 And it shall come to pass,
*that* from one new moon
to another,
And from one sabbath to
another,
Shall all flesh come to
worship before me, saith
the LORD.
24 And they shall go forth, and
look
Upon the carcases of the
men that have
transgressed against me:
For their worm shall not
die,
Neither shall their fire be
quenched;
And they shall be an
abhorring unto all flesh.


ISAIAH
1

1

1

2

2

3

3

4

5

5

6

6

7

7

8

8

9

9

10

10

11

11

12+

12+

12+

12+

14

14

14

14

15

16

16

17

18

18

19



20+


22


23


24



25

26



27

28




29


30





31

32


33


34


35

36


37




38


39

40


41




42






43


44




45


46


47






48









49




50


51



52

53

54



55

56

57


58




59

60




61


62

63


64

65



66

# Jeremiah

Jeremiah, living during the time of the Babylonian invasion of Judah, prophesies Babylon's victory over Judah, a message that brings him much grief from the proud kings and false prophets in Jerusalem. Continually calling God's people to repent, Jeremiah is regularly ignored and even persecuted. Through Jeremiah, God promises that He will one day establish a new covenant with Israel. The prophet lives to see the fall of Jerusalem and predicts that the people's captivity in Babylon will last 70 years.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

# JEREMIAH

Intro

## Jeremiah 1

1 THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin: 2 to whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign. 3 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 5 Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, *and* I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations. 6 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak: for I *am* a child. 7 But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak. 8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD. 9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth. 10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree. 12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast

well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it. 13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot; and the face thereof *is* towards the north. 14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land. 15 For lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD; and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne *at* the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah. 16 And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands. 17 Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them. 18 For behold, I have made thee *this* day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land. 19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

## Jeremiah 2

1 Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, 2 Go and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land *that was* not sown. 3 Israel *was* holiness unto the LORD, *and* the firstfruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD. 4 Hear

ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel: 5 Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain? 6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt? 7 And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination. 8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit. 9 Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead. 10 For pass over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send *unto* Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a *thing*. 11 Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for *that which* doth not profit. 12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD. 13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 *Is* Israel a servant? *is* he a homeborn *slave?* why is he spoiled? 15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant. 16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way? 18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river? 19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that *it is* an evil *thing* and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and *that* my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts. 20 For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands; and thou saidst, I will not transgress; when upon every high hill and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot. 21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned *into* the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me? 22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity *is* marked before me, saith the Lord GOD. 23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: *thou art* a swift dromedary traversing her ways; 24 a wild ass used to the wilderness, *that* snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure; *in* her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her. 25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope: no; for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go. 26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets, 27 saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned *their* back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of

their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us. 28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for *according* to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah. 29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD. 30 In vain have I smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are lords; we will come no more unto thee? 32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number. 33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways. 34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these. 35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me. Behold, I *will* plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned. 36 Why gaddest thou about *so* much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria. 37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

## Jeremiah 3

1 They say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the LORD. 2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with. In

the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness. 3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed. 4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth? 5 Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil *things* as thou couldest.

6 The LORD said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen *that* which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot. 7 And I said after she had done all these *things*, Turn thou unto me. But she returned not. And her treacherous sister Judah saw *it*. 8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also. 9 And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks. 10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD. 11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified herself more than treacherous Judah. 12 Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD; *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* merciful, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever. 13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the

LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD. 14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you *to* Zion: 15 and I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding. 16 And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to mind: neither shall they remember it; neither shall they visit *it;* neither shall *that* be done any more. 17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart. 18 In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers. 19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father; and shalt not turn away from me. 20 Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God. 22 Return, ye backsliding children, *and* I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee; for thou *art*

the LORD our God. 23 Truly in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel. 24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters. 25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

## Jeremiah 4

1 If thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove. 2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory. 3 For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns. 4 Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings. 5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defenced cities. 6 Set up the standard toward Zion: retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction. 7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate; *and* thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant. 8 For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and

howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us. 9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, *that* the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder. 10 (Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul). 11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem,

A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people,
Not to fan, nor to cleanse,
12 *Even* a full wind from those *places* shall come unto me:
Now also will I give sentence against them.
13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds,
And his chariots *shall be* as a whirlwind:
His horses are swifter than eagles.
Woe unto us! for we are spoiled.
14 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved.
How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?
15 For a voice declareth from Dan,
And publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.
16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem,
*That* watchers come from a far country,
And give out their voice against the cities of Judah.
17 As keepers of a field, are they against her round about;
Because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.
18 Thy way and thy doings have procured these

*things* unto thee;
This *is* thy wickedness,
because *it is* bitter,
Because it reacheth unto
thine heart.

19 My bowels, my bowels! I
am pained *at* my very
heart;
My heart maketh a noise
in me; I cannot hold my
peace,
Because thou hast heard,
O my soul, the sound of
the trumpet, the alarm of
war.

20 Destruction upon
destruction is cried; for
the whole land is spoiled:
Suddenly are my tents
spoiled, *and* my curtains
in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the
standard, *and* hear the
sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish,
they have not known me;
They *are* sottish children,
and they have none
understanding:
They *are* wise to do evil,
but to do good they have
no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo,
*it was* without form, and
void;
And the heavens, and
they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains,
and lo, they trembled,
And all the hills moved
lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, *there was*
no man,
And all the birds of the
heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the
fruitful place *was* a
wilderness,
And all the cities thereof
were broken down
At the presence of the
LORD, *and* by his fierce
anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD
said,
The whole land shall be
desolate;
Yet will I not make a full
end.

28 For this shall the earth
mourn, and the heavens
above be black:

Because I have spoken *it*,
I have purposed *it*,
And will not repent,
neither will I turn back
from it.
29 The whole city shall flee for
the noise of the horsemen
and bowmen;
They shall go into
thickets, and climb up
upon the rocks:
Every city *shall be*
forsaken, and not a man
dwell therein.
30 And when thou art spoiled,
what wilt thou do?
Though thou clothest
thyself with crimson,
though thou deckest thee
with ornaments of gold,
Though thou rentest thy
face with painting, in vain
shalt thou make thyself
fair;
*Thy* lovers will despise
thee, they will seek thy
life.
31 For I have heard a voice as
of a woman in travail, *and*
the anguish as of her that
bringeth forth her first
child,
The voice of the
daughter of Zion, *that*
bewaileth herself, *that*
spreadeth her hands,
*Saying*, Woe *is* me now!
for my soul is wearied
because of murderers.

## Jeremiah 5

1 Run ye to and fro through
the streets of Jerusalem, and
see now, and know, and seek
in the broad places thereof, if
ye can find a man, if there be
*any* that executeth judgment,
that seeketh the truth; and I
will pardon it. 2 And though
they say, The LORD liveth;
surely they swear falsely. 3 O
LORD, *are* not thine eyes
upon the truth? thou hast
stricken them, but they have
not grieved; thou hast
consumed them, *but* they
have refused to receive
correction: they have made
their faces harder than a rock;
they have refused to return. 4
Therefore I said, Surely these
*are* poor; they are foolish: for

they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgment of their God. 5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds. 6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, *and* a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings are increased. 7 How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by *them that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops *in* the harlots' houses. 8 They were *as* fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbour's wife. 9 Shall I not visit for these *things?* saith the LORD: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but make not a full end: take away her battlements; for they *are* not the LORD'S. 11 For the house of Israel and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD. 12 They have belied the LORD, and said, *It is* not he; neither shall evil come upon us; neither shall we see sword nor famine: 13 and the prophets shall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them. 14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them. 15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest

what they say. 16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty *men*. 17 And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword. 18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these *things* unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours. 20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying, 21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not: 22 fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand *for* the bound of the sea *by* a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it? 23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone. 24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the former and the latter, in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest. 25 Your iniquities have turned away these *things*, and your sins have withholden good *things* from you. 26 For among my people are found wicked *men:* they lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men. 27 As a cage *is* full *of* birds, so *are* their houses full *of* deceit: therefore they

are become great, and waxen rich. 28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge. 29 Shall I not visit for these *things?* saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land; 31 the prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

## Jeremiah 6

1 O ye children of Benjamin, gather yourselves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a sign of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction. 2 I have likened the daughter of Zion *to* a comely and delicate *woman*. 3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about; they shall feed every one *in* his place. 4 Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up at noon. Woe unto us! for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out. 5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces. 6 For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited; she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her. 7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually *is* grief and wounds. 8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grapegatherer into the baskets. 10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ear *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it. 11 Therefore I am full *of* the fury of the LORD; I am weary with holding in: I *will* pour *it* out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of days. 12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, *with their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD. 13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one *is* given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely. 14 They have healed also the hurt of *the daughter of* my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when *there is* no peace. 15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time *that* I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD. 16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein*. 17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken. 18 Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them. 19 Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they

have not hearkened unto my words, nor *to* my law, but rejected it. 20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba, and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me. 21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish. 22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth. 23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they *are* cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion. 24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail. 25 Go not forth *into* the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy *and* fear *is* on every side. 26 O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an only *son*, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us. 27 I have set thee *for* a tower *and* a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way. 28 They *are* all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: *they are* brass and iron; they *are* all corrupters. 29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire; the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away. 30 Reprobate silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

## Jeremiah 7

1 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 2 Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim there this word, and

say, Hear the word of the LORD, all *ye of* Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD. 3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. 4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, *are* these. 5 For if you throughly amend your ways and your doings; if you throughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour; 6 *if* ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt: 7 then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 Behold, ye trust in lying words, *that* cannot profit. 9 *Will ye* steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not; 10 and come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations? 11 Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen *it*, saith the LORD. 12 But go ye now unto my place which *was* in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel. 13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not; 14 therefore will I do unto *this* house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh. 15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the

whole seed of Ephraim. 16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I *will* not hear thee. 17 Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? 18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead *their* dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that *they* may provoke me to anger. 19 Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: *do they* not *provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces? 20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, mine anger and my fury *shall be* poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Put your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh. 22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices: 23 but this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you. 24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels *and* in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward. 25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending *them:* 26 yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers. 27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but

they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee. 28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 Cut off thine hair, *O Jerusalem*, and cast *it* away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath. 30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it. 31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded *them* not, neither came it into my heart. 32 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place. 33 And the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray *them* away. 34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

## Jeremiah 8

1 At that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves: 2 and they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they

have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth. 3 And death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return? 5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back *by* a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return. 6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle. 7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgment of the LORD. 8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he *it;* the pen of the scribes *is* in vain. 9 The wise *men* are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and what wisdom *is* in them? 10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that *shall* inherit *them:* for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely. 11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when *there is* no peace. 12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither

could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD. 13 I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shall be* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and *the things that* I have given them shall pass away from them. 14 Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD. 15 *We* looked for peace, but no good *came; and* for a time of health, and behold trouble. 16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; for they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein. 17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices, among you, which *will* not *be* charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 *When* I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart *is* faint in me. 19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people because of them that dwell in a far country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities? 20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved. 21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am black; astonishment hath taken hold on me. 22 *Is there* no balm in Gilead; *is there* no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

## Jeremiah 9

1 O that my head were
waters, and mine eyes a
fountain of tears,

That I might weep day
and night for the slain of
the daughter of my
people!
2 O that I had in the
wilderness a lodging
place of wayfaring men;
That I might leave my
people, and go from
them!
For they *be* all adulterers,
an assembly of
treacherous *men*.
3 And they bend their tongues
*like* their bow *for* lies:
But they are not valiant for
the truth upon the earth;
For they proceed from evil
to evil,
And they know not me,
saith the LORD.
4 Take ye heed every one of
his neighbour,
And trust ye not in any
brother:
For every brother will
utterly supplant,
And every neighbour will
walk *with* slanders.
5 And they will deceive every
one his neighbour,
And will not speak the
truth:
They have taught their
tongue to speak lies,
*And* weary themselves
to commit iniquity.
6 Thine habitation *is* in the
midst of deceit;
Through deceit they
refuse to know me, saith
the LORD.
7 Therefore thus saith the
LORD of hosts,
Behold, I will melt them,
and try them;
For how shall I do for the
daughter of my people?
8 Their tongue *is as* an arrow
shot out; it speaketh
deceit:
*One* speaketh peaceably
to his neighbour with his
mouth,
But in heart he layeth his
wait.
9 Shall I not visit them for
these *things?* saith the
LORD:
Shall not my soul be
avenged on such a
nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing,
And for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation,
Because they are burnt up, so that none can pass through *them;*
Neither can *men* hear the voice of the cattle;
Both the fowl of the heavens and the beast
Are fled; they are gone.
11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, *and* a den of dragons;
And I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.
12 Who *is* the wise man, that may understand this?
And *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it,
For what the land perisheth
*And* is burnt up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?
13 And the LORD saith,
Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them,
And have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;
14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart,
And after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:
15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;
Behold, I *will* feed them, *even* this people, with wormwood,
And give them water of gall to drink.
16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known:
And I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.
17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
Consider ye, and call for

the mourning *women*, that they may come;
And send for cunning *women*, that they may come:
18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us,
That our eyes may run down *with* tears,
And our eyelids gush out with waters.
19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled!
We are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land,
Because our dwellings have cast *us* out.
20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women,
And let your ear receive the word of his mouth,
And teach your daughters wailing,
And every one her neighbour lamentation.
21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entered into our palaces,
To cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.
22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD,
Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field,
And as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather *them*.
23 Thus saith the LORD,
Let not the wise *man* glory in his wisdom,
Neither let the mighty *man* glory in his might,
Let not the rich *man* glory in his riches:
24 But let him that glorieth glory in this,
That *he* understandeth and knoweth me,
That I *am* the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth:
For in these *things* I delight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, the days come,
saith the LORD,
That I will punish all *them*
*which are* circumcised
with the uncircumcised;
26 Egypt, and Judah, and
Edom, and the children of
Ammon, and Moab,
And all *that are* in the
utmost corners, that dwell
in the wilderness:
For all *these* nations *are*
uncircumcised,
And all the house of Israel
*are* uncircumcised in the
heart.

## Jeremiah 10

1 Hear ye the word which the
LORD speaketh unto you,
O house of Israel:
2 Thus saith the LORD,
Learn not the way of the
heathen,
And be not dismayed at
the signs of heaven;
For the heathen are
dismayed at them.
3 For the customs of the
people *are* vain:
For *one* cutteth a tree out
of the forest,
The work of the hands of
the workman, with the
axe.
4 They deck it with silver and
with gold;
They fasten it with nails
and with hammers, that it
move not.
5 They *are* upright as the
palm tree, but speak not:
They must needs be
borne, because they
cannot go.
Be not afraid of them; for
they cannot do evil,
Neither also *is it* in them
to do good.
6 Forasmuch as *there is*
none like unto thee, O
LORD;
Thou *art* great, and thy
name *is* great in might.
7 Who would not fear thee, O
King of nations? for to
thee doth it appertain:
Forasmuch as among all
the wise *men* of the
nations, and in all their
kingdoms, *there is* none
like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish:
The stock *is* a doctrine of vanities.
9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish,
And gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder:
Blue and purple *is* their clothing:
They *are* all the work of cunning *men*.
10 But the LORD *is* the true God,
He *is* the living God, and an everlasting king:
At his wrath the earth shall tremble,
And the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.
11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.
12 He hath made the earth by his power,
He hath established the world by his wisdom,
And hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.
13 When he uttereth his voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heavens,
And he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth;
He maketh lightnings with rain,
And bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.
14 Every man is brutish in *his* knowledge:
Every founder is confounded by the graven image:
For his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.
15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errors:
In the time of their visitation they shall perish.
16 The portion of Jacob *is*

not like them:
For he *is* the former of all *things;*
And Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance:
The LORD of hosts *is* his name.

17 Gather up thy wares out of the land,
O inhabitant of the fortress.

18 For thus saith the LORD,
Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once,
And will distress them, that they may find *it so*.

19 Woe is me for my hurt! my wound *is* grievous:
But I said, Truly this *is* a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken:
My children are gone forth *of* me, and they *are* not:
*There is* none to stretch forth my tent any more,
And to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastors are become brutish,
And have not sought the LORD:
Therefore they shall not prosper;
And all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come,
And a great commotion out of the north country,
To make the cities of Judah desolate,
*And* a den of dragons.

23 O LORD, I know that the way of man *is* not in himself:
*It is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with judgment;
Not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not,
And upon the families that call not on thy name:
For they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him,

And have made his habitation desolate.

## Jeremiah 11

1 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem; 3 and say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant, 4 which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God: 5 that *I* may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O LORD. 6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them. 7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, *even* unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice. 8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do; but they did *them* not. 9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers. 11

Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *will* bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them. 12 Then shall the cities of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble. 13 For *according to* the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; and *according to* the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to *that* shameful thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Baal. 14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear *them* in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdness *with* many, and the holy flesh is passed from thee? when thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive tree, fair, *and* of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken. 17 For the LORD of hosts, that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Baal. 18 And the LORD hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it:* then thou shewedst me their doings. 19 But I *was* like a lamb *or* an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered. 20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for

unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesy not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand: 22 therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine: 23 and there shall be no remnant of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the year of their visitation.

## Jeremiah 12

1 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet let me talk with thee of *thy* judgments. Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously? 2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou *art* near in their mouth, and far from their reins. 3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me: thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter. 4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and *if* in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan? 6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; yea, they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speak fair *words* unto thee.

7 I have forsaken mine house, I
have left mine heritage; I have
given the dearly beloved of my
soul into the hand of her
enemies. 8 Mine heritage is
unto me as a lion in the forest;
it crieth out against me:
therefore have I hated it. 9 Mine
heritage *is* unto me *as* a
speckled bird, the birds round
about *are* against her; come
ye, assemble all the beasts of
the field, come to devour. 10
Many pastors have destroyed
my vineyard, they have trodden
my portion under foot, they
have made my pleasant portion
a desolate wilderness. 11 They
have made it desolate, *and*
*being* desolate it mourneth unto
me; the whole land is made
desolate, because no man
layeth *it* to heart. 12 The
spoilers are come upon all high
places through the wilderness:
for the sword of the LORD *shall*
devour from the *one* end of the
land even to the *other* end of
the land: no flesh *shall* have
peace. 13 They have sown
wheat, but shall reap thorns:
they have put themselves to
pain, *but* shall not profit: and
they shall be ashamed of your
revenues because of the
fierce anger of the LORD.

14 Thus saith the LORD
against all mine evil
neighbours, that touch the
inheritance which I have
caused my people Israel to
inherit; Behold, I will pluck
them out of their land, and
pluck out the house of Judah
from among them. 15 And it
shall come to pass, after that I
have plucked them out, I will
return, and have compassion
on them, and will bring them
again, every man to his
heritage, and every man to his
land. 16 And it shall come to
pass, if they will diligently
learn the ways of my people,
to swear by my name, The
LORD liveth; as they taught
my people to swear by Baal;
then shall they be built in the
midst of my people. 17 But if
they will not obey, I will utterly
pluck up and destroy that
nation, saith the LORD.

## Jeremiah 13

1 Thus saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water. 2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put *it* on my loins. 3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, 4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock. 5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me. 6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there. 7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing. 8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem. 10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing. 11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that *they* might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled *with* wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled *with* wine? 13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *will* fill all the inhabitants of this land, even

the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *with* drunkenness. 14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

15 Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken. 16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and, while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, *and* make *it* gross darkness. 17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for *your* pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down *with* tears, because the LORD'S flock is carried away captive. 18 Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory. 19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them:* Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive. 20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where *is* the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautiful flock? 21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee? for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee: shall not sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail? 22 And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these *things* upon me? For the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels made bare. 23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil. 24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness. 25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD;

because thou hast forgotten
me, and trusted in falsehood. 26
Therefore will I discover thy
skirts upon thy face, that thy
shame may appear. 27 I have
seen thine adulteries, and thy
neighings, the lewdness of thy
whoredom, *and* thine
abominations on the hills in the
fields. Woe unto thee, O
Jerusalem! wilt thou not be
made clean? when *shall it* once
*be?*

## Jeremiah 14

1 The word of the LORD
that came to Jeremiah
concerning the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the
gates thereof languish;
They are black unto the
ground;
And the cry of Jerusalem
is gone up.
3 And their nobles have sent
their little ones to the
waters:
They came to the pits,
*and* found no water;
They returned *with* their
vessels empty;
They were ashamed and
confounded, and
covered their heads.
4 Because the ground is
chapt,
For there was no rain in
the earth,
The plowmen were
ashamed, they covered
their heads.
5 Yea, the hind also calved
in the field, and forsook *it*,
Because there was no
grass.
6 And the wild asses did
stand in the high places,
They snuffed up the wind
like dragons;
Their eyes did fail,
because *there was* no
grass.

7 O LORD, though our
iniquities testify against us, do
thou *it* for thy name's sake: for
our backslidings are many; we
have sinned against thee. 8 O
the hope of Israel, the saviour
thereof in time of trouble, why
shouldest thou be as a
stranger in the land, and as a



↵

wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night? 9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty *man that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name; leave us not. 10 Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins. 11 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for *their* good. 12 When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you assured peace in this place. 14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart. 15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed. 16 And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and they *shall* have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them. 17 Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them;

Let mine eyes run down *with* tears night and day, and let them not cease: For the virgin daughter of

my people is broken *with* a great breach, *with* a very grievous blow.
18 If I go forth *into* the field, then behold the slain with the sword:
And if I enter *into* the city, then behold them that are sick with famine:
Yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.
19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul lothed Zion?
Why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us?
*We* looked for peace, and *there is* no good;
And for the time of healing, and behold trouble.
20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, *and* the iniquity of our fathers:
For we have sinned against thee.
21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy name's sake,
Do not disgrace the throne of thy glory:
Remember, break not thy covenant with us.
22 Are there *any* among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain?
Or can the heavens give showers?
*Art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee:
For thou hast made all these *things*.

## Jeremiah 15

1 Then said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* toward this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth. 2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captivity, to

the captivity. 3 And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy. 4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for *that* which he did in Jerusalem. 5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou doest? 6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting. 7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land; I will bereave *them* of children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they return not from their ways. 8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday: I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors *upon* the city. 9 She that hath borne seven languisheth: she hath given up the ghost; her sun is gone down while *it was* yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor *men* have lent to me on usury; *yet* every one of them doth curse me. 11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction. 12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel? 13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders. 14 And I will make

*thee* to pass with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

15 O LORD, thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy longsuffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke. 16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts. 17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me *with* indignation. 18 Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters *that* fail?

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them. 20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen wall: and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD. 21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

## Jeremiah 16

1 The word of the LORD came also unto me, saying, 2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place. 3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land; 4 they shall die of

grievous deaths; they shall not be lamented; neither shall they be buried; *but* they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth. 5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not *into* the house of mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *even* lovingkindness and mercies. 6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall *men* lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them: 7 neither shall *men* tear *themselves* for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall *men* give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother. 8 Thou shalt not also go *into* the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink. 9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride. 10 And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what *is* our iniquity? or what *is* our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God? 11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law; 12 and ye have done worse than your fathers; for behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that *they* may not hearken

unto me: 13 therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; where I will not shew you favour.

14 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; 15 but, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers. 16 Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks. 17 For mine eyes *are* upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes. 18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things. 19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit. 20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they *are* no gods? 21 Therefore behold, I *will* this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that my name *is* The LORD.

## Jeremiah 17

1 The sin of Judah *is* written with a pen of iron, *and* with the point of a diamond: *it is* graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the

horns of your altars; 2 whilst
their children remember their
altars and their groves by the
green trees upon the high hills.
3 O my mountain in the field, I
will give thy substance *and* all
thy treasures to the spoil, *and*
thy high places for sin,
throughout all thy borders. 4
And thou, even thyself, shalt
discontinue from thine heritage
that I gave thee; and I will
cause thee to serve thine
enemies in the land which thou
knowest not: for ye have
kindled a fire in mine anger,
*which* shall burn for ever.

5 Thus saith the LORD;
Cursed *be* the man that
trusteth in man, and maketh
flesh his arm, and whose heart
departeth from the LORD. 6 For
he shall be like the heath in the
desert, and shall not see when
good cometh; but shall inhabit
the parched places in the
wilderness, *in* a salt land and
not inhabited. 7 Blessed *is* the
man that trusteth in the LORD,
and whose hope the LORD is. 8
For he shall be as a tree
planted by the waters, and
*that* spreadeth out her roots
by the river, and shall not see
when heat cometh, but her
leaf shall be green; and shall
not be careful in the year of
drought, neither shall cease
from yielding fruit.

9 The heart *is* deceitful
above all *things*, and
desperately wicked: who can
know it? 10 I the LORD search
the heart, *I* try the reins, even
to give every man according
to his ways, *and* according to
the fruit of his doings. 11 *As*
the partridge sitteth *on eggs*,
and hatcheth *them* not; *so* he
that getteth riches, and not by
right, shall leave them in the
midst of his days, and at his
end shall be a fool.

12 A glorious high throne
from the beginning *is* the
place of our sanctuary. 13 O
LORD, the hope of Israel, all
that forsake thee shall be
ashamed, and they that
depart from me shall be
written in the earth, because

they have forsaken the LORD,
the fountain of living waters. 14
Heal me, O LORD, and I shall
be healed; save me, and I shall
be saved: for thou *art* my
praise. 15 Behold, they say unto
me, Where *is* the word of the
LORD? let it come now. 16 As
for me, I have not hastened
from *being* a pastor to follow
thee: neither have I desired the
woeful day; thou knowest: that
which came out of my lips was
right before thee. 17 Be not a
terror unto me: thou *art* my
hope in the day of evil. 18 Let
them be confounded that
persecute me, but let not me
be confounded: let them be
dismayed, but let not me be
dismayed: bring upon them the
day of evil, and destroy them
*with* double destruction.

19 Thus said the LORD unto
me; Go and stand in the gate of
the children of the people,
whereby the kings of Judah
come in, and by the which they
go out, and in all the gates of
Jerusalem; 20 and say unto
them, Hear ye the word of the
LORD, ye kings of Judah, and
all Judah, and all the
inhabitants of Jerusalem, that
enter in by these gates: 21
thus saith the LORD; Take
heed to yourselves, and bear
no burden on the sabbath
day, nor bring *it* in by the
gates of Jerusalem; 22 neither
carry forth a burden out of
your houses on the sabbath
day, neither do ye any work,
but hallow ye the sabbath day,
as I commanded your fathers.
23 But they obeyed not,
neither inclined their ear, but
made their neck stiff, that *they*
might not hear, nor receive
instruction. 24 And it shall
come to pass, if ye diligently
hearken unto me, saith the
LORD, to bring in no burden
through the gates of this city
on the sabbath day, but
hallow the sabbath day, to do
no work therein; 25 then shall
there enter into the gates of
this city kings and princes
sitting upon the throne of
David, riding in chariots and
on horses, they, and their

princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever. 26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing *sacrifices of* praise, *unto* the house of the LORD. 27 But if you will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

## Jeremiah 18

1 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 2 Arise, and go down *to* the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words. 3 Then I went down *to* the potter's house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels. 4 And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter: so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*. 5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying, 6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay *is* in the potter's hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel. 7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it;* 8 if that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them. 9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant *it;* 10 if it do evil in my sight, that *it* obey not my voice, then I will repent

of the good, wherewith I said *I* would benefit them. 11 Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good. 12 And they said, There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart. 13 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such *things:* the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing. 14 Will *a man* leave the snow of Lebanon *which cometh* from the rock of the field? *or* shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken? 15 Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways *from* the ancient paths, to walk *in* paths, *in* a way not cast up; 16 to make their land desolate, *and* a perpetual hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head. 17 I will scatter them as *with* an east wind before the enemy; I will shew them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words. 19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me. 20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them. 21 Therefore deliver up their children to the

famine, and pour out their *blood* by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows; and let their men be put to death; *let* their young men *be* slain by the sword in battle. 22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet. 23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay *me:* forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

## Jeremiah 19

1 Thus saith the LORD, Go and get a potter's earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests; 2 and go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is by* the entry of the east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee, 3 and say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I *will* bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle. 4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place *with* the blood of innocents; 5 they have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire *for* burnt offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my mind: 6 therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of slaughter. 7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; and I

will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth. 8 And I will make this city desolate, and a hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof. 9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them. 10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee, 11 and shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Even so will I break this people and this city, as *one* breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot be made whole again: and they shall bury *them* in Tophet, till *there be* no place to bury. 12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this city as Tophet: 13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in the court of the LORD'S house; and said to all the people, 15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they have hardened their necks, that *they* might not hear my words.

## Jeremiah 20

1 Now Pashur the son of Immer the priest, who *was* also chief governor in the house of the LORD, heard *that* Jeremiah prophesied these things. 2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD. 3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib. 4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes *shall* behold *it;* and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword. 5 Moreover I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon. 6 And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come *to* Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 O LORD, thou hast
deceived me, and I was
deceived:
Thou art stronger than I,
and hast prevailed:
I am in derision daily,
Every one mocketh me.
8 For since I spake, I cried
out,
I cried violence and
spoil;
Because the word of the
LORD was made a
reproach unto me,
And a derision, daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make

mention of him,
Nor speak any more in his name.
But *his word* was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones,
And I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

10 For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side.
Report, *say they*, and we will report it.
All my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*,
Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him,
And we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one:
Therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail:
They shall be greatly ashamed: for they shall not prosper:
*Their* everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that triest the righteous,
*And* seest the reins and the heart,
Let me see thy vengeance on them:
For unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD:
For he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evildoers.

14 Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born:
Let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying,
A man child is born unto thee;
Making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not:
And let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide;

17 Because he slew me not from the womb;
Or that my mother might have been my grave,
And her womb *to be* always great *with me*.
18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb
To see labour and sorrow,
That my days should be consumed with shame?

## Jeremiah 21

1 The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying, 2 Inquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us; if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us. 3 Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah: 4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Behold, I *will* turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city. 5 And I myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath. 6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence. 7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.



↵

8 And unto this people thou
shalt say, Thus saith the LORD;
Behold, I set before you the
way of life, and the way of
death. 9 He that abideth in this
city shall die by the sword, and
by the famine, and by the
pestilence: but he that goeth
out, and falleth to the
Chaldeans that besiege you,
he shall live, and his life shall
be unto him for a prey. 10 For I
have set my face against this
city for evil, and not for good,
saith the LORD: it shall be
given into the hand of the king
of Babylon, and he shall burn it
with fire. 11 And touching the
house of the king of Judah, *say*,
Hear ye the word of the LORD.
12 O house of David, thus saith
the LORD; Execute judgment
in the morning, and deliver *him*
*that is* spoiled out of the hand
of the oppressor, lest my fury
go out like fire, and burn that
none can quench *it*, because of
the evil of your doings. 13
Behold, I *am* against thee, O
inhabitant of the valley, *and*
rock of the plain, saith the
LORD; which say, Who shall
come down against us? or
who shall enter into our
habitations? 14 But I will
punish you according to the
fruit of your doings, saith the
LORD: and I will kindle a fire
in the forest thereof, and it
shall devour all things round
about it.

## Jeremiah 22

1 Thus saith the LORD; Go
down *to* the house of the king
of Judah, and speak there this
word, 2 and say, Hear the
word of the LORD, O king of
Judah, that sittest upon the
throne of David, thou, and thy
servants, and thy people that
enter in by these gates: 3
Thus saith the LORD; Execute
ye judgment and
righteousness, and deliver the
spoiled out of the hand of the
oppressor; and do no wrong,
do no violence, to the
stranger, the fatherless, nor
the widow, neither shed
innocent blood in this place. 4
For if ye do this thing indeed,

then shall there enter in by the
gates of this house kings sitting
upon the throne of David, riding
in chariots and on horses, he,
and his servants, and his
people. 5 But if ye will not hear
these words, I swear by myself,
saith the LORD, that this house
shall become a desolation. 6
For thus saith the LORD unto
the king's house of Judah;
Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and*
the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely
I will make thee a wilderness
*and* cities *which* are not
inhabited. 7 And I will prepare
destroyers against thee, every
one with his weapons: and they
shall cut down thy choice
cedars, and cast *them* into the
fire. 8 And many nations shall
pass by this city, and they shall
say every man to his
neighbour, Wherefore hath the
LORD done thus unto this
great city? 9 Then they shall
answer, Because they have
forsaken the covenant of the
LORD their God, and
worshipped other gods, and
served them.

10 Weep ye not for the
dead, neither bemoan
him:
*But* weep sore for him
that goeth away:
For he shall return no
more,
Nor see his native
country.

11 For thus saith the LORD
touching Shallum the son of
Josiah king of Judah, which
reigned instead of Josiah his
father, which went forth out of
this place; He shall not return
thither any more: 12 but he
shall die in the place whither
they have led him captive, and
shall see this land no more.

13 Woe unto him that
buildeth his house by
unrighteousness,
And his chambers by
wrong;
*That* useth his
neighbour's service
without wages,
And giveth him not *for*
his work;
14 That saith, I will build me a

wide house and large chambers,
And cutteth him out windows;
And *it is* cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.
15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest *thyself* in cedar?
Did not thy father eat and drink,
And do judgment and justice,
*And* then *it was* well with him?
16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then *it was* well *with him:*
*Was* not this to know me? saith the LORD.
17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousness,
And for to shed innocent blood,
And for oppression, and for violence, to do *it*.
18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah;
They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother! or, Ah sister!
They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory.
19 He shall be buried *with* the burial of an ass,
Drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.
20 Go up *to* Lebanon, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bashan,
And cry from the passages:
For all thy lovers are destroyed.
21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity;
*But* thou saidst, I will not hear.
This *hath been* thy manner from thy youth,
That thou obeyedst not my voice.
22 The wind shall eat up all thy pastors,
And thy lovers shall go into captivity:

Surely then shalt thou be
ashamed and confounded
for all thy wickedness.
23 O inhabitant of Lebanon,
that makest thy nest in the
cedars,
How gracious shalt thou
be when pangs come
upon thee,
The pain as of a woman
in travail.

24 *As* I live, saith the LORD,
though Coniah the son of
Jehoiakim king of Judah were
the signet upon my right hand,
yet would I pluck thee thence;
25 and I will give thee into the
hand of them that seek thy life,
and into the hand *of them*
whose face thou fearest, even
into the hand of
Nebuchadrezzar king of
Babylon, and into the hand of
the Chaldeans. 26 And I will
cast thee out, and thy mother
that bare thee, into another
country, where ye were not
born; and there shall ye die. 27
But to the land whereunto they
desire to return, thither shall
they not return. 28 *Is* this man
Coniah a despised broken
idol? *is he* a vessel wherein *is*
no pleasure? wherefore are
they cast out, he and his seed,
and are cast into a land which
they know not? 29 O earth,
earth, earth, hear the word of
the LORD. 30 Thus saith the
LORD, Write ye this man
childless, a man *that* shall not
prosper in his days: for no
man of his seed shall prosper,
sitting upon the throne of
David, and ruling any more in
Judah.

## Jeremiah 23

1 Woe be unto *the* pastors
that destroy and scatter the
sheep of my pasture! saith the
LORD. 2 Therefore thus saith
the LORD God of Israel
against the pastors that feed
my people; Ye have scattered
my flock, and driven them
away, and have not visited
them: behold, I will visit upon
you the evil of your doings,
saith the LORD. 3 And I will
gather the remnant of my flock
out of all countries whither I

have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase. 4 And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. 6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS. 7 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; 8 but, The LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 Mine heart within me is
broken because of the
prophets;
All my bones shake;
I am like a drunken man,
And like a man whom
wine hath overcome,
Because of the LORD,
and because of the
words of his holiness.
10 For the land is full *of*
adulterers;
For because of swearing
the land mourneth;
The pleasant places of
the wilderness are dried
up,
And their course is evil,
and their force *is* not
right.
11 For both prophet and
priest are profane;
Yea, in my house have I
found their wickedness,
saith the LORD.
12 Wherefore their way shall
be unto them as slippery
*ways* in the darkness:

They shall be driven on,
and fall therein:
For I will bring evil upon them, *even* the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria;
They prophesied in Baal,
And caused my people Israel to err.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem a horrible thing:
*They* commit adultery,
and walk in lies:
They strengthen also the hands of evildoers,
That none doth return from his wickedness:
They are all of them unto me as Sodom,
And the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land. 16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD. 17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace; and they say *unto* every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you. 18 For who hath stood in the counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it?* 19 Behold, a whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth *in* fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked. 20 The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly. 21 I have not sent

*these* prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied. 22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings. 23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off? 24 Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD. 25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed. 26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart; 27 which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal. 28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What *is* the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD. 29 *Is* not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces? 30 Therefore behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour. 31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith. 32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And *as for* the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even punish that man and his house. 35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken? 36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden; for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God. 37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken? 38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD; Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD; 39 therefore behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and* *cast you* out of my presence: 40 and I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

## Jeremiah 24

1 The LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs *were* set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them *to* Babylon. 2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs *that are* first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad. 3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil. 4 Again the word of the LORD

came unto me, saying, 5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place *into* the land of the Chaldeans for *their* good. 6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up. 7 And I will give them a heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart. 8 And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil; surely thus saith the LORD, So will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt: 9 and I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them. 10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

## Jeremiah 25

1 The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; 2 the which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, 3 From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, that *is* the three and twentieth year, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye have not hearkened. 4 And the LORD hath sent unto

you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them;* but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear. 5 *They* said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever: 6 and go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt. 7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that *ye* might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

8 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Because ye have not heard my words, 9 behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and a hissing, and perpetual desolations. 10 Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle. 11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years. 12 And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, *that* I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations. 13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied

against all the nations. 14 For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me; Take the wine cup of this fury at mine hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it. 16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them. 17 Then took I the cup at the LORD'S hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me: 18 *to wit*, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, a hissing, and a curse; as *it is* this day; 19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people; 20 and all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod: 21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon, 22 and all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isles which *are* beyond the sea, 23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all *that are* in the utmost corners, 24 and all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert, 25 and all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes, 26 and all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth: and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them. 27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send

among you. 28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ye shall certainly drink. 29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I *will* call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts. 30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them,

The LORD shall roar from on high,
And utter his voice from his holy habitation;
He shall mightily roar upon his habitation;
He shall give a shout, as they that tread *the grapes*,
Against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come *even* to the ends of the earth;
For the LORD hath a controversy with the nations,
He *will* plead with all flesh;
He will give them *that are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
Behold, evil *shall* go forth from nation to nation,
And a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day
From *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth:
They shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried;
They shall be dung upon the ground.

34 Howl, ye shepherds, and cry;
And wallow yourselves *in the ashes*, ye principal of the flock:
For the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished.

And ye shall fall like a
pleasant vessel.
35 And the shepherds shall
have no way to flee,
Nor the principal of the
flock to escape.
36 A voice of the cry of the
shepherds,
And a howling of the
principal of the flock, *shall*
*be heard:*
For the LORD *hath*
spoiled their pasture.
37 And the peaceable
habitations are cut down
Because of the fierce
anger of the LORD.
38 He hath forsaken his
covert, as the lion:
For their land is desolate
Because of the fierceness
of the oppressor,
And because of his fierce
anger.

## Jeremiah 26

1 In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah came this word from the LORD, saying, 2 Thus saith the LORD; Stand in the court of the LORD'S house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship *in* the LORD'S house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; diminish not a word: 3 if so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings. 4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you, 5 to hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened; 6 then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD. 8 Now it came to

pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded *him* to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die. 9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD. 10 When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house *unto* the house of the LORD, and sat down in the entry of the new gate of the LORD'S *house*. 11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, This man *is* worthy to die; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears. 12 Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard. 13 Therefore now amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you. 14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you. 15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.

16 Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets; This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God. 17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the

people, saying, 18 Micah the
Morasthite prophesied in the
days of Hezekiah king of
Judah, and spake to all the
people of Judah, saying, Thus
saith the LORD of hosts;

> Zion shall be plowed *like*
> a field,
> And Jerusalem shall
> become heaps,
> And the mountain of the
> house as the high places
> of a forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of
Judah and all Judah put him at
all to death? did he not fear the
LORD, and besought the
LORD, and the LORD repented
him of the evil which he had
pronounced against them?
Thus *might* we procure great
evil against our souls. 20 And
there was also a man that
prophesied in the name of the
LORD, Urijah the son of
Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim,
who prophesied against this
city and against this land
according to all the words of
Jeremiah: 21 and when
Jehoiakim the king, with all his
mighty *men*, and all the
princes, heard his words, the
king sought to put him to
death: but when Urijah heard
*it*, he was afraid, and fled, and
went *into* Egypt; 22 and
Jehoiakim the king sent men
*into* Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan
the son of Achbor, and *certain*
men with him into Egypt. 23
And they fet forth Urijah out of
Egypt, and brought him unto
Jehoiakim the king; who slew
him with the sword, and cast
his dead body into the graves
of the common people. 24
Nevertheless the hand of
Ahikam the son of Shaphan
was with Jeremiah, that *they*
should not give him into the
hand of the people to put him
to death.

## Jeremiah 27

1 In the beginning of the
reign of Jehoiakim the son of
Josiah king of Judah came
this word unto Jeremiah from
the LORD, saying, 2 Thus
saith the LORD to me; Make

thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck, 3 and send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come *to* Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah; 4 and command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say unto your masters; 5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me. 6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant; and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him. 7 And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of his land come: and *then* many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him. 8 And it shall come to pass, *that* the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand. 9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: 10 for they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and *that* I should drive you out, and ye should perish. 11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it,

and dwell therein.

12 I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live. 13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon? 14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you. 15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesy a lie in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you. 16 Also I spake to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORD'S house *shall* now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you. 17 Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste? 18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and *in* the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon. 19 For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city, 20 which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem; 21 yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning

the vessels that remain *in* the house of the LORD, and *in* the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem; 22 they shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD; then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

## Jeremiah 28

1 And it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, *and* in the fifth month, *that* Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying, 2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon. 3 Within two full years *will* I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORD'S house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them *to* Babylon: 4 and I *will* bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon. 5 Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD, 6 even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so: the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORD'S house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place. 7 Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people. 8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old prophesied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms,

of war, and of evil, and of pestilence. 9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, *then* shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him. 10 Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and brake it. 11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah *the prophet*, after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying, 13 Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron. 14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that *they* may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him: and I have given him the beasts of the field also. 15 Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; The LORD hath not sent thee; but thou makest this people to trust in a lie. 16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: *this* year thou *shalt* die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD. 17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

## Jeremiah 29

1 Now these *are* the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom

Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon; 2 (after that Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths, were departed from Jerusalem;) 3 by the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon; 5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them;* and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them; 6 take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished. 7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace. 8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Let not your prophets and your diviners, that *be* in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed. 9 For they prophesy falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD. 10 For thus saith the LORD, That after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good word towards you, in causing you to return to this place. 11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end. 12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you. 13 And ye shall seek

me, and find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart. 14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD: and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon; 16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, *and of* your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity; 17 thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil. 18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and a hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them: 19 because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them;* but ye would not hear, saith the LORD. 20 Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all *ye of* the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon: 21 thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah, the son of Maaseiah, which prophesy a lie unto you in my name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay them before your eyes; 22 and of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab,

whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire; 23 because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and *am* a witness, saith the LORD.

24 *Thus* shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying, 25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying, 26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that *ye* should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man *that is* mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks. 27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you? 28 For therefore he sent unto us *in* Babylon, saying, This *captivity is* long: build ye houses, and dwell *in them;* and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them. 29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet. 30 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying, 31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite; Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie: 32 therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD; because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

## Jeremiah 30

1 The word that came to
Jeremiah from the LORD,
saying, 2 Thus speaketh the
LORD God of Israel, saying,
Write thee all the words that I
have spoken unto thee in a
book. 3 For lo, the days come,
saith the LORD, that I will bring
again the captivity of my people
Israel and Judah, saith the
LORD: and I will cause them to
return to the land that I gave to
their fathers, and they shall
possess it. 4 And these *are* the
words that the LORD spake
concerning Israel and
concerning Judah. 5 For thus
saith the LORD;

We have heard a voice of
trembling,
Of fear, and not of peace.
6 Ask ye now, and see
whether a man doth
travail with child?
Wherefore do I see every
man *with* his hands on his
loins, as a woman in
travail,
And all faces are turned
into paleness?
7 Alas! for that day *is* great,
so that none *is* like it:
It *is* even the time of
Jacob's trouble;
But he shall be saved
out of it.
8 For it shall come to pass in
that day, saith the LORD
of hosts,
*That* I will break his yoke
from off thy neck,
And will burst thy bonds,
And strangers shall no
more serve themselves
of him:
9 But they shall serve the
LORD their God,
And David their king,
whom I will raise up unto
them.
10 Therefore fear thou not, O
my servant Jacob, saith
the LORD;
Neither be dismayed, O
Israel:
For lo, I *will* save thee
from afar,
And thy seed from the
land of their captivity;
And Jacob shall return,

And shall be in rest, and be quiet,
And none shall make *him* afraid.
11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee:
Though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee,
Yet will I not make a full end of thee:
But I will correct thee in measure,
And will not leave thee altogether unpunished.
12 For thus saith the LORD,
Thy bruise *is* incurable,
*And* thy wound *is* grievous.
13 *There is* none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up:
Thou hast no healing medicines.
14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee;
They seek thee not;
For I have wounded thee *with* the wound of an enemy, *with* the chastisement of a cruel one,
For the multitude of thine iniquity;
*Because* thy sins were increased.
15 Why criest thou for thine affliction?
Thy sorrow *is* incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity:
*Because* thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.
16 Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured;
And all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity;
And they that spoil thee shall be a spoil,
And all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.
17 For I will restore health unto thee,
And I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD;
Because they called thee an Outcast, *saying*,
This *is* Zion, whom no

man seeketh after.
18 Thus saith the LORD:
Behold, I *will* bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents,
And have mercy on his dwelling places;
And the city shall be builded upon her own heap,
And the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.
19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry:
And I will multiply them, and they shall not be few;
I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.
20 Their children also shall be as aforetime,
And their congregation shall be established before me,
And I will punish all that oppress them.
21 And their nobles shall be of themselves,
And their governor shall proceed from the midst of them;
And I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me:
For who *is* this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.
22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.
23 Behold, the whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth *with* fury,
A continuing whirlwind:
It shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.
24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return,
until he have done *it*,
And until he have performed the intents of his heart:
In the latter days ye shall consider it.

## Jeremiah 31

1 At the same time, saith the LORD,
Will I be the God of all the families of Israel,
And they shall be my people.
2 Thus saith the LORD,
The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness;
*Even* Israel when *I* went to cause him to rest.
3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, *saying*,
Yea, I have loved thee *with* an everlasting love;
Therefore *with* lovingkindness have I drawn thee.
4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel:
Thou shalt again be adorned *with* thy tabrets,
And shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.
5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria:
The planters shall plant, and shall eat *them* as common things.
6 For there shall be a day,
*That* the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry,
Arise ye, and let us go up *to* Zion unto the LORD our God.
7 For thus saith the LORD;
Sing with gladness for Jacob,
And shout among the chief of the nations:
Publish ye, praise ye, and say,
O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.
8 Behold, I *will* bring them from the north country,
And gather them from the coasts of the earth,
*And* with them the blind and the lame,
The woman with child and her that travaileth with child together:
A great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with
weeping,
And with supplications will
I lead them:
I will cause them to walk
by the rivers of waters
In a straight way, wherein
they shall not stumble:
For I am a father to Israel,
And Ephraim *is* my
firstborn.
10 Hear the word of the LORD,
O ye nations,
And declare *it* in the isles
afar off, and say,
He that scattered Israel
will gather him,
And keep him as a
shepherd *doth* his flock.
11 For the LORD hath
redeemed Jacob,
And ransomed him from
the hand of *him that was*
stronger than he.
12 Therefore they shall come
and sing in the height of
Zion,
And shall flow *together* to
the goodness of the
LORD,
For wheat, and for wine,
and for oil,
And for the young of the
flock and of the herd:
And their soul shall be as
a watered garden;
And they shall not
sorrow any more at all.
13 Then shall the virgin
rejoice in the dance,
Both young men and old
together:
For I will turn their
mourning into joy,
And will comfort them,
and make them rejoice
from their sorrow.
14 And I will satiate the soul
of the priests with
fatness,
And my people shall be
satisfied with my
goodness, saith the
LORD.
15 Thus saith the LORD;
A voice was heard in
Ramah,
Lamentation, *and* bitter
weeping;
Rahel weeping for her
children
Refused to be comforted

for her children, because
they *were* not.
16 Thus saith the LORD,
Refrain thy voice from
weeping,
And thine eyes from
tears:
For thy work shall be
rewarded, saith the LORD;
And they shall come
again from the land of the
enemy.
17 And there is hope in thine
end, saith the LORD,
That *thy* children shall
come again to their own
border.
18 I have surely heard
Ephraim bemoaning
himself *thus;*
Thou hast chastised me,
and I was chastised,
As a bullock
unaccustomed *to the*
*yoke;*
Turn thou me, and I shall
be turned;
For thou *art* the LORD my
God.
19 Surely after that I was
turned, I repented;
And after that I was
instructed, I smote upon
*my* thigh:
I was ashamed, yea,
even confounded,
Because I did bear the
reproach of my youth.
20 *Is* Ephraim my dear son?
*is he* a pleasant child?
For since I spake against
him, I do earnestly
remember him still:
Therefore my bowels are
troubled for him;
I will surely have mercy
upon him, saith the
LORD.
21 Set thee up waymarks,
make thee high heaps:
Set thine heart toward
the highway,
*Even* the way *which* thou
wentest:
Turn again, O virgin of
Israel,
Turn again to these thy
cities,
22 How long wilt thou go
about, O thou
backsliding daughter?
For the LORD hath

created a new *thing* in the earth,
A woman shall compass a man.
23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;
As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof,
When I shall bring again their captivity;
The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, *and* mountain of holiness.
24 And there shall dwell in Judah itself,
And *in* all the cities thereof together,
Husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.
25 For I have satiated the weary soul,
And I have replenished every sorrowful soul.
26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld;
And my sleep was sweet unto me.
27 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
That I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah
*With* the seed of man, and *with* the seed of beast.
28 And it shall come to pass, *that* like as I have watched over them,
To pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down,
And to destroy, and to afflict;
So will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.
29 In those days they shall say no more,
The fathers have eaten a sour grape,
And the children's teeth are set on edge.
30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity:
Every man that eateth the sour grape,
His teeth shall be set on edge.
31 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD,

That I will make a new
covenant
With the house of Israel,
and with the house of
Judah:
32 Not according to the
covenant that I made with
their fathers
In the day *that* I took them
by the hand,
To bring them out of the
land of Egypt;
Which my covenant they
brake,
Although I was a husband
unto them, saith the
LORD:
33 But this *shall be* the
covenant that I will make
with the house of Israel;
After those days, saith the
LORD,
I will put my law in their
inward parts,
And write it in their hearts;
And will be their God,
And they shall be my
people.
34 And they shall teach no
more every man his
neighbour, and every man
his brother, saying,
Know the LORD:
For they shall all know
me,
From the least of them
unto the greatest of
them, saith the LORD:
For I will forgive their
iniquity,
And I will remember their
sin no more.
35 Thus saith the LORD,
which giveth the sun for
a light by day,
*And* the ordinances of
the moon and of the
stars for a light by night,
Which divideth the sea
when the waves thereof
roar;
The LORD of hosts *is* his
name:
36 If those ordinances depart
from before me, saith the
LORD,
*Then* the seed of Israel
also shall cease
From being a nation
before me for ever.
37 Thus saith the LORD;
If heaven above can be

measured,
And the foundations of the earth searched out beneath,
I will also cast off all the seed of Israel
For all that they have done, saith the LORD.
38 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
That the city shall be built to the LORD
From the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.
39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it
Upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.
40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes,
And all the fields unto the brook of Kidron,
Unto the corner of the horse gate towards the east,
*Shall be* holy unto the LORD;
It shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

## Jeremiah 32

1 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar. 2 For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which *was in* the king of Judah's house. 3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *will* give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it; 4 and Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his

eyes shall behold his eyes: 5 and he shall lead Zedekiah *to* Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle *shall* come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*. 8 So Hanameel mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the prison according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine; buy *it* for thyself. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD. 9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncle's son, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* seventeen shekels of silver. 10 And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances. 11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, *both* that which was sealed *according to* the law and custom, and that which was open: 12 and I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncle's *son*, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison. 13 And I charged Baruch before them, saying, 14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open; and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days. 15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Houses and fields and

vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying, 17 Ah Lord GOD! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, *and* there is nothing too hard for thee: 18 thou shewest lovingkindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the Great, the Mighty God, the LORD of hosts, *is* his name, 19 great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes *are* open upon all the ways of the sons of men: to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings: 20 which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, *even* unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men; and hast made thee a name, as *at* this day; 21 and hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror; 22 and hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey; 23 and they came in, and possessed it; but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them: 24 behold the mounts, they are come *unto* the city to take it; and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans, that fight against it, because of the sword, and *of* the famine, and *of* the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and behold, thou seest *it*. 25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses; for the city is given into the hand of the

Chaldeans.

26 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying, 27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me? 28 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I *will* give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it: 29 and the Chaldeans, that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger. 30 For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD. 31 For this city hath been to me *as* a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; that *I* should remove it from before my face, 32 because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face: though *I* taught them, rising up early and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction. 34 But they set their abominations in the house, which is called by my name, to defile it. 35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through *the fire* unto Molech; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that *they* should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

36 And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of

Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence; 37 behold, I *will* gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely: 38 and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: 39 and I will give them one heart, and one way, that *they* may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them: 40 and I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that *they* shall not depart from me. 41 Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul. 42 For thus saith the LORD; Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them. 43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans. 44 *Men* shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

## Jeremiah 33

1 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison, saying, 2 Thus saith the LORD the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it; the LORD *is* his name; 3 Call unto me, and I

will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty *things*, which thou knowest not. 4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword; 5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city. 6 Behold, I *will* bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth. 7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, as at the first. 8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me, and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me. 9 And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it. 10 Thus saith the LORD; Again there shall be heard in this place, which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast, 11 the voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts: for the LORD *is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise *into* the house of the LORD. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land as at the first, saith the LORD. 12 Thus saith the

LORD of hosts, Again in this place, *which is* desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be a habitation of shepherds causing *their* flocks to lie down. 13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform *that* good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah. 15 In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land. 16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our righteousness. 17 For thus saith the LORD; David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel; 18 neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying, 20 Thus saith the LORD; If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season; 21 *then* may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers. 22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover the word of the
LORD came to Jeremiah,
saying, 24 Considerest thou not
what this people have spoken,
saying, The two families which
the LORD hath chosen, he
hath even cast them off? thus
they have despised my people,
that *they* should be no more a
nation before them. 25 Thus
saith the LORD; If my covenant
*be* not with day and night, *and*
*if* I have not appointed the
ordinances of heaven and
earth; 26 then will I cast away
the seed of Jacob, and David
my servant, *so* that *I* will not
take *any* of his seed *to be*
rulers over the seed of
Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for
I will cause their captivity to
return, and have mercy on
them.

## Jeremiah 34

1 The word which came
unto Jeremiah from the LORD,
when Nebuchadnezzar king of
Babylon, and all his army, and
all the kingdoms of the earth of
his dominion, and all the
people, fought against
Jerusalem, and against all the
cities thereof, saying, 2 Thus
saith the LORD, the God of
Israel; Go and speak to
Zedekiah king of Judah, and
tell him, Thus saith the LORD;
Behold, I *will* give this city into
the hand of the king of
Babylon, and he shall burn it
with fire: 3 and thou shalt not
escape out of his hand, but
shalt surely be taken, and
delivered into his hand; and
thine eyes shall behold the
eyes of the king of Babylon,
and he shall speak with thee
mouth to mouth, and thou
shalt go *to* Babylon. 4 Yet hear
the word of the LORD, O
Zedekiah king of Judah; Thus
saith the LORD of thee, Thou
shalt not die by the sword: 5
*but* thou shalt die in peace:
and with the burnings of thy
fathers, the former kings
which were before thee, so
shall they burn *odours* for
thee; and they will lament
thee, *saying*, Ah lord! for I
have pronounced the word,

saith the LORD. 6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem, 7 when the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 *This is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them; 9 that every man should let his manservant, and every man his maidservant, *being* a Hebrew or a Hebrewess, go free; that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother. 10 *Now* when all the princes, and all the people, which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maidservant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let *them* go. 11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying, 14 At the end of seven years let ye go every man his brother a Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear. 15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant

before me in the house which is called by my name. 16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom ye had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids. 17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth. 18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof, 19 the princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf; 20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth. 21 And Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which are gone up from you. 22 Behold, I *will* command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

## Jeremiah 35

1 The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD in the days of Jehoiakim the

son of Josiah king of Judah, saying, 2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them *into* the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink. 3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites; 4 and I brought them *into* the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the door: 5 and I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full *of* wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine. 6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons for ever: 7 neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any:* but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; that ye may live many days in the land where ye *be* strangers. 8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters; 9 nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed: 10 but we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us. 11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go *to* Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying, 13 Thus saith the

LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Go and tell the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD. 14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye hearkened not unto me. 15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them*, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me. 16 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me: 17 therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you: 19 therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

## Jeremiah 36

1 And it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day. 3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin. 4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah: and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book. 5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I *am* shut up; I cannot go *into* the house of the LORD: 6 therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people *in* the LORD'S house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities. 7 It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people. 8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD *in* the LORD'S house. 9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, *that* they proclaimed a fast before the LORD *to* all the people in Jerusalem, and *to* all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem. 10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah *in* the house of

the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court *at* the entry of the new gate of the LORD'S house, in the ears of all the people.

11 When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD, 12 then he went down *into* the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and lo, all the princes sat there, *even* Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes. 13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people. 14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them. 15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read *it* in their ears. 16 Now it came to pass when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words. 17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth? 18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book. 19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah; and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king. 21 So the king sent Jehudi to fet the roll: and he took it out of Elishama the

scribe's chamber. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king. 22 Now the king sat *in* the winterhouse in the ninth month: and *there was a fire on* the hearth burning before him. 23 And it came to pass, *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast *it* into the fire that *was* on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth. 24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words. 25 Nevertheless Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that *he* would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them. 26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying, 28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt. 29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast? 30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah; He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost. 31 And I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon

them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they hearkened not. 32 Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many like words.

## Jeremiah 37

1 And king Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned instead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah. 2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah. 3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us. 4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him *into* prison. 5 Then Pharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying, 7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to inquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return *to* Egypt into their own land. 8 And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire. 9 Thus saith the LORD; Deceive not your selves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart. 10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the

Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained *but* wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 And it came to pass, *that* when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army, 12 then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go *into* the land of Benjamin, to separate himself thence in the midst of the people. 13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Chaldeans. 14 Then said Jeremiah, *It is* false; I fall not away to the Chaldeans. But he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes. 15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him *in* prison *in* the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many days; 17 then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him *out:* and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon. 18 Moreover Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison? 19 Where *are* now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land? 20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my supplication, I pray thee,

be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to return *to* the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there. 21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that *they* should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

## Jeremiah 38

1 Then Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying, 2 Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live. 3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which shall take it. 4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt. 5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not *he that* can do *any* thing against you. 6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which *was* in the king's house, heard that they

had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin; 8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying, 9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for *there is* no more bread in the city. 10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die. 11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went *into* the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah. 12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now *these* old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes under the cords. And Jeremiah did so. 13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that *is* in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I *will* ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me. 15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare *it* unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me? 16 So Zedekiah the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life. 17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; If thou wilt assuredly go forth

unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house: 18 but if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand. 19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me. 20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver *thee*. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live. 21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me: 22 and, behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house *shall be* brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those *women shall* say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back. 23 So they *shall* bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die. 25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide *it* not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee: 26 then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that *he* would not cause me to return *to* Jonathan's house, to die there. 27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and

asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not perceived. 28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison until the day that Jerusalem was taken: and he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.

## Jeremiah 39

1 In the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it. 2 *And* in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth *day* of the month, the city was broken up. 3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon. 4 And it came to pass, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, *by* the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of the plain. 5 But the Chaldeans' army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him. 6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah. 7 Moreover he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him with chains to carry him to Babylon.

8 And the Chaldeans burnt the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem. 9 Then

Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive *into* Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained. 10 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying, 12 Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee. 13 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylon's princes; 14 even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, that *he* should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying, 16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I *will* bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee. 17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid. 18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee: because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

## Jeremiah 40

1 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD,

after that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon. 2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place. 3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you. 4 And now behold, I loose thee *this* day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand. If it seem good unto thee to come with me *into* Babylon, come; and I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me *into* Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go. 5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go. 6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 *Now* when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of *them* that were not carried away captive to Babylon; 8 then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men. 9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you. 10 As for me, behold, I *will* dwell at Mizpah to serve the Chaldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put *them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken. 11 Likewise when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan; 12 even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came *to* the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, 14 and said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not. 15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it:* wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish? 16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of

Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

## Jeremiah 41

1 Now it came to pass in the seventh month, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah. 2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land. 3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after *he* had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*, 5 that there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them to* the house of the LORD. 6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam. 7 And it was *so*, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him. 8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, *of* wheat, and *of* barley, and *of* oil, and *of* honey. So he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren. 9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had

cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain because of Gedaliah, *was* it which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it *with them that were* slain. 10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done, 12 then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon. 13 Now it came to pass, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad. 14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah. 15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites. 16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gibeon: 17 and they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Beth-lehem, to go to

enter *into* Egypt, 18 because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.

## Jeremiah 42

1 Then all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near, 2 and said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant; (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us:) 3 that the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do. 4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you;* behold, I *will* pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, *that* whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you; I will keep nothing back from you. 5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things *for* the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us. 6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah. 8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, 9 and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him: 10 if

ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you. 11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye *are* afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand. 12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land. 13 But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God, 14 saying, No; but we will go *into* the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell: 15 and now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; If ye wholly set your faces to enter *into* Egypt, and go to sojourn there; 16 then it shall come to pass, *that* the sword, which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, whereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you there *in* Egypt; and there ye shall die. 17 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go *into* Egypt to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I *will* bring upon them. 18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter *into* Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more. 19 The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah; Go ye not *into* Egypt: know certainly that I have admonished you *this* day. 20

For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do *it*. 21 And *now* I have *this* day declared *it* to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any *thing* for the which he hath sent me unto you. 22 Now therefore know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go *and* to sojourn.

## Jeremiah 43

1 And it came to pass, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, *for* which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words; 2 then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not *into* Egypt to sojourn there: 3 but Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that *they* might put us to death, and carry us away captives *into* Babylon. 4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah. 5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah: 6 *even* men, and women, and children, and the king's daughters, and every person that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and

Baruch the son of Neriah. 7 So they came *into* the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they *even* to Tahpanhes.

8 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying, 9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brickkiln, which *is* at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah; 10 and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I *will* send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them. 11 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* such *as are* for death to death; and such *as are* for captivity to captivity; and such *as are* for the sword to the sword. 12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace. 13 He shall break also the images of Beth-shemesh, that *is* in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

## Jeremiah 44

1 The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying, 2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein, 3 because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke



↵

me to anger, in that *they* went to burn incense, *and* to serve other gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers. 4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate. 5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods. 6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they are wasted *and* desolate, as *at* this day. 7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, out of Judah, to leave you none to remain; 8 in that *ye* provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that *ye* might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth? 9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem? 10 They are not humbled *even* unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah. 12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go *into* the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall

all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt; they shall *even* be consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach. 13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: 14 so that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that *they* should return *into* the land of Judah, to the which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood *by*, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying, 16 *As for* the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee. 17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for *then* had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil. 18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all *things*, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. 19 And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our men?

20 Then Jeremiah said unto all
the people, to the men, and to
the women, and to all the
people which had given him
*that* answer, saying, 21 The
incense that ye burnt in the
cities of Judah, and in the
streets of Jerusalem, ye, and
your fathers, your kings, and
your princes, and the people of
the land, did not the LORD
remember them, and came it
*not* into his mind? 22 So that the
LORD could no longer bear,
because of the evil of your
doings, *and* because of the
abominations which ye have
committed; therefore is your
land a desolation, and an
astonishment, and a curse,
without an inhabitant, as *at* this
day. 23 Because you have
burnt incense, and because ye
have sinned against the LORD,
and have not obeyed the voice
of the LORD, nor walked in his
law, nor in his statutes, nor in
his testimonies; therefore this
evil is happened unto you, as
*at* this day.

24 Moreover Jeremiah said
unto all the people, and to all
the women, Hear the word of
the LORD, all Judah that *are*
in the land of Egypt: 25 thus
saith the LORD of hosts, the
God of Israel, saying; Ye and
your wives have both spoken
with your mouths, and fulfilled
with your hand, saying, We
will surely perform our vows
that we have vowed, to burn
incense to the queen of
heaven, and to pour out drink
offerings unto her: ye will
surely accomplish your vows,
and surely perform your vows.
26 Therefore hear ye the word
of the LORD, all Judah that
dwell in the land of Egypt;
Behold, I have sworn by my
great name, saith the LORD,
that my name shall no more
be named in the mouth of any
man of Judah in all the land of
Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD
liveth. 27 Behold, I *will* watch
over them for evil, and not for
good: and all the men of
Judah that *are* in the land of
Egypt shall be consumed by
the sword and by the famine,

until there be an end of them.
28 Yet a small number that
escape the sword shall return
out of the land of Egypt *into* the
land of Judah, and all the
remnant of Judah, that are
gone into the land of Egypt to
sojourn there, shall know
whose words shall stand, mine,
or theirs. 29 And this *shall be* a
sign unto you, saith the LORD,
that I will punish you in this
place, that ye may know that
my words shall surely stand
against you for evil: 30 thus
saith the LORD; Behold, I *will*
give Pharaoh-hophra king of
Egypt into the hand of his
enemies, and into the hand of
them that seek his life; as I
gave Zedekiah king of Judah
into the hand of
Nebuchadrezzar king of
Babylon, his enemy, and that
sought his life.

## Jeremiah 45

1 THE word that Jeremiah
the prophet spake unto Baruch
the son of Neriah, when he had
written these words in a book
at the mouth of Jeremiah, in
the fourth year of Jehoiakim
the son of Josiah king of
Judah, saying, 2 Thus saith
the LORD, the God of Israel,
unto thee, O Baruch; 3 Thou
didst say, Woe is me now! for
the LORD hath added grief to
my sorrow; I fainted in my
sighing, and I find no rest. 4
Thus shalt thou say unto him,
The LORD saith thus; Behold,
*that* which I have built *will* I
break down, and *that* which I
have planted I *will* pluck up,
even this whole land. 5 And
seekest thou great *things* for
thyself? seek *them* not: for
behold, I *will* bring evil upon all
flesh, saith the LORD: but thy
life will I give unto thee for a
prey in all places whither thou
goest.

## Jeremiah 46

1 The word of the LORD
which came to Jeremiah the
prophet against the Gentiles; 2
against Egypt, against the
army of Pharaoh-necho king
of Egypt, which was by the

river Euphrates in Carchemish,
which Nebuchadrezzar king of
Babylon smote in the fourth
year of Jehoiakim the son of
Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and
shield, and draw near to
battle.
4 Harness the horses; and get
up, ye horsemen,
And stand forth with *your*
helmets;
Furbish the spears, *and*
put on the brigandines.
5 Wherefore have I seen them
dismayed *and* turned
away back?
And their mighty ones are
beaten down,
And are fled apace, and
look not back:
*For* fear *was* round about,
saith the LORD.
6 Let not the swift flee away,
nor the mighty *man*
escape;
They shall stumble, and
fall toward the north by
the river Euphrates.
7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up
as a flood,
Whose waters are
moved as the rivers?
8 Egypt riseth up like a flood,
And *his* waters are
moved like the rivers;
And he saith, I will go up,
*and* will cover the earth;
I will destroy the city and
the inhabitants thereof.
9 Come up, ye horses; and
rage, ye chariots;
And let the mighty *men*
come forth;
The Ethiopians and the
Libyans, that handle the
shield;
And the Lydians, that
handle *and* bend the
bow.
10 For this *is* the day of the
Lord GOD of hosts,
A day of vengeance, that
*he* may avenge him of
his adversaries:
And the sword shall
devour, and it shall be
satiate and made drunk
with their blood:
For the Lord GOD of
hosts hath a sacrifice
In the north country by

the river Euphrates.
11 Go up *into* Gilead, and take balm,
O virgin, the daughter of Egypt:
In vain shalt thou use many medicines;
*For* thou shalt not be cured.
12 The nations have heard *of* thy shame,
And thy cry hath filled the land:
For the mighty *man* hath stumbled against the mighty,
*And* they are fallen both together.

13 The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol,
And publish in Noph and in Tahpanhes:
Say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee;
For the sword shall devour round about thee.
15 Why are thy valiant *men* swept away?
They stood not, because the LORD did drive them.
16 He made many to fall,
Yea, one fell upon another:
And they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people,
And to the land of our nativity,
From the oppressing sword.
17 They did cry there,
Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise;
He hath passed the time appointed.
18 *As* I live, saith the King,
Whose name *is* the LORD of hosts,
Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains,
And as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.
19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt,



↵

Furnish thyself to go into captivity:
For Noph shall be waste
And desolate without an inhabitant.
20 Egypt *is like* a very fair heifer,
*But* destruction cometh; it cometh out of the north.
21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like fatted bullocks;
For they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand,
Because the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.
22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent;
For they shall march with an army,
And come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.
23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD,
Though it cannot be searched;
Because they are more than the grasshoppers,
And *are* innumerable.
24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded;
She shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.
25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saith;
Behold, I will punish the multitude of No,
And Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings;
Even Pharaoh, and *all* them that trust in him:
26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives,
And into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon,
And into the hand of his servants:
And afterwards it shall be inhabited,
As *in* the days of old, saith the LORD.
27 But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob,

And be not dismayed, O Israel:
For behold, I *will* save thee from afar off,
And thy seed from the land of their captivity;
And Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease,
And none shall make *him* afraid.
28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant,
Saith the LORD: for I *am* with thee;
For I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee:
But I will not make a full end of thee,
But correct thee in measure;
Yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

## Jeremiah 47

1 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD;
Behold, waters rise up out of the north,
And shall be an overflowing flood,
And shall overflow the land, and all that is therein;
The city, and them that dwell therein:
Then the men shall cry,
And all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.
3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*,
At the rushing of his chariots,
*And at* the rumbling of his wheels,
The fathers shall not look back to *their* children
For feebleness of hands;
4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines,
*And* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth:
For the LORD *will* spoil the Philistines,

The remnant of the
country of Caphtor.
5 Baldness is come upon
Gaza;
Ashkelon is cut off *with*
the remnant of their
valley:
How long wilt thou cut
thyself?
6 O thou sword of the LORD,
how long *will it be* ere
thou be quiet?
Put up thyself into thy
scabbard, rest, and be
still.
7 How can it be quiet, seeing
the LORD hath given it a
charge
Against Ashkelon, and
against the sea shore?
there hath he appointed it.

## Jeremiah 48

1 Against Moab thus saith
the LORD of hosts, the God of
Israel;

Woe unto Nebo! for it is
spoiled:
Kiriathaim is confounded
*and* taken:
Misgab is confounded
and dismayed.
2 *There shall be* no more
praise of Moab:
In Heshbon they have
devised evil against it;
Come, and let us cut it
off from *being* a nation.
Also thou shalt be cut
down, O Madmen;
The sword shall pursue
thee.
3 A voice of crying *shall be*
from Horonaim,
Spoiling and great
destruction.
4 Moab is destroyed;
Her little ones have
caused a cry to be
heard.
5 For *in* the going up of
Luhith
Continual weeping shall
go up;
For in the going down of
Horonaim
The enemies have heard
a cry of destruction.
6 Flee, save your lives,
And be like the heath in
the wilderness.

7 For because thou hast
trusted in thy works and in
thy treasures,
Thou shalt also be taken:
And Chemosh shall go
forth into captivity
*With* his priests and his
princes together.
8 And the spoiler shall come
upon every city,
And no city shall escape:
The valley also shall
perish,
And the plain shall be
destroyed,
As the LORD hath
spoken.
9 Give wings unto Moab,
That it may flee and get
away:
For the cities thereof shall
be desolate,
Without any to dwell
therein.
10 Cursed *be* he that doeth
the work of the LORD
deceitfully,
And cursed *be* he that
keepeth back his sword
from blood.
11 Moab hath been at ease
from his youth,
And he *hath* settled on
his lees,
And hath not been
emptied from vessel to
vessel,
Neither hath he gone
into captivity:
Therefore his taste
remained in him,
And his sent is not
changed.
12 Therefore behold, the
days come, saith the
LORD,
That I will send unto him
wanderers, that shall
cause him to wander,
And shall empty his
vessels, and break their
bottles.
13 And Moab shall be
ashamed of Chemosh,
As the house of Israel
was ashamed of Beth-el
their confidence.
14 How say ye, We *are*
mighty and strong men
for the war?
15 Moab is spoiled, and gone
up *out of* her cities,

And his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter,
Saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.
16 The calamity of Moab *is* near to come,
And his affliction hasteth fast.
17 All ye that are about him, bemoan him;
And all ye that know his name,
Say, How is the strong staff broken,
*And* the beautiful rod!
18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon,
Come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst;
For the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee,
*And* he shall destroy thy strong holds.
19 O inhabitant of Aroer,
Stand by the way and espy;
Ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth,
*And* say, What is done?
20 Moab is confounded; for it is broken down:
Howl and cry;
Tell ye *it* in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,
21 And judgment is come upon the plain country;
Upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,
22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,
23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,
24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah,
And upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.
25 The horn of Moab is cut off,
And his arm is broken, saith the LORD.
26 Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD:
Moab also shall wallow in his vomit,
And he also shall be in

derision.
27 For was not Israel a
derision unto thee?
Was he found among
thieves?
For since thou spakest of
him, thou skippedst for
joy.
28 O ye that dwell in Moab,
leave the cities, and dwell
in the rock,
And be like the dove *that*
maketh her nest in the
sides of the hole's mouth.
29 We have heard the pride of
Moab; *he is* exceeding
proud:
His loftiness, and his
arrogancy, and his pride,
and the haughtiness of
his heart.
30 I know his wrath, saith the
LORD; but *it shall* not *be*
so;
His lies shall not so effect
*it*.
31 Therefore will I howl for
Moab,
And I will cry out for all
Moab;
*Mine heart* shall mourn for
the men of Kir-heres.
32 O vine of Sibmah, I will
weep for thee with the
weeping of Jazer:
Thy plants are gone over
the sea,
They reach *even* to the
sea of Jazer:
The spoiler is fallen upon
thy summer fruits and
upon thy vintage.
33 And joy and gladness is
taken from the plentiful
field, and from the land
of Moab;
And I have caused wine
to fail from the wine
presses:
None shall tread *with*
shouting;
*Their* shouting *shall be*
no shouting.
34 From the cry of Heshbon
*even* unto Elealeh,
*And even* unto Jahaz,
have they uttered their
voice,
From Zoar *even* unto
Horonaim,
*As* a heifer of three years
old:

For the waters also of
Nimrim shall be desolate.
35 Moreover I will cause to
cease in Moab, saith the
LORD, him that offereth *in*
the high places,
And him that burneth
incense to his gods.
36 Therefore mine heart shall
sound for Moab like
pipes,
And mine heart shall
sound like pipes for the
men of Kir-heres:
Because the riches *that*
he hath gotten are
perished.
37 For every head *shall be*
bald,
And every beard clipt:
Upon all the hands *shall*
*be* cuttings,
And upon the loins
sackcloth.
38 *There shall be* lamentation
generally upon all the
housetops of Moab, and
in the streets thereof:
For I have broken Moab
like a vessel wherein *is* no
pleasure, saith the LORD.
39 They shall howl,
*saying*, How is it broken
down!
How hath Moab turned
the back with shame!
So shall Moab be a
derision and a dismaying
to all them about him.
40 For thus saith the LORD;
Behold, he shall fly as an
eagle,
And shall spread his
wings over Moab.
41 Kerioth is taken, and the
strong holds are
surprised,
And the mighty *men's*
hearts in Moab at that
day shall be
As the heart of a woman
in her pangs.
42 And Moab shall be
destroyed from *being* a
people,
Because he hath
magnified *himself*
against the LORD.
43 Fear, and the pit, and the
snare, *shall be* upon
thee,
O inhabitant of Moab,

saith the LORD.
44 He that fleeth from the fear
shall fall into the pit;
And he that getteth up out
of the pit shall be taken in
the snare:
For I will bring upon it,
*even* upon Moab, the year
of their visitation, saith the
LORD.
45 They that fled stood under
the shadow of Heshbon
because of the force:
But a fire shall come forth
out of Heshbon,
And a flame from the
midst of Sihon,
And shall devour the
corner of Moab,
And the crown of the head
of the tumultuous ones.
46 Woe be unto thee, O
Moab!
The people of Chemosh
perisheth:
For thy sons are taken
captives,
And thy daughters
captives.
47 Yet will I bring again the
captivity of Moab
In the latter days, saith
the LORD.
Thus far *is* the judgment
of Moab.

## Jeremiah 49

1 Concerning the
Ammonites, thus saith the
LORD;

Hath Israel no sons?
Hath he no heir?
Why *then* doth their king
inherit Gad,
And his people dwell in
his cities?
2 Therefore behold, the days
come, saith the LORD,
That I will cause an
alarm of war to be heard
in Rabbah of the
Ammonites;
And it shall be a desolate
heap,
And her daughters shall
be burnt with fire:
Then shall Israel be heir
unto them that were his
heirs, saith the LORD.
3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is
spoiled:

Cry, ye daughters of
Rabbah, gird ye with
sackcloth;
Lament, and run to and
fro by the hedges;
For their king shall go into
captivity,
*And* his priests and his
princes together.
4 Wherefore gloriest thou in
the valleys,
Thy flowing valley, O
backsliding daughter?
That trusted in her
treasures, *saying*, Who
shall come unto me?
5 Behold, I will bring a fear
upon thee, saith the Lord
GOD of hosts,
From all those that be
about thee;
And ye shall be driven out
every man right forth;
And none shall gather up
him that wandereth.
6 And afterward I will bring
again the captivity of the
children of Ammon, saith
the LORD.

7 Concerning Edom, thus
saith the LORD of hosts;
*Is* wisdom no more in
Teman?
Is counsel perished from
the prudent?
Is their wisdom
vanished?
8 Flee ye, turn back,
Dwell deep, O
inhabitants of Dedan;
For I will bring the
calamity of Esau upon
him,
The time *that* I will visit
him.
9 If grapegatherers come to
thee, would they not
leave *some* gleaning
grapes?
If thieves by night, they
will destroy till they have
enough.
10 But I have made Esau
bare,
I have uncovered his
secret places,
And he shall not be able
to hide himself:
His seed is spoiled, and
his brethren, and his
neighbours, and he *is*
not.

11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve *them* alive;
And let thy widows trust in me.
12 For thus saith the LORD;
Behold, they whose judgment *was* not to drink of the cup have assuredly drunken;
And *art* thou he *that* shall altogether go unpunished?
Thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.
13 For I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD,
That Bozrah shall become a desolation,
A reproach, a waste, and a curse;
And all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.
14 I have heard a rumour from the LORD,
And an ambassador *is* sent unto the heathen, *saying*,
Gather ye together,
And come against her,
and rise up to the battle.
15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen,
*And* despised among men.
16 Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart,
O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock,
That holdest the height of the hill:
Though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle,
I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.
17 Also Edom shall be a desolation:
Every one that goeth by it shall be astonished,
And shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.
18 As *in* the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah
And the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD,
No man shall abide there,

Neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan
Against the habitation of the strong:
But I will suddenly make him run away from her:
And who *is* a chosen *man, that* I may appoint over her?
For who *is* like me? and who will appoint me the time?
And who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD,
That he hath taken against Edom;
And his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman:
Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out:
Surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall,
*At* the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the Red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle,
And spread his wings over Bozrah:
And at that day shall the heart of the mighty *men* of Edom
Be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 Concerning Damascus.

Hamath is confounded, and Arpad:
For they have heard evil tidings: they are fainthearted;
*There is* sorrow on the sea; it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth herself to flee,
And fear hath seized on *her:*
Anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail.

25 How is the city of praise not left,

The city of my joy!
26 Therefore her young men
shall fall in her streets,
And all the men of war
shall be cut off in that day,
Saith the LORD of hosts.
27 And I will kindle a fire in the
wall of Damascus,
And it shall consume the
palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD;

Arise ye, go up to Kedar,
And spoil the men of the
east.
29 Their tents and their flocks
shall they take *away:*
They shall take to
themselves their curtains,
And all their vessels, and
their camels;
And they shall cry unto
them, Fear *is* on every
side.
30 Flee, get you far off, dwell
deep, O ye inhabitants of
Hazor,
Saith the LORD;
For Nebuchadrezzar
king of Babylon hath
taken counsel against
you,
And hath conceived a
purpose against you.
31 Arise, get you up unto the
wealthy nation,
That dwelleth without
care, saith the LORD,
Which have neither
gates nor bars, *which*
dwell alone.
32 And their camels shall be
a booty,
And the multitude of their
cattle a spoil:
And I will scatter into all
winds them *that are* in
the utmost corners;
And I will bring their
calamity from all sides
thereof, saith the LORD.
33 And Hazor shall be a
dwelling for dragons,
*And* a desolation for
ever:
There shall no man
abide there,
Nor *any* son of man

dwell in it.

34 The word of the LORD
that came to Jeremiah the
prophet against Elam in the
beginning of the reign of
Zedekiah king of Judah,
saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of
hosts;
Behold, I *will* break the
bow of Elam,
The chief of their might.
36 And upon Elam will I bring
the four winds
From the four quarters of
heaven,
And will scatter them
towards all those winds;
And there shall be no
nation
Whither the outcasts of
Elam shall not come.
37 For I will cause Elam to be
dismayed before their
enemies,
And before them that
seek their life:
And I will bring evil upon
them,
*Even* my fierce anger,
saith the LORD;
And I will send the sword
after them,
Till I have consumed
them:
38 And I will set my throne in
Elam,
And will destroy from
thence the king and the
princes,
Saith the LORD.
39 But it shall come to pass
in the latter days,
*That* I will bring again the
captivity of Elam,
Saith the LORD.

## Jeremiah 50

1 The word that the LORD
spake against Babylon *and*
against the land of the
Chaldeans by Jeremiah the
prophet.

2 Declare ye among the
nations, and publish, and
set up a standard;
Publish, *and* conceal
not:
Say, Babylon is taken,
Bel is confounded,

Merodach is broken in
pieces;
Her idols are confounded,
her images are broken in
pieces.
3 For out of the north there
cometh up a nation
against her,
Which shall make her
land desolate,
And none shall dwell
therein:
They shall remove, they
shall depart, both man
and beast.
4 In those days, and in that
time, saith the LORD,
The children of Israel
shall come,
They and the children of
Judah together,
Going and weeping: they
shall go,
And seek the LORD their
God.
5 They shall ask the way *to*
Zion with their faces
thitherward, *saying*,
Come, and let us join
ourselves to the LORD
*In* a perpetual covenant
*that* shall not be
forgotten.
6 My people hath been lost
sheep:
Their shepherds have
caused them to go
astray, they have turned
them away *on* the
mountains:
They have gone from
mountain to hill,
They have forgotten their
resting place.
7 All that found them have
devoured them:
And their adversaries
said, We offend not,
Because they have
sinned against the
LORD, the habitation of
justice,
Even the LORD, the
hope of their fathers.
8 Remove out of the midst of
Babylon,
And go forth out of the
land of the Chaldeans,
And be as the he goats
before the flocks.
9 For lo, I *will* raise and
cause to come up

against Babylon
An assembly of great
nations from the north
country:
And they shall set
*themselves* in array
against her;
From thence she shall be
taken:
Their arrows *shall be* as
of a mighty expert *man;*
None shall return in vain.
10 And Chaldea shall be a
spoil:
All that spoil her shall be
satisfied, saith the LORD.
11 Because ye were glad,
because ye rejoiced,
O ye destroyers of mine
heritage,
Because ye are grown fat
as the heifer at grass,
And bellow as bulls;
12 Your mother shall be sore
confounded;
She that bare you shall be
ashamed:
Behold, the hindermost of
the nations
*Shall be* a wilderness, a
dry land, and a desert.
13 Because of the wrath
of the LORD it shall not
be inhabited,
But it shall be wholly
desolate: every one that
goeth by Babylon shall
be astonished,
And hiss at all her
plagues.
14 Put *yourselves* in array
against Babylon round
about:
All ye that bend the bow,
shoot at her, spare no
arrows:
For she hath sinned
against the LORD.
15 Shout against her round
about:
She hath given her hand:
Her foundations are
fallen, her walls are
thrown down:
For it *is* the vengeance
of the LORD: take
vengeance upon her;
As she hath done, do
unto her.
16 Cut off the sower from
Babylon,
And him that handleth

the sickle in the time of harvest;
For fear of the oppressing sword
They shall turn every one to his people,
And they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 Israel *is* a scattered sheep;
The lions have driven *him* away:
First the king of Assyria hath devoured him;
And last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;
Behold, I *will* punish the king of Babylon and his land,
As I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation,
And he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan,
And his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD,
The iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none;
And the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found:
For I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 Go up against the land of Merathaim, *even* against it,
And against the inhabitants of Pekod:
Waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD,
And do according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battle *is* in the land,
And of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken!
How is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!

24 I have laid a snare for thee,
and thou art also taken, O
Babylon,
And thou wast not aware:
Thou art found, and also
caught,
Because thou hast striven
against the LORD.
25 The LORD hath opened his
armoury,
And hath brought forth the
weapons of his
indignation:
For this *is* the work of the
Lord GOD of hosts
In the land of the
Chaldeans.
26 Come against her from the
utmost border,
Open her storehouses:
Cast her up as heaps,
and destroy her utterly:
Let nothing of her be left.
27 Slay all her bullocks; let
them go down to the
slaughter:
Woe unto them! for their
day is come,
The time of their
visitation.
28 The voice of them that flee
and escape out of the
land of Babylon,
To declare in Zion the
vengeance of the LORD
our God,
The vengeance of his
temple.
29 Call together the archers
against Babylon:
All ye that bend the bow,
camp against it round
about;
Let none thereof escape:
Recompense her
according to her work;
According to all that she
hath done, do unto her:
For she hath been proud
against the LORD,
against the Holy One of
Israel.
30 Therefore shall her young
men fall in the streets,
And all her men of war
shall be cut off in that
day, saith the LORD.
31 Behold, I *am* against thee,
*O thou* most proud,
Saith the Lord GOD of
hosts:
For thy day is come, the

time *that* I will visit thee.
32 And the most proud shall
stumble and fall,
And none shall raise him
up:
And I will kindle a fire in
his cities,
And it shall devour all
round about him.
33 Thus saith the LORD of
hosts;
The children of Israel and
the children of Judah
*were* oppressed together:
And all that took them
captives held them fast;
They refused to let them
go.
34 Their redeemer *is* strong;
The LORD of hosts *is* his
name:
He shall throughly plead
their cause,
That he may give rest to
the land,
And disquiet the
inhabitants of Babylon.
35 A sword *is* upon the
Chaldeans, saith the
LORD,
And upon the inhabitants
of Babylon,
And upon her princes,
and upon her wise *men*.
36 A sword *is* upon the liars;
and they shall dote:
A sword *is* upon her
mighty *men;* and they
shall be dismayed.
37 A sword *is* upon their
horses, and upon their
chariots,
And upon all the mingled
people that *are* in the
midst of her;
And they shall become
as women:
A sword *is* upon her
treasures; and they shall
be robbed.
38 A drought *is* upon her
waters; and they shall be
dried up:
For it *is* the land of
graven images,
And they are mad upon
*their* idols.
39 Therefore the wild beasts
of the desert
With the wild beasts of
the islands shall dwell
*there*,

And the owls shall dwell therein:
And it shall be no more inhabited for ever;
Neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah
And the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD;
*So* shall no man abide there,
Neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north,
And a great nation, and many kings
Shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance:
They *are* cruel, and will not shew mercy:
Their voice shall roar like the sea,
And they shall ride upon horses,
*Every one* put in array, like a man to the battle,
Against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them,
And his hands waxed feeble:
Anguish took hold of him,
*And* pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan
Unto the habitation of the strong:
But I will make them suddenly run away from her:
And who *is* a chosen *man, that* I may appoint over her?
For who *is* like me? and who will appoint me the time?
And who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD,
That he hath taken against Babylon;

And his purposes, that he
hath purposed against the
land of the Chaldeans:
Surely the least of the
flock shall draw them out:
Surely he shall make *their*
habitation desolate with
them.

46 At the noise of the taking of
Babylon the earth is
moved,
And the cry is heard
among the nations.

## Jeremiah 51

1 Thus saith the LORD;
Behold, I *will* raise up
against Babylon,
And against them that
dwell in the midst of them
that rise up against me,
A destroying wind;

2 And will send unto Babylon
fanners, that shall fan her,
And shall empty her land:
For in the day of trouble
they shall be against her
round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let
the archer bend his bow,
And against *him that*
lifteth himself up in his
brigandine:
And spare ye not her
young men;
Destroy ye utterly all her
host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in
the land of the
Chaldeans,
And *they that are* thrust
through in her streets.

5 For Israel *hath* not *been*
forsaken,
Nor Judah of his God, of
the LORD of hosts;
Though their land was
filled *with* sin
Against the Holy One of
Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of
Babylon,
And deliver every man
his soul:
Be not cut off in her
iniquity;
For this *is* the time of the
LORD'S vengeance;
He *will* render unto her a
recompence.

7 Babylon *hath been* a
golden cup in the

LORD'S hand,
That made all the earth drunken:
The nations have drunken of her wine;
Therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed:
Howl for her;
Take balm for her pain,
If so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed:
Forsake her, and let us go every into his own country:
For her judgment reacheth unto heaven,
And is lifted up *even* to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousness:
Come, and let us declare in Zion
The work of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright the arrows: gather the shields:
The LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes:
For his device *is* against Babylon, to destroy it;
Because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD,
The vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon,
Make the watch strong, set up the watchmen,
Prepare the ambushes:
For the LORD hath both devised and done
That which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures,
Thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousness.

14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, *saying*,
Surely I will fill thee *with* men, as *with* caterpillars;
And they shall lift up a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by
his power,
He hath established the
world by his wisdom,
And hath stretched out
the heaven by his
understanding.
16 When he uttereth *his* voice,
*there is* a multitude of
waters in the heavens;
And he causeth the
vapours to ascend from
the ends of the earth:
He maketh lightnings with
rain,
And bringeth forth the
wind out of his treasures.
17 Every man is brutish by *his*
knowledge;
Every founder is
confounded by the graven
image:
For his molten image *is*
falsehood, and *there is* no
breath in them.
18 They *are* vanity, the work
of errors:
In the time of their
visitation they shall
perish.
19 The portion of Jacob *is* not
like them;
For he *is* the former of all
*things:*
And *Israel is* the rod of
his inheritance:
The LORD of hosts *is* his
name.
20 Thou *art* my battle axe
*and* weapons of war:
For with thee will I break
in pieces the nations,
And with thee will I
destroy kingdoms:
21 And with thee will I break
in pieces the horse and
his rider;
And with thee will I break
in pieces the chariot and
his rider;
22 With thee also will I break
in pieces man and
woman;
And with thee will I break
in pieces old and young;
And with thee will I break
in pieces the young man
and the maid;
23 I will also break in pieces
with thee the shepherd
and his flock;
And with thee will I break

in pieces the
husbandman and his
yoke of oxen;
And with thee will I break
in pieces captains and
rulers.
24 And I will render unto
Babylon
And to all the inhabitants
of Chaldea
All their evil that they have
done in Zion
In your sight, saith the
LORD.
25 Behold, I *am* against thee,
O destroying mountain,
saith the LORD,
Which destroyest all the
earth:
And I will stretch out mine
hand upon thee,
And roll thee down from
the rocks,
And will make thee a
burnt mountain.
26 And they shall not take of
thee a stone for a corner,
Nor a stone for
foundations;
But thou shalt be desolate
for ever, saith the LORD.
27 Set ye up a standard
in the land,
Blow the trumpet among
the nations,
Prepare the nations
against her,
Call together against her
the kingdoms of Ararat,
Minni, and Ashchenaz;
Appoint a captain
against her;
Cause the horses to
come up as the rough
caterpillars.
28 Prepare against her the
nations with the kings of
the Medes,
The captains thereof,
and all the rulers thereof,
And all the land of his
dominion.
29 And the land shall tremble
and sorrow:
For every purpose of the
LORD shall be
performed against
Babylon,
To make the land of
Babylon a desolation
Without an inhabitant.
30 The mighty *men* of

Babylon have forborn to
fight,
They have remained in
*their* holds:
Their might hath failed;
they became as women:
They have burnt her
dwelling places;
Her bars are broken.
31 One post shall run to meet
another,
And one messenger to
meet another,
To shew the king of
Babylon
That his city is taken at
*one* end,
32 And *that* the passages are
stopped,
And the reeds they have
burnt with fire,
And the men of war are
affrighted.
33 For thus saith the LORD of
hosts, the God of Israel;
The daughter of Babylon
*is* like a threshingfloor,
*It is* time to thresh her:
Yet a little while, and the
time of her harvest shall
come.
34 Nebuchadrezzar the
king of Babylon hath
devoured me, he hath
crushed me,
He hath made me an
empty vessel,
He hath swallowed me
up like a dragon,
He hath filled his belly
with my delicates,
He hath cast me out.
35 The violence done to me
and *to* my flesh *be* upon
Babylon,
Shall the inhabitant of
Zion say;
And my blood upon the
inhabitants of Chaldea,
Shall Jerusalem say.
36 Therefore thus saith the
LORD;
Behold, I *will* plead thy
cause,
And take vengeance for
thee;
And I will dry up her sea,
And make her springs
dry.
37 And Babylon shall
become heaps,
A dwelling place for

dragons,
An astonishment, and a hissing,
Without an inhabitant.
38 They shall roar together like lions:
They shall yell as lions' whelps,
39 In their heat I will make their feasts,
And I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice,
And sleep a perpetual sleep,
And not wake, saith the LORD.
40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter,
Like rams with he goats.
41 How is Sheshach taken!
And *how* is the praise of the whole earth surprised!
How is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!
42 The sea is come up upon Babylon:
She is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.
43 Her cities are a desolation,
A dry land, and a wilderness,
A land wherein no man dwelleth,
Neither doth *any* son of man pass thereby.
44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon,
And I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up:
And the nations shall not flow *together* any more unto him:
Yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.
45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her,
And deliver ye every man his soul
From the fierce anger of the LORD.
46 And lest your heart faint,
And ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land;
A rumour shall both come *one* year,
And after that in *another*

year *shall come* a rumour,
And violence in the land,
ruler against ruler.
47 Therefore behold, the days come,
That I will do judgment upon the graven images of Babylon:
And her whole land shall be confounded,
And all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.
48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon:
For the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.
49 As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall,
So at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.
50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go *away*, stand not still:
Remember the LORD afar off,
And let Jerusalem come into your mind.
51 We are confounded,
because we have heard reproach:
Shame hath covered our faces:
For strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD'S house.
52 Wherefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
That I will do judgment upon her graven images:
And through all her land the wounded shall groan.
53 Though Babylon should mount up *to* heaven,
And though she should fortify the height of her strength,
*Yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.
54 A sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon,
And great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans:
55 Because the LORD *hath* spoiled Babylon,
And destroyed out of her

the great voice;
When her waves do roar like great waters,
A noise of their voice is uttered:
56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon,
And her mighty *men* are taken,
*Every one of* their bows is broken:
For the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.
57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise *men*,
Her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty *men:*
And they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake,
Saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.
58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken,
And her high gates shall be burnt with fire;
And the people shall labour in vain,
And the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah *into* Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. And *this* Seraiah *was* a quiet prince. 60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, *even* all these words that are written against Babylon. 61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest *to* Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words; 62 then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever. 63 And it shall be, when

thou hast made an end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates: 64 and thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I *will* bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

## Jeremiah 52

1 Zedekiah *was* one and twenty year old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 2 And he did *that* which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done. 3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon. 4 And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about. 5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. 6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth *day* of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. 7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night *by* the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the king's garden; (now the Chaldeans *were* by the city round about:) and they went *by* the way of the plain. 8 But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him. 9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgment upon him. 10

And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah. 11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 Now in the fifth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, which *was* the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, *which* served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem, 13 and burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great *men*, burnt he with fire: 14 and all the army of the Chaldeans, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about. 15 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude. 16 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left *certain* of the poor of the land for vinedressers and for husbandmen. 17 Also the pillars of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon. 18 The caldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they *away*. 19 And the basons, and the firepans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; *that* which *was of* gold *in* gold, and *that* which *was of* silver *in* silver, took the captain of the guard *away*. 20 The two

pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls that *were* under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: the brass of all these vessels was without weight. 21 And *concerning* the pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits; and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow. 22 And a chapiter of brass *was* upon it; and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all *of* brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like unto these. 23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; *and* all the pomegranates upon the network *were* an hundred round about. 24 And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door: 25 he took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war; and seven men of them that were near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city. 26 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah. 27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive: in the seventh year three thousand Jews and three and twenty: 29 in the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons: 30 in the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captain of

the guard carried away captive *of* the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred.

31 And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the *first* year of his reign lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison, 32 and spake kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon, 33 and changed his prison garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life. 34 And *for* his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.


JEREMIAH
1

2



3


4



5


6



7


8


9



10


11


12



13


14


15


16

17



18


19


20


21

22


23




24

25




26


27

28


29




30



31



32





33



34



35

36




37


38



39

40


41


42


43

44




45+



47

48





49





50






51







52

# Lamentations

In a long acrostic poem, Jeremiah weeps over the destruction of the land of Judah. The reproach and shame of God's people is overwhelming, and all seems lost. Yet God is just in His discipline, and He is merciful in not destroying the rebellious nation completely; God's people will yet see God's compassion.

# Notes

THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH

# LAMENTATIONS

Intro

## Lamentations 1

1 HOW doth the city sit solitary, *that was* full of people!
*How* is she become as a widow! she *that was* great among the nations,
*And* princess among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary!

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks:
Among all her lovers she hath none to comfort *her:*
All her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity because of affliction, and because of great servitude:
She dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest:
All her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts:
All her gates are desolate: her priests sigh:
Her virgins *are* afflicted, and she *is* in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper;
For the LORD hath afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions:
Her children are gone *into* captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed:
Her princes are become

like harts *that* find no pasture,
And they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembered in the days of her affliction and of her miseries
All her pleasant things that she had in the days of old,
When her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her:
The adversaries saw her, *and* did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; therefore she is removed:
All that honoured her despise her, because they have seen her nakedness:
Yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness *is* in her skirts; she remembereth not her last end;
Therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter.
O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things:
For she hath seen *that* the heathen entered into her sanctuary,
Whom thou didst command *that* they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread;
They have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul:
See, O LORD, and consider; for I am become vile.

12 *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that pass by? behold, and see
If there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me,
Wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the

day of his fierce anger.
13 From above hath he sent
fire into my bones, and it
prevaileth against them:
He hath spread a net for
my feet, he hath turned
me back;
He hath made me
desolate *and* faint all the
day.
14 The yoke of my
transgressions is bound
by his hand:
They are wreathed, *and*
come up upon my neck:
he hath made my strength
to fall,
The Lord hath delivered
me into *their* hands, *from*
*whom* I am not able to
rise up.
15 The Lord hath trodden
under foot all my mighty
*men* in the midst of me:
He hath called an
assembly against me to
crush my young men:
The Lord hath trodden the
virgin, the daughter of
Judah, *as in* a winepress.
16 For these *things* I weep;
mine eye, mine eye
runneth down *with* water,
Because the comforter
that *should* relieve my
soul is far from me:
My children are
desolate, because the
enemy prevailed.
17 Zion spreadeth forth her
hands, *and there is* none
to comfort her:
The LORD hath
commanded concerning
Jacob, *that* his
adversaries *should be*
round about him:
Jerusalem is as a
menstruous *woman*
among them.
18 The LORD *is* righteous;
for I have rebelled
against his
commandment:
Hear, I pray you, all
people, and behold my
sorrow:
My virgins and my young
men are gone into
captivity.
19 I called for my lovers, *but*
they deceived me:

My priests and mine
elders gave up the ghost
in the city,
While they sought their
meat, to relieve their
souls.

20 Behold, O LORD; for I *am*
in distress: my bowels are
troubled;
Mine heart is turned
within me; for I have
grievously rebelled:
Abroad the sword
bereaveth, at home *there*
*is* as death.

21 They have heard that I
sigh; *there is* none to
comfort me:
All mine enemies have
heard of my trouble; they
are glad that thou hast
done *it:*
Thou wilt bring the day
*that* thou hast called, and
they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickedness
come before thee;
And do unto them, as
thou hast done unto me
for all my transgressions:
For my sighs *are* many,
and my heart *is* faint.

## Lamentations 2

1 How hath the Lord covered
the daughter of Zion with
a cloud in his anger,
*And* cast down from
heaven *unto* the earth
the beauty of Israel,
And remembered not his
footstool in the day of his
anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed
up all the habitations of
Jacob, and hath not
pitied:
He hath thrown down in
his wrath the strong
holds of the daughter of
Judah;
He hath brought *them*
down to the ground: he
hath polluted the
kingdom and the princes
thereof.

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce
anger all the horn of
Israel:
He hath drawn back his
right hand from before
the enemy,

And he burned against
Jacob like a flaming fire,
*which* devoureth round
about.
4 He hath bent his bow like an
enemy: *he* stood *with* his
right hand as an
adversary,
And slew all *that were*
pleasant to the eye,
In the tabernacle of the
daughter of Zion: he
poured out his fury like
fire.
5 The Lord was as an enemy:
he hath swallowed up
Israel,
He hath swallowed up all
her palaces: he hath
destroyed his strong
holds,
And hath increased in the
daughter of Judah
mourning and
lamentation.
6 And he hath violently taken
away his tabernacle, as *if*
*it were of* a garden: he
hath destroyed his places
of the assembly:
The LORD hath caused
the solemn feasts and
sabbaths to be forgotten
in Zion,
And hath despised in the
indignation of his anger
the king and the priest.
7 The Lord hath cast off his
altar, he hath abhorred
his sanctuary,
He hath given up into the
hand of the enemy the
walls of her palaces;
They have made a noise
in the house of the
LORD, as *in* the day of a
solemn feast.
8 The LORD hath purposed
to destroy the wall of the
daughter of Zion:
He hath stretched out a
line, he hath not
withdrawn his hand from
destroying:
Therefore he made the
rampart and the wall to
lament; they languished
together.
9 Her gates are sunk into the
ground; he hath
destroyed and broken
her bars:

Her king and her princes
*are* among the Gentiles:
the law *is* no *more;*
Her prophets also find no
vision from the LORD.
10 The elders of the daughter
of Zion sit upon the
ground, *and* keep silence:
They have cast up dust
upon their heads; they
have girded themselves
with sackcloth:
The virgins of Jerusalem
hang down their heads to
the ground.
11 Mine eyes do fail with
tears, my bowels are
troubled,
My liver is poured upon
the earth, for the
destruction of the
daughter of my people;
Because the children and
the sucklings swoon in
the streets of the city.
12 They say to their mothers,
Where *is* corn and wine?
When they swooned as
the wounded in the
streets of the city,
When their soul was
poured out into their
mothers' bosom.
13 What *thing* shall I take to
witness for thee? what
*thing* shall I liken to thee,
O daughter of
Jerusalem?
What shall I equal to
thee, that I may comfort
thee, O virgin daughter
of Zion?
For thy breach *is* great
like the sea: who can
heal thee?
14 Thy prophets have seen
vain and foolish things
for thee:
And they have not
discovered thine iniquity,
to turn away thy
captivity;
But have seen for thee
false burdens and
causes of banishment.
15 All that pass by clap *their*
hands at thee;
They hiss and wag their
head at the daughter of
Jerusalem, *saying*,
*Is* this the city that *men*
call The perfection of

beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee:
They hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up:
Certainly this *is* the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen it.

17 The LORD hath done *that* which he had devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old:
He hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused *thine* enemy to rejoice over thee,
He hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord,
O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night:
Give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night:
in the beginning of the watches,
Pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord:
Lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children,
That faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this.
Shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a span long?
Shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets:
My virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword;
Thou hast slain *them* in the day of thine anger;
thou hast killed, *and* not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as *in* a solemn day my terrors round about,
So that in the day of the LORD'S anger none escaped nor remained: Those that I have swaddled and brought up hath mine enemy consumed.

## Lamentations 3

1 I *am* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.
2 He hath led me, and brought *me into* darkness, but not *into* light.
3 Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.
4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones.
5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travail.
6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.
7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.
8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.
9 He hath inclosed my ways with hewn stone, he hath made my paths crooked.
10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.
11 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.
12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.
13 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.
14 I was a derision to all my people; *and* their song all the day.
15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken *with* wormwood.
16 He hath also broken my

teeth with gravel stones,
he hath covered me with
ashes.
17 And thou hast removed my
soul far off from peace: I
forgat prosperity.
18 And I said, My strength and
my hope is perished from
the LORD:
19 Remembering mine
affliction and my misery,
the wormwood and the
gall.
20 My soul hath *them* still in
remembrance, and is
humbled in me.
21 This I recall to my mind,
therefore have I hope.
22 *It is of* the LORD'S mercies
that we are not
consumed, because his
compassions fail not.
23 *They are* new every
morning: great *is* thy
faithfulness.
24 The LORD *is* my portion,
saith my soul; therefore
will I hope in him.
25 The LORD *is* good unto
them that wait for him, to
the soul *that* seeketh him.
26 *It is* good *that a man
should* both hope and
quietly wait for the
salvation of the LORD.
27 *It is* good for a man that
he bear the yoke in his
youth.
28 He sitteth alone and
keepeth silence,
because he hath borne *it*
upon him.
29 He putteth his mouth in
the dust; if so be there
may be hope.
30 He giveth *his* cheek to him
that smiteth him: he is
filled full with reproach.
31 For the Lord will not cast
off for ever:
32 But though he cause grief,
yet will he have
compassion according to
the multitude of his
mercies.
33 For he doth not afflict
willingly nor grieve the
children of men.
34 To crush under his feet all
the prisoners of the
earth,
35 To turn aside the right of a

man before the face of the most High,
36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord approveth not.
37 Who *is* he *that* saith, and it cometh to pass, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?
38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not evil and good?
39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?
40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.
41 Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands unto God in the heavens.
42 We have transgressed and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.
43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.
44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not pass through.
45 Thou hast made us *as* the offscouring and refuse in the midst of the people.
46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.
47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.
48 Mine eye runneth down *with* rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.
49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission,
50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.
51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart because of all the daughters of my city.
52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, without cause.
53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.
54 Waters flowed over mine head; *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.
56 Thou hast heard my voice: hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou drewest near in the day *that* I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.
58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul; thou hast redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong: judge thou my cause.
60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance *and* all their imaginations against me.
61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me;
62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.
63 Behold their sitting down, and their rising up; I *am* their musick.
64 Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.
65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.
66 Persecute and destroy them in anger from under the heavens of the LORD.

## Lamentations 4

1 How is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed!
The stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.
2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold,
How are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!
3 Even the sea monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones:
The daughter of my people *is* become cruel,

like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst:
The young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets:
They that were brought up in scarlet embrace dunghills.

6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom,
That was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk,
They were more ruddy *in* body than rubies, their polishing *was of* sapphire:

8 Their visage is blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets:
Their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 *They that be* slain with the sword are better than *they that be* slain with hunger:
For these pine away, stricken through for *want of* the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children:
They were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury; he hath poured out his fierce anger,
And hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed
That the adversary and the enemy should have

entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 For the sins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests,
That *have* shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,

14 They have wandered *as* blind *men* in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood,
So that *men* could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye; *it is* unclean; depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered:
They said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*.

16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them; he will no more regard them:
They respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help:
In our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save *us*.

18 They hunt our steps, that *we* cannot go in our streets:
Our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heaven:
They pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD, was taken in their pits,
*Of* whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz;
The cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself

naked.
22 The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion; he will no more carry thee away into captivity:
He will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom; he will discover thy sins.

## Lamentations 5

1 Remember, O LORD, what is come upon us:
Consider, and behold our reproach.
2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers,
Our houses to aliens.
3 We are orphans and fatherless,
Our mothers *are* as widows.
4 We have drunken our water for money;
Our wood is sold *unto us*.
5 Our necks *are* under persecution:
We labour, *and* have no rest.
6 We have given the hand *to* the Egyptians,
*And to* the Assyrians, to be satisfied *with* bread.
7 Our fathers have sinned, *and are* not;
*And* we have borne their iniquities.
8 Servants have ruled over us:
*There is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.
9 We gat our bread with *the peril of* our lives
Because of the sword of the wilderness.
10 Our skin was black like an oven
Because of the terrible famine.
11 They ravished the women in Zion,
*And* the maids in the cities of Judah.
12 Princes are hanged up by their hand:
The faces of elders were not honoured.
13 They took the young men to grind,
And the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased
from the gate,
The young men from their
musick.
15 The joy of our heart is
ceased;
Our dance is turned into
mourning.
16 The crown is fallen *from*
our head:
Woe unto us, that we
have sinned!
17 For this our heart is faint;
For these *things* our eyes
are dim.
18 Because of the mountain of
Zion, which is desolate,
The foxes walk upon it.
19 Thou, O LORD, remainest
for ever;
Thy throne from
generation to generation.
20 Wherefore dost thou forget
us for ever,
*And* forsake us so long
time?
21 Turn thou us unto thee, O
LORD, and we shall be
turned;
Renew our days as of old.
22 But thou hast utterly
rejected us;
Thou art very wroth
against us.


LAMENTATIONS
Lamentations 1
1 How doth the city sit
solitary, that was full of
people!
how is she become as a
widow! she that was great
among the nations,
and princess among the
provinces, how is she
become tributary!
2 She weareth sore in the
night, and her tears are
on her cheeks:
among all her lovers she
hath none to comfort her:
all her friends have dealt
treacherously with her,
they are become her
enemies.
3 Judah is gone into captivity
because of affliction, and
because of great
servitude:
she dwelleth among the
heathen, she findeth no
rest:
all her persecutors
overtook her between
the straits.
4 The ways of Zion do
mourn, because none
come to the solemn
feasts:
all her gates are
desolate: her priests
sigh,
her virgins are afflicted,
and she is in bitterness.
5 Her adversaries are the
chief, her enemies
prosper;
for the LORD hath
afflicted her for the
multitude of her
transgressions:
her children are gone
into captivity before the
enemy.
6 And from the daughter of
Zion all her beauty is
1

her harts that find no
pasture,
And they are gone without
strength before the
pursuer.
7 Jerusalem remembered in
the days of her affliction
and of her miseries
All her pleasant things
that she had in the days
of old,
When her people fell into
the hand of the enemy,
and none did help her:
the adversaries saw her,
and did mock at her
sabbaths.
8 Jerusalem hath grievously
sinned; therefore she is
removed:
all that honored her
despise her,
because they have seen
her nakedness:
yea, she sigheth, and
turneth backward.
9 Her filthiness is in her
skirts;
she remembereth not her
last end;
therefore she came down
wonderfully: she had no
comforter.
O LORD, behold my
affliction: for the enemy
hath magnified himself.
10 The adversary hath
spread out his hand
upon all her pleasant
things:
for she hath seen that the
heathen entered into her
sanctuary,
whom thou didst
command that they
should not enter into thy
congregation.
11 All her people sigh, they
seek bread;
they have given their
pleasant things for meat
to relieve the soul:
see, O LORD, and
consider; for I am
become vile.
12 Is it nothing to you, all ye
that pass by? behold,
and see
if there be any sorrow
like unto my sorrow,
which is done unto me,
wherewith the LORD hath
afflicted me in the
2

day of his fierce anger.
13 From above hath he sent
fire into my bones, and it
prevaileth against them:
he hath spread a net for
my feet, he hath turned
me back:
he hath made me
desolate and faint all the
day.
14 The yoke of my
transgressions is bound
by his hand:
they are wreathed, and
come up upon my neck:
he hath made my strength
to fall,
the Lord hath delivered me
into their hands, from
whom I am not able to
rise up.
15 The Lord hath trodden
under foot all my mighty
men in the midst of me:
he hath called a
assembly against me to
crush my young men:
the Lord hath trodden the
virgin, the daughter of
Judah, as in a winepress.
16 For these things I weep;
mine eye, mine eye
runneth down with water,
because the comforter
that should relieve my
soul is far from me:
my children are
desolate, because the
enemy prevailed.
17 Zion spreadeth forth her
hands, and there is none
to comfort her:
the LORD hath
commanded concerning
Jacob, that his
adversaries should be
round about him:
Jerusalem is as a
menstruous woman
among them.
18 The LORD is righteous;
for I have rebelled
against his
commandment:
hear, I pray you, all
people, and behold my
sorrow:
my virgins and my young
men are gone into
captivity.
19 I called for my lovers, but
they deceived me:
my priests and mine elders
gave up the ghost in the
city,
while they sought meat
for themselves to relieve
their souls.
20 Behold, O LORD; for I am
in distress: my bowels are
troubled;
mine heart is turned
within me; for I have
grievously rebelled:
abroad the sword
bereaveth, at home there
is as death.
21 They have heard that I
sigh: there is none to
comfort me:
all mine enemies have
heard of my trouble; they
are glad that thou hast
done it:
thou will bring the day
that thou hast called, and
they shall be like unto me.
22 Let all their wickedness
come before thee;
and do unto them, as
thou hast done unto me
for all my transgressions:
3

for my sighs are many,
and my heart is faint.
Lamentations 2
How hath the LORD covered
the daughter of Zion with
a cloud in his anger,
and cast down from
heaven unto the earth
the beauty of Israel,
and remembered not his
footstool in the day of his
anger!
2 The Lord hath swallowed
up all the habitations of
Jacob, and hath not
pitied:
he hath thrown down in
his wrath the strongholds
of the daughter of Judah;
he hath brought them
down to the ground: he
hath profaned the
kingdom and the princes
thereof.
3 He hath cut off in his fierce
anger all the horn of
Israel:
he hath drawn back his
right hand from before the
enemy,
and he burned against
Jacob like a flaming fire,
which devoureth round
about.
4 He hath bent his bow like an
enemy: he stood with his
right hand as an
adversary,
and slew all that were
pleasant to the eye:
in the tabernacle of the
daughter of Zion,
he poured out his fury like
fire.
5 The Lord was an enemy:
he hath swallowed up
Israel,
he hath swallowed up all
her palaces: he hath
destroyed his strong
holds,
and hath increased in the
daughter of Judah
mourning and
lamentation.
6 And he hath violently taken
away his tabernacle, as if
it were of a garden: he
hath destroyed his places:
the LORD hath caused
4

the solemn feasts and
sabbaths to be forgotten
in Zion,
and hath despised in the
indignation of his anger
the king and the priest.
7 The Lord hath cast off his
altar, he hath abhorred
his sanctuary,
he hath given up into the
hand of the enemy the
walls of her palaces;
they have made a noise
in the house of the
LORD, as in the day of a
solemn feast.
8 The LORD hath purposed
to destroy the wall of the
daughter of Zion:
he hath stretched out a
line, he hath not
withdrawn his hand from
destroying:
therefore he made the
rampart and the wall to
lament; they languished
together.
9 Her gates are sunk into the
ground; he hath
destroyed and broken
her bars:
5

# Ezekiel

This is a book of prophecies written in Babylon by Ezekiel, a priest-turned-prophet. Ezekiel deals with the cause of God's judgment against Judah, which is idolatry and the dishonor Judah had brought upon God's name. Ezekiel also writes of judgment against other nations, such as Edom, Ammon, Egypt, and Philistia, and against the city of Tyre. Ezekiel then promises a miraculous restoration of God's people to their land, the reconstruction of the temple, and God's rule over all the nations of the earth.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

# EZEKIEL

Intro

## Ezekiel 1

1 NOW it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, as I *was* among the captives by the river of Chebar, *that* the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God. 2 In the fifth *day* of the month, which *was* the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity, 3 the word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire. 5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likeness of four living creatures. And this *was* their appearance; they had the likeness of a man. 6 And *every* one had four faces, and every one had four wings. 7 And their feet *were* straight feet; and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass. 8 And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings. 9 Their wings *were* joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward. 10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle. 11 Thus

*were* their faces: and their wings *were* stretched upward; two *wings* of every one *were* joined one to another, and two covered their bodies. 12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; *and* they turned not when they went. 13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning. 14 And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces. 16 The appearance of the wheels and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel. 17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: *and* they turned not when they went. 18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings *were* full *of* eyes round about them four. 19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up. 20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels. 21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels. 22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible crystal,

stretched forth over their heads above. 23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this *side*, and every one had two, which covered on that *side*, their bodies. 24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of a host: when they stood, they let down their wings. 25 And there was a voice from the firmament that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 And above the firmament that *was* over their heads *was* the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne *was* the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it. 27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about. 28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightness round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw *it*, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

## Ezekiel 2

1 And he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee. 2 And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me. 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me,

*even* unto this very day. 4 For *they are* impudent children and stiff hearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD. 5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them. 6 And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house. 7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they *are* most rebellious. 8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like *that* rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

9 And when I looked, behold, a hand *was* sent unto me; and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein; 10 and he spread it before me; and it *was* written within and without: and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

## Ezekiel 3

1 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel. 2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll. 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat *it;* and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

4 And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them. 5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a strange speech and of a hard language, *but* to the house of Israel; 6 not to many people of a strange

speech and of a hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. Surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee. 7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel *are* impudent and hardhearted. 8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads. 9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house. 10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears. 11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear. 12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place. 13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing. 14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 Then I came to them of the captivity *at* Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days. 16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. 18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not

warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. 19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. 20 Again, When a righteous *man* doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand. 21 Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous *man*, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 And the hand of the LORD was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee. 23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar: and I fell on my face. 24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house. 25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them: 26 and I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover: for they *are* a rebellious house. 27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious house.

## Ezekiel 4

1 Thou also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it *the* city, *even* Jerusalem: 2 and lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set *battering* rams against it round about. 3 Moreover take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it *for* a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This *shall be* a sign to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according to* the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity. 5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. 6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year. 7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it. 8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according to* the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof. 10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat *shall be* by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it. 11 Thou shalt drink also water by

measure, the sixth *part* of a hin: from time to time shalt thou drink. 12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight. 13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them. 14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul *hath* not *been* polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten *of* that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth. 15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith. 16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment: 17 that they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

## Ezekiel 5

1 And thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barber's rasor, and cause *it* to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and divide *the hair*. 2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third *part* in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a third *part*, *and* smite about it with a knife: and a third *part* thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I will draw out a sword after them. 3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts. 4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *is* Jerusalem: I have set it



↵

in the midst of the nations and countries *that are* round about her. 6 And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgments, and my statutes, they have not walked in them. 7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye multiplied more than the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that *are* round about you; 8 therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, even I, *am* against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations. 9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations. 10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds. 11 Wherefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD; Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee;* neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity. 12 A third *part* of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third *part* shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third *part* into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them. 13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them. 14 Moreover I will make thee

waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by. 15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury and in furious rebukes. I the LORD have spoken *it*. 16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I *will* increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread: 17 so will I send upon you famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the LORD have spoken *it*.

## Ezekiel 6

1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, set thy face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them, 3 and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys; Behold, I, *even* I, *will* bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places. 4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain *men* before your idols. 5 And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars. 6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished. 7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 Yet will I leave a remnant,

that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries. 9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall lothe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations. 10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain that *I* would do this evil unto them.

11 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. 12 *He* that *is* far off shall die of the pestilence; and *he* that *is* near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them. 13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain *men* shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols. 14 So will I stretch out mine hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate than the wilderness towards Diblath, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## Ezekiel 7

1 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel; An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land. 3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee,

and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations. 4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come. 6 An end is come, the end is come: it watcheth for thee; behold, it is come. 7 The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* near, and not the sounding again of the mountains. 8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations. 9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways and thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth. 10 Behold the day, behold, it is come: the morning is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded. 11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs: neither *shall there be* wailing for them. 12 The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof. 13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof. 15 The sword *is* without, and the

pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him. 16 But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity. 17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak *as* water. 18 They shall also gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads. 19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumblingblock of their iniquity.

20 As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them. 21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall pollute it. 22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place:* for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it. 23 Make a chain: for the land is full *of* bloody crimes, and the city is full *of* violence. 24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease; and their holy places shall be defiled. 25 Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none. 26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients. 27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be

clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## Ezekiel 8

1 And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me. 2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber. 3 And he put forth the form of a hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where *was* the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy. 4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north. So I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry. 6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that *I* should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see great *er* abominations. 7 And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall. 8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door. 9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold

the wicked abominations that they do here. 10 So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, pourtrayed upon the wall round about. 11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up. 12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not; the LORD hath forsaken the earth. 13 He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see great *er* abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD'S house which *was* towards the north; and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz. 15 Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations than these. 16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD'S house, and behold, *at* the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, *with* their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the east; and they worshipped the sun towards the east. 17 Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that *they* commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land *with* violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose. 18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears *with* a loud voice, *yet* will

I not hear them.

## Ezekiel 9

1 He cried also in mine ears *with* a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand. 2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man among them *was* clothed *with* linen, with a writer's inkhorn by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brasen altar. 3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed *with* linen, which *had* the writer's inkhorn by his side; 4 and the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof. 5 And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: 6 slay utterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom *is* the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house. 7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts *with* the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I *was* left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD, *wilt* thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem? 9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land is full *of* blood, and

the city full *of* perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not. 10 And *as for* me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* I will recompense their way upon their head. 11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

## Ezekiel 10

1 Then I looked, and behold, in the firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne. 2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill thine hand *with* coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter *them* over the city. And he went in in my sight. 3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court. 4 Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD'S glory. 5 And the sound of the cherubims' wings was heard *even* to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh. 6 And it came to pass, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels. 7 And *one* cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put *it* into the hands of *him that was* clothed with linen: who took *it*, and went out.

8 And there appeared in

the cherubims the form of a man's hand under their wings. 9 And when I looked, behold the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a beryl stone. 10 And *as for* their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel. 11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but *to* the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went. 12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, *were* full *of* eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had. 13 As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel. 14 And *every* one had four faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle. 15 And the cherubims were lifted up. This *is* the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar. 16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them. 17 When they stood, *these* stood; and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also:* for the spirit of the living creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims. 19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* besides them, and *every one* stood *at* the door of the east gate of the LORD'S house; and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above. 20 This *is* the living creature that I saw under the

God of Israel by the river of Chebar; and I knew that they *were the* cherubims. 21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man *was* under their wings. 22 And the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

## Ezekiel 11

1 Moreover the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the LORD'S house, which looketh eastward: and behold at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people. 2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city: 3 which say, *It is* not near; *let us* build houses: this *city is* the caldron, and we *be* the flesh. 4 Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man. 5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, *every one of* them. 6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof *with* the slain. 7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the caldron: but *I* will bring you forth out of the midst of it. 8 Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD. 9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you. 10 Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in the border of Israel; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. 11 This *city* shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be

the flesh in the midst thereof; *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel: 12 and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then fell I down upon my face, and cried *with* a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, *wilt* thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel? 14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly, *are* they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession. 16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come. 17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel. 18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence. 19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh: 20 that they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. 21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels besides them; and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above. 23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which *is* on the east side of the city. 24 Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me. 25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

## Ezekiel 12

1 The word of the LORD also came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious house. 3 Therefore thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house. 4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity. 5 Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby. 6 In their sight shalt thou bear *it* upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee *for* a sign unto the house of Israel. 7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying, 9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel,



↵

the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou? 10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them. 11 Say, I *am* your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall remove *and* go into captivity. 12 And the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon *his* shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes. 13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and I will bring him to Babylon *to* the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there. 14 And I will scatter toward every wind all that *are* about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them. 15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries. 16 But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, 18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness; 19 and say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein. 20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate; and ye shall know

that I *am* the LORD.

21 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb *that* ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth? 23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision. 24 For there shall be no more any vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel. 25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to pass; it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying, 27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* for many days *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times *that are* far off. 28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

## Ezekiel 13

1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD; 3 thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing! 4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts. 5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD. 6 They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The

LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope that *they* would confirm the word. 7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it;* albeit I have not spoken? 8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD. 9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD. 10 Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace; and *there was* no peace; and one built up a wall, and lo, others daubed it *with* untempered *morter:* 11 say unto them which daub *it with* untempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rent *it*. 12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing where *with* ye have daubed *it?* 13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even rent *it with* a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in *my* fury to consume *it*. 14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed *with* untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. 15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it *with* untempered *morter*, and will say unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it; 16 *to wit*, the

prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them, 18 and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to *the women* that sew pillows to all armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive *that come* unto you? 19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear *your* lies? 20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against your pillows, where *with* ye there hunt the souls to make *them* fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make *them* fly. 21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. 22 Because *with* lies *ye* have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that *he* should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life: 23 therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## Ezekiel 14

1 Then came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me. 2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in

their heart, and put the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: should I be inquired of at all by them? 4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols; 5 that *I* may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols. 6 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Repent, and turn *yourselves* from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations. 7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to inquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by myself: 8 and I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. 9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel. 10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh *unto him;* 11 that the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 The word of the LORD

came again to me, saying, 13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it: 14 though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD. 15 If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts: 16 *though* these three men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate. 17 Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it: 18 though these three men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves. 19 Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast: 20 though Noah, Daniel, and Job, *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousness. 21 For thus saith the Lord GOD; How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast? 22 Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters: behold, they *shall* come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning

all that I have brought upon it. 23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

## Ezekiel 15

1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, What is the vine tree more than any tree, *or than* a branch which is among the trees of the forest? 3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do *any* work? or will *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon? 4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. Is it meet for *any* work? 5 Behold, when it was whole, it was meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for *any* work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned? 6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 7 And I will set my face against them; they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them. 8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

## Ezekiel 16

1 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations, 3 and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem; Thy birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan; thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother a Hittite. 4 And *as for* thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple *thee;* thou wast not salted at all, nor

swaddled at all. 5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live; yea, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live. 7 I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare. 8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine. 9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I throughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil. 10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee *with* badgers' *skin*, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee *with* silk. 11 I decked thee also *with* ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck. 12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head. 13 Thus wast thou decked *with* gold and silver; and thy raiment *was of* fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom. 14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was. 16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like things shall* not come, neither shall it be *so*. 17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them, 18 and tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them. 19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD. 20 Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured. *Is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter, 21 that thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through *the fire* for them? 22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood. 23 And it came to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord GOD ;) 24 *that* thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee a high place in every street. 25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms. 26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast increased thy

whoredoms, to provoke me to anger. 27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way. 28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied. 29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith. 30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these *things*, the work of an imperious whorish woman; 31 in that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and hast not been as a harlot, in that *thou* scornest hire; 32 *but as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers instead of her husband. 33 They give gifts to all whores: but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that *they* may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom. 34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD: 36 thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them; 37 behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all *them* that thou hast loved, with all *them* that thou hast hated; I will

even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness. 38 And I will judge thee, as *women* that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy. 39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare. 40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords. 41 And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more. 42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry. 43 Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these *things;* behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD: and thou shalt not commit *this* lewdness above all thine abominations.

44 Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter. 45 Thou *art* thy mother's daughter, that lotheth her husband and her children; and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which lothed their husbands and their children: your mother *was* a Hittite, and your father an Amorite. 46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters. 47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after

their abominations: but, as *if that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways. 48 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters. 49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. 50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw *good*. 51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done. 52 Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them: 54 that thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them. 55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate. 56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride, 57 before thy wickedness was discovered, as *at* the time of *thy* reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, which despise

thee round about. 58 Thou hast
borne thy lewdness and thine
abominations, saith the LORD.
59 For thus saith the Lord GOD;
I will even deal with thee as
thou hast done, which hast
despised the oath in breaking
the covenant. 60 Nevertheless I
will remember my covenant
with thee in the days of thy
youth, and I will establish unto
thee an everlasting covenant.
61 Then thou shalt remember
thy ways, and be ashamed,
when thou shalt receive thy
sisters, thine elder and thy
younger: and I will give them
unto thee for daughters, but not
by thy covenant. 62 And I will
establish my covenant with
thee; and thou shalt know that I
*am* the LORD: 63 that thou
mayest remember, and be
confounded, and never open
thy mouth any more, because
of thy shame, when I am
pacified toward thee for all that
thou hast done, saith the Lord
GOD.

## Ezekiel 17

1 And the word of the
LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, put forth a
riddle, and speak a parable
unto the house of Israel; 3 and
say, Thus saith the Lord GOD;
A great eagle with great
wings, longwinged, full *of*
feathers, which had divers
colours, came unto Lebanon,
and took the highest branch of
the cedar: 4 he cropt off the
top of his young twigs, and
carried it into a land of traffick;
he set it in a city of merchants.
5 He took also of the seed of
the land, and planted it in a
fruitful field; he placed *it* by
great waters, *and* set it *as* a
willow tree. 6 And it grew, and
became a spreading vine of
low stature, whose branches
turned toward him, and the
roots thereof were under him:
so it became a vine, and
brought forth branches, and
shot forth sprigs. 7 There was
also another great eagle with
great wings and many
feathers: and behold, this vine



↵

did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that *he* might water it by the furrows of her plantation. 8 It *was* planted in a good soil by great waters, that *it* might bring forth branches, and that *it* might bear fruit, that *it* might be a goodly vine. 9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither *in* all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof. 10 Yea behold, *being* planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these *things mean?* tell *them*, Behold, the king of Babylon is come *to* Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon; 13 and hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land: 14 that the kingdom might be base, that *it* might not lift itself up, *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand. 15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors *into* Egypt, that *they* might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such *things?* or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered? 16 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die. 17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons: 18

seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when lo, he had given his hand, and hath done all these *things*, he shall not escape. 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; *As* I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head. 20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there *for* his trespass that he hath trespassed against me. 21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it*.

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set *it;* I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon a high mountain and eminent: 23 in the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell. 24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done *it*.

## Ezekiel 18

1 And the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying, 2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge? 3 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel. 4 Behold, all souls *are* mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of

the son *is* mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right, 6 *and* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman, 7 and hath not oppressed any, *but* hath restored *to* the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment; 8 he *that* hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man, 9 hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he *is* just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 If he beget a son *that is* a robber, a shedder of blood, and *that* doeth the like to *any* one of these *things*, 11 and that doeth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife, 12 hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination, 13 hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him.

14 Now lo, *if* he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like, 15 *that* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife, 16 neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither

hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment, 17 *that* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live. 18 *As for* his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled *his* brother by violence, and did *that* which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live. 20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him. 21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. 22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live. 23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: *and* not that he should return from his ways, and live?

24 But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked *man* doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die. 25 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear

now, O house of Israel; Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal? 26 When a righteous *man* turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die. 27 Again, when the wicked *man* turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. 28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die. 29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD. Repent, and turn *yourselves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin. 31 Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? 32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn *yourselves*, and live ye.

## Ezekiel 19

1 Moreover take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel, 2 and say, What *is* thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions. 3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men. 4 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt. 5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion. 6 And he went up

and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men. 7 And he knew their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring. 8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit. 9 And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 Thy mother *is* like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: she was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters. 11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches. 12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered; the fire consumed them. 13 And now she *is* planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground. 14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be* a sceptre to rule. This *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

## Ezekiel 20

1 And it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth *month*, the tenth *day* of the month, *that* certain of the elders of Israel came to inquire of the LORD, and sat before me. 2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying, 3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Are ye come to inquire of me? *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired of by you. 4 Wilt thou

judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge *them?* cause them to know the abominations of their fathers: 5 and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God; 6 in the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands: 7 then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God. 8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, *I* will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt. 9 But I wrought for my name's sake, that *it* should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt. 10 Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness. 11 And I gave them my statutes, and shewed them my judgments, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them. 12 Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that *they* might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctify them. 13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, *I* would

pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them. 14 But I wrought for my name's sake, that *it* should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out. 15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that *I* would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands; 16 because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols. 17 Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness. 18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols: 19 I *am* the LORD your God; walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; 20 and hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that *ye* may know that I *am* the LORD your God. 21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, *I* would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness. 22 Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my name's sake, that *it* should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth. 23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that *I* would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries; 24 because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were

after their fathers' idols. 25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgments whereby they should not live; 26 and I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass through *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Yet *in* this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespass against me. 28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings. 29 Then I said unto them, What *is* the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day. 30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations? 31 For when *ye* offer your gifts, when *ye* make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, *even* unto *this* day: and shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone. 33 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you: 34 and I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries

wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out. 35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face. 36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD. 37 And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant: 38 and I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. 39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD; Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols. 40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the firstfruits of your oblations, with all your holy *things*. 41 I will accept you with *your* sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen. 42 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers. 43 And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and ye shall lothe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed. 44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my name's sake, not according to

your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field; 47 and say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *will* kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein. 48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched. 49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

## Ezekiel 21

1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel, 3 and say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked. 4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south *to* the north: 5 that all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more. 6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes. 7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings; because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every

spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak *as* water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord GOD.

8 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD; Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished: 10 it is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; *it is* furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? it contemneth the rod of my son, *as* every tree. 11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that *it* may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it *is* furbished, to give it into the hand of the slayer. 12 Cry and howl, son of man: for it shall be upon my people, it *shall be* upon all the princes of Israel: terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people: smite therefore upon *thy* thigh. 13 Because *it is* a trial, and what if *the sword* contemn even the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD. 14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite *thine* hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it *is* the sword of the great *men that are* slain, which entereth into their privy chambers. 15 I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and *their* ruins be multiplied: ah, *it is* made bright, *it is* wrapt up for the slaughter. 16 Go thee one way or other, *either* on the right hand, *or* on the left, whithersoever thy face *is* set. 17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said *it*.

18 The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying, 19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose *it*, at the head of the way to the city. 20

Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced. 21 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made *his* arrows bright, he consulted with images, he looked in the liver. 22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering* rams against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort. 23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that *they* may be taken. 24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end, 26 thus saith the Lord GOD; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt *him that is* low, and abase *him that is* high. 27 I will overturn, overturn, overturn it: and it shall be no *more*, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it *him*.

28 And thou, son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach; even say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn: for the slaughter *it is* furbished, to consume because of the glittering: 29 whiles *they* see vanity unto thee, whiles *they* divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of *them that are* slain of the wicked, whose day is come, when *their* iniquity

*shall have* an end. 30 Shall I cause *it* to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity. 31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, *and* skilful to destroy. 32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be no *more* remembered: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

## Ezekiel 22

1 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Now, thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations. 3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against herself to defile *herself*. 4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed; and hast defiled *thyself* in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come *even* unto thy years: therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries. 5 *Those that be* near, and *those that be* far from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* infamous *and* much vexed. 6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood. 7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow. 8 Thou hast despised mine holy *things*, and hast profaned my sabbaths. 9 In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness. 10 In thee have they discovered their father's nakedness: in thee



↵

have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution. 11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbour's wife; and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law; and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter. 12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD. 13 Behold therefore, I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee. 14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*. 15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee. 16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become dross: all they *are* brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are *even the* dross *of* silver. 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye are all become dross, behold therefore, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. 20 *As they* gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it;* so will I gather *you* in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you. 21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof. 22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my

fury upon you.

23 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou *art* the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation. 25 *There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof. 26 Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy *things:* they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them. 27 Her princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain. 28 And her prophets have daubed them *with* untempered *morter*, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken. 29 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully. 30 And I sought for a man among them, that *should* make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that *I* should not destroy it: but I found none. 31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

## Ezekiel 23

1 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother: 3 and they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts



↵

pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity. 4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus *were* their names; Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours, 6 *which were* clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses. 7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, *with* all them *that were* the chosen men of Assyria, and with all *on* whom she doted: with all their idols she defiled herself. 8 Neither left she her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her. 9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted. 10 These discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became famous among women; for they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms more than her sister in *her* whoredoms. 12 She doted upon the Assyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men. 13 Then I saw that she was defiled, *that* they took both one way, 14 and *that* she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans pourtrayed with vermilion, 15 girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire

upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, *after* the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity: 16 and as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea. 17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was alienated from them. 18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister. 19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt. 20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses. 21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians for the paps of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side; 23 the Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses. 24 And they shall come against thee *with* chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments. 25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy

nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire. 26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels. 27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more. 28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *will* deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated: 29 and they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take *away* all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms. 30 *I will* do these *things* unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols. 31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her cup into thine hand. 32 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou shalt drink *of* thy sister's cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; *it* containeth much. 33 Thou shalt be filled *with* drunkenness and sorrow, *with* the cup of astonishment and desolation, *with* the cup of thy sister Samaria. 34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck *it* out, and thou shalt break the sheards thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD. 35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 The LORD said moreover unto me; Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations; 37 that they have committed

adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through *the fire*, to devour *them*. 38 Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths. 39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house. 40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger *was* sent; and lo, they came: for whom thou didst wash *thyself*, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments, 41 and satest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil. 42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her: and with the men of the common sort *were* brought Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads. 43 Then said I unto *her that was* old *in* adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and she *with them?* 44 Yet they went in unto her, as *they* go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.

45 And *the* righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of *women* that shed blood; because they *are* adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands. 46 For thus saith the Lord GOD; *I will* bring up a company upon them, and *will* give them to be removed and spoiled. 47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their

houses with fire. 48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness. 49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

## Ezekiel 24

1 Again in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day. 3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it: 4 gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill *it with* the choice bones. 5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

6 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it. 7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust; 8 that *it* might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that *it* should not be covered. 9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great. 10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt. 11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and *that* the filthiness of it may be molten in it, *that* the scum of it may be consumed. 12 She hath

wearied *herself with* lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire. 13 In thy filthiness *is* lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee. 14 I the LORD have spoken *it:* it shall come to pass, and I will do *it;* I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down. 17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning *for* the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not *thy* lips, and eat not the bread of men. 18 So I spake unto the people in the morning: and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these *things are* to us, that thou doest *so?* 20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *will* profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword. 22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men. 23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another. 24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a

sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also, thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters, 26 *that* he that escapeth in that day shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to hear *it* with *thine* ears? 27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: and thou shalt be a sign unto them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## Ezekiel 25

1 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesy against them; 3 and say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity; 4 behold therefore, I *will* deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk. 5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. 6 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast clapped *thine* hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoiced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel; 7 behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen; and I will cut thee off from the



↵

people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen; 9 therefore behold, I *will* open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim, 10 unto the men of the east with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembered among the nations. 11 And I will execute judgments upon Moab; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them; 13 therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Teman; and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword. 14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel: and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy *it for* the old hatred; 16 therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *will* stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast. 17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon

them.

## Ezekiel 26

1 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: she is turned unto me: I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste: 3 therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up. 4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock. 5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD: and it shall become a spoil to the nations. 6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *will* bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people. 8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee. 9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers. 10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach. 11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the

sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground. 12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the midst of the water. 13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard. 14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be *a place* to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus; Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee? 16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with trembling; they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee. 17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, *that wast* inhabited of seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror *to be* on all that haunt it. 18 Now shall the isles tremble *in* the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure. 19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when *I* shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee; 20 when I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall

set glory in the land of the living; 21 I will make thee a terror, and thou *shalt be* no *more:* though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

## Ezekiel 27

1 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, 2 Now, thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus; 3 and say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* of perfect beauty. 4 Thy borders *are* in the midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty. 5 They have made all thy *ship* boards of fir trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee. 6 *Of* the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches *of* ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim. 7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was that which covered thee. 8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise *men*, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, *were* thy pilots. 9 The ancients of Gebal and the wise *men* thereof were in thee thy calkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise. 10 They of Persia and of Lud and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness. 11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made thy beauty perfect. 12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all

*kind of* riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs. 13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy market. 14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses and horsemen and mules. 15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants; many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee *for* a present horns of ivory and ebeny. 16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and agate. 17 Judah, and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm. 18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Helbon, and white wool. 19 Dan also and Javan going to and fro occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy market. 20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots. 21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants. 22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they *were* thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold. 23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, *and* Chilmad, *were* thy merchants. 24 These *were* thy merchants in all sorts of things, in blue clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandise. 25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee *in* thy market: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of

the seas. 26 Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east wind hath broken thee in the midst of the seas. 27 Thy riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that *are* in thee, and in all thy company which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin. 28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots. 29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land; 30 and shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes: 31 and they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart *and* bitter wailing. 32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea? 33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise. 34 *In* the time when *thou shalt be* broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall. 35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled *in their* countenance. 36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee; thou shalt be a terror, and never *shalt be* any more.

## Ezekiel 28

1 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, say unto the



↵

prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart *is* lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou *art* a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God: 3 behold, thou *art* wiser than Daniel; *there is* no secret *that* they can hide *from* thee: 4 with thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures: 5 by thy great wisdom *and* by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches: 6 therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God; 7 behold therefore, I *will* bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness. 8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of *them that are* slain in the midst of the seas. 9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee. 10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full *of* wisdom, and perfect in beauty. 13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone *was* thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created. 14 Thou *art* the anointed cherub that covereth;

and I have set thee *so:* thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. 15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee. 16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee *with* violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. 17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that *they* may behold thee. 18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee. 19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

20 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesy against it, 22 and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her. 23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD. 24 And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn of all *that are* round about them, that despised them; and they shall

know that I *am* the Lord GOD.
25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob. 26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God.

## Ezekiel 29

1 In the tenth year, in the tenth *month*, in the twelfth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and against all Egypt: 3 speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it for* myself. 4 But I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales. 5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven. 6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel. 7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their



↵

loins to be at a stand. 8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *will* bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee. 9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*. 10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste *and* desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia. 11 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years. 12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate, and her cities among the cities *that are* laid waste shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries. 13 Yet thus saith the Lord GOD; At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered: 14 and I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return *into* the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation; and they shall be there a base kingdom. 15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that *they* shall no more rule over the nations. 16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to

serve a great service against Tyrus: every head *was* made bald, and every shoulder *was* peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it: 19 therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *will* give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army. 20 I have given him the land of Egypt *for* his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD. 21 In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## Ezekiel 30

1 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Howl ye, Woe worth the day! 3 For the day *is* near, even the day of the LORD *is* near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen. 4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take *away* her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down. 5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword. 6 Thus saith the LORD; They also that uphold Egypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD. 7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities *that are* wasted. 8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her

helpers shall be destroyed. 9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as *in* the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh. 10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon. 11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, *shall be* brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land *with* the slain. 12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*. 13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph; and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt: and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt. 14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgments in No. 15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt; and I will cut off the multitude of No. 16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph *shall have* distresses daily. 17 The young men of Aven and of Phi-beseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity. 18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: *as for* her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity. 19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *month*, in the seventh *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of

Egypt; and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword. 22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand. 23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries. 24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall groan before him *with* the groanings of a deadly wounded *man*. 25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt. 26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## Ezekiel 31

1 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third *month*, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatness? 3 Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shrowd, and of a high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs. 4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field. 5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

6 All the fowls of heaven made
their nests in his boughs, and
under his branches did all the
beasts of the field bring forth
their young, and under his
shadow dwelt all great nations.
7 Thus was he fair in his
greatness, in the length of his
branches: for his root was by
great waters. 8 The cedars in
the garden of God could not
hide him: the fir trees were not
like his boughs, and the
chesnut trees were not like his
branches; nor any tree in the
garden of God was like unto
him in his beauty. 9 I have
made him fair by the multitude
of his branches: so that all the
trees of Eden, that *were* in the
garden of God, envied him.

10 Therefore thus saith the
Lord GOD; Because thou hast
lifted up thyself in height, and
he hath shot up his top among
the thick boughs, and his heart
is lifted up in his height; 11 I
have therefore delivered him
into the hand of the mighty one
of the heathen; he shall surely
deal with him: I have driven him
out for his wickedness. 12 And
strangers, the terrible of the
nations, have cut him off, and
have left him: upon the
mountains and in all the
valleys his branches are
fallen, and his boughs are
broken by all the rivers of the
land; and all the people of the
earth are gone down from his
shadow, and have left him. 13
Upon his ruin shall all the
fowls of the heaven remain,
and all the beasts of the field
shall be upon his branches: 14
to the end that none of all the
trees by the waters exalt
themselves for their height,
neither shoot up their top
among the thick boughs,
neither their trees stand up in
their height, all that drink
water: for they are all
delivered unto death, to the
nether parts of the earth, in
the midst of the children of
men, with them that go down
to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord
GOD; In the day when he
went down to the grave I

caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him. 16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth. 17 They also went down into hell with him unto *them that be* slain with the sword; and *they that were* his arm, *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen. 18 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that be* slain by the sword. This *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

## Ezekiel 32

1 And it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers. 3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore spread out my net over thee with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in my net. 4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee. 5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys

*with* thy height. 6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee. 7 And when *I* shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light. 8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD. 9 I will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known. 10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and they shall tremble at every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus saith the Lord GOD; The sword of the king of Babylon shall come *upon* thee. 12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations, all of them: and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed. 13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from besides the great waters; neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them. 14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD. 15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD. 16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the

fifteenth *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit. 19 Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised. 20 They shall fall in the midst of *them that are* slain by the sword: she is delivered *to* the sword: draw her and all her multitudes. 21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword. 22 Asshur *is* there and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword: 23 whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living. 24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit. 25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of *them that be* slain. 26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living. 27 And they shall not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised,

which are gone down *to* hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terror of the mighty in the land of the living. 28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with *them that are* slain with the sword. 29 There *is* Edom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are laid by *them that were* slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit. 30 There *be* the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain; with their terror *they are* ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with *them that be* slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit. 31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD. 32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that are* slain with the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

## Ezekiel 33

1 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman: 3 *if* when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people; 4 then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head. 5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him.

But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul. 6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take *any* person from among them, he is taken *away* in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand. 7 So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me. 8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked *man*, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. 9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live? 11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel? 12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his *righteousness* in the day that he sinneth. 13 When I shall say to the righteous, *that* he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered; but for his

iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it. 14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right; 15 *if* the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die. 16 None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live. 17 Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but *as for* them, their way is not equal. 18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby. 19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby. 20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is smitten. 22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth, until *he* came to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb. 23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many; the land is given us for inheritance. 25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye possess the land? 26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the

land? 27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; *As* I live, surely *they* that *are* in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that *is* in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured, and *they* that *be* in the forts and in the caves shall die of the pestilence. 28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease; and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through. 29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what *is* the word that cometh forth from the LORD. 31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousness. 32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as a very lovely song *of* one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not. 33 And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

## Ezekiel 34

1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds; Woe *be* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks? 3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe

you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock. 4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them. 5 And they were scattered, because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered. 6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them*.

7 Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD; 8 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock; 9 therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD; 10 thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against the shepherds; and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, *even* I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out. 12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep *that are* scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day. 13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them

to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country. 14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel. 15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD. 16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment. 17 And *as for* you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I judge between cattle and cattle, between the rams and the he goats. 18 *Seemeth it* a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet? 19 And *as for* my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them; Behold, I, *even* I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle. 21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pusht all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad; 22 therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cattle and cattle. 23 And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd. 24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them; I the LORD have spoken *it*. 25 And I will make with them a covenant of

peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods. 26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing. 27 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them. 28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid. 29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more. 30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD. 31 And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

## Ezekiel 35

1 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesy against it, 3 and say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate. 4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD. 5 Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed *the blood of* the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time *that their* iniquity *had* an end: 6

therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee. 7 Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out and him that returneth. 8 And I will fill his mountains *with* his slain *men:* in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall *that are* slain with the sword. 9 I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. 10 Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; whereas the LORD was there: 11 therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known amongst them, when I have judged thee. 12 And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume. 13 Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*. 14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate. 15 As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## Ezekiel 36

1 Also, thou son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD: 2 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the enemy hath said against

you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:
3 therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because *they* have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people: 4 therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about; 5 therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all *their* heart, with despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey. 6 Prophesy therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have borne the shame of the heathen: 7 therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel; for they are at hand to come. 9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown: 10 and I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded: 11 and I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit: and I will settle you after your old estates, and

will do better *unto you* than at your beginnings: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. 12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel; and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of men. 13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations; 14 therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD. 15 Neither will I cause *men* to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman. 18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it: 19 and I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them. 20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they profaned my holy name, when *they* said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land. 21 But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went. 22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went. 23 And I will sanctify my great name, which

was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes. 24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

25 Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. 26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. 27 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them*. 28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God. 29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses: and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you. 30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen. 31 Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall lothe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations. 32 Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel. 33 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded. 34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by. 35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the

waste and desolate and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited. 36 Then the heathen that are left round about you shall know that I the LORD build the ruined *places, and* plant that that was desolate: I the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*. 37 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will yet *for* this be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them; I will increase them *with* men like a flock. 38 As the holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled *with* flocks of men: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## Ezekiel 37

1 The hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full *of* bones, 2 and caused me to pass by them round about: and behold, *there were* very many in the open valley; and lo, *they were* very dry. 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest. 4 Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD. 5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones; Behold, I *will* cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live: 6 and I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. 7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone. 8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but *there was* no breath in them. 9 Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus

saith the Lord GOD; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live. 10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army. 11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones *are* the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts. 12 Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O my people, I *will* open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. 13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves, 14 and shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, 16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and *for* all the house of Israel his companions: 17 and join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand. 18 And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these? 19 say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *will* take the stick of Joseph, which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand. 20 And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be

in thine hand before their eyes.
21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *will* take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:
22 and I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:
23 neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.
24 And David my servant *shall be* king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.
25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children for ever: and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.
26 Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.
27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

## Ezekiel 38

1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of

Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him, 3 and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal: 4 and I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, even* a great company *with* bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords: 5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them *with* shield and helmet: 6 Gomer, and all his bands; the house of Togarmah *of* the north quarters, and all his bands: *and* many people with thee. 7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them. 8 After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land *that is* brought back from the sword, *and is* gathered out of many people, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them. 9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought: 11 and thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go *to* them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates, 12 to take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places *that are now* inhabited, and upon the people *that are* gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that



↵

dwell in the midst of the land. 13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take *away* cattle and goods, to take a great spoil? 14 Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know *it?* 15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army: 16 and thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days *many* years, that *I* would bring thee against them? 18 And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face. 19 For in my jealousy *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel; 20 so that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground. 21 And I will call *for* a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every man's sword shall be against

his brother. 22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone. 23 Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## Ezekiel 39

1 Therefore thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal: 2 and I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel: 3 and I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand. 4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and *to* the beasts of the field to be devoured. 5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD. 6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD. 7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not let *them* pollute my holy name any more: and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the Holy One in Israel.

8 Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD; this *is* the day whereof I have spoken. 9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall burn them with

fire seven years: 10 so that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD. 11 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers *on* the east of the sea: and it *shall* stop the *noses of the* passengers: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call *it* The valley of Hamon-gog. 12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that *they* may cleanse the land. 13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them;* and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD. 14 And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search. 15 And the passengers *that* pass through the land, when *any* seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog. 16 And also the name of the city *shall be* Hamonah. Thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 And thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood. 18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan. 19 And ye shall eat fat till *ye* be full, and drink blood till *ye* be

drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. 20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table *with* horses and chariots, with mighty *men*, and *with* all men of war, saith the Lord GOD. 21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them. 22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward. 23 And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword. 24 According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name; 26 after that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid. 27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations; 28 then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there. 29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

## Ezekiel 40

1 In the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth *day* of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the selfsame day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither. 2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south. 3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate. 4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that *I* might shew *them* unto thee art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel. 5 And behold a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long* by the cubit and a hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed.

6 Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad; and the other threshold *of the gate, which was* one reed broad. 7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers *were* five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed. 8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed. 9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate *was* inward. 10 And the little chambers of the gate

eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side; they three *were* of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side. 11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; *and* the length of the gate, thirteen cubits. 12 The space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side: and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side. 13 He measured then the gate from the roof of *one* little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door. 14 He made also posts *of* threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate. 15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the face of the porch of the inner gate *were* fifty cubits. 16 And *there were* narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and windows *were* round about inward: and upon *each* post *were* palm trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement. 18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates *was* the lower pavement. 19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits east *ward* and north *ward*.

20 And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof. 21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the arches

thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. 22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east; and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches thereof *were* before them. 23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east; and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures. 25 And *there were* windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. 26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them: and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof. 27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures; 29 and the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and *there were* windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad. 30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad. 31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 And he brought me into

the inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate according to these measures. 33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures: and *there were* windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad. 34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 And he brought me to the north gate, and measured *it* according to these measures; 36 the little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. 37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps. 38 And the chambers and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering and the sin offering and the trespass offering. 40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables. 41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*. 42 And the four tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and a half long, and a cubit and a half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice. 43

And within *were* hooks, a hand broad, fastened round about: and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north gate; and their prospect *was* toward the south: one at the side of the east gate *having* the prospect toward the north. 45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the house. 46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north *is* for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him. 47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side. 49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

## Ezekiel 41

1 Afterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle. 2 And the breadth of the door *was* ten cubits; and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits: and the breadth, twenty

cubits. 3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door, two cubits; and the door, six cubits; and the breadth of the door, seven cubits. 4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple: and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy *place*. 5 After he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of *every* side chamber, four cubits, round about the house on every side. 6 And the side chambers *were* three, one over another, and thirty *in* order; and they entered into the wall which *was* of the house for the side chambers round about, that *they* might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house. 7 And *there was* an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side chambers: for the winding about of the house *went* still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst. 8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits. 9 The thickness of the wall, which *was* for the side chamber without, *was* five cubits: and *that* which *was* left *was* the place of the side chambers that *were* within. 10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side. 11 And the doors of the side chambers *were* toward *the place* that *was* left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place *at* the end toward the west *was* seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety



↵

cubits. 13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long; 14 also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits. 15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court; 16 the door posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three *stories*, over against the door, cieled with wood round about, and *from* the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered; 17 to *that* above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, *by* measure. 18 And *it was* made *with* cherubims and palm trees, so that a palm tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub; and *every* cherub had two faces; 19 so that the face of a man *was* toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: *it was* made through all the house round about. 20 From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubims and palm trees made, and *on* the wall of the temple.

21 The posts of the temple *were* squared, *and* the face of the sanctuary; the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*. 22 The altar *of* wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, *were of* wood: and he said unto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD. 23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors. 24 And the doors had two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one door, and two

leaves for the other *door*. 25 And *there were* made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without. 26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and *upon* the side chambers of the house, and thick planks.

## Ezekiel 42

1 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north. 2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits. 3 Over against the twenty *cubits* which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*. 4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors toward the north. 5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries were higher than these, than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building. 6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground. 7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits. 8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits. 9 And from under these chambers *was* the entry on the east side, as one goeth into them from the utter court. 10 The chambers



↵

*were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building. 11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they: and all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doors. 12 And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the south *was* a door in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as *one* entereth into them.

13 Then said he unto me, The north chambers *and* the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy *things:* there shall they lay the most holy *things*, and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; for the place *is* holy. 14 When the priests enter *therein*, then shall they not go out of the holy *place* into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they *are* holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to *those things* which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east, and measured it round about. 16 He measured the east side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about. 17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about. 18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed. 19 He turned about to the west side, *and* measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed. 20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five

hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane *place*.

## Ezekiel 43

1 Afterward he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that looketh toward the east: 2 and behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice *was* like a noise of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory. 3 And *it was* according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar; and I fell upon my face. 4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east. 5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house. 6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house; and *the* man stood by me. 7 And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings *in* their high places. 8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger. 9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings, far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be

ashamed of their iniquities: and let them measure the pattern. 11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write *it* in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them. 12 This *is* the law of the house; Upon the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy. Behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits: The cubit *is* a cubit and a hand breadth; even the bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about *shall be* a span: and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar. 14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground *even* to the lower settle *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle *even* to the greater settle *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit. 15 So the altar *shall be* four cubits; and from the altar and upward *shall be* four horns. 16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof. 17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof; and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit; and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about; and his stairs *shall* look toward the east.

18 And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; These *are* the ordinances of the altar in the day when *they* shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon. 19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that



↵

*be* of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin offering. 20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it. 21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, without the sanctuary. 22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse *it* with the bullock. 23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing *it*, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish. 24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up *for* a burnt offering unto the LORD. 25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat *for* a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish. 26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it; and they shall consecrate themselves. 27 And when *these* days are expired, it shall be, *that* upon the eight day, and *so* forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

## Ezekiel 44

1 Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh *toward* the east; and it *was* shut. 2 Then said the LORD unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut. 3 *It is* for the prince; the prince, he shall sit

in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: and I fell upon my face. 5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary. 6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations, 7 in that ye have brought *into my sanctuary* strangers, uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant because of all your abominations. 8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy *things:* but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

9 Thus saith the Lord GOD; No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel. 10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols; they shall even bear their iniquity. 11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them. 12 Because they ministered unto them before

their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity. 13 And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy *things*, in the most holy *place:* but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed. 14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein. 15 But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD: 16 they shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 And it shall come to pass, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within. 18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird *themselves* with any thing that causeth sweat. 19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments. 20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer *their* locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads. 21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court. 22 Neither shall they take for their

wives a widow, nor her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before. 23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean. 24 And in controversy they shall stand in judgment; *and* they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; and they shall hallow my sabbaths. 25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile *themselves:* but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves. 26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days. 27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord GOD. 28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I *am* their possession. 29 They shall eat the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; and every dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs. 30 And the first of all the firstfruits of all *things*, and every oblation of all, of every *sort* of your oblations, shall be the priests': ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house. 31 The priests shall not eat *of* any thing that is dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

## Ezekiel 45

1 Moreover, when ye shall divide *by lot* the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, a holy *portion* of the land: the length *shall be* the length *of* five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall*

*be* ten thousand. This *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about. 2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about; and fifty cubits round about *for* the suburbs thereof. 3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary *and* the most holy *place*. 4 The holy *portion* of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and a holy place for the sanctuary. 5 And *the* five and twenty thousand of length, and *the* ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession *for* twenty chambers. 6 And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy *portion:* it shall be for the whole house of Israel. 7 And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward: and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border. 8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppress my people; and *the rest of* the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD. 10 Ye

shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath. 11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of a homer, and the ephah the tenth *part* of a homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer. 12 And the shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh. 13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth *part* of an ephah of a homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of a homer of barley: 14 concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath *of* oil, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* a homer of ten baths; for ten baths *are* a homer: 15 and one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel; for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD. 16 All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in Israel. 17 And it shall be the prince's part *to give* burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary: 19 and the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put *it* upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court. 20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the month for every one that

erreth, and for *him that is* simple: so shall ye reconcile the house. 21 In the first *month*, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten. 22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bullock *for* a sin offering. 23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; and a kid of the goats daily *for* a sin offering. 24 And he shall prepare a meat offering *of* an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and a hin of oil for an ephah. 25 In the seventh *month*, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast *of* the seven days, according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oil.

## Ezekiel 46

1 Thus saith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court that looketh *toward* the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened. 2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening. 3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship *at* the door of this gate before the LORD in the sabbaths and in the new moons. 4 And the burnt offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish. 5 And the meat offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat

offering for the lambs as he shall be able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah. 6 And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish. 7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and a hin of oil to an ephah. 8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in *by* the way of the porch of *that* gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in *by* the way of the north gate to worship shall go out *by* the way of the south gate; and he that entereth *by* the way of the south gate shall go forth *by* the way of the north gate: he shall not return *by* the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it. 10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth. 11 And in the feasts and in the solemnities the meat offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah. 12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, *one* shall then open him the gate that looketh *toward* the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth *one* shall shut the gate. 13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering unto the LORD *of* a lamb of the first year without blemish: thou shalt prepare it every morning. 14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the sixth *part* of an ephah, and the third *part* of a hin of oil, to temper with the

fine flour; a meat offering continually *by* a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD. 15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat offering, and the oil, every morning *for* a continual burnt offering.

16 Thus saith the Lord GOD; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons'; it *shall be* their possession by inheritance. 17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty; after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them. 18 Moreover the prince shall not take the people's inheritance, by oppression to thrust them out of their possession; *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 After, he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward. 20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boil the trespass offering and the sin offering, where they shall bake the meat offering; that *they* bear *them* not out into the utter court, to sanctify the people. 21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and behold, in every corner of the court *there was* a court. 22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts joined *of* forty *cubits* long and thirty broad: these four corners *were* of one measure. 23 And *there was* a row *of building* round about in them, round about them four, and *it was* made *with* boiling places under the rows round about. 24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers

of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

## Ezekiel 47

1 Afterward he brought me again unto the door of the house; and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood toward* the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south *side* of the altar. 2 Then brought he me out *of* the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate *by* the way that looketh east *ward;* and behold, there ran out waters on the right side. 3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth east *ward*, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the ankles. 4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were to* the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loins. 5 Afterward he measured a thousand; *and it was* a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this?* Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river. 7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river *were* very many trees on the one side and on the other. 8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed. 9 And it shall come to pass, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters

shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every *thing* shall live whither the river cometh. 10 And it shall come to pass, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many. 11 But the miry places thereof and the marishes thereof shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt. 12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have two* portions. 14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: *concerning* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance. 15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as *men* go to Zedad; 16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; Hazar-hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran. 17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath. And *this is* the north side. 18 And the east side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east sea. And *this is* the east side. 19 And the south side southward, from Tamar *even* to the

waters of strife *in* Kadesh, *the* river to the great sea. And *this is* the south side southward. 20 The west side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till *a man* come over against Hamath. This *is* the west side. 21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 And it shall come to pass, *that* ye shall divide it *by lot* for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel. 23 And it shall come to pass, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

## Ezekiel 48

1 Now these *are* the names of the tribes. From the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as *one* goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath; for these are his sides east *and* west; a *portion for* Dan. 2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Asher. 3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, a *portion for* Naphtali. 4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Manasseh. 5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Ephraim. 6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a *portion for* Reuben. 7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Judah.

8 And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which ye shall offer *of*

five and twenty thousand *reeds* *in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it. 9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD *shall be of* five and twenty thousand *in* length, and *of* ten thousand *in* breadth. 10 And for them, *even* for the priests, shall be *this* holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand *in* breadth, and toward the east ten thousand *in* breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand *in* length: and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof. 11 *It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok; which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray. 12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them *a thing* most holy by the border of the Levites. 13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand *in* length, and ten thousand *in* breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand. 14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firstfruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 And the five thousand, that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, *shall be* a profane *place* for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof. 16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred. 17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty,



↵

and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty. 18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy *portion;* and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city. 19 And they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel. 20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city. 21 And the residue *shall be* for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof. 22 Moreover from the possession of the Levites, *and* from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst *of that* which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin *shall have* a *portion*. 24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon *shall have* a *portion*. 25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar a *portion*. 26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a *portion*. 27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a *portion*. 28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side



↵

southward, the border shall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, *and to the* river toward the great sea. 29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide *by lot* unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 And these *are* the goings out of the city: on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures. 31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi. 32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan. 33 And *at* the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun. 34 *At* the west side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali. 35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures:* and the name of the city from *that* day *shall be*, The LORD *is* there.


EZEKIEL
1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15+

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

# Daniel

As a young man, Daniel is taken captive to Babylon, but he and three friends remain steadfast to the Lord's commands, and God blesses them with honor and high rank in the Babylonian Empire. They have enemies, though: Daniel's three friends are thrown into a fiery furnace, and Daniel into a den of lions, but God preserves their lives in each case and bestows even more honor upon them. Daniel survives the overthrow of Babylon and continues prophesying into the time of the Persian Empire. Daniel's prophecies are far-reaching, accurately predicting the rise and fall of many nations and the coming rule of God's chosen king, the Messiah.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF

# DANIEL

Intro

## Daniel 1

1 IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon *unto* Jerusalem, and besieged it. 2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried *into* the land of Shinar *to* the house of his god; and he brought the vessels *into* the treasure house of his god.

3 And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that *he* should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes; 4 children in whom *was* no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom *they* might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans. 5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king. 6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: 7 unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name of* Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank:

therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. 9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs. 10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the children which *are* of your sort? then shall ye make *me* endanger my head to the king. 11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, 12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink. 13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat *of* the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants. 14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days. 15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat. 16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.

17 As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams. 18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said *he* should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. 19 And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king. 20 And *in* all matters of wisdom *and* understanding, that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians *and* astrologers

that *were* in all his realm. 21 And Daniel continued *even* unto the first year of king Cyrus.

## Daniel 2

1 And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him. 2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king. 3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream. 4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation. 5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill. 6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof. 7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it. 8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me. 9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof. 10 The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the

king's matter: therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, *that* asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean. 11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh. 12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise *men* of Babylon. 13 And the decree went forth that the wise *men* should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise *men* of Babylon: 15 he answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Why *is* the decree *so* hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel. 16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that *he* would shew the king the interpretation. 17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions: 18 that *they* would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise *men* of Babylon.

19 Then *was* the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven. 20 Daniel answered and said,

> Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever:
> For wisdom and might are his:
> 21 And he changeth the times and the seasons:
> He removeth kings, and setteth up kings:
> He giveth wisdom unto the wise,
> And knowledge to them that know understanding:
> 22 He revealeth the deep

and secret *things:*
He knoweth what *is* in the darkness,
And the light dwelleth with him.
23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers,
Who hast given me wisdom and might,
And hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee:
For thou hast *now* made known unto us the king's matter.

24 Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise *men* of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise *men* of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation. 25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation. 26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof? 27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise *men*, the astrologians, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king; 28 but there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, *are* these; 29 *As for* thee, O king, thy thoughts came *into thy mind* upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass. 30 But *as for* me, this secret *is* not revealed to me for *any* wisdom that I have more than any living, but

for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and *that* thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness *was* excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof *was* terrible. 32 This image's head *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass, 33 his legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay. 34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet *that were* of iron and clay, and brake them in pieces. 35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king. 37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. 38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou *art* this head of gold. 39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth. 40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all *things:* and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. 41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potter's clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron,

forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. 42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay, *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. 43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay. 44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. 45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and *that* it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that *they* should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him. 47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God *is* a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret. 48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise *men* of Babylon. 49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *sat* in the gate of the king.

## Daniel 3

1 Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth

thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon. 2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellers, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. 3 Then the princes, the governors and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellers, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up. 4 Then a herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages, 5 *that* at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up: 6 and whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. 7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down *and* worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and accused the Jews. 9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever. 10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image: 11 and whoso falleth not down

and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. 12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 Then Nebuchadnezzar in *his* rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king. 14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, *Is it* true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up? 15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; *well:* but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who *is* that God that shall deliver you out of my hands? 16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we *are* not careful to answer thee in this matter. 17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve *is* able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver *us* out of thine hand, O king. 18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 Then was Nebuchadnezzar full *of* fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that *they* should heat the furnace one seven *times* more than *it was* wont to be heat. 20 And he commanded the most mighty

men that *were* in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, *and* to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace. 21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. 22 Therefore because the king's commandment *was* urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. 23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake, and said unto his counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king. 25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth *is* like the Son of God. 26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire. 27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was a hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them. 28 *Then* Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not

serve nor worship any god, except their own God. 29 Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort. 30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

## Daniel 4

1 Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you. 2 I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me. 3 How great *are* his signs! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace: 5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me. 6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise *men* of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream. 7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they *did* not make known unto me the interpretation thereof. 8 But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, *saying*, 9 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell *me* the

visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof. 10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed; I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great. 11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth: 12 the leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it. 13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher and a holy one came down from heaven; 14 he cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches: 15 nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and *let* his portion *be* with the beasts in the grass of the earth: 16 let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven times pass over him. 17 *This* matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand *by* the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men. 18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise *men* of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou *art* able; for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 Then Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, was astonied for one hour, and his

thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies. 20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth; 21 whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation: 22 it *is* thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth. 23 And whereas the king saw a watcher and a holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and *let* his portion *be* with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him; 24 this *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king: 25 that they *shall* drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they *shall* wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. 26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom *shall be* sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule. 27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by

righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar. 29 At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon. 30 The king spake, and said, *Is* not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty? 31 While the word *was* in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee. 32 And they *shall* drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. 33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he *was* driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' *feathers*, and his nails like birds' *claws*. 34 And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation: 35 and all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? 36 At the same time my reason returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellers and my lords

sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me. 37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he *is* able to abase.

## Daniel 5

1 Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand. 2 Belshazzar, whiles *he* tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein. 3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them. 4 They drunk wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote. 6 Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another. 7 The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. *And* the king spake, and said to the wise *men* of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom. 8 Then came in all the king's wise *men:* but

they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof. 9 Then *was* king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance *was* changed in him, and his lords *were* astonied.

10 *Now* the queen, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet house: *and* the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed. 11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, *I say*, thy father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, *and* soothsayers; 12 forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation. 13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. *And* the king spake and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry? 14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee. 15 And now the wise *men*, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing: 16 and I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known

to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom. 17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour: 19 and for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down. 20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took *his* glory from him: 21 and he *was* driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling *was* with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and *that* he appointeth over it whomsoever he will. 22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this; 23 but hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, *have* drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose *are* all thy ways, hast thou not glorified: 24 then *was* the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing *was* written. 25 And this *is* the writing that *was*

written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN. 26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it. 27 TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. 28 PERES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that *he* should be the third ruler in the kingdom. 30 In that night *was* Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain. 31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, *being* about threescore and two year old.

## Daniel 6

1 It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom; 2 and over these three presidents; of whom Daniel *was* first: that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage. 3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him. 5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find *it* against him concerning the law of his God. 6 Then these presidents and princes assembled *together* to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever. 7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the

princes, the counsellers and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions. 8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that *it* be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not. 9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 Now when Daniel knew that the writing *was* signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime. 11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God. 12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask *a petition* of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not. 13 Then answered they and said before the king, *That* Daniel, which *is* of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day. 14 Then the king, when he heard *these* words, was sore displeased with himself, and set *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him. 15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions. *Now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee. 17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musick brought before him: and his sleep went from him. 19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions. 20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions? 21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever. 22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt. 23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that *they* should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God. 24 And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you. 26 I make a decree, That in every dominion of my

kingdom *men* tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *shall be even* unto the end. 27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions. 28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

## Daniel 7

1 In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon Daniel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the sum of the matters. 2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea. 3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. 4 The first *was* like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it. 5 And behold, another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. 6 After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion *was* given to it. 7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it *was* diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it; and it had ten horns. 8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn,

before whom there were three of the first horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great *things*.

9 I beheld till the thrones were cast *down*, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire. 10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened. 11 I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld *even* till the beast *was* slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame. 12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time. 13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. 14 And there *was* given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

15 I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* body, and the visions of my head troubled me. 16 I came near unto one of them that stood *by*, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which *are* four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth. 18 But the saints of the most High shall take the

kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever. 19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth *were of* iron, and his nails *of* brass; *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet; 20 and of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and *of* the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even *of* that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great *things*, whose look *was* more stout than his fellows. 21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; 22 until the Ancient of days came, and judgment *was* given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom. 23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. 24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. 25 And he shall speak *great* words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time. 26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* unto the end. 27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, *shall be* given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him. 28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. *As for* me Daniel, my cogitations much

troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

## Daniel 8

1 In the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, *even unto* me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first. 2 And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai. 3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns: and the two horns *were* high; but one *was* higher than the other, and the higher came up last. 4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was there any* that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great. 5 And as I was considering, behold, a he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat *had* a notable horn between his eyes. 6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power. 7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand. 8 Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven. 9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward

the east, and toward the pleasant *land*. 10 And it waxed great, *even* to the host of heaven; and it cast down *some* of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them. 11 Yea, he magnified *himself even* to the prince of the host, and by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down. 12 And a host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered. 13 Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision *concerning* the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot? 14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 And it came to pass, when I, *even* I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man. 16 And I heard a man's voice between *the banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this *man* to understand the vision. 17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision. 18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright. 19 And he said, Behold, I *will* make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*. 20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns *are* the kings of Media and Persia. 21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia: and the great horn that *is* between his eyes *is* the

first king. 22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power. 23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. 24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people. 25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify *himself* in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand. 26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told *is* true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for *it shall be* for many days. 27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick *certain* days; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood *it*.

## Daniel 9

1 In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans; 2 in the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, where *of* the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that *he* would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem. 3 And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek *by* prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes: 4 and I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said,

O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that

keep his commandments; 5 we have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments: 6 neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land. 7 O Lord, righteousness *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as *at* this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, *that are* near, and *that are* far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee. 8 O Lord, to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee. 9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him; 10 neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets. 11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that *they* might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him. 12 And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem. 13 As *it is* written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that *we* might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth. 14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in

all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice. 15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown, as *at* this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly. 16 O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us. 17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake. 18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies. 19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 And whiles I *was* speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God; 21 yea, whiles I *was* speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation. 22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding. 23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew *thee;* for thou *art* greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the

vision. 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. 25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. 26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that *shall* come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations *are* determined. 27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many *for* one week: and *in* the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he *shall* make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

## Daniel 10

1 In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision. 2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks. 3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled. 4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which *is* Hiddekel; 5 then I lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold,

a certain man clothed *in* linen, whose loins *were* girded with fine gold of Uphaz: 6 his body also *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude. 7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves. 8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength. 9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground. 10 And behold, a hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and *upon* the palms of my hands. 11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling. 12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words. 13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia. 14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision *is* for *many* days. 15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb. 16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I

opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength. 17 For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me. 18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me, 19 and said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come. 21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that holdeth with me in these *things*, but Michael your prince.

## Daniel 11

1 Also I in the first year of Darius the Mede, *even* I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there *shall* stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia. 3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule *with* great dominion, and do according to his will. 4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be pluckt up, even for others besides those.

5 And the king of the south
shall be strong, and *one* of his
princes; and he shall be strong
above him, and have dominion;
his dominion *shall be* a great
dominion. 6 And in the end of
years they shall join
themselves together; for the
king's daughter of the south
shall come to the king of the
north to make an agreement:
but she shall not retain the
power of the arm; neither shall
he stand, nor his arm: but she
shall be given up, and they that
brought her, and he that begat
her, and he that strengthened
her in *these* times. 7 But out of
a branch of her roots shall *one*
stand up *in* his estate, which
shall come with an army, and
shall enter into the fortress of
the king of the north, and shall
deal against them, and shall
prevail: 8 and shall also carry
captives *into* Egypt their gods,
with their princes, *and* with their
precious vessels *of* silver and
*of* gold; and he shall continue
*more* years than the king of the
north. 9 So the king of the south
shall come into *his* kingdom,
and shall return into his own
land. 10 But his sons shall be
stirred up, and shall assemble
a multitude of great forces:
and *one* shall certainly come,
and overflow, and pass
through: then shall he return,
and be stirred up, *even* to his
fortress. 11 And the king of the
south shall be moved with
choler, and shall come forth
and fight with him, *even* with
the king of the north: and he
shall set forth a great
multitude; but the multitude
shall be given into his hand. 12
*And* when he hath taken away
the multitude, his heart shall
be lifted up; and he shall cast
down *many* ten thousands:
but he shall not be
strengthened *by it*. 13 For the
king of the north shall return,
and shall set forth a multitude
greater than the former, and
shall certainly come after
certain years with a great
army and with much riches. 14
And in those times there shall
many stand up against the

king of the south: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall. 15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither *shall there be any* strength to withstand. 16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed. 17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him. 18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause *it* to turn upon him. 19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found. 20 Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries. 22 And *with* the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken; yea also, the prince of the covenant. 23 And after the league *made* with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people. 24 He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do *that* which his fathers have not

done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: *yea*, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time. 25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him. 26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain. 27 And both these kings' hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed. 28 Then shall he return *into* his land with great riches; and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant; and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land. 29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter. 30 For *the* ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant. 31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary *of* strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate. 32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do *exploits*. 33 And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, *many* days. 34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen *with* a little help: but many shall cleave to them

with flatteries. 35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, *even* to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous *things* against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done. 37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all. 38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things. 39 Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase *with* glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain. 40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over. 41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many *countries* shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon. 42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape. 43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious *things* of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps. 44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make

away many. 45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

## Daniel 12

1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that *shall* be found written in the book. 2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt. 3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. 4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, *even* to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river. 6 And *one* said to the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, How long *shall it be to* the end of *these* wonders? 7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that *it shall be* for a time, times, and a half; and when *he* shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these *things* shall be finished. 8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my lord, what *shall be* the end of these *things?* 9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and
made white, and tried; but the
wicked shall do wickedly: and
none of the wicked shall
understand; but the wise shall
understand. 11 And from the
time *that* the daily *sacrifice*
shall be taken away, and the
abomination that maketh
desolate set up, *there shall be*
a thousand two hundred and
ninety days. 12 Blessed *is* he
that waiteth, and cometh to the
thousand three hundred *and*
five and thirty days. 13 But go
thou thy way till the end *be:* for
thou shalt rest, and stand in thy
lot at the end of the days.



1

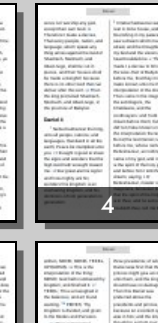

2


3

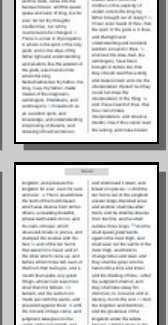

4


5


6


7


8


9


10


11


12

# Hosea

Hosea's mission is to call Israel to repentance, as God is poised to judge them for their corruption and idolatry. At God's command, Hosea marries a wife who is unfaithful to him, and then he must redeem her from prostitution. This difficult experience illustrates Israel's spiritual adultery and shows that a loving God still pursues them to redeem and restore them.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF

# HOSEA

Intro

## Hosea 1

1 THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel. 2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea. And the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD. 3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; which conceived, and bare him a son. 4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel. 5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel. 6 And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And *God* said unto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; but I will utterly take them away. 7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen. 8 Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and bare a son. 9 Then said *God*, Call his name Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*. 10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and

it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sons of the living God. 11 Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

## Hosea 2

1 Say ye unto your brethren,
Ammi;
And to your sisters,
Ruhamah.
2 Plead with your mother,
plead:
For she *is* not my wife,
neither *am* I her husband:
Let her therefore put
away her whoredoms out
of her sight,
And her adulteries from
between her breasts;
3 Lest I strip her naked, and
set her as *in* the day that
she was born,
And make her as a
wilderness, and set her
like a dry land,
And slay her with thirst.
4 And I will not have mercy
upon her children;
For they *be the* children
of whoredoms.
5 For their mother hath
played the harlot:
She that conceived them
hath done shamefully:
For she said, I will go
after my lovers,
That give *me* my bread
and my water,
My wool and my flax,
mine oil and my drink.
6 Therefore behold, I will
hedge up thy way with
thorns,
And make a wall, that
she shall not find her
paths.
7 And she shall follow after
her lovers, but she shall
not overtake them;
And she shall seek them,
but shall not find *them:*
Then shall she say, I will
go and return to my first
husband;

For then *was it* better with me than now.
8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil,
And multiplied her silver and gold,
*Which* they prepared for Baal.
9 Therefore will I return, and take *away* my corn in the time thereof,
And my wine in the season thereof,
And will recover my wool and my flax *given* to cover her nakedness.
10 And now will I discover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers,
And none shall deliver her out of mine hand.
11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease,
Her feast *days*, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.
12 And I will destroy her vines and her fig trees,
Where *of* she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me:
And I will make them a forest,
And the beasts of the field shall eat them.
13 And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim,
where *in* she burnt incense to them,
And she decked herself with her earrings and her jewels,
And she went after her lovers, and forgat me,
saith the LORD.
14 Therefore behold, I *will* allure her,
And bring her *into* the wilderness,
And speak comfortably unto her.
15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence,
And the valley of Achor for a door of hope:
And she shall sing there,
as *in* the days of her youth,
And as *in* the day when she came up out of the

land of Egypt.
16 And it shall be at that day,
saith the LORD, *that* thou
shalt call *me* Ishi;
And shalt call me no more
Baali.
17 For I will take away the
names of Baalim out of
her mouth,
And they shall no more be
remembered by their
name.
18 And in that day will I make
a covenant for them with
the beasts of the field,
And with the fowls of
heaven, and *with* the
creeping things of the
ground:
And I will break the bow
and the sword and the
battle out of the earth,
And will make them to lie
down safely.
19 And I will betroth thee unto
me for ever;
Yea, I will betroth thee
unto me in righteousness,
and in judgment,
And in lovingkindness,
and in mercies.
20 I will even betroth thee
unto me in faithfulness:
And thou shalt know the
LORD.
21 And it shall come to pass
in that day,
I will hear, saith the
LORD, I will hear the
heavens,
And they shall hear the
earth;
22 And the earth shall hear
the corn, and the wine,
and the oil;
And they shall hear
Jezreel.
23 And I will sow her unto me
in the earth;
And I will have mercy
upon her that had not
obtained mercy;
And I will say to *them*
*which were* not my
people, Thou *art* my
people;
And they shall say, *Thou*
*art* my God.

## Hosea 3

1 Then said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman beloved of *her* friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine. 2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and *for* a homer of barley, and a half homer of barley: 3 and I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man: so *will* I also *be* for thee. 4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim: 5 afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the latter days.

## Hosea 4

1 Hear the word of the LORD,
ye children of Israel:
For the LORD hath a
controversy with the
inhabitants of the land,
Because *there is* no
truth, nor mercy, nor
knowledge of God in the
land.
2 By swearing, and lying,
and killing, and stealing,
and committing adultery,
they break out,
And blood toucheth
blood.
3 Therefore shall the land
mourn,
And every one that
dwelleth therein shall
languish,
With the beasts of the
field, and with the fowls
of heaven;
Yea, the fishes of the
sea also shall be taken
away.
4 Yet let no man strive, nor
reprove another:
For thy people *are* as
they that strive with the

priest.
5 Therefore shalt thou fall *in*
the day,
And the prophet also shall
fall with thee *in* the night,
And I will destroy thy
mother.
6 My people are destroyed for
lack of knowledge,
Because thou hast
rejected knowledge,
I will also reject thee, that
*thou* shalt be no priest to
me:
Seeing thou hast
forgotten the law of thy
God,
I will also forget thy
children.
7 As they were increased, so
they sinned against me:
*Therefore* will I change
their glory into shame.
8 They eat *up* the sin of my
people,
And they set their heart
on their iniquity.
9 And there shall be, like
people, like priest:
And I will punish them for
their ways,
And reward them their
doings.
10 For they shall eat, and not
have enough:
They shall commit
whoredom, and shall not
increase:
Because they have left
off to take heed to the
LORD.
11 Whoredom and wine and
new wine take *away* the
heart.
12 My people ask *counsel* at
their stocks,
And their staff declareth
unto them:
For the spirit of
whoredoms hath caused
*them* to err,
And they have gone a
whoring from under their
God.
13 They sacrifice upon the
tops of the mountains,
And burn incense upon
the hills,
Under oaks and poplars
and elms,
Because the shadow
thereof *is* good:

Therefore your daughters
shall commit whoredom,
And your spouses shall
commit adultery.
14 I will not punish your
daughters when they
commit whoredom,
Nor your spouses when
they commit adultery:
For themselves are
separated with whores,
And they sacrifice with
harlots:
Therefore the people *that*
doth not understand shall
fall.
15 Though thou, Israel, play
the harlot,
*Yet* let not Judah offend;
And come not ye *unto*
Gilgal,
Neither go ye up *to*
Beth-aven,
Nor swear, The LORD
liveth.
16 For Israel slideth back as a
backsliding heifer:
Now the LORD will feed
them as a lamb in a large
place.
17 Ephraim *is* joined to idols:
Let him alone.
18 Their drink is sour; they
have committed
whoredom continually:
Her rulers *with* shame do
love, Give ye.
19 The wind hath bound her
up in her wings,
And they shall be
ashamed because of
their sacrifices.

## Hosea 5

1 Hear ye this, O priests;
And hearken, ye house
of Israel;
And give ye ear, O
house of the king;
For judgment *is* toward
you,
Because ye have been a
snare on Mizpah,
And a net spread upon
Tabor.
2 And the revolters are
profound to make
slaughter,
Though I *have been* a
rebuker of them all.
3 I know Ephraim, and Israel
is not hid from me:

For now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom,
*and* Israel is defiled.
4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God:
For the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them,
And they have not known the LORD.
5 And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face:
Therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity;
Judah also shall fall with them.
6 They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD;
But they shall not find *him;* he hath withdrawn himself from them.
7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD:
For they have begotten strange children:
Now shall a month devour them with their portions.
8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah,
*And* the trumpet in Ramah:
Cry aloud *at* Beth-aven,
After thee, O Benjamin.
9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke:
Among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.
10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound:
*Therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.
11 Ephraim *is* oppressed *and* broken in judgment,
Because he willingly walked after the commandment.
12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth,
And to the house of Judah as rottenness.
13 When Ephraim saw his sickness,
And Judah *saw* his wound,

Then went Ephraim to the Assyrian,
And sent to king Jareb:
Yet could he not heal you,
Nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion,
And as a young lion to the house of Judah:
I, *even* I, will tear and go away;
I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 I will go *and* return to my place,
Till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face:
In their affliction they will seek me early.

## Hosea 6

1 Come, and let us return unto the LORD:
For he hath torn, and he will heal us;
He hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 After two days will he revive us:
In the third day he will raise us up,
And we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD:
His going forth *is* prepared as the morning;
And he shall come unto us as the rain,
As the latter *and* former rain *unto* the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee?
O Judah, what shall I do unto thee?
For your goodness *is* as a morning cloud,
And as the early dew *it* goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets;
I have slain them by the words of my mouth:
And thy judgments *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice;

And the knowledge of
God more than burnt
offerings.
7 But they like men have
transgressed the
covenant:
There have they dealt
treacherously against me.
8 Gilead *is* a city of them that
work iniquity,
*And is* polluted with blood.
9 And as troops *of robbers*
wait for a man,
*So* the company of priests
murder *in* the way by
consent:
For they commit
lewdness.
10 I have seen a horrible thing
in the house of Israel:
There *is* the whoredom of
Ephraim, Israel is defiled.
11 Also, O Judah, he hath set
a harvest for thee,
When I returned the
captivity of my people.

## Hosea 7

1 When I *would have* healed
Israel,
Then the iniquity of
Ephraim was
discovered, and the
wickedness of Samaria:
For they commit
falsehood; and the thief
cometh in,
*And* the troop *of robbers*
spoileth without.
2 And they consider not in
their hearts
*That* I remember all their
wickedness:
Now their own doings
have beset them about;
They are before my face.
3 They make the king glad
with their wickedness,
And the princes with
their lies.
4 They *are* all adulterers, as
an oven heated by the
baker,
*Who* ceaseth from
raising after *he* hath
kneaded the dough, until
it be leavened.
5 *In* the day of our king the
princes have made *him*
sick *with* bottles of wine;
He stretched out his
hand with scorners.

6 For they have made ready
their heart like an oven,
whiles they lie in wait:
Their baker sleepeth all
the night;
*In* the morning it burneth
as a flaming fire.
7 They are all hot as an oven,
And have devoured their
judges;
All their kings are fallen:
*There is* none among
them that calleth unto me.
8 Ephraim, he hath mixed
himself among the
people;
Ephraim is a cake not
turned.
9 Strangers have devoured
his strength, and he
knoweth *it* not:
Yea, gray hairs are here
and there upon him, yet
he knoweth not.
10 And the pride of Israel
testifieth to his face:
And they do not return to
the LORD their God, nor
seek him for all this.
11 Ephraim also is like a silly
dove, without heart:
They call *to* Egypt, they
go *to* Assyria.
12 When they shall go, I will
spread my net upon
them;
I will bring them down as
the fowls of the heaven;
I will chastise them, as
their congregation hath
heard.
13 Woe unto them! for they
have fled from me:
Destruction unto them!
because they have
transgressed against
me:
Though I have
redeemed them, yet they
have spoken lies against
me.
14 And they have not cried
unto me with their heart,
When they howled upon
their beds:
They assemble
themselves for corn and
wine,
*And* they rebel against
me.
15 Though I have bound *and*
strengthened their arms,

Yet do they imagine
mischief against me.
16 They return, *but* not *to* the
most High:
They are like a deceitful
bow:
Their princes shall fall by
the sword for the rage of
their tongue:
This *shall be* their derision
in the land of Egypt.

## Hosea 8

1 *Set* the trumpet to thy
mouth.
*He shall come* as an
eagle against the house
of the LORD,
Because they have
transgressed my
covenant,
And trespassed against
my law.
2 Israel shall cry unto me, My
God, we know thee.
3 Israel hath cast off *the thing*
*that is* good:
The enemy shall pursue
him.
4 They have set up kings, but
not by me:
They have made
princes, and I knew *it*
not:
*Of* their silver and their
gold have they made
them idols,
That they may be cut off.
5 Thy calf, O Samaria, hath
cast *thee* off;
Mine anger is kindled
against them:
How long *will it be* ere
they attain to innocency?
6 For from Israel *was* it also:
The workman made it;
therefore it *is* not God:
But the calf of Samaria
shall be broken in
pieces.
7 For they have sown the
wind, and they shall reap
the whirlwind:
It hath no stalk: the bud
shall yield no meal:
If so be it yield, *the*
strangers shall swallow it
up.
8 Israel is swallowed up:
Now shall they be
among the Gentiles as a
vessel wherein *is* no

pleasure.
9 For they are gone up *to*
Assyria, a wild ass alone
by himself:
Ephraim hath hired
lovers.
10 Yea, though they have
hired among the nations,
now will I gather them,
And they shall sorrow a
little for the burden of the
king of princes.
11 Because Ephraim hath
made many altars to sin,
Altars shall be unto him to
sin.
12 I have written to him the
great things of my law,
*But* they were counted as
a strange *thing*.
13 They sacrifice flesh *for* the
sacrifices of mine
offerings, and eat *it;*
*But* the LORD accepteth
them not;
Now will he remember
their iniquity, and visit
their sins:
They shall return *to*
Egypt.
14 For Israel hath forgotten
his Maker, and buildeth
temples;
And Judah hath
multiplied fenced cities:
But I will send a fire upon
his cities,
And it shall devour the
palaces thereof.

## Hosea 9

1 Rejoice not, O Israel, for
joy, as *other* people:
For thou hast gone a
whoring from thy God,
Thou hast loved a
reward upon every
cornfloor.
2 The floor and the
winepress shall not feed
them,
And the new wine shall
fail in her.
3 They shall not dwell in the
LORD'S land;
But Ephraim shall return
*to* Egypt,
And they shall eat
unclean *things* in
Assyria.
4 They shall not offer wine
*offerings* to the LORD,

Neither shall they be
pleasing unto him:
Their sacrifices *shall be*
unto them as the bread of
mourners;
All that eat thereof shall
be polluted:
For their bread for their
soul shall not come *into*
the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the
solemn day,
And in the day of the feast
of the LORD?

6 For lo, they are gone
because of destruction:
Egypt shall gather them
up, Memphis shall bury
them:
The pleasant *places* for
their silver, nettles shall
possess them:
Thorns *shall be* in their
tabernacles.

7 The days of visitation are
come,
The days of recompence
are come;
Israel shall know *it:*
The prophet *is* a fool, the
spiritual man *is* mad,
For the multitude of thine
iniquity, and the great
hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim
*was* with my God:
*But* the prophet *is* a
snare of a fowler in all
his ways,
*And* hatred in the house
of his God.

9 They have deeply
corrupted *themselves*,
as *in* the days of Gibeah:
*Therefore* he will
remember their iniquity,
he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes
in the wilderness;
I saw your fathers as the
firstripe in the fig tree at
her first time:
*But* they went *to*
Baal-peor, and
separated themselves
unto *that* shame;
And *their* abominations
were according as they
loved.

11 *As for* Ephraim, their glory
shall fly away like a bird,
From the birth, and from

the womb, and from the conception.
12 Though they bring up their children,
Yet will I bereave them, *that there shall* not *be* a man *left:*
Yea, woe also to them when I depart from them!
13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, *is* planted in a pleasant place:
But Ephraim *shall* bring forth his children to the murderer.
14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give?
Give them a miscarrying womb and dry breasts.
15 All their wickedness *is* in Gilgal, for there I hated them:
For the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house,
I will love them no more:
All their princes *are* revolters.
16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit:
Yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay *even* the beloved *fruit* of their womb.
17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him:
And they shall be wanderers among the nations.

## Hosea 10

1 Israel *is* an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself:
According to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the altars;
According to the goodness of his land they have made goodly images.
2 Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty:
He shall break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.
3 For now they shall say, We have no king,

Because we feared not
the LORD;
What then should a king
do to us?
4 They have spoken words,
swearing falsely in
making a covenant:
Thus judgment springeth
up as hemlock in the
furrows of the field.
5 The inhabitants of Samaria
shall fear because of the
calves of Beth-aven:
For the people thereof
shall mourn over it,
And the priests thereof
*that* rejoiced on it,
For the glory thereof,
because it is departed
from it.
6 It shall be also carried unto
Assyria *for* a present to
king Jareb:
Ephraim shall receive
shame,
And Israel shall be
ashamed of his own
counsel.
7 *As for* Samaria, her king is
cut off
As the foam upon the
water.
8 The high places also of
Aven, the sin of Israel,
shall be destroyed:
The thorn and the thistle
shall come up on their
altars;
And they shall say to the
mountains, Cover us;
And to the hills, Fall on
us.
9 O Israel, thou hast sinned
from the days of Gibeah:
there they stood:
The battle in Gibeah
against the children of
iniquity did not overtake
them.
10 *It is* in my desire that I
should chastise them;
And *the* people shall be
gathered against them,
When *they* shall bind
themselves in their two
furrows.
11 And Ephraim *is as* a heifer
*that is* taught, *and* loveth
to tread out *the corn*;
But I passed over upon
her fair neck:
I will make Ephraim to

ride;
Judah shall plow,
*And* Jacob shall break his clods.
12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness,
Reap in mercy;
Break up your fallow ground:
For *it is* time to seek the LORD,
Till he come and rain righteousness upon you.
13 Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity;
Ye have eaten the fruit of lies:
Because thou didst trust in thy way,
In the multitude of thy mighty *men*.
14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people,
And all thy fortresses shall be spoiled,
As Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle:
The mother was dashed in pieces upon *her* children.
15 So shall Beth-el do unto you because of your great wickedness;
In a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

## Hosea 11

1 When Israel *was* a child, then I loved him,
And called my son out of Egypt.
2 *As* they called them, so they went from them:
They sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.
3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms;
But they knew not that I healed them.
4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love:
And I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws,
And I laid meat unto them.

5 He shall not return into the land of Egypt,
But the Assyrian shall be his king,
Because they refused to return.
6 And the sword shall abide on his cities,
And shall consume his branches, and devour *them*,
Because of their own counsels.
7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me:
Though they called them to the most High,
None at all would exalt *him*.
8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim?
*How* shall I deliver thee, Israel?
How shall I make thee as Admah?
*How* shall I set thee as Zeboim?
Mine heart is turned within me,
My repentings are kindled together.
9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger,
I will not return to destroy Ephraim:
For I *am* God, and not man;
The Holy One in the midst of thee:
And I will not enter into the city.
10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion:
When he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.
11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt,
And as a dove out of the land of Assyria:
And I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.
12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit:
But Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints.

## Hosea 12

1 Ephraim feedeth on wind,
and followeth after the east wind:
He daily increaseth lies and desolation;
And they do make a covenant with the Assyrians,
And oil is carried into Egypt.
2 The LORD hath also a controversy with Judah,
And *will* punish Jacob according to his ways;
According to his doings will he recompense him.
3 He took his brother by the heel in the womb,
And by his strength he had power with God:
4 Yea, he had power over *the* angel, and prevailed:
He wept, and made supplication unto him:
He found him *in* Beth-el, and there he spake with us;
5 Even the LORD God of hosts; the LORD *is* his memorial.
6 Therefore turn thou to thy God:
Keep mercy and judgment,
And wait on thy God continually.
7 *He is* a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand:
He loveth to oppress.
8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance:
*In* all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me that *were* sin.
9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt
Will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as *in* the days of the solemn feast.
10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions,
And used similitudes by the ministry of the prophets.
11 *Is there* iniquity *in* Gilead? surely they are vanity:

They sacrifice bullocks in
Gilgal;
Yea, their altars *are* as
heaps in the furrows of
the fields.
12 And Jacob fled *into* the
country of Syria,
And Israel served for a
wife, and for a wife he
kept *sheep*.
13 And by a prophet the
LORD brought Israel out
of Egypt,
And by a prophet was he
preserved.
14 Ephraim provoked *him* to
anger most bitterly:
Therefore shall he leave
his blood upon him,
And his reproach shall his
Lord return unto him.

## Hosea 13

1 When Ephraim spake
trembling, he exalted
*himself* in Israel;
But when he offended in
Baal, he died.
2 And now they sin more and
more,
And have made them
molten images of their
silver,
*And* idols according to
their own understanding,
All of it the work of the
craftsmen:
They say of them, Let
the men that sacrifice
kiss the calves.
3 Therefore they shall be as
the morning cloud,
And as the early dew
that passeth away,
As the chaff *that* is
driven with a whirlwind
out of the floor,
And as the smoke out of
the chimney.
4 Yet I *am* the LORD thy
God from the land of
Egypt,
And thou shalt know no
god but me:
For *there is* no saviour
beside me.
5 I did know thee in the
wilderness,
In the land of great
drought.
6 According to their pasture,
so were they filled;

They were filled, and their heart was exalted;
Therefore have they forgotten me.
7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion:
As a leopard by the way will I observe *them:*
8 I will meet them as a bear *that is* bereaved of her whelps,
And will rent the caul of their heart,
And there will I devour them like a lion:
The wild beast shall tear them.
9 O Israel, *thou* hast destroyed thyself; but in me *is* thine help.
10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities?
And thy judges *of* whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?
11 I gave thee a king in mine anger,
And took *him away* in my wrath.
12 The iniquity of Ephraim *is* bound up; his sin *is* hid.
13 The sorrows of a travailing *woman* shall come upon him:
He *is* an unwise son;
For he should not stay long in *the place of* the breaking forth of children.
14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave;
I will redeem them from death:
O death, I will be thy plagues;
O grave, I will be thy destruction:
Repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.
15 Though he be fruitful among *his* brethren,
An east wind shall come, the wind of the LORD *shall* come up from the wilderness,
And his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up:
He shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant

vessels.
16 Samaria shall become
desolate;
For she hath rebelled
against her God:
They shall fall by the
sword:
Their infants shall be
dashed in pieces,
And their women with
child shall be ript up.

## Hosea 14

1 O Israel, return unto the
LORD thy God;
For thou hast fallen by
thine iniquity.
2 Take with you words, and
turn to the LORD:
Say unto him, Take away
all iniquity, and receive *us*
graciously:
So will we render the
calves of our lips.
3 Asshur shall not save us:
we will not ride upon
horses:
Neither will we say any
more to the work of our
hands, *Ye are* our gods:
For in thee the fatherless
findeth mercy.
4 I will heal their backsliding,
I will love them freely:
For mine anger is turned
away from him.
5 I will be as the dew unto
Israel:
He shall grow as the lily,
And cast forth his roots
as Lebanon.
6 His branches shall spread,
And his beauty shall be
as the olive tree,
And his smell as
Lebanon.
7 They that dwell under his
shadow shall return;
They shall revive *as* the
corn, and grow as the
vine:
The sent thereof *shall be*
as the wine of Lebanon.
8 Ephraim *shall say*, What
have I to do any more
with idols?
I have heard *him*, and
observed him:
I *am* like a green fir tree.
From me is thy fruit
found.
9 Who *is* wise, and he shall

understand these *things?*
Prudent, and he shall
know them?
For the ways of the LORD
*are* right,
And the just shall walk in
them:
But the transgressors
shall fall therein.


HOSEA
1

2

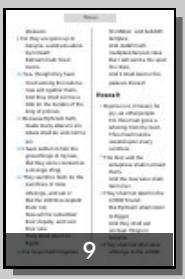


3+


5

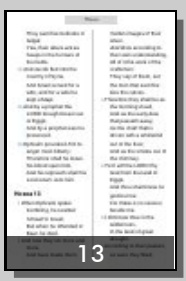

6

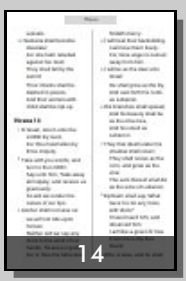
7


8

9


10


11


12

13


14


# Joel

Joel ministers in Judah during a time of drought and a locust plague, events that are signs of God's judgment on the nation. Joel uses the current judgment to point the people to the future, worldwide judgment of the Day of the Lord, and he calls on everyone to repent. Joel's final promise is that the Lord will dwell with His people in Zion and bring great blessing to the restored land.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF

# JOEL

Intro

## Joel 1

1 THE word of the LORD
that came to Joel the son of
Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men,
And give ear, all ye
inhabitants of the land.
Hath this been in your
days,
Or even in the days of
your fathers?
3 Tell ye your children of it,
And *let* your children *tell*
their children,
And their children another
generation.
4 That which the palmerworm
hath left hath the locust
eaten;
And that which the locust
hath left hath the
cankerworm eaten;
And that which the
cankerworm hath left hath
the caterpillar eaten.
5 Awake, ye drunkards,
and weep;
And howl, all ye drinkers
of wine,
Because of the new
wine, for it is cut off from
your mouth.
6 For a nation is come up
upon my land,
Strong, and without
number,
Whose teeth *are* the
teeth of a lion,
And he hath the
cheek-teeth of a great
lion.
7 He hath laid my vine
waste,
And barked my fig tree:
He hath made it clean
bare, and cast *it* away;
The branches thereof
are made white.
8 Lament like a virgin girded
with sackcloth for the
husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drink offering is cut off from the house of the LORD;
The priests, the LORD'S ministers, mourn.
10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth;
For the corn is wasted, the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.
11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vinedressers,
For the wheat and for the barley;
Because the harvest of the field is perished.
12 The vine is dried up, and the fig tree languisheth;
The pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree,
*Even* all the trees of the field, are withered:
Because joy is withered away from the sons of men.
13 Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests:
Howl, ye ministers of the altar:
Come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God;
For the meat offering and the drink offering is withholden from the house of your God.
14 Sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly,
Gather the elders *and* all the inhabitants of the land
*Into* the house of the LORD your God,
And cry unto the LORD,
15 Alas for the day! for the day of the LORD *is* at hand,
And as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.
16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes,
*Yea*, joy and gladness from the house of our God?
17 The seed is rotten under their clods,
The garners are laid desolate, the barns are

broken down;
For the corn is withered.
18 How do the beasts groan!
The herds of cattle are perplexed,
Because they have no pasture;
Yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.
19 O LORD, to thee will I cry:
For the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness,
And the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.
20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee:
For the rivers of waters are dried up,
And the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

## Joel 2

1 Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain:
Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble:
For the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;
2 A day of darkness and of gloominess,
A day of clouds and of thick darkness,
As the morning spread upon the mountains:
A great people and a strong;
There hath not been ever the like,
Neither shall be any more after it,
*Even* to the years of many generations.
3 A fire devoureth before them;
And behind them a flame burneth:
The land *is* as the garden of Eden before them,
And behind them a desolate wilderness;
Yea, and nothing shall escape them.
4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses;
And as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on
the tops of mountains
shall they leap,
Like the noise of a flame
of fire that devoureth the
stubble,
As a strong people set in
battle array.
6 Before their face *the* people
shall be much pained:
All faces shall gather
blackness.
7 They shall run like mighty
*men;* they shall climb the
wall like men of war;
And they shall march
every one on his ways,
And they shall not break
their ranks:
8 Neither shall one thrust
another;
They shall walk every one
in his path:
And *when* they fall upon
the sword, they shall not
be wounded.
9 They shall run to and fro in
the city;
They shall run upon the
wall,
They shall climb up upon
the houses;
They shall enter in at the
windows like a thief.
10 The earth shall quake
before them;
The heavens shall
tremble:
The sun and the moon
shall be dark,
And the stars shall
withdraw their shining:
11 And the LORD shall utter
his voice before his
army:
For his camp *is* very
great:
For *he is* strong that
executeth his word:
For the day of the LORD
*is* great and very terrible;
And who can abide it?
12 Therefore also now, saith
the LORD,
Turn ye *even* to me with
all your heart,
And with fasting, and
with weeping, and with
mourning:
13 And rent your heart, and
not your garments,
And turn unto the LORD

your God:
For he *is* gracious and merciful,
Slow to anger, and of great kindness,
And repenteth him of the evil.
14 Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent,
And leave a blessing behind him;
*Even* a meat offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?
15 Blow the trumpet in Zion,
Sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:
16 Gather the people, sanctify the congregation,
assemble the elders,
Gather the children, and those that suck the breasts:
Let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.
17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD,
weep between the porch and the altar,
And let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD,
And give not thine heritage to reproach,
That the heathen should rule over them:
Wherefore should they say among the people,
Where *is* their God?
18 Then will the LORD be jealous for his land,
And pity his people.
19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people,
Behold, I *will* send you corn, and wine, and oil,
And ye shall be satisfied therewith:
And I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:
20 But I will remove far off from you the northern *army*,
And will drive him into a land barren and desolate,
With his face toward the east sea,
And his hinder part towards the utmost sea,

And his stink shall come
up, and his ill savour shall
come up,
Because he hath done
great things.
21 Fear not, O land; be glad
and rejoice:
For the LORD will do
great things.
22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of
the field:
For the pastures of the
wilderness do spring,
For the tree beareth her
fruit,
The fig tree and the vine
do yield their strength.
23 Be glad then, ye children of
Zion, and rejoice in the
LORD your God:
For he hath given you the
former rain moderately,
And he will cause to come
down for you the rain,
The former rain, and the
latter rain in the first
*month*.
24 And the floors shall be full
*of* wheat,
And the fats shall
overflow *with* wine and oil.
25 And I will restore to
you the years that the
locust hath eaten,
The cankerworm, and
the caterpillar, and the
palmerworm,
My great army which I
sent among you.
26 And ye shall eat in plenty,
and be satisfied,
And praise the name of
the LORD your God,
That hath dealt
wondrously with you:
And my people shall
never be ashamed.
27 And ye shall know that I
*am* in the midst of Israel,
And *that* I *am* the LORD
your God, and none
else:
And my people shall
never be ashamed.
28 And it shall come to pass
afterward,
That I will pour out my
spirit upon all flesh;
And your sons and your
daughters shall
prophesy,
Your old men shall

dream dreams,
Your young men shall see visions:
29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids
In those days will I pour out my spirit.
30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth,
Blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.
31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood,
Before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.
32 And it shall come to pass,
*that* whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered:
For in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance,
As the LORD hath said,
And in the remnant whom the LORD *shall* call.

## Joel 3

1 For behold, in those days, and in that time,
When I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,
2 I will also gather all nations,
And will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat,
And will plead with them there for my people and *for* my heritage Israel,
Whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.
3 And they have cast lots for my people;
And have given a boy for a harlot,
And sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.
4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zidon,
And all the coasts of Palestine?
Will ye render me a recompence?

And if ye recompense me,
Swiftly *and* speedily will I
return your recompence
upon your own head;
5 Because ye have taken my
silver and my gold,
And have carried into
your temples my goodly
pleasant things:
6 The children also of Judah
and the children of
Jerusalem have ye sold
unto the Grecians,
That *ye* might remove
them far from their border.
7 Behold, I *will* raise them out
of the place whither ye
have sold them,
And will return your
recompence upon your
own head:
8 And I will sell your sons and
your daughters
Into the hand of the
children of Judah,
And they shall sell them to
the Sabeans, to a people
far off:
For the LORD hath
spoken *it*.
9 Proclaim ye this among the
Gentiles;
Prepare war, wake up
the mighty *men*,
Let all the men of war
draw near; let them
come up:
10 Beat your plowshares into
swords,
And your pruninghooks
into spears:
Let the weak say, I *am*
strong.
11 Assemble yourselves, and
come, all ye heathen,
And gather yourselves
together round about:
Thither cause thy mighty
ones to come down, O
LORD.
12 Let the heathen be
wakened, and come up
to the valley of
Jehoshaphat:
For there will I sit to
judge all the heathen
round about.
13 Put ye in the sickle, for the
harvest is ripe:
Come, get you down; for
the press is full, the fats
overflow;

For their wickedness *is* great.
14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision:
For the day of the LORD *is* near in the valley of decision.
15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened,
And the stars shall withdraw their shining.
16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zion,
And utter his voice from Jerusalem;
And the heavens and the earth shall shake:
But the LORD *will be* the hope of his people,
And the strength of the children of Israel.
17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God
Dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain:
Then shall Jerusalem be holy,
And there shall no strangers pass through her any more.
18 And it shall come to pass in that day,
*That* the mountains shall drop down new wine,
And the hills shall flow *with* milk,
And all the rivers of Judah shall flow *with* waters,
And a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD,
And shall water the valley of Shittim.
19 Egypt shall be a desolation,
And Edom shall be a desolate wilderness,
For the violence against the children of Judah,
Because they have shed innocent blood in their land.
20 But Judah shall dwell for ever,
And Jerusalem from generation to generation.
21 For I will cleanse their blood *that* I have not cleansed:
For the LORD dwelleth in Zion.


JOEL

















# Amos

Amos begins with pronouncing judgment against Damascus, Tyre, Edom, and Gaza, among other places. The prophet travels north from Judah to Israel to warn that nation of God's judgment. He lists their sins and extends God's invitation to repent and be forgiven. After the destruction of Israel, God promises, there will be a time of restoration.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF

# AMOS

Intro

## Amos 1

1 THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two year before the earthquake. 2 And he said,

The LORD will roar from Zion,
And utter his voice from Jerusalem;
And the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn,
And the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD;
For three transgressions of Damascus,
And for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof;
Because they have threshed Gilead with threshing *instruments* of iron:

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael,
Which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I will break also the bar of Damascus,
And cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven,
And him that holdeth the sceptre from the house of Eden:
And the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 Thus saith the LORD;
For three transgressions of Gaza,
And for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof;
Because they carried away captive the whole captivity,

To deliver *them* up to Edom:
7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza,
Which shall devour the palaces thereof:
8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod,
And him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon,
And I will turn mine hand against Ekron:
And the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.
9 Thus saith the LORD;
For three transgressions of Tyrus,
And for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof;
Because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom,
And remembered not the brotherly covenant:
10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus,
Which shall devour the palaces thereof.
11 Thus saith the LORD;
For three transgressions of Edom,
And for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof;
Because he did pursue his brother with the sword,
And did cast off all pity,
And his anger did tear perpetually,
And he kept his wrath for ever:
12 But I will send a fire upon Teman,
Which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.
13 Thus saith the LORD;
For three transgressions of the children of Ammon,
And for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof;
Because they have ript up the women with child of Gilead,
That *they* might enlarge their border:
14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah,

And it shall devour the
palaces thereof,
With shouting in the day
of battle,
With a tempest in the day
of the whirlwind:
15 And their king shall go into
captivity,
He and his princes
together, saith the LORD.

## Amos 2

1 Thus saith the LORD;
For three transgressions
of Moab,
And for four, I will not turn
away *the punishment*
thereof;
Because he burnt the
bones of the king of Edom
into lime:
2 But I will send a fire upon
Moab,
And it shall devour the
palaces of Kerioth:
And Moab shall die with
tumult,
With shouting, *and* with
the sound of the trumpet:
3 And I will cut off the judge
from the midst thereof,
And will slay all the
princes thereof with him,
saith the LORD.
4 Thus saith the LORD;
For three transgressions
of Judah,
And for four, I will not
turn away *the*
*punishment* thereof;
Because they have
despised the law of the
LORD,
And have not kept his
commandments,
And their lies caused
them to err,
After the which their
fathers have walked:
5 But I will send a fire upon
Judah,
And it shall devour the
palaces of Jerusalem.
6 Thus saith the LORD;
For three transgressions
of Israel,
And for four, I will not
turn away *the*
*punishment* thereof;
Because they sold the
righteous for silver,
And the poor for a pair of

shoes;
7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor,
And turn aside the way of the meek:
And a man and his father will go in unto the *same* maid,
To profane my holy name:
8 And they lay *themselves* down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar,
And they drink the wine of the condemned *in* the house of their god.
9 Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them,
Whose height *was* like the height of the cedars,
And he *was* strong as the oaks;
Yet I destroyed his fruit from above,
And his roots from beneath.
10 Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt,
And led you forty years through the wilderness,
To possess the land of the Amorite.
11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets,
And of your young men for Nazarites.
*Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD.
12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink;
And commanded the prophets, saying,
Prophesy not.
13 Behold, I am pressed under you,
As a cart is pressed *that is* full *of* sheaves.
14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift,
And the strong shall not strengthen his force,
Neither shall the mighty deliver himself:
15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow;
And *he that is* swift of foot shall not deliver *himself:*
Neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he *that is* courageous among the mighty
Shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

## Amos 3

1 Hear this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel,
Against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,
2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth:
Therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.
3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?
4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey?
Will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?
5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him?
Shall *one* take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?
6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid?
Shall there be evil in a city, and the LORD hath not done *it?*
7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing,
But he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.
8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear?
The Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesy?
9 Publish in the palaces at Ashdod,
And in the palaces in the land of Egypt,
And say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Samaria,
And behold the great tumults in the midst thereof,
And the oppressed in the midst thereof.
10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD,
Who store up violence and robbery in their

palaces.
11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land;
And he shall bring down thy strength from thee,
And thy palaces shall be spoiled.
12 Thus saith the LORD;
As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear;
So shall the children of Israel be taken out
That dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus *in* a couch.
13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob,
Saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,
14 That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him
I will also visit the altars of Beth-el:
And the horns of the altar shall be cut off,
And fall to the ground.
15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house;
And the houses of ivory shall perish,
And the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

## Amos 4

1 Hear this word, ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria,
Which oppress the poor, which crush the needy,
Which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.
2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness,
That lo, the days shall come upon you,
That he will take you away with hooks,
And your posterity with fishhooks.
3 And ye shall go out *at* the breaches, every *cow at that which is* before her;
And ye shall cast *them*

into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 Come *to* Beth-el, and transgress;
*At* Gilgal multiply transgression;
And bring your sacrifices *every* morning,
*And* your tithes after three years:
5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven,
And proclaim *and* publish the free offerings:
For this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.
6 And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities,
And want of bread in all your places:
Yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
7 And also I have withholden the rain from you,
When *there were* yet three months to the harvest:
And I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city:
One piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.
8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water;
But they were not satisfied:
Yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew:
When your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees increased,
The palmerworm devoured *them:*
Yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
10 I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt:
Your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses;
And I have made the

stink of your camps to
come up unto your
nostrils:
Yet have ye not returned
unto me, saith the LORD.
11 I have overthrown *some* of
you, as God overthrew
Sodom and Gomorrah,
And ye were as a
firebrand pluckt out of the
burning:
Yet have ye not returned
unto me, saith the LORD.
12 Therefore thus will I do
unto thee, O Israel:
*And* because I will do this
unto thee,
Prepare to meet thy God,
O Israel.
13 For lo, he that formeth the
mountains, and createth
the wind,
And declareth unto man
what *is* his thought,
That maketh the morning
darkness,
And treadeth upon the
high places of the earth,
The LORD, The God of
hosts, *is* his name.

## Amos 5

1 Hear ye this word which I
take up against you,
*Even* a lamentation, O
house of Israel.
2 The virgin of Israel is fallen;
she shall no more rise:
She is forsaken upon her
land; *there is* none to
raise her up.
3 For thus saith the Lord
GOD;
The city that went out *by*
a thousand shall leave
an hundred,
And that which went
forth *by* an hundred shall
leave ten,
To the house of Israel.
4 For thus saith the LORD
unto the house of Israel,
Seek ye me, and ye shall
live:
5 But seek not Beth-el, nor
enter *into* Gilgal,
And pass not *to*
Beer-sheba:
For Gilgal shall surely go
into captivity,
And Beth-el shall come
to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live;
Lest he break out like fire *in* the house of Joseph,
And devour *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth-el.
7 *Ye* who turn judgment to wormwood,
And leave off righteousness in the earth,
8 *Seek him* that maketh the seven stars and Orion,
And turneth the shadow of death into the morning,
And maketh the day dark *with* night:
That calleth for the waters of the sea,
And poureth them out upon the face of the earth:
The LORD *is* his name:
9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong,
So that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.
10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate,
And they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.
11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poor,
And ye take from him burdens of wheat:
Ye have built houses of hewn stone,
But ye shall not dwell in them;
Ye have planted pleasant vineyards,
But ye shall not drink wine of them.
12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins:
They afflict the just, they take a bribe,
And they turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right*.
13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time;
For it *is* an evil time.
14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live:
And so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye have

spoken.
15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate:
It may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.
16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord, saith thus;
Wailing *shall be* in all streets;
And they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas!
And they shall call the husbandman to mourning,
And such as are skilful of lamentation to wailing.
17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing:
For I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.
18 Woe unto *you* that desire the day of the LORD!
To what end *is* it for you?
The day of the LORD *is* darkness, and not light.
19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him;
Or went *into* the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.
20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darkness, and not light?
Even very dark, and no brightness in it?
21 I hate, I despise your feast *days*,
And I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.
22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them:*
Neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts.
23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs;
For I will not hear the melody of thy viols.
24 But let judgment run down as waters,
And righteousness as a mighty stream.
25 Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty

years, O house of Israel?
26 But ye have borne the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images,
The star of your god, which ye made to yourselves.
27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus,
Saith the LORD, whose name *is* The God of hosts.

## Amos 6

1 Woe to them *that are* at ease in Zion,
And trust in the mountain of Samaria,
*Which are* named chief of the nations,
To whom the house of Israel came!
2 Pass ye *unto* Calneh, and see;
And from thence go ye *to* Hamath the great:
Then go down *to* Gath of the Philistines:
*Be they* better than these kingdoms?
Or their border greater than your border?
3 Ye that put far away the evil day,
And cause the seat of violence to come near;
4 That lie upon beds of ivory,
And stretch themselves upon their couches,
And eat the lambs out of the flock,
And the calves out of the midst of the stall;
5 That chant to the sound of the viol,
*And* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David;
6 That drink wine in bowls,
And anoint themselves *with* the chief ointments:
But they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.
7 Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive,
And the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.

8 The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: Therefore will I deliver up the city with all that is therein.
9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.
10 And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, To bring out the bones out of the house, And shall say unto *him* that *is* by the sides of the house, *Is there* yet *any* with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: For *we may* not make mention of the name of the LORD.
11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, And he will smite the great house *with* breaches, And the little house *with* clefts.
12 Shall horses run upon the rock? Will *one* plow *there* with oxen? For ye have turned judgment into gall, And the fruit of righteousness into hemlock:
13 *Ye* which rejoice in a thing of nought, Which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?
14 But behold, I *will* raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts; And they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hemath unto the river of the wilderness.

## Amos 7

1 Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me; and behold, he formed grasshoppers in

the beginning of the shooting
up of the latter growth; and lo, *it*
*was* the latter growth after the
king's mowings. 2 And it came
to pass, *that* when they had
made an end of eating the
grass of the land, then I said,

O Lord GOD, forgive, I
beseech thee:
*By* whom shall Jacob
arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this:
It shall not be, saith the
LORD.

4 Thus hath the Lord GOD
shewed unto me: and behold,
the Lord GOD called to
contend by fire, and it devoured
the great deep, and did eat up
a part. 5 Then said I,

O Lord GOD, cease, I
beseech thee:
*By* whom shall Jacob
arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this:
This also shall not be,
saith the Lord GOD.

7 Thus he shewed me: and
behold, the Lord stood upon a
wall made by a plumbline, with
a plumbline in his hand. 8 And
the LORD said unto me,
Amos, what seest thou? And I
said, A plumbline. Then said
the Lord,

Behold, I *will* set a
plumbline in the midst of
my people Israel:
I will not again pass by
them any more:

9 And the high places of
Isaac shall be desolate,
And the sanctuaries of
Israel shall be laid waste;
And I will rise against the
house of Jeroboam with
the sword.

10 Then Amaziah *the* priest
of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam
king of Israel, saying, Amos
hath conspired against thee in
the midst of the house of
Israel: the land is not able to
bear all his words. 11 For thus
Amos saith, Jeroboam shall
die by the sword, and Israel
shall surely be led away
captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto
Amos, O thou seer, go, flee

thee away into the land of
Judah, and there eat bread,
and prophesy there: 13 but
prophesy not again any more
*at* Beth-el: for it *is* the king's
chapel, and it *is* the king's
court. 14 Then answered Amos,
and said to Amaziah, I *was* no
prophet, neither *was* I a
prophet's son; but I *was* a
herdman, and a gatherer of
sycomore fruit: 15 and the
LORD took me as I followed
the flock, and the LORD said
unto me, Go, prophesy unto my
people Israel.

16 Now therefore hear thou
the word of the LORD:
Thou sayest, Prophesy
not against Israel,
And drop not *thy word*
against the house of
Isaac.
17 Therefore thus saith the
LORD;
Thy wife shall be a harlot
in the city,
And thy sons and thy
daughters shall fall by the
sword,
And thy land shall be
divided by line;
And thou shalt die in a
polluted land:
And Israel shall surely go
into captivity forth of his
land.

## Amos 8

1 Thus hath the Lord GOD
shewed unto me: and behold,
a basket of summer fruit. 2
And he said, Amos, what
seest thou? And I said, A
basket of summer fruit. Then
said the LORD unto me,

The end is come upon
my people *of* Israel;
I will not again pass by
them any more.
3 And the songs of the
temple shall be howlings
in that day, saith the
Lord GOD:
*There shall be* many
dead bodies in every
place; they shall cast
*them* forth with silence.
4 Hear this, O ye that
swallow up the needy,
Even to make the poor of

the land to fail,
5 Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn?
And the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat,
Making the ephah small, and the shekel great,
And falsifying the balances by deceit?
6 That *we* may buy the poor for silver,
And the needy for a pair of shoes;
*Yea*, and sell the refuse of the wheat?
7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob,
Surely I will never forget any of their works.
8 Shall not the land tremble for this,
And every one mourn that dwelleth therein?
And it shall rise up wholly as a flood;
And it shall be cast out and drowned, as *by* the flood of Egypt.
9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD,
That I will cause the sun to go down at noon,
And I will darken the earth in the clear day:
10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning,
And all your songs into lamentation;
And I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins,
And baldness upon every head;
And I will make it as the mourning of an only *son*,
And the end thereof as a bitter day.
11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD,
That I will send a famine in the land,
Not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water,
But of hearing the words of the LORD:
12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east,
They shall run to and fro to seek the word of the

LORD, and shall not find *it*.
13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.
14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria,
And say, Thy god, O Dan, liveth;
And, The manner of Beer-sheba liveth;
Even they shall fall, and never rise up again.
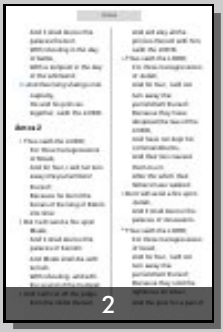
## Amos 9

1 I saw the Lord standing upon the altar: and he said,
Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake:
And cut them in the head, all of them;
And I will slay the last of them with the sword:
He that fleeth of them shall not flee away,
And he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.
2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them;
Though they climb up *to* heaven, thence will I bring them down:
3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel,
I will search and take them out thence;
And though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea,
Thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:
4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies,
Thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them:
And I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.
5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt,
And all that dwell therein shall mourn:
And it shall rise up

wholly like a flood;
And shall be drowned, as *by* the flood of Egypt.
6 *It is* he that buildeth his stories in the heaven,
And hath founded his troop in the earth;
He that calleth for the waters of the sea,
And poureth them out upon the face of the earth:
The LORD *is* his name.
7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD.
Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt?
And the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?
8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinful kingdom,
And I will destroy it from off the face of the earth;
Saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.
9 For lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations,
Like as *corn* is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall *upon* the earth.
10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword,
Which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.
11 In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen,
And close up the breaches thereof;
And I will raise up his ruins,
And I will build it as *in* the days of old:
12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom,
and of all the heathen,
Which are called by my name,
Saith the LORD that doeth this.
13 Behold, the days come,
saith the LORD,
That the plowman shall

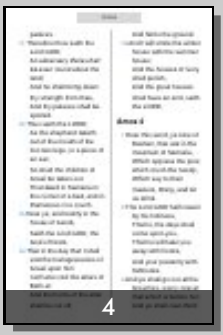
overtake the reaper,
And the treader of grapes him that soweth seed;
And the mountains shall drop sweet wine,
And all the hills shall melt.
14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel,
And they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them;*
And they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof;
They shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.
15 And I will plant them upon their land,
And they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them,
Saith the LORD thy God.


AMOS
1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9





# Obadiah

From their seemingly secure, rock-bound homes, the Edomites had rejoiced at Judah's fall, but Obadiah brings God's sobering message: Edom, too, will be conquered, and that without remedy. God's people will be the ultimate victors.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF

# OBADIAH

Intro

## Obadiah 1

1 THE vision of Obadiah.

Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom;

We have heard a rumour from the LORD,
And an ambassador is sent among the heathen,
Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen:
Thou *art* greatly despised.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee,
Thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high;
That saith in his heart,
Who shall bring me down *to* the ground?

4 Though thou exalt *thyself* as the eagle,
And though *thou* set thy nest among the stars,
Thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

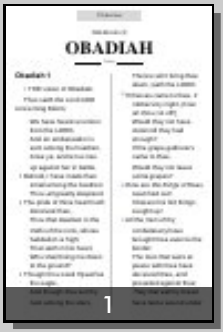
5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!)
Would they not have stolen till they had enough?
If the grape-gatherers came to thee,
Would they not leave *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things of* Esau searched out!
*How* are his hid things sought up!

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee *even* to the border:
The men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee;
*They that eat* thy bread have laid a wound under

thee:
*There is* none
understanding in him.
8 Shall I not in that day, saith
the LORD,
Even destroy the wise
*men* out of Edom,
And understanding out of
the mount of Esau?
9 And thy mighty *men*, O
Teman, shall be
dismayed,
To the end that every one
of the mount of Esau may
be cut off by slaughter.
10 For *thy* violence against thy
brother Jacob shame
shall cover thee,
And thou shalt be cut off
for ever.
11 In the day that thou
stoodest on the other
side,
In the day that the
strangers carried away
captive his forces,
And foreigners entered
*into* his gates,
And cast lots upon
Jerusalem,
Even thou *wast* as one of
them.
12 But thou shouldest not
have looked on the day
of thy brother in the day
that he became a
stranger;
Neither shouldest thou
have rejoiced over the
children of Judah in the
day of their destruction;
Neither shouldest thou
have spoken proudly in
the day of distress.
13 Thou shouldest not have
entered into the gate of
my people in the day of
their calamity:
Yea, thou shouldest not
have looked on their
affliction in the day of
their calamity,
Nor have laid *hands* on
their substance in the
day of their calamity;
14 Neither shouldest thou
have stood in the
crossway, to cut off
those of his that did
escape;
Neither shouldest thou
have delivered up those

of his that did remain in the day of distress.
15 For the day of the LORD *is* near upon all the heathen:
As thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee;
Thy reward shall return upon thine own head.
16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain,
*So* shall all the heathen drink continually,
Yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down,
And they shall be as though they had not been.
17 But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness;
And the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.
18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire,
And the house of Joseph a flame,
And the house of Esau for stubble,
And they shall kindle in them, and devour them;
And there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau;
For the LORD hath spoken *it*.
19 And *they of* the south shall possess the mount of Esau;
And *they of* the plain the Philistines:
And they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria:
And Benjamin *shall possess* Gilead.
20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possess* that of the Canaanites, *even* unto Zarephath;
And the captivity of Jerusalem, which *is* in Sepharad,
Shall possess the cities of the south.
21 And saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau;
And the kingdom shall be the LORD'S.



Obadiah

# OBADIAH

**Obadiah 1**

1 The vision of Obadiah.

Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom;

We have heard a rumour from the LORD,
And an ambassador is sent among the nations,
Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen:
Thou art greatly despised.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee,
Thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock,
Whose habitation is high;
That saith in his heart,
Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle,
And though thou set thy nest among the stars,

Thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!)
Would they not have stolen enough?
If the grapegatherers came to thee,
Would they not leave some grapes?

6 How are the things of Esau searched out!
How are his hidden things sought up!

7 All the men of thy confederacy
Have brought thee even to the border:
The men that were at peace with thee
Have deceived thee,
And prevailed against thee;
They that eat thy bread
Have laid a wound under







thee:
There is none
understanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD,
Even destroy the wise
out of Edom,
And understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be
dismayed,
To the end that every one
of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 For thy violence against thy brother Jacob shame shall cover thee,
And thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou
stoodest on the other side,
In the day that the
strangers carried away
captive his forces,
And foreigners entered
into his gates,
And cast lots upon
Jerusalem,
Even thou wast as one of
them.

12 But thou shouldest not
have looked on the day
of thy brother in the day
that he became a
stranger;
Neither shouldest thou
have rejoiced over the
children of Judah in the
day of their destruction;
Neither shouldest thou
have spoken proudly in
the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldest not have
entered into the gate of
my people in the day of
their calamity;
Yea, thou shouldest not
have looked on their
affliction in the day of
their calamity,
Nor have laid hands on
their substance in the
day of their calamity;

14 Neither shouldest thou
have stood in the
crossway, to cut off
those of his that did
escape;
Neither shouldest thou
have delivered up those
of his that did remain in
the day of distress.

15 For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen:
As thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee:
Thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain,
So shall all the heathen drink continually,
Yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down,
And they shall be as
though they had not been.

17 But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness;
And the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire,
And a flame of Joseph a flame,
And the house of Esau for stubble,
And they shall kindle in them, and devour them;
And there shall not be any
remaining of the house of Esau;
For the LORD hath spoken it.

19 And they of the south shall possess the mount of Esau;
And they of the plain the Philistines:
And they shall possess the fields of Ephraim,
and the fields of Samaria:
And Benjamin shall possess Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath;
And the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepharad,
Shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau;
And the kingdom shall be the LORD'S.

# Jonah

Jonah, a prophet in Israel, is instructed by God to go to the Assyrian capital of Nineveh to prophesy against it. Jonah disobeys, attempting to travel away from Nineveh, but God intercepts him at sea. Jonah is thrown overboard and swallowed by a great fish. In the belly of the fish, Jonah repents, and the fish spits him back on dry ground. When Jonah prophesies in Nineveh, the Assyrians humble themselves before God and repent, and God does not bring judgment upon them. Jonah is angry that God has forgiven the people he hates, and God reasons with his obstinate prophet.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF

# JONAH

Intro

## Jonah 1

1 NOW the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying, 2 Arise, go to Nineveh, *that* great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me. 3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down *to* Joppa; and he found a ship going *to* Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken. 5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship into the sea, to lighten *it* of them. But Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep. 6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah. 8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us; What *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou? 9 And he said unto them, I *am* a Hebrew; and I fear the LORD, the God of heaven, which hath made

the sea and the dry *land*. 10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them. 11 Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous. 12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you. 13 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to bring *it* to the land; but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them. 14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee. 15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea: and the sea ceased from her raging. 16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

## Jonah 2

1 Then Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly, 2 and said,

I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me;
Out of the belly of hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.
3 For thou hadst cast me *into* the deep, in the midst of the seas;
And the floods compassed me about:
All thy billows and thy waves passed over me.
4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight;

Yet I will look again
toward thy holy temple.
5 The waters compassed me
about, *even* to the soul:
The depth closed me
round about,
The weeds *were* wrapt
about my head.
6 I went down to the bottoms
of the mountains;
The earth *with* her bars
*was* about me for ever:
Yet hast thou brought up
my life from corruption, O
LORD my God.
7 When my soul fainted within
me I remembered the
LORD:
And my prayer came in
unto thee, into thine holy
temple.
8 They that observe lying
vanities forsake their own
mercy.
9 But I will sacrifice unto thee
with the voice of
thanksgiving;
I will pay *that* that I have
vowed.
Salvation *is* of the LORD.
10 And the LORD spake
unto the fish, and it vomited
out Jonah upon the dry *land*.

## Jonah 3

1 And the word of the
LORD came unto Jonah the
second time, saying, 2 Arise,
go unto Nineveh, *that* great
city, and preach unto it the
preaching that I bid thee. 3 So
Jonah arose, and went unto
Nineveh, according to the
word of the LORD. Now
Nineveh was an exceeding
great city of three days'
journey. 4 And Jonah began to
enter into the city a day's
journey, and he cried, and
said, Yet forty days, and
Nineveh *shall be* overthrown.
5 So the people of Nineveh
believed God, and proclaimed
a fast, and put on sackcloth,
from the greatest of them
even to the least of them. 6
For word came unto the king
of Nineveh, and he arose from
his throne, and he laid his
robe from him, and covered
*him* with sackcloth, and sat in
ashes. 7 And he caused *it* to

be proclaimed and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water: 8 but let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands. 9 Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not? 10 And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did *it* not.

## Jonah 4

1 But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry. 2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil. 3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for *it is* better for me to die than to live. 4 Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry? 5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city. 6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jonah, that *it* might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd. 7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered. 8 And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of

Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, *It is* better for me to die than to live. 9 And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, *even* unto death. 10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night: 11 and should not I spare Nineveh, *that* great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and *also* much cattle?



# JONAH

**Jonah 1**

1 NOW THE WORD of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying, 2 Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me. 3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken. 5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them. But Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep. 6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not. 7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots; and the lot fell upon Jonah. 8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us; What is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou? 9 And he said unto them, I am a Hebrew; and I fear the LORD, the God of heaven, which hath made

1



the sea and the dry land. 10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them. 11 Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? for the sea wrought and was tempestuous. 12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you. 13 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to bring it to the land; but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them. 14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee. 15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea: and the sea ceased from her raging. 16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

**Jonah 2**

1 Then Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish belly, 2 and said,

I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me;
out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.
3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas;
and the floods compassed me about:
all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.
4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight;
yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.
5 The waters compassed me about, even to the soul:
the depth closed me round about,
the weeds were wrapped about my head.
6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains;
the earth with her bars was about me for ever:
yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.
7 When my soul fainted within me I remembered the LORD:
and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.
8 They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy.
9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving;
I will pay that that I have vowed.
Salvation is of the LORD.
10 And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon dry land.

**Jonah 3**

1 And the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying, 2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee. 3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three days' journey. 4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown. 5 So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them. 6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat down in ashes. 7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through-out Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water: 8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands. 9 Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not? 10 And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not.

**Jonah 4**

1 But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry. 2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil. 3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live. 4 Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry? 5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city. 6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd. 7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered. 8 And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live. 9 And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death. 10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night: 11 And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much cattle?



# Micah

In a series of three messages, Micah calls on both Judah and Israel to hear the word of God. He prophesies of coming judgment on both kingdoms and foresees the blessed kingdom of God, ruled by a king who would be born in Bethlehem. Micah ends his book with a promise that God's anger will turn and that God's people will be restored.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF

# MICAH

Intro

## Micah 1

1 THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear, all ye people;
Hearken, O earth, and all that therein is:
And let the Lord GOD be witness against you,
The Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place,
And will come down and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him,
And the valleys shall be cleft,
As wax before the fire,
*And* as the waters *that are* poured down a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this,
And for the sins of the house of Israel.
What *is* the transgression of Jacob?
*is it* not Samaria?
And what *are* the high places of Judah? *are they* not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as a heap of the field,
*And* as plantings of a vineyard:
And I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley,
And I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten

to pieces,
And all the hires thereof
shall be burnt with the fire,
And all the idols thereof
will I lay desolate:
For she gathered *it* of the
hire of a harlot,
And they shall return to
the hire of a harlot.
8 Therefore I will wail and
howl,
I will go stript and naked:
I will make a wailing like
the dragons,
And mourning as the
owls.
9 For her wound *is* incurable;
For it is come unto Judah;
He is come unto the gate
of my people, *even* to
Jerusalem.
10 Declare ye *it* not at Gath,
weep ye not at all:
In the house of Aphrah
roll thyself *in* the dust.
11 Pass ye away, thou
inhabitant of Saphir,
having *thy* shame naked:
The inhabitant of Zaanan
came not forth *in* the
mourning of Beth-ezel;
He shall receive of you
his standing.
12 For the inhabitant of
Maroth waited carefully
for good:
But evil came down from
the LORD unto the gate
of Jerusalem.
13 O thou inhabitant of
Lachish, bind the chariot
to the swift beast:
She *is* the beginning of
the sin to the daughter of
Zion:
For the transgressions of
Israel were found in
thee.
14 Therefore shalt thou give
presents to
Moresheth-gath:
The houses of Achzib
*shall be* a lie to the kings
of Israel.
15 Yet will I bring an heir unto
thee, O inhabitant of
Mareshah:
He shall come unto
Adullam the glory of
Israel.
16 Make thee bald, and poll
thee for thy delicate

children;
Enlarge thy baldness as the eagle;
For they are gone into captivity from thee.

## Micah 2

1 Woe to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds!
When the morning is light, they practise it,
Because it is in the power of their hand.
2 And they covet fields, and take *them* by violence;
And houses, and take *them* away:
So they oppress a man and his house,
Even a man and his heritage.
3 Therefore thus saith the LORD;
Behold, against this family do I devise an evil,
From which ye shall not remove your necks;
Neither shall ye go haughtily:
For this time *is* evil.
4 In that day shall *one* take up a parable against you,
And lament with a doleful lamentation,
*And* say, We be utterly spoiled:
He hath changed the portion of my people:
How hath he removed *it* from me!
Turning away he hath divided our fields.
5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot
In the congregation of the LORD.
6 Prophesy ye not, *say they to them that* prophesy:
They shall not prophesy to them, *that* they shall not take shame.
7 O *thou that art* named the house of Jacob,
Is the spirit of the LORD straitened?
*Are* these his doings?
Do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

8 Even of late my people is
risen up as an enemy:
Ye pull off the robe with
the garment
From them that pass by
securely *as men* averse
from war.
9 The women of my people
have ye cast out from
their pleasant houses;
From their children have
ye taken *away* my glory
for ever.
10 Arise ye, and depart; for
this *is* not *your* rest:
Because it is polluted, it
shall destroy *you*, even
*with* a sore destruction.
11 If a man walking *in* the
spirit and falsehood do lie,
*saying*,
I will prophesy unto thee
of wine and of strong
drink;
He shall even be the
prophet of this people.
12 I will surely assemble, O
Jacob, all of thee;
I will surely gather the
remnant of Israel;
I will put them together as
the sheep of Bozrah,
As the flock in the midst
of their fold:
They shall make great
noise by reason of *the
multitude of* men.
13 The breaker is come up
before them:
They have broken up,
and have passed
through the gate, and
are gone out by it:
And their king shall pass
before them,
And the LORD on the
head of them.

## Micah 3

1 And I said, Hear, I pray
you, O heads of Jacob,
And ye princes of the
house of Israel;
*Is it* not for you to know
judgment?
2 Who hate the good, and
love the evil;
Who pluck off their skin
from off them,
And their flesh from off
their bones;
3 Who also eat the flesh of

my people,
And flay their skin from off them;
And they break their bones,
And chop *them* in pieces, as for the pot,
And as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them:
He will even hide his face from them at that time,
As they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people err,
That bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace;
And he that putteth not into their mouths,
They even prepare war against him.

6 Therefore night *shall be* unto you, that *ye* shall not have a vision;
And it shall be dark unto you, that *ye* shall not divine;
And the sun shall go down over the prophets,
And the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded:
Yea, they shall all cover their lips;
For *there is* no answer of God.

8 But truly I am full *of* power by the spirit of the LORD,
And *of* judgment, and *of* might,
To declare unto Jacob his transgression,
And to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob,
And princes of the house of Israel,
That abhor judgment, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with blood,
And Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge

for reward,
And the priests thereof
teach for hire,
And the prophets thereof
divine for money:
Yet will they lean upon the
LORD, and say,
*Is* not the LORD among
us?
None evil can come upon
us.
12 Therefore shall Zion for
your sake be plowed *as* a
field,
And Jerusalem shall
become heaps,
And the mountain of the
house as the high places
of the forest.

## Micah 4

1 But in the last days it shall
come to pass,
*That* the mountain of the
house of the LORD shall
be established in the top
of the mountains,
And *it shall be* exalted
above the hills;
And people shall flow
unto it.
2 And many nations shall
come, and say,
Come, and let us go up
to the mountain of the
LORD,
And to the house of the
God of Jacob;
And he will teach us of
his ways,
And we will walk in his
paths:
For the law shall go forth
of Zion,
And the word of the
LORD from Jerusalem.
3 And he shall judge among
many people,
And rebuke strong
nations afar off;
And they shall beat their
swords into plowshares,
And their spears into
pruninghooks:
Nation shall not lift up a
sword against nation,
Neither shall they learn
war any more.
4 But they shall sit every
man under his vine and
under his fig tree;
And none shall make

*them* afraid:
For the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god,
And we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth,
And I will gather her that is driven out,
And *her* that I have afflicted;

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant,
And her that was cast far off a strong nation:
And the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion
From henceforth, even for ever.

8 And thou, O tower of the flock,
The strong hold of the daughter of Zion,
Unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion;
The kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud?
*Is there* no king in thee?
Is thy counseller perished?
For pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail:
For now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field,
And thou shalt go *even* to Babylon; there shalt thou be delivered;
There the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 Now also many nations are gathered against thee,
That say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the
thoughts of the LORD,
Neither understand they
his counsel:
For he shall gather them
as the sheaves into the
floor.
13 Arise and thresh, O
daughter of Zion:
For I will make thine horn
iron, and I will make thy
hoofs brass:
And thou shalt beat in
pieces many people:
And I will consecrate their
gain unto the LORD,
And their substance unto
the Lord of the whole
earth.

## Micah 5

1 Now gather thyself in
troops, O daughter of
troops:
He hath laid siege against
us:
They shall smite the judge
of Israel with a rod upon
the cheek.
2 But thou, Beth-lehem
Ephratah,
*Though thou* be little
among the thousands of
Judah,
*Yet* out of thee shall he
come forth unto me *that
is* to be ruler in Israel;
Whose goings forth *have
been* from of old, from
everlasting.
3 Therefore will he give them
up,
Until the time *that* she
which travaileth hath
brought forth:
Then the remnant of his
brethren shall return
unto the children of
Israel.
4 And he shall stand and
feed in the strength of
the LORD,
In the majesty of the
name of the LORD his
God;
And they shall abide:
For now shall he be
great unto the ends of
the earth.
5 And this *man* shall be *the*
peace,
When the Assyrian shall

come into our land:
And when he shall tread in our palaces,
Then shall we raise against him seven shepherds,
And eight principal men.
6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword,
And the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof:
Thus shall he deliver *us* from the Assyrian,
When he cometh into our land,
And when he treadeth within our borders.
7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people
As a dew from the LORD,
As the showers upon the grass,
That tarrieth not for man,
Nor waiteth for the sons of men.
8 And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people
As a lion among the beasts of the forest,
As a young lion among the flocks of sheep:
Who, if he go through,
both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces,
And none can deliver.
9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries,
And all thine enemies shall be cut off.
10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD,
That I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee,
And I will destroy thy chariots:
11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land,
And throw down all thy strong holds:
12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand;
And thou shalt have no *more* soothsayers:
13 Thy graven images also will I cut off,

And thy standing images
out of the midst of thee;
And thou shalt no more
worship the work of thine
hands.
14 And I will pluck up thy
groves out of the midst of
thee:
So will I destroy thy cities.
15 And I will execute
vengeance in anger and
fury upon the heathen,
Such as they have not
heard.

## Micah 6

1 Hear ye now what the
LORD saith;
Arise, contend thou
before the mountains,
And let the hills hear thy
voice.
2 Hear ye, O mountains, the
LORD'S controversy,
And ye strong foundations
of the earth:
For the LORD hath a
controversy with his
people,
And he will plead with
Israel.
3 O my people, what
have I done unto thee?
And wherein have I
wearied thee?
Testify against me.
4 For I brought thee up out of
the land of Egypt,
And redeemed thee out
of the house of servants;
And I sent before thee
Moses, Aaron, and
Miriam.
5 O my people, remember
now what Balak king of
Moab consulted,
And what Balaam the
son of Beor answered
him;
From Shittim unto Gilgal;
That *ye* may know the
righteousness of the
LORD.
6 Wherewith shall I come
before the LORD,
*And* bow myself before
the high God?
Shall I come before him
with burnt offerings,
With calves of a year
old?
7 Will the LORD be pleased

with thousands of rams,
*Or* with ten thousands of rivers of oil?
Shall I give my firstborn *for* my transgression,
The fruit of my body *for* the sin of my soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what *is* good;
And what doth the LORD require of thee,
But to do justly, and to love mercy,
And to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORD'S voice crieth unto the city,
And *the man of* wisdom shall see thy name:
Hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 Are there yet the treasures of wickedness *in* the house of the wicked,
And the scant measure *that is* abominable?

11 Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances,
And with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich *men* thereof are full *of* violence,
And the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies,
And their tongue *is* deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make *thee* sick in smiting thee,
In making *thee* desolate because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied;
And thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee;
And thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver;
And *that* which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap;
Thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint *thee with* oil;
And sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 For the statutes of Omri are kept,
And all the works of the house of Ahab,
And ye walk in their

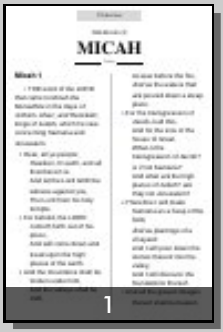
counsels;
That I should make thee a desolation,
And the inhabitants thereof a hissing:
Therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

## Micah 7

1 Woe is me! for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits,
As the grapegleanings of the vintage:
*There is* no cluster to eat:
My soul desired the firstripe fruit.
2 The good *man* is perished out of the earth:
And *there is* none upright among men:
They all lie in wait for blood;
They hunt every man his brother *with* a net.
3 That *they* may do evil with both hands earnestly,
The prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward;
And the great *man*, he uttereth his mischievous desire:
So they wrap it up.
4 The best of them *is* as a brier:
The *most* upright *is sharper* than a thorn hedge:
The day of thy watchmen *and* thy visitation cometh;
Now shall be their perplexity.
5 Trust ye not in a friend,
Put ye not confidence in a guide:
Keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.
6 For the son dishonoureth the father,
The daughter riseth up against her mother,
The daughter in law against her mother in law;
A man's enemies *are* the men of his own house.
7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD;

I will wait for the God of
my salvation:
My God will hear me.
8 Rejoice not against me, O
mine enemy:
When I fall, I shall arise;
When I sit in darkness,
the LORD *shall be* a light
unto me.
9 I will bear the indignation of
the LORD, because I
have sinned against him,
Until he plead my cause,
and execute judgment for
me:
He will bring me forth to
the light, *and* I shall
behold his righteousness.
10 Then she *that is* mine
enemy shall see *it*, and
shame shall cover her
Which said unto me,
Where is the LORD thy
God?
Mine eyes shall behold
her:
Now shall she be trodden
down as the mire of the
streets.
11 *In* the day that thy walls are
*to be* built,
*In* that day shall the
decree be far removed.
12 *In* that day *also* he shall
come even to thee
From Assyria, and *from*
the fortified cities,
And from the fortress
even to the river,
And from sea *to* sea, and
*from* mountain *to*
mountain.
13 Notwithstanding the land
shall be desolate
because of them that
dwell therein,
For the fruit of their
doings.
14 Feed thy people with thy
rod, the flock of thine
heritage,
Which dwell solitarily *in*
the wood, in the midst of
Carmel:
Let them feed *in* Bashan
and Gilead, as *in* the
days of old.
15 According to the days of
thy coming out of the
land of Egypt
Will I shew unto him
marvellous *things*.

16 The nations shall see and
be confounded at all their
might:
They shall lay *their* hand
upon *their* mouth, their
ears shall be deaf.
17 They shall lick the dust like
a serpent,
They shall move out of
their holes like worms of
the earth:
They shall be afraid of the
LORD our God,
And shall fear because of
thee.
18 Who *is* a God like unto
thee, that pardoneth
iniquity,
And passeth by the
transgression of the
remnant of his heritage?
He retaineth not his anger
for ever,
Because he delighteth in
mercy.
19 He will turn again, he will
have compassion upon
us;
He will subdue our
iniquities;
And thou wilt cast all their
sins into the depths of
the sea.
20 Thou wilt perform the truth
to Jacob, *and* the mercy
to Abraham,
Which thou hast sworn
unto our fathers from the
days of old.

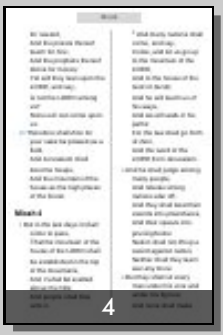

MICAH
1


2


2


3




4

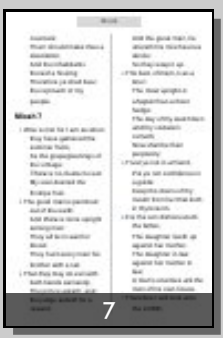



5




6




7





# Nahum

Nahum's prophecy concerns the destruction of Nineveh. Nahum gives the reasons for it and promises God's judgment on this nation that had once terrorized the rest of the world. Unlike God's judgment against Israel, the judgment against Nineveh will have no respite, and the destruction will not be followed by restoration.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF

# NAHUM

Intro

## Nahum 1

1 THE burden of Nineveh.
The book of the vision of
Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 God *is* jealous, and the
LORD revengeth;
The LORD revengeth,
and *is* furious;
The LORD will take
vengeance on his
adversaries,
And he reserveth *wrath*
for his enemies.
3 The LORD *is* slow to anger,
and great in power,
And will not at all acquit
*the wicked:*
The LORD *hath* his way in
the whirlwind and in the
storm,
And the clouds *are* the
dust of his feet.
4 He rebuketh the sea, and
maketh it dry,
And drieth up all the
rivers:
Bashan languisheth, and
Carmel,
And the flower of
Lebanon languisheth.
5 The mountains quake at
him, and the hills melt,
And the earth is burnt at
his presence,
Yea, the world, and all
that dwell therein.
6 Who can stand before his
indignation?
And who can abide in
the fierceness of his
anger?
His fury is poured out
like fire,
And the rocks are thrown
down by him.
7 The LORD *is* good, a
strong hold in the day of
trouble;
And he knoweth them
that trust in him.
8 But with an overrunning

flood he will make an utter
end of the place thereof,
And darkness shall
pursue his enemies.
9 What do ye imagine against
the LORD?
He *will* make an utter end:
Affliction shall not rise up
the second time.
10 For while *they be* folden
together *as* thorns,
And while they be
drunken *as* drunkards,
They shall be devoured
as stubble fully dry.
11 There is *one* come out of
thee, that imagineth evil
against the LORD,
A wicked counseller.
12 Thus saith the LORD;
Though *they be* quiet, and
likewise many,
Yet thus shall they be cut
down, when he shall pass
through.
Though I have afflicted
thee, I will afflict thee no
more.
13 For now will I break his
yoke from off thee,
And will burst thy bonds in
sunder.
14 And the LORD hath given
a commandment
concerning thee,
*That* no more of thy
name be sown:
Out of the house of thy
gods will I cut off the
graven image and the
molten image:
I will make thy grave; for
thou art vile.
15 Behold upon the
mountains the feet of
him that bringeth good
tidings, that publisheth
peace.
O Judah, keep thy
solemn feasts, perform
thy vows:
For the wicked shall no
more pass through thee;
He is utterly cut off.

## Nahum 2

1 He that dasheth in pieces
is come up before thy
face:
Keep the munition,
watch the way, make *thy*
loins strong, fortify *thy*

power mightily.
2 For the LORD hath turned *away* the excellency of Jacob,
As the excellency of Israel:
For the emptiers have emptied them out,
And marred their vine branches.
3 The shield of his mighty *men is* made red,
The valiant men *are* in scarlet:
The chariots *shall be* with flaming torches in the day of his preparation,
And the fir trees shall be terribly shaken.
4 The chariots shall rage in the streets,
They shall justle one against another in the broad ways:
They shall seem like torches,
They shall run like the lightnings.
5 He shall recount his worthies:
They shall stumble in their walk;
They shall make haste *to* the wall thereof,
And the defence shall be prepared.
6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened,
And the palace shall be dissolved.
7 And Huzzab shall be led away captive, she shall be brought up,
And her maids *shall* lead *her* as *with* the voice of doves,
Tabring upon their breasts.
8 But Nineveh *is* of old like a pool of water:
Yet they *shall* flee away.
Stand, stand, *shall they cry;* but none shall look back.
9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold:
For *there is* none end of the store *and* glory out of all the pleasant furniture.
10 She *is* empty, and void, and waste:
And the heart melteth,

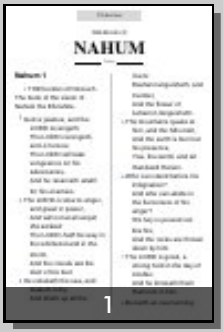
and the knees smite together,
And much pain *is* in all loins,
And the faces of them all gather blackness.
11 Where *is* the dwelling of the lions,
And the feeding place of the young lions,
Where the lion, *even* the old lion, walked,
*And* the lion's whelp, and none made *them* afraid?
12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps,
And strangled for his lionesses,
And filled his holes *with* prey,
And his dens *with* ravin.
13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts,
And I will burn her chariots in the smoke,
And the sword shall devour thy young lions:
And I will cut off thy prey from the earth,
And the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

## Nahum 3

1 Woe to the bloody city!
It *is* all full *of* lies *and* robbery;
The prey departeth not;
2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels,
And of the pransing horses, and of the jumping chariots.
3 The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword and the glittering spear:
And *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases;
And *there is* none end of *their* corpses; they stumble upon their corpses:
4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the wellfavoured harlot,
The mistress of witchcrafts,
That selleth nations through her whoredoms,
And families through her

witchcrafts.
5 Behold, I *am* against thee,
saith the LORD of hosts;
And I will discover thy
skirts upon thy face,
And I will shew the
nations thy nakedness,
And the kingdoms thy
shame.
6 And I will cast abominable
filth upon thee, and make
thee vile,
And will set thee as a
gazing-stock.
7 And it shall come to pass,
*that* all they that look upon
thee shall flee from thee,
and say,
Nineveh is laid waste:
who will bemoan her?
Whence shall I seek
comforters for thee?
8 Art thou better than
populous No,
That was situate among
the rivers, *that had* the
waters round about it,
Whose rampart *was* the
sea, *and* her wall *was*
from the sea?
9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her
strength, and *it was*
infinite;
Put and Lubim were thy
helpers.
10 Yet *was* she carried away,
she went into captivity:
Her young children also
were dashed in pieces at
the top of all the streets:
And they cast lots for her
honourable *men*,
And all her great *men*
were bound in chains.
11 Thou also shalt be
drunken: thou shalt be
hid,
Thou also shalt seek
strength because of the
enemy.
12 All thy strong holds *shall*
*be like* fig trees with the
firstripe figs:
If they be shaken, they
shall even fall into the
mouth of the eater.
13 Behold, thy people in the
midst of thee *are*
women:
The gates of thy land
shall be set wide open
unto thine enemies:

The fire shall devour thy bars.
14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds:
Go into clay, and tread the morter, make strong the brickkiln.
15 There shall the fire devour thee;
The sword shall cut thee off,
It shall eat thee up like the cankerworm:
Make thyself many as the cankerworm,
Make thyself many as the locusts.
16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven:
The cankerworm spoileth, and flieth away.
17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers,
Which camp in the hedges in the cold day,
*But* when the sun ariseth they flee away,
And their place is not known where they *are*.
18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy nobles shall dwell *in the dust:*
Thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.
19 *There is* no healing of thy bruise; thy wound *is* grievous:
All that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee:
For upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?


NAHUM
1


2




3





# Habakkuk

The prophet questions God about something he cannot understand: namely, how God can use the wicked Babylonians to punish God's own people, Judah. The Lord answers by reminding Habakkuk of His sovereignty and faithfulness and that, in this world, the just will live by faith.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF

# HABAKKUK

Intro

## Habakkuk 1

1 THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear?
*Even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save?

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause *me* to behold grievance?
For spoiling and violence *are* before me:
And there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgment doth never go forth:
For the wicked doth compass about the righteous;
Therefore wrong judgment proceedeth.

5 Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously:
For *I will* work a work in your days,
*Which* ye will not believe, though it be told *you*.

6 For lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, *that* bitter and hasty nation,
Which *shall* march through the breadth of the land,
To possess the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadful:
Their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter than the leopards,
And are more fierce than the evening wolves:

And their horsemen shall spread themselves,
And their horsemen shall come from far;
They shall fly as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.
9 They shall come all for violence:
Their faces shall sup up *as* the east wind,
And they shall gather the captivity as the sand.
10 And they shall scoff at the kings,
And the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them:
They shall deride every strong hold;
For they shall heap dust, and take it.
11 Then shall *his* mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend,
*Imputing* this his power unto his god.
12 *Art* thou not from everlasting,
O LORD my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die.
O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment;
And, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.
13 *Thou art* of purer eyes than to behold evil,
And canst not look on iniquity:
Wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously,
*And* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth *the man that is* more righteous than he?
14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea,
As the creeping things, *that have* no ruler over them?
15 They take up all of them with the angle,
They catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag:
Therefore they rejoice and are glad.
16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn

incense unto their drag;
Because by them their
portion *is* fat, and their
meat plenteous.
17 Shall they therefore empty
their net,
And not spare continually
to slay the nations?

## Habakkuk 2

1 I will stand upon my watch,
and set me upon the
tower,
And will watch to see
what he will say unto me,
And what I shall answer
when I am reproved.
2 And the LORD answered
me, and said,
Write the vision, and
make *it* plain upon tables,
That he may run that
readeth it.
3 For the vision *is* yet for an
appointed time,
But at the end it shall
speak, and not lie:
Though it tarry, wait for it;
Because it will surely
come, it will not tarry.
4 Behold, his soul *which* is
lifted up is not upright in
him:
But the just shall live by
his faith.
5 Yea also, because he
transgresseth *by* wine,
*He is* a proud man,
neither keepeth at home,
Who enlargeth his desire
as hell,
And *is* as death, and
cannot be satisfied,
But gathereth unto him
all nations,
And heapeth unto him all
people:
6 Shall not all these take up
a parable against him,
And a taunting proverb
against him, and say,
Woe to him that
increaseth *that which is*
not his! how long?
And to him that ladeth
himself with thick clay!
7 Shall they not rise up
suddenly that *shall* bite
thee,
And awake that *shall* vex
thee,
And thou shalt be for

booties unto them?
8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations,
All the remnant of the people shall spoil thee;
Because of men's blood, and *for* the violence of the land,
*Of* the city, and *of* all that dwell therein.
9 Woe to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house,
That *he* may set his nest on high, that *he* may be delivered from the power of evil!
10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house
By cutting off many people,
And *hast* sinned *against* thy soul.
11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall,
And the beam out of the timber shall answer it.
12 Woe to him that buildeth a town with blood,
And stablisheth a city by iniquity!
13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts
That the people shall labour in the very fire,
And the people shall weary themselves for very vanity?
14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD,
As the waters cover the sea.
15 Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink,
That puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also,
That thou mayest look on their nakedness!
16 Thou art filled *with* shame for glory:
Drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered:
The cup of the LORD'S right hand shall be turned unto thee,
And shameful spuing *shall be* on thy glory.
17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover

thee,
And the spoil of beasts,
*which* made them afraid,
Because of men's blood,
and *for* the violence of the land,
*Of* the city, and *of* all that dwell therein.

18 What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it;
The molten image, and a teacher of lies,
That the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach!
Behold, it *is* laid over *with* gold and silver,
And *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy temple:
Let all the earth keep silence before him.

## Habakkuk 3

1 A prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech, *and* was afraid:
O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years,
In the midst of the years make known;
In wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman,
And the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah.
His glory covered the heavens,
And the earth was full *of* his praise.

4 And *his* brightness was as the light;
He had horns *coming* out of his hand:
And there *was* the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence,
And burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and measured the earth:

He beheld, and drove asunder the nations;
And the everlasting mountains were scattered,
The perpetual hills did bow:
His ways *are* everlasting.
7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction:
*And* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.
8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers?
*Was* thine anger against the rivers?
*Was* thy wrath against the sea,
That thou didst ride upon thine horses *and* thy chariots of salvation?
9 Thy bow was made quite naked,
*According to* the oaths of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah.
Thou didst cleave the earth *with* rivers.
10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled:
The overflowing of the water passed by:
The deep uttered his voice,
*And* lift up his hands on high.
11 The sun *and* moon stood still in *their* habitation:
At the light of thine arrows they went,
*And* at the shining of thy glittering spear.
12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation,
Thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.
13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people,
*Even* for salvation with thine anointed;
Thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked,
By discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.
14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages:
They came out as a whirlwind to scatter me:

Their rejoicing *was* as to
devour the poor secretly.
15 Thou didst walk through
the sea *with* thine horses,
*Through* the heap of great
waters.
16 When I heard, my belly
trembled;
My lips quivered at the
voice:
Rottenness entered into
my bones, and I trembled
in myself,
That I might rest in the
day of trouble:
When *he* cometh up unto
the people, he will invade
them with his troops.
17 Although the fig tree shall
not blossom,
Neither *shall* fruit *be* in the
vines;
The labour of the olive
shall fail,
And the fields shall yield
no meat;
The flock shall be cut off
from the fold,
And *there shall be* no
herd in the stalls:
18 Yet I will rejoice in the
LORD,
I will joy in the God of my
salvation.
19 The Lord GOD *is* my
strength,
And he will make my feet
like hinds' *feet*,
And he will make me to
walk upon mine high
places.
To the chief singer on
my stringed instruments.


HABAKKUK
Habakkuk 1
1 The oracle which
Habakkuk the prophet did see.
2 O LORD, how long shall I
cry, and You will not
hear?
Even cry out unto You of
violence, and You will not
save?
3 Why dost You show me
iniquity, and cause me to
behold grievance?
for spoiling and violence
are before Me:
And there are that raise
up strife and contention.
4 Therefore the law is
slacked, and judgment
doth never go forth:
for the wicked doth
compass about the
righteous;
therefore wrong
judgment proceedeth forth.
5 Behold ye among the
heathen, and regard,
and wonder
marvellously:
for I will work a work in
your days,
which ye will not believe,
though he declare it.
6 For, lo, I raise up the
Chaldeans, that bitter
and hasty nation,
which shall march
throughout the breadth of
the land,
to possess the dwelling
places that are not
theirs.
7 They are terrible and
dreadful:
their judgment and their
dignity shall proceed of
themselves.
8 Their horses also are
swifter than the
leopards,
and are more fierce than
the evening wolves:
1

and their horsemen shall
spread themselves:
and their horsemen shall
come from far,
they shall fly as the eagle
that hasteth to eat.
9 They shall come all for
violence:
their faces shall suck up
as the east wind,
and they shall gather the
captivity as the sand.
10 And they shall scoff at the
kings,
and princes shall be a
scorn unto them:
they shall deride every
strong hold;
for they shall heap dust,
and take it.
11 Then shall his mind
change, and he shall pass
over, and offend,
imputing this his power
unto his god.
12 Art You not from
everlasting,
O LORD my God, mine
Holy? we shall not
die.
O LORD, You have
established them
for judgment;
and, O mighty Rock, You
have ordained them
for correction.
13 You are of purer eyes
than to behold evil,
and canst not look on
iniquity:
wherefore look You upon
them that deal
treacherously,
and hold Your peace when
the wicked
devoureth the man that
is more righteous than
he?
14 And makest men as the
fishes of the sea,
as the creeping things,
that have no ruler over
them?
15 They take up all of them
with the angle,
They catch them in their
net, and gather them in
their drag:
therefore they rejoice
and are glad.
16 Therefore they sacrifice
unto their net,
and burn incense unto
their drag;
because by them their
portion is fat,
and their meat plenteous.
17 Shall they therefore empty
their net,
and not spare continually
to slay the nations?
Habakkuk 2
1 I will stand upon my watch,
and set me upon the
tower,
and will watch to see
what he will say unto me,
and what I shall answer
when I am reproved.
2 And the LORD answered
me, and said,
Write the vision, and
make it plain upon tables,
that he may run that
readeth it.
3 For the vision is yet for an
appointed time,
but at the end it shall
speak, and not lie:
though it tarry, wait for it;
because it will surely
come,
it will not tarry.
4 Behold, his soul which is
lifted up is not upright in
him:
but the just shall live by
his faith.
5 Yea also, because he
transgresseth by wine,
he is a proud man,
neither keepeth at home,
who enlargeth his desire
as hell,
and is as death, and
cannot be satisfied,
but gathereth unto him
all nations,
and heapeth unto him all
people:
6 Shall not all these take up
a parable against him,
and a taunting proverb
against him, and say,
Woe to him that
increaseth that which is
not his! how long?
and to him that ladeth
himself with thick clay!
7 Shall they not rise up
suddenly that shall bite
thee,
and awake that shall vex
thee,
and thou shalt be for
2

booties unto them?
8 Because thou hast spoiled
many nations,
all the remnant of the
people shall spoil thee;
because of men's blood,
and for the violence of the
land,
of the city, and of all that
dwell therein.
9 Woe to him that coveteth an
evil covetousness to his
house,
that he may set his nest
on high, that he may be
delivered from the power
of evil!
10 Thou hast consulted
shame to thy house
by cutting off many
people,
and hast sinned against
thy soul.
11 For the stone shall cry out
of the wall,
and the beam out of the
timber shall answer it.
12 Woe to him that buildeth a
town with blood,
and stablisheth a city by
iniquity!
13 Behold is it not of the
LORD of hosts
That the people shall labour
in the very fire,
and the people shall
weary themselves for
very vanity?
14 For the earth shall be
filled with the knowledge
of the glory of the LORD,
as the waters cover the
sea.
15 Woe unto him that giveth
his neighbour drink,
that puttest thy bottle to
him,
and makest him drunken also,
That thou mayest look
on their nakedness!
16 Thou art filled with shame
for glory:
drink thou also, and let
thy foreskin be
uncovered:
the cup of the LORD's
right hand shall be
turned unto thee,
and shameful spewing
shall be on thy glory.
17 For the violence of
Lebanon shall cover
3

thee,
and the spoil of beasts,
which made them afraid,
Because of men's blood,
and for the violence of the
land,
of the city, and of all that
dwell therein.
18 What profiteth the graven
image that the maker
thereof hath graven it;
The molten image, and a
teacher of lies,
That the maker of his
work trusteth therein, to
make dumb idols?
19 Woe unto him that saith
unto wood, Awake to the
wood; arise, stir up
yourself!
Behold, it is laid over with
gold and silver,
and there is no breath at
all in the midst of it.
20 But the LORD is in His holy
temple:
let all the earth keep
silence before Him.
Habakkuk 3
1 A prayer of Habakkuk the
prophet upon
Shigionoth.
2 O LORD, I have heard by
speech, and was afraid:
O LORD, revive Thy work
in the midst of the years,
in the midst of the years
make known;
in wrath remember
mercy.
3 God came from Teman,
and the Holy One from
mount Paran. Selah.
His glory covered the
heavens,
and the earth was full of
His praise.
4 And His brightness was as
the light;
He had horns coming out
of His hand:
and there was the hiding
of His power.
5 Before Him went the
pestilence,
and burning coals went
forth at His feet.
6 He stood, and measured
the earth:



# Zephaniah

Zephaniah warns of the coming Day of the Lord, a prophecy fulfilled, in part, by the invasion of Babylon and, more remotely, at the end of time. Other nations besides Judah are also warned of coming judgment, including Philistia, Moab, Cush, and Assyria. Jerusalem is called to repent, and the book ends with a promise from God to restore His people to favor and glory.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF

# ZEPHANIAH

Intro

## Zephaniah 1

1 THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.

2 I will utterly consume all *things* from off the land, saith the LORD.
3 I will consume man and beast;
I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea,
And the stumblingblocks with the wicked;
And I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.
4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah,
And upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem;
And I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place,
*And* the name of the Chemarims with the priests;
5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the housetops;
And them that worship *and* that swear by the LORD,
And that swear by Malcham;
6 And them that are turned back from the LORD;
And *those* that have not sought the LORD, nor inquired for him.
7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD:
For the day of the LORD *is* at hand:
For the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice,

He hath bid his guests.
8 And it shall come to pass in
the day of the LORD'S
sacrifice,
That I will punish the
princes, and the king's
children,
And all such as are
clothed with strange
apparel.
9 In the same day also will I
punish all those that leap
on the threshold,
Which fill their masters'
houses *with* violence and
deceit.
10 And it shall come to pass in
that day, saith the LORD,
*That there shall be* the
noise of a cry from the
fish gate,
And a howling from the
second,
And a great crashing from
the hills.
11 Howl, ye inhabitants of
Maktesh,
For all the merchant
people are cut down;
All they that bear silver
are cut off.
12 And it shall come to
pass at that time,
*That* I will search
Jerusalem with candles,
And punish the men that
are settled on their lees:
That say in their heart,
The LORD will not do
good, neither will he do
evil.
13 Therefore their goods
shall become a booty,
and their houses a
desolation:
They shall also build
houses, but not inhabit
*them;*
And they shall plant
vineyards, but not drink
the wine thereof.
14 The great day of the
LORD *is* near,
*It is* near, and hasteth
greatly,
*Even* the voice of the
day of the LORD:
The mighty *man* shall cry
there bitterly.
15 That day *is* a day of wrath,
A day of trouble and
distress,

A day of wasteness and
desolation,
A day of darkness and
gloominess,
A day of clouds and thick
darkness,
16 A day of the trumpet and
alarm
Against the fenced cities,
and against the high
towers.
17 And I will bring distress
upon men, that they shall
walk like blind *men*,
Because they have
sinned against the LORD:
And their blood shall be
poured out as dust, and
their flesh as the dung.
18 Neither their silver nor their
gold shall be able to
deliver them
In the day of the LORD'S
wrath;
But the whole land shall
be devoured by the fire of
his jealousy:
For he shall make even a
speedy riddance of all
them that dwell in the
land.

## Zephaniah 2

1 Gather yourselves
together, yea, gather
together, O nation not
desired;
2 Before the decree bring
forth, *before* the day
pass as the chaff,
Before the fierce anger
of the LORD come upon
you,
Before the day of the
LORD'S anger come
upon you.
3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye
meek of the earth,
Which have wrought his
judgment;
Seek righteousness,
seek meekness:
It may be ye shall be hid
in the day of the LORD'S
anger.
4 For Gaza shall be
forsaken, and Ashkelon
a desolation:
They shall drive out
Ashdod at the noon day,
and Ekron shall be
rooted up.
5 Woe unto the inhabitants

of the sea coast, the
nation of the Cherethites!
The word of the LORD *is*
against you;
O Canaan, the land of the
Philistines,
I will even destroy thee,
that there shall be no
inhabitant.
6 And the sea coast shall be
dwellings *and* cottages for
shepherds, and folds for
flocks.
7 And the coast shall be for
the remnant of the house
of Judah;
They shall feed
thereupon:
In the houses of Ashkelon
shall they lie down in the
evening:
For the LORD their God
shall visit them, and turn
away their captivity.
8 I have heard the reproach of
Moab,
And the revilings of the
children of Ammon,
Whereby they have
reproached my people,
And magnified
*themselves* against their
border.
9 Therefore *as* I live, saith
the LORD of hosts, the
God of Israel,
Surely Moab shall be as
Sodom, and the children
of Ammon as Gomorrah,
*Even* the breeding of
nettles, and saltpits, and
a perpetual desolation:
The residue of my
people shall spoil them,
And the remnant of my
people shall possess
them.
10 This shall they have for
their pride,
Because they have
reproached and
magnified *themselves*
against the people of the
LORD of hosts.
11 The LORD *will be* terrible
unto them:
For he will famish all the
gods of the earth;
And *men* shall worship
him, every one from his
place,
*Even* all the isles of the

heathen.
12 Ye Ethiopians also, ye *shall be* slain by my sword.
13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria;
And will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* dry like a wilderness.
14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations:
Both the cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it;
*Their* voice shall sing in the windows; desolation *shall be* in the thresholds:
For he shall uncover the cedar work.
15 This *is* the rejoicing city that dwelt carelessly,
That said in her heart, I *am*, and *there is* none beside me:
How is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in!
Every one that passeth by her shall hiss, *and* wag his hand.

## Zephaniah 3

1 Woe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city!
2 She obeyed not the voice; she received not correction;
She trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God.
3 Her princes within her *are* roaring lions;
Her judges *are* evening wolves;
They gnaw not the bones till the morrow.
4 Her prophets *are* light *and* treacherous persons:
Her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.
5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity:
Every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not;
But the unjust knoweth no shame.
6 I have cut off

*the* nations: their towers are desolate;
I made their streets waste, that none passeth by:
Their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction;
So their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them:
But they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD,
Until the day that I rise up to the prey:
For my determination *is* to gather the nations,
That I may assemble the kingdoms,
To pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger:
For all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language,
That they may all call upon the name of the LORD,
To serve him *with* one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia
My suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings,
Wherein thou hast transgressed against me:
For then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoice in thy pride,
And thou shalt no more be haughty because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people,
And they shall trust in

the name of the LORD.
13 The remnant of Israel shall
not do iniquity, nor speak
lies;
Neither shall a deceitful
tongue be found in their
mouth:
For they shall feed and lie
down, and none shall
make *them* afraid.
14 Sing, O daughter of Zion;
shout, O Israel;
Be glad and rejoice with
all the heart, O daughter
of Jerusalem.
15 The LORD hath taken
away thy judgments, he
hath cast out thine
enemy:
The king of Israel, *even*
the LORD, *is* in the midst
of thee:
Thou shalt not see evil
any more.
16 In that day it shall be said
to Jerusalem, Fear thou
not:
*And to* Zion, Let not thine
hands be slack.
17 The LORD thy God in the
midst of thee *is* mighty;
He will save, he will
rejoice over thee with
joy;
He will rest in his love,
he will joy over thee with
singing.
18 I will gather *them that are*
sorrowful for the solemn
assembly, *who* are of
thee,
*To whom* the reproach of
it *was* a burden.
19 Behold, at that time I *will*
undo all that afflict thee:
And I will save her that
halteth,
And gather her that was
driven out;
And I will get them praise
and fame
In every land where they
have been put to shame.
20 At that time will I bring you
*again*, even in the time
that I gather you:
For I will make you a
name and a praise
among all people of the
earth,
When I turn back your
captivity before your

eyes, saith the LORD.


ZEPHANIAH
Zephaniah 1
Zephaniah 2
Zephaniah 3
1


2

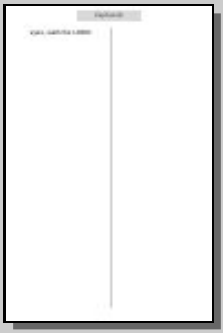

Zephaniah 2
2


3


Zephaniah 3
3







# Haggai

Haggai lives and preaches during the time of Zerubbabel and Zechariah. The reconstruction of the temple had begun, but opposition from the Jews' enemies has halted the work for about 15 years. Haggai preaches a series of four sermons to spur the people back to work so that the temple can be completed.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF

# HAGGAI

Intro

## Haggai 1

1 IN the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, saying, 2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD'S house should be built.
3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses,
And this house *lie* waste?
5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.
6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little;
*Ye* eat, but ye have not enough;
*Ye* drink, but ye are not filled with drink;
*Ye* clothe you, but there is none warm;
And he that earneth wages earneth wages *to put it* into a bag with holes.
7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.
8 Go up *to* the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house;
And I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.
9 *Ye* looked for much, and lo, *it came* to little;
And when ye brought *it* home, I did blow upon it.
Why? saith the LORD of

hosts.
Because of mine house
that *is* waste,
And ye run every man
unto his own house.
10 Therefore the heaven over
you is stayed from dew,
And the earth is stayed
*from* her fruit.
11 And I called *for* a drought
upon the land, and upon
the mountains,
And upon the corn, and
upon the new wine, and
upon the oil,
And upon *that* which the
ground bringeth forth,
And upon men, and upon
cattle, and upon all the
labour of the hands.

12 Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him, and the people did fear before the LORD. 13 Then spake Haggai the LORD'S messenger in the LORD'S message unto the people, saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD. 14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God, 15 in the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

## Haggai 2

1 In the seventh *month*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the month, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, saying, 2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who *is* left among you that saw this house in her first glory?
And how do ye see it now?
*Is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?
4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD;
And be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech, the high priest;
And be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work:
For I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts:
5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt,
So my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.
6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; Yet once, it *is* a little while,
And I *will* shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry *land;*
7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come:
And I will fill this house *with* glory, saith the LORD of hosts.
8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.
9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts:
And in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *month*, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying, 11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying, 12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said,

No. 13 Then said Haggai, If *one*
*that is* unclean *by* a dead body
touch any of these, shall it be
unclean? And the priests
answered and said, It shall be
unclean. 14 Then answered
Haggai, and said,

So *is* this people, and so
*is* this nation before me,
saith the LORD;
And so *is* every work of
their hands;
And *that* which they offer
there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you,
consider from this day
and upward,
From before a stone was
laid upon a stone in the
temple of the LORD:

16 Since those *days* were,
when *one* came to a heap
of twenty *measures*, there
were *but* ten:
When *one* came to the
pressfat for to draw out
fifty *vessels out of* the
press, there were *but*
twenty.

17 I smote you with blasting
and with mildew and with
hail
*In* all the labours of your
hands;
Yet ye *turned* not to me,
saith the LORD.

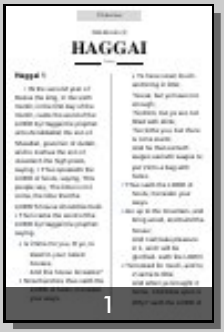
18 Consider now from this
day and upward,
From the four and
twentieth day of the ninth
*month*,
*Even* from the day that
the foundation of the
LORD'S temple was laid,
consider *it*.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the
barn?
Yea, as yet the vine, and
the fig tree, and the
pomegranate, and the
olive tree, hath not
brought forth:
From this day will I bless
*you*.

20 And again the word of
the LORD came unto Haggai
in the four and twentieth *day*
of the month, saying, 21 Speak
to Zerubbabel, governor of
Judah, saying,

I *will* shake the heavens

and the earth;
22 And I will overthrow the
throne of kingdoms,
And I will destroy the
strength of the kingdoms
of the heathen;
And I will overthrow the
chariots, and those that
ride in them;
And the horses and their
riders shall come down,
Every one by the sword of
his brother.
23 In that day, saith the LORD
of hosts,
Will I take thee, O
Zerubbabel, my servant,
the son of Shealtiel, saith
the LORD,
And will make thee as a
signet:
For I have chosen thee,
saith the LORD of hosts.



# HAGGAI

**Haggai 1**

1 In the second year of
Darius the king, in the sixth
month, on the first day of the
month, came the word of the
LORD by Haggai the prophet
unto Zerubbabel the son of
Shealtiel, governor of Judah,
and unto Joshua the son of
Josedech the high priest,
saying, 2 Thus speaketh the
LORD of hosts, saying, This
people say, The time is not
come, the time that the
LORD's house should be built.
3 Then came the word of the
LORD by Haggai the prophet,
saying,
4 Is it time for you, O
ye, to dwell in your ceiled
houses,
And this house lie waste?
5 Now therefore thus saith the
LORD of hosts; Consider
your ways.
6 Ye have sown much,
and bring in little;
ye eat, but ye have not
enough;
ye drink, but ye are not
filled with drink;
ye clothe you, but there
is none warm;
and he that earneth
wages earneth wages to
put it into a bag with
holes.
7 Thus saith the LORD of
hosts; Consider your
ways.
8 Go up to the mountain, and
bring wood, and build the
house;
and I will take pleasure
in it, and I will be
glorified, saith the LORD.
9 Ye looked for much, and, lo
it came to little;
and when ye brought it
home, I did blow upon it.
Why? saith the LORD of
hosts.

1



Because of mine house
that is waste,
and ye run every man
unto his own house.
10 Therefore the heaven over
you is stayed from dew,
and the earth is stayed
from her fruit.
11 And I called for a drought
upon the land, and upon
the mountains,
and upon the corn, and
upon the new wine, and
upon the oil,
and upon that which the
ground bringeth forth,
and upon men, and upon
cattle, and upon all the
labour of the hands.
12 Then Zerubbabel the son
of Shealtiel, and Joshua the
son of Josedech the high
priest, with all the remnant of
the people, obeyed the voice of
the LORD their God, and
the words of Haggai the prophet,
as the LORD their God had
sent him, and the people did
fear before the LORD.
13 Then spake Haggai the
LORD's messenger in the
LORD's message unto the people,
saying, I am with you, saith
the LORD. 14 And the LORD
stirred up the spirit of
Zerubbabel the son of
Shealtiel, governor of Judah,
and the spirit of Joshua the
son of Josedech the high
priest, and the spirit of all the
remnant of the people; and
they came and did work in the
house of the LORD of hosts,
their God, 15 In the four and
twentieth day of the sixth
month, in the second year of
Darius the king.

**Haggai 2**

1 In the seventh month, in
the one and twentieth day of
the month, came the word of
the LORD by the prophet
Haggai, saying, 2 Speak now
to Zerubbabel the son of
Shealtiel, governor of Judah,
and to Joshua the son of
Josedech the high priest, and
to the remnant of the people,
saying,
3 Who is left among you that
saw this house in her first
glory?
and how do ye see it
now?
is not it in your eyes in
comparison of it as
nothing?
4 Yet now be strong, O
Zerubbabel, saith the
LORD;
and be strong, O Joshua,
son of Josedech, the high
priest;
and be strong, all ye
people of the land, saith
the LORD, and work:
for I am with you, saith
the LORD of hosts:
5 According to the word that
I covenanted with you
when ye came out of
Egypt,
so my spirit remaineth
among you: fear ye not.
6 For thus saith the LORD of
hosts; Yet once, it is a
little while,
and I will shake the
heavens, and the earth,
and the sea, and the dry

2



land;
7 and I will shake all nations,
and the desire of all
nations shall come:
and I will fill this house
with glory, saith the
LORD of hosts.
8 The silver is mine, and the
gold is mine, saith the
LORD of hosts.
9 The glory of this latter
house shall be greater
than of the former, saith
the LORD of hosts:
and in this place will I
give peace, saith the
LORD of hosts.
10 In the four and twentieth
day of the ninth month, in the
second year of Darius, came
the word of the LORD by
Haggai the prophet, saying,
11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
Ask now the priests
concerning the law, saying,
12 If one bear holy flesh in the
skirt of his garment, and with
his skirt do touch bread, or
pottage, or wine, or oil, or any
meat, shall it be holy? And the
priests answered and said,

3



No. 13 Then said Haggai, If one
that is unclean by a dead body
touch any of these, shall it be
unclean? And the priests
answered and said, It shall be
unclean. 14 Then answered
Haggai, and said,
So is this people, and so
is this nation before me,
saith the LORD;
and so is every work of
their hands;
and that which they offer
there is unclean.
15 And now, I pray you,
consider from this day
and upward,
from before a stone was
laid upon a stone in the
temple of the LORD:
16 Since these days were,
when one came to a heap
of twenty measures, there
were but ten:
when one came to the
pressfat for to draw out
fifty vessels out of the
press, there were but
twenty.
17 I smote you with blasting
and with mildew and with

4



hail
in all the labours of your
hands;
yet ye turned not to me,
saith the LORD.
18 Consider now from this
day and upward,
from the four and
twentieth day of the ninth
month,
even from the day that
the foundation of the
LORD's temple was laid,
consider it.
19 Is the seed yet in the
barn?
Yea, as yet the vine, and
the fig tree, and the
pomegranate, and the
olive tree, hath not
brought forth:
from this day will I bless
you.
20 And again the word of
the LORD came unto Haggai
in the four and twentieth day
of the month, saying, 21 Speak
to Zerubbabel, governor of
Judah, saying,
I will shake the heavens

5

# Zechariah

A contemporary of Haggai and Zerubbabel, Zechariah encourages the people of Jerusalem to finish the reconstruction of the temple, a work that has languished for about 15 years. Eight visions relate God's continuing plan for His people. Judgment on Israel's enemies is promised, along with God's blessings on His chosen people. Several messianic prophecies are included, predicting the Messiah's coming, His suffering, and His eventual conquering glory.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF

# ZECHARIAH

Intro

## Zechariah 1

1 IN the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts,
And I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn ye now from your evil ways, and *from* your evil doings:
But they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they?
And the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets,
Did they not take hold of your fathers?
And they returned and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us,
According to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which *is* the month Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the

LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying, 8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottom; and behind him *were there* red horses, speckled, and white. 9 Then said I, O my lord, what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these *be*. 10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, These *are they* whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth. 11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest. 12 Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, *against* which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten years? 13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me *with* good words *and* comfortable words. 14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying,

Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion *with* a great jealousy.
15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen *that are* at ease: For I was *but* a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.
16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: My house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts,
And a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.
17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; My cities through

prosperity shall yet be
spread abroad;
And the LORD shall yet
comfort Zion,
And shall yet choose
Jerusalem.

18 Then lift I up mine eyes,
and saw, and behold four
horns. 19 And I said unto the
angel that talked with me, What
*be* these? And he answered
me, These *are* the horns which
have scattered Judah, Israel,
and Jerusalem. 20 And the
LORD shewed me four
carpenters. 21 Then said I,
What come these to do? And
he spake, saying, These *are*
the horns which have scattered
Judah, so that no man did lift
up his head: but these are
come to fray them, to cast out
the horns of the Gentiles, which
lift up *their* horn over the land of
Judah to scatter it.

## Zechariah 2

1 I lift up mine eyes again,
and looked, and behold, a man
with a measuring line in his
hand. 2 Then said I, Whither
goest thou? And he said unto
me, To measure Jerusalem,
to see what *is* the breadth
thereof, and what *is* the length
thereof. 3 And behold, the
angel that talked with me went
forth, and another angel went
out to meet him, 4 and said
unto him, Run, speak to this
young man, saying,

Jerusalem shall be
inhabited *as* towns
without walls
For the multitude of men
and cattle therein:
5 For I, saith the LORD, will
be unto her a wall of fire
round about,
And will be the glory in
the midst of her.
6 Ho, ho, *come forth*, and
flee from the land of the
north, saith the LORD:
For I have spread you
abroad as the four winds
of the heaven, saith the
LORD.
7 Deliver thyself, O Zion, that
dwellest *with* the
daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts;
After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you:
For he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.
9 For behold, I *will* shake mine hand upon them,
And they shall be a spoil to their servants:
And ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.
10 Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion:
For lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.
11 And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day,
And shall be my people:
And I will dwell in the midst of thee,
And thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.
12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land,
And shall choose Jerusalem again.
13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD:
For he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

## Zechariah 3

1 And he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him. 2 And the LORD said unto Satan,

The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan;
Even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee:
*Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel. 4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto

him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and *I will* clothe thee with change of raiment. 5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood *by*.
6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge,
Then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts,
And I will give thee places to walk among these that stand *by*.
8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou,
And thy fellows that sit before thee:
For they *are* men wondered at:
For behold, I *will* bring forth my servant the BRANCH.
9 For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua;
Upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes:
Behold, I *will* engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts,
And I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.
10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts,
Shall ye call every man his neighbour,
Under the vine and under the fig tree.

## Zechariah 4

1 And the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep, 2 and said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which *were* upon the

top thereof: 3 and two olive
trees by it, one upon the right
*side* of the bowl, and the other
upon the left *side* thereof. 4 So I
answered and spake to the
angel that talked with me,
saying, What *are* these, my
lord? 5 Then the angel that
talked with me answered and
said unto me, Knowest thou not
what these *be?* And I said, No,
my lord. 6 Then he answered
and spake unto me, saying,
This *is* the word of the LORD
unto Zerubbabel, saying,

Not by might, nor by
power, but by my spirit,
Saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great
mountain? before
Zerubbabel *thou shalt*
become a plain:
And he shall bring forth
the headstone *thereof*
*with* shoutings, *crying*,
Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover the word of the
LORD came unto me,
saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel
have laid the foundation
of this house;
His hands shall also
finish *it;*
And thou shalt know that
the LORD of hosts hath
sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised
the day of small *things?*
For they shall rejoice,
and shall see the
plummet in the hand of
Zerubbabel *with* those
seven;
They *are* the eyes of the
LORD, which run to and
fro through the whole
earth.

11 Then answered I, and
said unto him, What *are* these
two olive trees upon the right
*side* of the candlestick and
upon the left *side* thereof? 12
And I answered again, and
said unto him, What *be these*
two olive branches which
through the two golden pipes
empty the golden *oil* out of
themselves? 13 And he
answered me and said,
Knowest thou not what these
*be?* And I said, No, my lord. 14

Then said he, These *are* the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

## Zechariah 5

1 Then I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll. 2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits. 3 Then said he unto me,

> This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth:
> For every one that stealeth shall be cut off *as* on this *side* according to it;
> And every one that sweareth shall be cut off *as* on that *side* according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts,
And it shall enter into the house of the thief,
And into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name:
And it shall remain in the midst of his house,
And shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

5 Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth. 6 And I said, What *is* it? And he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth. 7 And behold, there *was* lift up a talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah. 8 And he said, This *is* wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof. 9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lift up the ephah between the

earth and the heaven. 10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah? 11 And he said unto me, To build it a house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

## Zechariah 6

1 And I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains *were* mountains of brass. 2 In the first chariot *were* red horses; and in the second chariot black horses; 3 and in the third chariot white horses; and in the fourth chariot grisled *and* bay horses. 4 Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my lord? 5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These *are* the four spirits of the heavens, *which* go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth. 6 The black horses which *are* therein go forth into the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south country. 7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go that *they* might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye *hence*, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth. 8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.

9 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go *into* the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah; 11 then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest; 12 and speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of

hosts, saying,

Behold the man whose
name *is* The BRANCH;
And he shall grow up out
of his place,
And he shall build the
temple of the LORD:
13 Even he shall build the
temple of the LORD;
And he shall bear the
glory,
And shall sit and rule
upon his throne:
And he shall be a priest
upon his throne:
And the counsel of peace
shall be between them
both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD. 15 And *they that are* far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

## Zechariah 7

1 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, *that* the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth month, *even* in Chisleu; 2 when they had sent *unto* the house of God Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men, to pray before the LORD, 3 *and* to speak unto the priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

4 Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying, 5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh *month*, even those seventy years, did ye at all fast *unto* me, *even to* me? 6 And when ye did eat, and

when ye did drink, did not ye
eat *for yourselves*, and drink *for*
*yourselves?* 7 *Should ye* not
*hear* the words which the
LORD hath cried by the former
prophets, when Jerusalem was
inhabited and in prosperity, and
the cities thereof round about
her, when *men* inhabited the
south and the plain?

8 And the word of the LORD
came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of
hosts, saying,
Execute true judgment,
And shew mercy and
compassions every man
to his brother:
10 And oppress not the
widow, nor the fatherless,
the stranger, nor the poor;
And let none of you
imagine evil against his
brother in your heart.
11 But they refused to
hearken, and pulled away
the shoulder,
And stopped their ears,
that *they* should not hear.
12 Yea, they made their
hearts *as* an adamant
stone, lest *they* should
hear the law,
And the words which the
LORD of hosts hath sent
in his spirit by the former
prophets:
Therefore came a great
wrath from the LORD of
hosts.
13 Therefore it is come to
pass, *that* as he cried,
and they would not hear;
So they cried, and I
would not hear, saith the
LORD of hosts:
14 But I scattered them with
a whirlwind among all
the nations whom they
knew not:
Thus the land was
desolate after them, that
no man passed through
nor returned:
For they laid the
pleasant land desolate.

## Zechariah 8

1 Again the word of the
LORD of hosts came *to me*,
saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
I was jealous for Zion *with* great jealousy,
And I was jealous for her *with* great fury.
3 Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zion,
And will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem:
And Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth;
And the mountain of the LORD of hosts the holy mountain.
4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem,
And every man with his staff in his hand for very age.
5 And the streets of the city shall be full *of* boys and girls
Playing in the streets thereof.
6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days,
Should it also be marvellous in my eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;

Behold, I *will* save my people from the east country,
And from the west country;
8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem:
And they shall be my people, and I will be their God,
In truth and in righteousness.

9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets, which *were* in the day *that* the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built. 10

For before these days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither *was* *there any* peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour. 11 But now I *will* not *be* unto the residue of this people as *in* the former days, saith the LORD of hosts. 12 For the seed *shall be* prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these *things*. 13 And it shall come to pass, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong. 14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not: 15 so again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah: fear ye not. 16 These *are* the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates: 17 and let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying, 19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The fast of the fourth *month*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;

*It shall* yet *come to pass*,
that there shall come people,
And the inhabitants of

many cities:
21 And the inhabitants of one
*city* shall go to another,
saying,
Let us go speedily to pray
before the LORD,
And to seek the LORD of
hosts: I will go also.
22 Yea, many people and
strong nations shall come
To seek the LORD of
hosts in Jerusalem,
And to pray before the
LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of
hosts;

In those days *it shall
come to pass*, that ten
men shall take hold out of
all languages of the
nations,
Even shall take hold of
the skirt of him that is a
Jew, saying,
We will go with you: for
we have heard *that* God *is*
with you.

## Zechariah 9

1 The burden of the word of
the LORD in the land of
Hadrach,

And Damascus *shall be*
the rest thereof:
When the eyes of man,
as of all the tribes of
Israel, *shall be* toward
the LORD.
2 And Hamath also shall
border thereby;
Tyrus, and Zidon, though
it be very wise.
3 And Tyrus did build herself
a strong hold,
And heaped up silver as
the dust,
And fine gold as the mire
of the streets.
4 Behold, the Lord will cast
her out,
And he will smite her
power in the sea;
And she shall be
devoured with fire.
5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and
fear;
Gaza also *shall see it*,
and be very sorrowful,

And Ekron; for her
expectation shall be
ashamed;
And the king shall perish
from Gaza,
And Ashkelon shall not be
inhabited.
6 And a bastard shall dwell in
Ashdod,
And I will cut off the pride
of the Philistines.
7 And I will take away his
blood out of his mouth,
And his abominations
from between his teeth:
But he that remaineth,
even he, *shall be* for our
God,
And he shall be as a
governor in Judah,
And Ekron as a Jebusite.
8 And I will encamp about
mine house because of
the army,
Because of him that
passeth by, and because
of him that returneth:
And no oppressor shall
pass through them any
more:
For now have I seen with
mine eyes.
9 Rejoice greatly, O
daughter of Zion;
Shout, O daughter of
Jerusalem:
Behold, thy King cometh
unto thee:
He *is* just, and having
salvation;
Lowly, and riding upon
an ass,
And upon a colt the foal
of an ass.
10 And I will cut off the
chariot from Ephraim,
And the horse from
Jerusalem,
And the battle bow shall
be cut off:
And he shall speak
peace unto the heathen:
And his dominion *shall
be* from sea *even* to sea,
And from the river *even*
to the ends of the earth.
11 *As for* thee also, by the
blood of thy covenant
I have sent forth thy
prisoners out of the pit
wherein *is* no water.
12 Turn ye to the strong hold,

ye prisoners of hope:
Even to day do I declare
*that* I will render double
unto thee;
13 When I have bent Judah
for me, filled the bow *with*
Ephraim,
And raised up thy sons, O
Zion, against thy sons, O
Greece,
And made thee as the
sword of a mighty *man*.
14 And the LORD shall be
seen over them,
And his arrow shall go
forth as the lightning:
And the Lord GOD shall
blow the trumpet,
And shall go with
whirlwinds of the south.
15 The LORD of hosts shall
defend them; and they
shall devour,
And subdue *with* sling
stones;
And they shall drink, *and*
make a noise as *through*
wine;
And they shall be filled
like bowls, *and* as the
corners of the altar.
16 And the LORD their
God shall save them in
that day as the flock of
his people:
For *they shall be as* the
stones of a crown, lifted
up as an ensign upon his
land.
17 For how great *is* his
goodness, and how
great *is* his beauty!
Corn shall make the
young men cheerful, and
new wine the maids.

## Zechariah 10

1 Ask ye of the LORD rain in
the time of the latter rain;
*So* the LORD *shall* make
bright clouds,
And give them showers
of rain,
To every one grass in
the field.
2 For the idols have spoken
vanity,
And the diviners have
seen a lie,
And have told false
dreams;
They comfort in vain:

Therefore they went their
way as a flock,
They were troubled,
because *there was* no
shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled
against the shepherds,
And I punished the goats:
For the LORD of hosts
hath visited his flock the
house of Judah,
And hath made them as
his goodly horse in the
battle.

4 Out of him came forth the
corner, out of him the nail,
Out of him the battle bow,
out of him every
oppressor together.

5 And they shall be as mighty
*men*, which tread down
*their enemies*
In the mire of the streets
in the battle:
And they shall fight,
because the LORD *is* with
them,
And the riders on horses
shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the
house of Judah,
And I will save the house
of Joseph,
And I will bring them
*again* to place them; for I
have mercy upon them:
And they shall be as
though I had not cast
them off:
For I *am* the LORD their
God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall
be like a mighty *man*,
And their heart shall
rejoice as *through* wine:
Yea, their children shall
see *it*, and be glad;
Their heart shall rejoice
in the LORD.

8 I will hiss for them, and
gather them; for I have
redeemed them:
And they shall increase
as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among
the people:
And they shall remember
me in far countries;
And they shall live with
their children, and turn
again.

10 I will bring them again

also out of the land of Egypt,
And gather them out of Assyria;
And I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon;
And *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the sea *with* affliction,
And shall smite the waves in the sea,
And all the deeps of the river shall dry up:
And the pride of Assyria shall be brought down,
And the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD;
And they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

## Zechariah 11

1 Open thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, fir tree; for the cedar is fallen; because the mighty are spoiled:
Howl, O ye oaks of Bashan; for the forest of the vintage is come down.

3 *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled:
A voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God; Feed the flock of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty:
And they that sell them say, Blessed *be* the LORD; for I am rich:
And their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD:
But lo, I *will* deliver the men
Every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king:

And they shall smite the
land, and out of their hand
I will not deliver *them*.
7 And I will feed the flock of
slaughter, *even* you, O
poor of the flock.

And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands; and I fed the flock. 8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one month; and my soul lothed them, and their soul also abhorred me. 9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat every one the flesh of another. 10 And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that *I* might break my covenant which I had made with all the people. 11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me knew that it *was* the word of the LORD. 12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed *for* my price thirty *pieces* of silver. 13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter *in* the house of the LORD. 14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For, lo, I *will* raise up a
shepherd in the land,
*Which* shall not visit
those that be cut off,
Neither shall seek the
young one,
Nor heal that that is
broken,
Nor feed that that
standeth still:
But he shall eat the flesh
of the fat,
And tear their claws in
pieces.
17 Woe to the idol shepherd

that leaveth the flock!
The sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye:
His arm shall be clean dried up,
And his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

## Zechariah 12

1 The burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD,

Which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth,
And formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I *will* make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about,
When they shall be in the siege both against Judah *and* against Jerusalem.

3 And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people:
All that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces,
Though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD,
I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness:
And I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah,
And will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart,
The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength
In the LORD of hosts their God.

6 In that day will I make the governors of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood,
And like a torch of fire in a sheaf;
And they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on

the left:
And Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first,
That the glory of the house of David
And the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem
Do not magnify *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem;
And he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David;
And the house of David *shall be* as God,
As the angel of the LORD before them.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day,
*That* I will seek to destroy all the nations
That come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem,
The spirit of grace and of supplications:
And they shall look upon me whom they have pierced,
And they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*,
And shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem,
As the mourning of Hadad-rimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart;
The family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart;
The family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart;

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their

wives apart;
The family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart;
14 All the families that remain,
Every family apart, and their wives apart.

## Zechariah 13

1 In that day there shall be a fountain opened
To the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem
For sin and for uncleanness.
2 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts,
*That* I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land,
And they shall no more be remembered:
And also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.
3 And it shall come to pass,
*that* when any shall yet prophesy,
Then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live;
For thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD:
And his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.
4 And it shall come to pass in that day,
*That* the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied;
Neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive:
5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* a husbandman;
For man taught me *to keep cattle* from my youth.
6 And *one* shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands?
Then he shall answer,
*Those with* which I was wounded *in* the house of

my friends.
7 Awake, O sword, against
my shepherd, and against
the man *that is* my fellow,
Saith the LORD of hosts:
Smite the shepherd, and
the sheep shall be
scattered:
And I will turn mine hand
upon the little ones.
8 And it shall come to pass,
*that* in all the land, saith
the LORD,
Two parts therein shall be
cut off *and* die;
But the third shall be left
therein.
9 And I will bring the third *part*
through the fire,
And will refine them as
silver is refined,
And will try them as gold
is tried:
They shall call on my
name, and I will hear
them:
I will say, It *is* my people:
And they shall say, The
LORD *is* my God.

## Zechariah 14

1 Behold, the day of the
LORD cometh,
And thy spoil shall be
divided in the midst of
thee.
2 For I will gather all nations
against Jerusalem to
battle;
And the city shall be
taken, and the houses
rifled, and the women
ravished;
And half of the city shall
go forth into captivity,
And the residue of the
people shall not be cut
off from the city.
3 Then shall the LORD go
forth, and fight against
those nations,
As when he fought in the
day of battle.
4 And his feet shall stand in
that day upon the mount
of Olives,
Which *is* before
Jerusalem on the east,
And the mount of Olives
shall cleave in the midst
thereof toward the east

and toward the west,
*And there shall be* a very great valley;
And half of the mountain shall remove toward the north,
And half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee *to* the valley of the mountains;
For the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal:
Yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake
In the days of Uzziah king of Judah:
And the LORD my God shall come,
*And* all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day,
*That* the light shall not be clear, *nor* dark:

7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD,
Not day, nor night:
But it shall come to pass, *that* at evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day,
*That* living waters shall go out from Jerusalem:
Half of them toward the former sea,
And half of them toward the hinder sea:
In summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth:
In that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem:
And it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place,
From Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate,
And *from* the tower of Hananeel unto the king's winepresses.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it,

and there shall be no more utter destruction;
But Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.
12 And this shall be the plague where *with* the LORD will smite all the people
That have fought against Jerusalem;
Their flesh *shall* consume away while they stand upon their feet,
And their eyes shall consume away in their holes,
And their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.
13 And it shall come to pass in that day,
*That* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them;
And they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour,
And his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.
14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem;
And the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together,
Gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.
15 And so shall be the plague of the horse,
Of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass,
And of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.
16 And it shall come to pass,
*that* every one that is left of all the nations
Which came against Jerusalem
Shall even go up from year to year
To worship the King, the LORD of hosts,
And to keep the feast of tabernacles.
17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up
Of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem
To worship the King, the

LORD of hosts,
Even upon them shall be no rain.
18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that *have* no *rain;*
There shall be the plague, where *with* the LORD will smite the heathen
That come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.
19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt,
And the punishment of all nations
That come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.
20 In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses,
HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD;
And the pots in the LORD'S house shall be like the bowls before the altar.
21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts:
And all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein:
And in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.


ZECHARIAH
1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

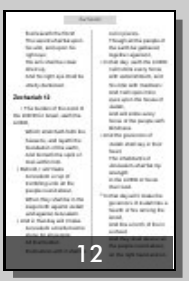
10

11

12

13

14



# Malachi

Ministering to post-exilic Israel, Malachi calls God's people to repentance. The prophet condemns the sins of divorce, bringing impure sacrifices, withholding tithes, and profaning God's name. The book, and the Old Testament, ends with a description of the Day of the Lord and the promise that Elijah will come before that dreadful day.

# Notes

THE BOOK OF

# MALACHI

Intro

## Malachi 1

1 THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD.
Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us?
*Was* not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD:
Yet I loved Jacob,
3 And I hated Esau,
And laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.
4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished,
But we will return and build the desolate places;
Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
They shall build, but I will throw down;
And they shall call them, The border of wickedness,
And, The people *against* whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.
5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say,
The LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.
6 A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master:
If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour?
And if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear?
Saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name.
And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?
7 *Ye* offer polluted bread upon mine altar;
And ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee?

In that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? And if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? Offer it now unto thy governor; Will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now, I pray you, beseech God that he will be gracious unto us: This hath been by your means: Will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doors *for nought?* Neither do ye kindle *fire on* mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, Neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same My name *shall be* great among the Gentiles; And in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: For my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 But ye *have* profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* polluted; And the fruit thereof, *even* his meat, *is* contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness *is it!* And ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; And ye brought *that which was* torn, and the lame, and the sick; Thus ye brought an offering: Should I accept this of your hand? saith the

LORD.
14 But cursed *be* the deceiver,
which hath in his flock a male,
And voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt *thing:*
For I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts,
And my name *is* dreadful among the heathen.

## Malachi 2

1 And now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.
2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart,
To give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts,
I will even send a curse upon you, and will curse your blessings:
Yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.
3 Behold, I *will* corrupt your seed,
And spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts;
And *one* shall take you away with it.
4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you,
That my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.
5 My covenant was with him of life and peace;
And I gave them to him *for* the fear wherewith he feared me,
And was afraid before my name.
6 The law of truth was in his mouth,
And iniquity was not found in his lips:
He walked with me in peace and equity,
And did turn many away from iniquity.
7 For the priest's lips should keep knowledge,
And they should seek the law at his mouth:
For he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.
8 But ye are departed out of the way;

Ye have caused many to
stumble at the law;
Ye have corrupted the
covenant of Levi, saith the
LORD of hosts.
9 Therefore have I also made
you contemptible and
base before all the
people,
According as ye have not
kept my ways,
But have been partial in
the law.
10 Have we not all one father?
Hath not one God created
us?
Why do we deal
treacherously every man
against his brother,
By profaning the covenant
of our fathers?
11 Judah hath dealt
treacherously,
And an abomination is
committed in Israel and in
Jerusalem;
For Judah hath profaned
the holiness of the LORD
which he loved,
And hath married the
daughter of a strange
god.
12 The LORD will cut off the
man that doth this, the
master and the scholar,
Out of the tabernacles of
Jacob,
And him that offereth an
offering unto the LORD
of hosts.
13 And this have ye done
again,
Covering the altar of the
LORD *with* tears, *with*
weeping, and *with* crying
out,
Insomuch that *he*
regardeth not the
offering any more,
Or receiveth *it with* good
will at your hand.
14 Yet ye say, Wherefore?
Because the LORD hath
been witness between
thee and the wife of thy
youth,
Against whom thou hast
dealt treacherously:
Yet *is* she thy
companion, and the wife
of thy covenant.
15 And did not he make one?

Yet had he the residue of the spirit.
And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed.
Therefore take heed to your spirit,
And let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 *For* the LORD, the God of Israel, saith that he hateth putting away:
For *one* covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts:
Therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 Ye have wearied the LORD with your words.
Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him*?
When ye say, Every one that doeth evil *is* good in the sight of the LORD,
And he delighteth in them;
Or, Where *is* the God of judgment?

## Malachi 3

1 Behold, I *will* send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me:
And the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple,
Even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in:
Behold, he *shall* come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who *may* abide the day of his coming?
And who *shall* stand when he appeareth?
For he *is* like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' sope:

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver:
And he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver,
That they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD,

As *in* the days of old, and as *in* former years.
5 And I will come near to you to judgment;
And I will be a swift witness
Against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers,
And against those that oppress the hireling in *his* wages,
The widow, and the fatherless,
And that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me,
Saith the LORD of hosts.
6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not;
Therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.
7 Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*.
Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.
But ye said, Wherein shall we return?
8 Will a man rob God? Yet ye *have* robbed me.
But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee?
*In* tithes and offerings.
9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye *have* robbed me, *Even* this whole nation.
10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse,
That there may be meat in mine house,
And prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts,
If I will not open you the windows of heaven,
And pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it*.
11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes,
And he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground;
Neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.
12 And all nations shall call

you blessed:
For ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD.
Yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God:
And what profit *is it* that we have kept his ordinance,
And that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy;
Yea, they that work wickedness are set up;
Yea, *they that* tempt God are even delivered.

16 Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another:
And the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*,
And a book of remembrance was written before him
For them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

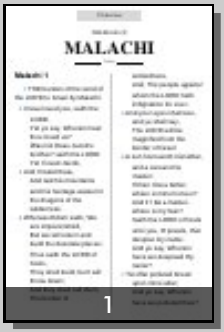
17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts,
In that day when I make *up my* jewels;
And I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked,
Between him that serveth God and *him* that serveth him not.

## Malachi 4

1 For behold, the day cometh, that *shall* burn as an oven;
And all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble:
And the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts,
That it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 But unto you that fear my
name shall the Sun of
righteousness arise
With healing in his wings;
And ye shall go forth, and
grow up as calves of the
stall.
3 And ye shall tread down the
wicked;
For they shall be ashes
under the soles of your
feet
In the day that I *shall* do
*this*, saith the LORD of
hosts.
4 Remember ye the law of
Moses my servant,
Which I commanded unto
him in Horeb for all Israel,
*With* the statutes and
judgments.
5 Behold, I *will* send you
Elijah the prophet
Before the coming of the
great and dreadful day of
the LORD:
6 And he shall turn the heart
of the fathers to the
children,
And the heart of the
children to their fathers,
Lest I come and smite
the earth *with* a curse.




1





2





3





4



# Matthew

The ministry of Jesus Christ is presented from the point of view that Jesus is the Son of David and thus the rightful king to rule from Israel's throne. Jesus offers the kingdom to His people, but Israel rejects Him as their king and crucifies Him. Jesus rises again and sends His disciples into all the world to proclaim His teaching.

# Notes

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

# MATTHEW

Intro



## Matthew 1

1 THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. 2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren; 3 and Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram; 4 and Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon; 5 and Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; 6 and Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of *her that had been* the *wife* of Urias; 7 and Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa; 8 and Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias; 9 and Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias; 10 and Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias; 11 and Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon: 12 and after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel; 13 and Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; 14 and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; 15 and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; 16 and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ. 17 So all the

generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations.

18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. 19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily. 20 But while he thought on these *things*, behold, *the* angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, *thou* son of David, fear not to take unto *thee* Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. 21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. 22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, 23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. 24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto *him* his wife: 25 and knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and *he* called his name JESUS.

## Matthew 2

1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, 2 saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. 3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem

with him. 4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. 5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet, 6 And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel. 7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. 8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. 9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. 10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced *with* exceeding great joy. 11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. 12 And being warned of God in a dream that *they* should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, *the* angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. 14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: 15 and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son. 16 Then

Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men. 17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremie the prophet, saying, 18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, 20 saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life. 21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. 22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee: 23 and he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

## Matthew 3

1 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, 2 and saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. 4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey. 5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about

Jordan, 6 and were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins. 7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance: 9 and think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire: 12 whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. 14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? 15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. 16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: 17 and lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

## Matthew 4

1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. 2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was

afterward a hungred. 3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. 4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. 5 Then the devil taketh him *up* into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, 6 and saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. 7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. 8 Again, the devil taketh him *up* into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; 9 and saith unto him, All these *things* will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. 10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee; 13 and leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim: 14 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, 15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; 16 the people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of

heaven is at hand. 18 And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. 19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. 20 And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him. 21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. 22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all *manner of* sickness and all *manner of* disease among the people. 24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. 25 And there followed him great multitudes *of people* from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

## Matthew 5

1 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him: 2 and he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.
5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.
6 Blessed *are* they which do

hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. 19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach

*them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. 20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: 22 but I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, *Thou* fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. 23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; 24 leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. 25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. 26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing. 27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: 28 but I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. 29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell. 30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell. 31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his

wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: 32 but I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: 34 but I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: 35 nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. 36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. 37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: 39 but I say unto you, That *ye* resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take *away* thy coat, let him have *thy* cloke also. 41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. 42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. 44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; 45 that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and *on* the good, and sendeth rain on the just and *on* the unjust. 46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even

the publicans the same? 47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others?* do not even the publicans so? 48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

## Matthew 6

1 Take heed that *ye* do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. 2 Therefore when thou doest *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: 4 that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are:* for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. 7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do:* for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. 8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what *things* ye have need of, before ye ask him. 9 After this manner therefore pray ye:

Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven. 11 Give us this day our daily bread. 12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. 13 And

lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: 15 but if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; 18 that thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: 20 but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: 21 for where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. 22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. 23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness?

24 No *man* can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. 25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? 26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your

heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? 27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? 28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: 29 and yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith? 31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 (For after all these *things* do the Gentiles seek): for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these *things*. 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these *things* shall be added unto you. 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the *things* of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

## Matthew 7

1 Judge not, that ye be not judged. 2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. 3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye? 5 *Thou* hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn *again* and rent you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you;
seek, and ye shall find; knock,
and it shall be opened unto
you: 8 for every one that asketh
receiveth; and he that seeketh
findeth: and to him that
knocketh it shall be opened. 9
Or what man is there of you,
whom if his son ask bread, will
he give him a stone? 10 Or if he
ask a fish, will he give him a
serpent? 11 If ye then, being
evil, know how to give good
gifts unto your children, how
much more shall your Father
which is in heaven give good
*things* to them that ask him? 12
Therefore all *things* whatsoever
ye would that men should do to
you, do ye even so to them: for
this is the law and the
prophets.

13 Enter ye in at the strait
gate: for wide *is* the gate, and
broad *is* the way, that leadeth
to destruction, and many there
be which go in thereat: 14
because strait *is* the gate, and
narrow *is* the way, which
leadeth unto life, and few there
be that find it.

15 Beware of false prophets,
which come to you in sheep's
clothing, but inwardly they are
ravening wolves. 16 Ye shall
know them by their fruits. Do
*men* gather grapes of thorns,
or figs of thistles? 17 *Even* so
every good tree bringeth forth
good fruit; but a corrupt tree
bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A
good tree cannot bring forth
evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt
tree bring forth good fruit. 19
Every tree that bringeth not
forth good fruit is hewn down,
and cast into the fire. 20
Wherefore by their fruits ye
shall know them.

21 Not every one that saith
unto me, Lord, Lord, shall
enter into the kingdom of
heaven; but he that doeth the
will of my Father which is in
heaven. 22 Many will say to
me in that day, Lord, Lord,
have we not prophesied in thy
name? and in thy name have
cast out devils? and in thy
name done many wonderful
works? 23 And then will I
profess unto them, I never

knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: 25 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. 26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: 27 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it. 28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine: 29 for he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

## Matthew 8

1 When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. 2 And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. 4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no *man;* but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

5 And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, 6 and saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. 7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him. 8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my

roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. 9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*. 10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel. 11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. 12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever. 15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them. 16 When the even was come, they brought unto him many *that were* possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick: 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. 19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. 21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 22 But Jesus said

unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him. 24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. 25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish. 26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. 27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no *man* might pass by that way. 29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time? 30 And there was a good way off from them a herd of many swine feeding. 31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. 32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters. 33 And they that kept *them* fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every *thing*, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils. 34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

## Matthew 9

1 And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city. 2 And

behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee. 3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth. 4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? 5 For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk? 6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house. 7 And he arose, and departed to his house. 8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him. 10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. 11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners? 12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. 13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call *the* righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not? 15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast. 16 No *man*

putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment; for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. 17 Neither do *men* put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 While he spake these *things* unto them, behold, there came a *certain* ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. 19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples. 20 (And behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment: 21 for she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole. 22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.) 23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise, 24 he said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. 25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose. 26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on us. 28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord. 29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you. 30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying,

See *that* no *man* know *it*. 31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil. 33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel. 34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils. 35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people. 36 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. 37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers *are* few; 38 pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

## Matthew 10

1 And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all *manner of* sickness and all *manner of* disease. 2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James, the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother; 3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the *son* of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus; 4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him. 5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not: 6 but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 7 And as ye go, preach, saying,

The kingdom of heaven is at
hand. 8 Heal the sick, cleanse
the lepers, raise the dead, cast
out devils: freely ye have
received, freely give. 9 Provide
neither gold, nor silver, nor
brass in your purses; 10 nor
scrip for *your* journey, neither
two coats, neither shoes, nor
yet staves: for the workman is
worthy of his meat. 11 And into
whatsoever city or town ye
shall enter, inquire who in it is
worthy; and there abide till ye
go thence. 12 And when ye
come into a house, salute it. 13
And if the house be worthy, let
your peace come upon it: but if
it be not worthy, let your peace
return to you. 14 And
whosoever shall not receive
you, nor hear your words, when
ye depart out of that house or
city, shake off the dust of your
feet. 15 Verily I say unto you, It
shall be more tolerable for the
land of Sodom and Gomorrha
in the day of judgment, than for
that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth
as sheep in the midst of
wolves: be ye therefore wise
as serpents, and harmless as
doves. 17 But beware of men:
for they will deliver you up to
the councils, and they will
scourge you in their
synagogues; 18 and ye shall
be brought before governors
and kings for my sake, for a
testimony against them and
the Gentiles. 19 But when they
deliver you up, take no
thought how or what ye shall
speak: for it shall be given you
in that *same* hour what ye
shall speak. 20 For it is not ye
that speak, but the Spirit of
your Father which speaketh in
you. 21 And the brother shall
deliver up the brother to
death, and the father the child:
and the children shall rise up
against *their* parents, and
cause them to be put to death.
22 And ye shall be hated of all
*men* for my name's sake: but
he that endureth to the end
shall be saved. 23 But when
they persecute you in this city,
flee ye into another: for verily I
say unto you, Ye shall not

have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. 24 The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord. 25 *It is* enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household? 26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. 27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops. 28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. 29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. 30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. 31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows. 32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. 33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. 35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. 36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household. 37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. 38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. 39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. 41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous *man* in the name of a righteous *man* shall receive a righteous *man's* reward. 42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

## Matthew 11

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities. 2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, 3 and said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another? 4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again *those things* which ye do hear and see: 5 the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. 6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind? 8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses. 9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet. 10 For this is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. 11 Verily I say unto you, Among *them that are* born of women there hath not risen a greater than

John the Baptist:
notwithstanding he that is least
in the kingdom of heaven is
greater than he. 12 And from
the days of John the Baptist
until now the kingdom of
heaven suffereth violence, and
the violent take it by force. 13
For all the prophets and the law
prophesied until John. 14 And if
ye will receive *it*, this is Elias,
which was for to come. 15 He
that hath ears to hear, let him
hear.

16 But whereunto shall I
liken this generation? It is like
unto children sitting in the
markets, and calling unto their
fellows, 17 and saying, We
have piped unto you, and ye
have not danced; we have
mourned unto you, and ye
have not lamented. 18 For John
came neither eating nor
drinking, and they say, He hath
a devil. 19 The Son of man
came eating and drinking, and
they say, Behold a man
gluttonous, and a winebibber, a
friend of publicans and sinners.
But wisdom is justified of her
children.

20 Then began he to
upbraid the cities wherein
most of his mighty works were
done, because they repented
not. 21 Woe unto thee,
Chorazin, woe unto thee,
Bethsaida: for if the mighty
works which were done in
you, had been done in Tyre
and Sidon, they would have
repented long ago in
sackcloth and ashes. 22 But I
say unto you, It shall be more
tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at
the day of judgment, than for
you. 23 And thou, Capernaum,
which art exalted unto
heaven, shalt be brought
down to hell: for if the mighty
works, which have been done
in thee, had been done in
Sodom, it would have
remained until this day. 24 But
I say unto you, that it shall be
more tolerable for the land of
Sodom in the day of judgment,
than for thee.

25 At that time Jesus
answered and said, I thank

thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these *things* from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. 26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight. 27 All *things* are delivered unto me of my Father: and no *man* knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any *man* the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

28 Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. 29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. 30 For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

## Matthew 12

1 At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were a hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. 2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do *that* which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day. 3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was a hungred, and they that were with him; 4 how he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests? 5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? 6 But I say unto you, That in this place is *one* greater than the temple. 7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. 8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue: 10 and behold, there was a man

which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him. 11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out? 12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days. 13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, *like* as the other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him. 15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all, 16 and charged them that they should not make him known: 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, 18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. 19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any *man* hear his voice in the streets. 20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory. 21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw. 23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David? 24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils. 25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 and if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? 27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges. 28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. 29 Or else how can one enter into a strong *man's* house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong *man?* and then he will spoil his house. 30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad. 31 Wherefore I say unto you, All *manner of* sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. 32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come. 33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit. 34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good *things?* for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. 35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good *things:* and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil *things*. 36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. 37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. 39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of

the prophet Jonas: 40 for as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. 41 *The* men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here. 42 *The* queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. 44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished. 45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. *Even* so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him. 47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee. 48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? 49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren. 50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

## Matthew 13

1 The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side. 2 And

great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore. 3 And he spake many *things* unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow; 4 and when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up: 5 some fell upon stony *places*, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because *they* had no deepness of earth: 6 and when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because *they* had not root, they withered away. 7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them: 8 but other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred *fold*, some sixty *fold*, some thirty *fold*. 9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? 11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. 12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have *more* abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. 13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: 15 for this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. 16 But blessed *are* your

eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. 17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*. 18 Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower. 19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side. 20 But he that received the seed into stony *places*, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it; 21 yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended. 22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. 23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it;* which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred *fold*, some sixty, some thirty.

24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: 25 but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. 26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? 28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then *that* we go and gather them up? 29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather

up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: 32 which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. 34 All these *things* spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them: 35 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter *things which have been* kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. 37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; 38 the field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; 39 the enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are *the* angels. 40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. 41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend,

and them which do iniquity; 42 and shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. 43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: 46 who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, *that was* cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: 48 which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, 50 and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these *things?* They say unto him, Yea, Lord. 52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old.

53 And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence. 54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works? 55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his

mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? 56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these *things?* 57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house. 58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

## Matthew 14

1 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, 2 and said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. 3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife. 4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her. 5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. 6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod. 7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask. 8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger. 9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oaths' sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*. 10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. 11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother. 12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities. 14 And

Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick. 15 And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, *This* is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals. 16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat. 17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. 18 He said, Bring them hither to me. 19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. 21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away. 23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone. 24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary. 25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea. 26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear. 27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I, be not afraid. 28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water. 29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus. 30 But when he saw the

wind boysterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me. 31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? 32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. 33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret. 35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased; 36 and besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

## Matthew 15

1 Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, 2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. 3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? 4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. 5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is* a gift, *by* whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; 6 and honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. 7 *Ye* hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, 8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me. 9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand: 11 not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man. 12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard *this* saying? 13 But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. 14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. 15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable. 16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding? 17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? 18 But those *things* which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man. 19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies: 20 these are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon. 22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. 23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. 24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. 26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to dogs. 27 And she

said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. 28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee *even* as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that *very* hour. 29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there. 30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them *down* at Jesus' feet; and he healed them: 31 insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed *to be* whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 Then Jesus called his disciples unto *him*, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way. 33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude? 34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes. 35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground. 36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full. 38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

## Matthew 16

1 The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that *he* would shew them a sign from heaven. 2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the sky is red. 3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times? 4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. 6 Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and *of the* Sadducees. 7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread. 8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread? 9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 11 How *is it that* ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that *ye* should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and *of the* Sadducees? 12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and *of the* Sadducees.

13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? 14 And they said, Some *say that thou art*

John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. 15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. 17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. 18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. 19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no *man* that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many *things* of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised *again* the third day. 22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee. 23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the *things* that be of God, but *those* that be of men. 24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. 26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? 27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels: and then he shall reward every man according to his works. 28

Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

## Matthew 17

1 And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart, 2 and was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. 3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him. 4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. 5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. 6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. 7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. 8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no *man*, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no *man*, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead. 10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come? 11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all *things*. 12 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them. 13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there

came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying, 15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water. 16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him. 17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me. 18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that *very* hour. 19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out? 20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be unpossible unto you. 21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men: 23 and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised *again*. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute? 25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers? 26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free. 27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money:

that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

## Matthew 18

1 At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? 2 And Jesus called a little child unto *him*, and set him in the midst of them, 3 and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. 5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me. 6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea. 7 Woe unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh. 8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire. 9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. 11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost. 12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? 13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto

you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray. 14 *Even* so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. 16 But if he will not hear *thee, then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. 17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen *man* and a publican. 18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. 20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? 22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven. 23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. 24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thousand talents. 25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. 26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. 28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. 29 And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. 30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt. 31 So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. 32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O *thou* wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: 33 shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee? 34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. 35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do *also* unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

## Matthew 19

1 And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan; 2 and great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there. 3 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? 4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female, 5 and said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? 6 Wherefore they are no more

twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? 8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. 9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her *which is* put away doth commit adultery. 10 His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry. 11 But he said unto them, All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given. 12 For there are *some* eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are *some* eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. 14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven. 15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 And behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good *thing* shall I do, that I may have eternal life? 17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. 18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal,

Thou shalt not bear false witness, 19 Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 20 The young man saith unto him, All these *things* have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? 21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me. 22 But when the young man heard *that* saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich *man* shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. 24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich *man* to enter into the kingdom of God. 25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved? 26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible; but with God all *things* are possible.

27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore? 28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life. 30 But many *that are* first shall be last; and *the* last *shall be* first.

## Matthew 20

1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which went

out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. 2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. 3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, 4 and said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. 5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. 6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? 7 They say unto him, Because no *man* hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive. 8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first. 9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. 10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny. 11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house, 12 saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day. 13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny? 14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee. 15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good? 16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve

disciples apart in the way, and said unto them, 18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and *unto the* scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, 19 and shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him:* and the third day he shall rise again.

20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain *thing* of him. 21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom. 22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink *of* the cup that I shall drink *of*, and to be baptized *with* the baptism that I am baptized *with?* They say unto him, We are able. 23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed *of* my cup, and be baptized *with* the baptism that I am baptized *with:* but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father. 24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren. 25 But Jesus called them unto *him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they *that are* great exercise authority upon them. 26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; 27 and whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: 28 even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. 30 And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried

out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David. 31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David. 32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye *that* I shall do unto you? 33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. 34 So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

## Matthew 21

1 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, 2 saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me. 3 And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. 4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, 5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. 6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, 7 and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon. 8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way. 9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest. 10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? 11

And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves, 13 and said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves. 14 And *the* blind and *the* lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them. 15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful *things* that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased, 16 and said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? 17 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered. 19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. 20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away! 21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. 22 And all *things*, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou

these *things?* and who gave thee this authority? 24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these *things*. 25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him? 26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet. 27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these *things*. 28 But what think you? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard. 29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went. 30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go*, sir: and went not. 31 Whether of *them* twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. 32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that *ye* might believe him.

33 Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country: 34 and when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that *they* might receive the fruits of it. 35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned

another. 36 Again, he sent other servants moe than the first: and they did unto them likewise. 37 But last *of all* he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. 38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. 39 And they caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*. 40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen? 41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked *men*, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons. 42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? 43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. 44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. 45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. 46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

## Matthew 22

1 And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said, 2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, 3 and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come. 4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all

*things are* ready: come unto the marriage. 5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise: 6 and the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*. 7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city. 8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. 9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. 10 So those servants went out into the *high* ways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests. 11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: 12 and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. 13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk. 16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man:* for thou regardest not the person of men. 17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not? 18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites? 19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny. 20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and

superscription? 21 They say unto him, Cesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the *things* which are Cesar's; and unto God the *things* that are God's. 22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 The same day came to him *the* Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, 24 saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married *a wife*, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother: 26 likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh. 27 And last of all the woman died also. 28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her. 29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. 30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as *the* angels of God in heaven. 31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, 32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. 33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together. 35 Then one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying, 36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law? 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the first

and great commandment. 39 And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, 42 saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The Son* of David. 43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, 44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? 45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son? 46 And no *man* was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions*.

## Matthew 23

1 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, 2 saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: 3 all therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. 4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with *one of* their finger *s*. 5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, 6 and love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, 7 and greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi. 8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren. 9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. 10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ. 11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. 12 And

whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more *the* child of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor. 17 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold? 18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty. 19 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? 20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all *things* thereon. 21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. 22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought *ye* to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 24 *Ye* blind guides, which strain out a

gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. 26 *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness. 28 *Even* so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, 30 and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. 31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. 32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. 33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise *men*, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city: 35 that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. 36 Verily I say unto you, All these *things* shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the

prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not? 38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. 39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

## Matthew 24

1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple. 2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these *things?* verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these *things* be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? 4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no *man* deceive you. 5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. 6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet. 7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places. 8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. 10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. 11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. 12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. 13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the

same shall be saved. 14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) 16 then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains: 17 let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any *thing* out of his house: 18 neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. 19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days. 20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: 21 for then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. 22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. 23 Then if any *man* shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, *they shall* deceive the very elect. 25 Behold, I have told you before. 26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not. 27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth *even* unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: 30 and then shall appear the sign

of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. 31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. 32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh: 33 so likewise ye, when ye shall see all these *things*, know that it is near, *even* at the doors. 34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these *things* be fulfilled. 35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. 37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, 39 and knew not until the flood came, and took *them* all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; *the* one shall be taken, and *the* other left. 42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. 44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as you think not the Son of man cometh. 45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? 46

Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. 48 But *and* if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 and shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50 the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not ware of, 51 and shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

## Matthew 25

1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish. 3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so;* lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they *that were* ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling

into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. 15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey. 16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents. 17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two. 18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. 19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. 20 And *so* he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained besides them five talents moe. 21 His lord said unto him, Well *done, thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few *things*, I will make thee ruler over many *things:* enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them. 23 His lord said unto him, Well *done*, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few *things*, I will make thee ruler over many *things:* enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: 25 and I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine. 26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed: 27 thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my

coming I should have received mine own with usury. 28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents. 29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even *that* which he hath. 30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: 32 and before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats: 33 and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 for I was a hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: 36 naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungred, and fed *thee?* or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink? 38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee?* 39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: 42 for I was a hungred, and ye

gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: 43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. 44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? 45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me. 46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

## Matthew 26

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, 2 Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. 3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, 4 and consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*. 5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, 7 there came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured *it* on his head, as he sat at meat. 8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste? 9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. 10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. 11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always. 12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial. 13 Verily I say unto you,

Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also *this*, that this *woman* hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, 15 and said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. 16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou *that* we prepare for thee to eat the passover? 18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. 19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve. 21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. 22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? 23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. 24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not been born. 25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. 27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; 28 for this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of

sins. 29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. 31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. 32 But after I am risen *again*, I will go before you into Galilee. 33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended. 34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before *the* cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. 35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, *yet* will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. 37 And he took with *him* Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. 38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, *even* unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. 39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou *wilt*. 40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? 41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak. 42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. 43 And he came and found them asleep again:

for their eyes were heavy. 44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. 45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. 48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that *same* is he: hold him fast. 49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him. 50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. 51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear. 52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. 53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? 54 *But* how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? 55 In that *same* hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. 56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the

elders were assembled. 58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end. 59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death; 60 but found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false witnesses, 61 and said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. 62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee? 63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. 64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. 65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. 66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death. 67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands, 68 saying, Prophesy unto us, *thou* Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. 70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. 71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth. 72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man. 73 And after a while came unto *him*

they that stood *by*, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee. 74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately *the* cock crew. 75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before *the* cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

## Matthew 27

1 When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: 2 and when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, 4 saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed *the* innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*. 5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself. 6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. 7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. 8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. 9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremie the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; 10 and gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him,

Thou sayest. 12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. 13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many *things* they witness against thee? 14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. 16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. 17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye *that* I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? 18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. 19 When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just *man:* for I have suffered many *things* this day in a dream because of him. 20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. 21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye *that* I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. 22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified. 23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified. 24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just *person:* see ye *to it*. 25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children. 26 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the

common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers*. 28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. 29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! 30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. 31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him*. 32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, 34 they gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink. 35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots. 36 And sitting down they watched him there; 37 and set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, 40 and saying, *Thou* that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross. 41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said, 42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. 43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have

him: for he said, I am the Son of God. 44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. 46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, ELI, ELI, LAMA SABACHTHANI? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? 47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias. 48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink. 49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; 52 and the graves were opened; and many bodies of saints which slept arose, 53 and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. 54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and *those things* that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. 55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: 56 among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: 58 he went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. 59 And when

Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60 and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed. 61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now the next day, that followed the *day of the* preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, 63 saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise *again*. 64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him *away*, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first. 65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as you can. 66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

## Matthew 28

1 In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. 2 And behold, there was a great earthquake: for *the* angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. 3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: 4 and for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men*. 5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. 6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. 7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before

you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. 8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word. 9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, *All* hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. 10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the *things* that were done. 12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, 13 saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him *away* while we slept. 14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. 15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 Then the eleven disciples went *away* into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. 17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted. 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 teaching them to observe all *things* whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.


MATTHEW
1


2


3


4


5


6


7


8


9


10


11


12


13


14


15


16


17


18


19


20


21


22


23


24


25


26


27


28

# Mark

The ministry of Jesus Christ is presented from the point of view that Jesus is the Righteous Servant of God. Jesus obeys the Father's will and accomplishes all He had been sent to do, including dying for sinners and rising again from the dead.

# Notes

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

# MARK

Intro

## Mark 1

1 THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God; 2 as it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. 3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. 4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. 5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river *of* Jordan, confessing their sins. 6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey; 7 and preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose. 8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, *that* Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. 10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: 11 and there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness. 13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto

him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, 15 and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. 17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. 18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him. 19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also *were* in the ship mending *their* nets. 20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught. 22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as *one* that had authority, and not as the scribes. 23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, 24 saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. 25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. 26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him. 27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that *they* questioned among themselves, saying, What *thing* is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him. 28 And immediately his fame spread

abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. 30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her. 31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them. 32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils. 33 And all the city was gathered together at the door. 34 And he healed many *that were* sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed. 36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him. 37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee. 38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth. 39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean. 42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. 43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away; 44 and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any *man:* but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing *those things* which

Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. 45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that *Jesus* could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

## Mark 2

1 And again he entered into Capernaum after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house. 2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them. 3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, *which was* borne of four. 4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay. 5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. 6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, 7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only? 8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these *things* in your hearts? 9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? 10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,) 11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house. 12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before *them* all; insomuch that *they* were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw *it* on

this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. 14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alpheus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. 15 And it came to pass, that as *Jesus* sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. 16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How *is it* that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners? 17 When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of *the* physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call *the* righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? 19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. 20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. 21 No *man* also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away *from* the old, and the rent is made worse. 22 And no *man* putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they

went, to pluck the ears of corn. 24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day *that* which is not lawful? 25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was a hungred, he, and they *that were* with him? 26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him? 27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, *and* not man for the sabbath: 28 therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

## Mark 3

1 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand. 2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him. 3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth. 4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace. 5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. 6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea, 8 and from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and *from* beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great *things* he did, came unto him. 9 And he spake to his disciples, that

a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him. 10 For he had healed many; insomuch that *they* pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues. 11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God. 12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known. 13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto *him* whom he would: and they came unto him. 14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, 15 and to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils: 16 and Simon he surnamed Peter; 17 and James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:) 18 and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite, 19 and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him.

And they went into a house. 20 And *the* multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. 21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself. 22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils. 23 And he called them unto *him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? 24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. 25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand. 26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. 27 No *man* can enter into a strong *man's* house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong *man;* and then he

will spoil his house. 28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: 29 but he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation. 30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 There came then *his* brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him. 32 And *the* multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. 33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren? 34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren. 35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

## Mark 4

1 And he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land. 2 And he taught them many *things* by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine, 3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow: 4 and it came to pass, as *he* sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up. 5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because *it* had no depth of earth: 6 but when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because *it* had no root, it withered away. 7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. 8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought

forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred. 9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable. 11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these things* are done in parables: 12 that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them. 13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how *then* will you know all parables? 14 The sower soweth the word. 15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts. 16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness; 17 and have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time; afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended. 18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word, 19 and the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other *things* entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. 20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirty *fold*, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? *and* not to be set on a candlestick? 22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was *any*

*thing* kept secret, but that it should come abroad. 23 If any *man* have ears to hear, let him hear. 24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given. 25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even *that* which he hath.

26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground, 27 and should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how. 28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. 29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it? 31 *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth: 32 but when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it. 33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*. 34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and *when they were* alone, he expounded all *things* to his disciples.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side. 36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him *even* as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships. 37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full. 38 And he was in the hinder part of the

ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish? 39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. 40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how *is it that* you have no faith? 41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What *manner of* man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

## Mark 5

1 And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. 2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, 3 who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no *man* could bind him, no, not with chains: 4 because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him. 5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones. 6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him, 7 and cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not. 8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit. 9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many. 10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. 11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding. 12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. 13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the

unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea. 14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done. 15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. 16 And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine. 17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts. 18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him. 19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy *friends*, and tell them how great *things* the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee. 20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great *things* Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea. 22 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, 23 and besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay *thy* hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live. 24 And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him. 25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years, 26 and had suffered many *things* of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, 27 when she had heard

of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment. 28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole. 29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of *that* plague. 30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes? 31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? 32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this *thing*. 33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. 34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague. 35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further? 36 As soon as Jesus heard the word *that was* spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe. 37 And he suffered no *man* to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. 38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth *the* tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly. 39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye *this* ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. 40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put *them* all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying. 41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, TALITHA CUMI; which is, being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise. 42 And

straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment. 43 And he charged them straitly that no *man* should know it; and commanded that *something* should be given her to eat.

## Mark 6

1 And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him. 2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this *man* these *things?* and what wisdom *is this* which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands? 3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him. 4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. 5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid *his* hands upon a few sick *folk*, and healed *them*. 6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 And he calleth unto *him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits; 8 and commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse: 9 but *be* shod with sandals; and not put on two coats. 10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart from that place. 11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them.

Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city. 12 And they went out, and preached that *men* should repent. 13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many *that were* sick, and healed *them*.

14 And king Herod heard *of him;* (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. 15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets. 16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead. 17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her. 18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. 19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not: 20 for Herod feared John, knowing that he *was* a just man and a holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many *things*, and heard him gladly. 21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee; 22 and when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with *him*, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee. 23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom. 24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist. 25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and

asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist. 26 And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oaths' sake, and for their sakes which sat with *him*, he would not reject her. 27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, 28 and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother. 29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all *things*, both what they had done, and what they had taught. 31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately. 33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him. 34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many *things*. 35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, *This* is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed: 36 send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and *into* the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat. 37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat? 38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye?

go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes. 39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass. 40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. 41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among *them* all. 42 And they did all eat, and were filled. 43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes. 44 And they that did eat *of* the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people. 46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray. 47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. 48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them. 49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed *it* had been a spirit, and cried out: 50 for they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid. 51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered. 52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesaret, and drew to the shore. 54 And when they were come out of

the ship, straightway they knew him, 55 and ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was. 56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

## Mark 7

1 Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem. 2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault. 3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders. 4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other *things* there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables. 5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands? 6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me. 7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. 8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like *things* ye do. 9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. 10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die

the death. 11 But ye say, If a man shall say to *his* father or mother, *It is* Corban, that is to say, a gift, *by* whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free*. 12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother; 13 making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like *things* do ye.

14 And when he had called all the people unto *him*, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand: 15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the *things* which come out of him, those are they that defile the man. 16 If any *man* have ears to hear, let him hear. 17 And when he was entered into *the* house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable. 18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever *thing* from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him; 19 because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats? 20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. 21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, 22 thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: 23 all these evil *things* come from within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into a house, and would have no *man* know *it:* but he could not be hid. 25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet: 26 the woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and

she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter. 27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs. 28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs. 29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter. 30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and *her* daughter laid upon the bed.

31 And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis. 32 And they bring unto him one *that was* deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put *his* hand upon him. 33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue; 34 and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, EPHPHATHA, that is, Be opened. 35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. 36 And he charged them that they should tell no *man:* but the more he charged them, *so* much the more a great deal they published *it;* 37 and were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all *things* well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

## Mark 8

1 In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto *him*, and saith unto them, 2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat: 3 and if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will

faint by the way: for divers of them came from far. 4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness? 5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. 6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them;* and they did set *them* before the people. 7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*. 8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets. 9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha. 11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him. 12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation. 13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

14 Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf. 15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod. 16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread. 17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened? 18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? 19 When

I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve. 20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven. 21 And he said unto them, How *is it that* ye do not understand?

22 And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him. 23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put *his* hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought. 24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking. 25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every *man* clearly. 26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? 28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets. 29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. 30 And he charged them that they should tell no *man* of him. 31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many *things*, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. 32 And he spake *that* saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. 33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the *things* that be of God, but the *things*

that be of men. 34 And when he had called the people unto *him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. 36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? 37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? 38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

## Mark 9

1 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 And after six days Jesus taketh with *him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. 3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white *them*. 4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. 5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. 6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid. 7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. 8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no *man* any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no *man* what *things* they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead. 10 And they kept *that* saying with themselves, questioning *one* with *another* what the rising from the dead should mean. 11 And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come? 12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all *things;* and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many *things,* and be set at nought. 13 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and *the* scribes questioning with them. 15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him. 16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them? 17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit: 18 and wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not. 19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me. 20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. 21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child. 22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any *thing*, have compassion on us, and help

us. 23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all *things are* possible to him that believeth. 24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief. 25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. 26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of *him:* and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead. 27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose. 28 And when he was come into *the* house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out? 29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any *man* should know *it*. 31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day. 32 But they understood not *that* saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What *was it that* ye disputed among yourselves by the way? 34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest. 35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any *man* desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all. 36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them, 37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me,

receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he followeth not us. 39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no *man* which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. 40 For he that is not against us is on our part. 41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward. 42 And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. 43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: 44 where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: 46 where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. 47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire: 48 where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. 49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. 50 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

## Mark 10

1 And he rose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them

again. 2 And the Pharisees came to *him*, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him. 3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? 4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away. 5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept. 6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. 7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; 8 and they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. 9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*. 11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. 12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*. 14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. 15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. 16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? 18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God. 19 Thou knowest the

commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother. 20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth. 21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One *thing* thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me. 22 And he was sad at *that* saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! 25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich *man* to enter into the kingdom of God. 26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? 27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all *things* are possible.

28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. 29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no *man* that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, 30 but he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. 31 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

32 And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what *things* should happen unto him, 33 *saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles: 34 and they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

35 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire. 36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you? 37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory. 38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink *of* the cup that I drink *of?* and be baptized *with* the baptism that I am baptized *with?* 39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink *of* the cup that I drink *of;* and *with* the baptism that I am baptized *withal* shall ye be baptized: 40 but to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared. 41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John. 42 But Jesus called them to *him*, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. 43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister: 44 and whosoever of you will be the

chiefest, shall be servant of all. 45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the *highway* side begging. 47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me. 48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me. 49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee. 50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus. 51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou *that* I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight. 52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

## Mark 11

1 And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples, 2 and saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*. 3 And if any *man* say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither. 4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him. 5 And certain of them that stood there said

unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? 6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go. 7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him. 8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way. 9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord: 10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest. 11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all *things*, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry: 13 and seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any *thing* thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*. 14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No *man* eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves; 16 and would not suffer that any *man* should carry *any* vessel through the temple. 17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves. 18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine. 19 And when even

was come, he went out of the city.

20 And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. 21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. 22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God. 23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that *those things* which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. 24 Therefore I say unto you, What *things* soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*. 25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. 26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders, 28 and say unto him, By what authority doest thou these *things?* and who gave thee this authority to do these *things?* 29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these *things*. 30 The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me. 31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? 32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed. 33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell

you by what authority I do these *things*.

## Mark 12

1 And he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about *it*, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country. 2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. 3 And they caught him, and beat *him*, and sent *him* away empty. 4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled. 5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some. 6 Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. 7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. 8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard. 9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. 10 And have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner: 11 this was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? 12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words. 14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no *man:* for thou regardest not the

person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not? 15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see *it*. 16 And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesar's. 17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the *things* that are Cesar's, and to God the *things* that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 Then come unto him *the* Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, 19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed. 21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he *any* seed: and the third likewise. 22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also. 23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. 24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? 25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as *the* angels which are in heaven. 26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? 27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 And one of the scribes came, and having heard them

reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? 29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: 30 and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment. 31 And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these. 32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he: 33 and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices. 34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no *man* after that durst ask him *any question*.

35 And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David? 36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. 37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the marketplaces, 39 and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts: 40 which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers:

these shall receive greater damnation.

41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many *that were* rich cast in much. 42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing. 43 And he called unto *him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury: 44 for all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

## Mark 13

1 And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here*. 2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, 4 Tell us, when shall these *things* be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these *things* shall be fulfilled? 5 And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any *man* deceive you: 6 for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and shall deceive many. 7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not *be* yet. 8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorrows.

9 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and

in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them. 10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations. 11 But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. 12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. 13 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains: 15 and let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any *thing* out of his house: 16 and let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment. 17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days. 18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter. 19 For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be. 20 And except that the Lord had shortened *those* days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. 21 And then if any *man* shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not: 22 for false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect. 23 But take ye

heed: behold, I have foretold you all *things*.

24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, 25 and the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. 26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in *the* clouds with great power and glory. 27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven. 28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near: 29 so ye in like manner, when ye shall see these *things* come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors. 30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these *things* be done. 31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

32 But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. 33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. 34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. 35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: 36 lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. 37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

## Mark 14

1 After two days was *the feast of* the passover, and *of* unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death. 2 But they said, Not on

the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head. 4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made? 5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her. 6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me. 7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always. 8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying. 9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them. 11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou *that* we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover? 13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him. 14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? 15 And he will shew

you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us. 16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve. 18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me. 19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is* it I? and another *said, Is* it I? 20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish. 21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body. 23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it. 24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. 25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. 27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. 28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee. 29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I. 30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before *the* cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. 31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny

thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. 33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; 34 and saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch. 35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. 36 And he said, Abba, Father, all *things are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not that I will, but what thou *wilt*. 37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour? 38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak. 39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words. 40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him. 41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. 44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, *that* same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely. 45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him. 46 And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. 48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me? 49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled. 50 And they all forsook him, and fled. 51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body;* and the young men laid hold on him: 52 and he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. 54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire. 55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none. 56 For many bare false witness against him, but *their* witness agreed not together. 57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, 58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands. 59 But neither so did their witness agree together. 60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee? 61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? 62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. 63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses? 64 Ye have

heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death. 65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest: 67 and when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, *And* thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. 68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and *the* cock crew. 69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them. 70 And he denied *it* again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*. 71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak. 72 And the second time *the* cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before *the* cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

## Mark 15

1 And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate. 2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it*. 3 And the chief priests accused him of many *things:* but he answered nothing. 4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many *things* they witness against thee. 5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired. 7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with *him*, who had committed murder in the insurrection. 8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them. 9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye *that* I release unto you the King of the Jews? 10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy. 11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them. 12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then *that* I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews? 13 And they cried out again, Crucify him. 14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him. 15 And *so* Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band. 17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* about his *head*, 18 and began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews. 19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him. 20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him. 21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place

of a skull. 23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not. 24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every *man* should take. 25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him. 26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. 27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on *his* right hand, and the other on his left. 28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, *thou* that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, 30 save thyself, and come down from the cross. 31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save. 32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. 34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, ELOI, ELOI, LAMA SABACHTHANI? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? 35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias. 36 And one ran and filled a spunge *full* of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost. 38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom. 39 And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave

up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God. 40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome; 41 (who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other *women* which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, 43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus. 44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto *him* the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead. 45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. 46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped *him* in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre. 47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

## Mark 16

1 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, had bought *sweet* spices, that they might come and anoint him. 2 And very early in the morning the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun. 3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre? 4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great. 5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were

affrighted. 6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him. 7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you. 8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any *thing* to any *man;* for they were afraid.

9 Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils. 10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. 11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country. 13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen. 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly *thing*, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of

God. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.



# MARK

**Mark 1**

1 The beginning of the gospel about Jesus, the Son of God. 2 As it is written in the prophet Isaiah: "I will send my messenger ahead of you, who will prepare your way— 3 a voice of one calling in the wilderness, 'Prepare the way for the Lord, make straight paths for him.'" 4 And so John the baptizer appeared in the wilderness region, preaching a baptism of repentance and the forgiveness of sins. 5 The whole Judean countryside and all the people of Jerusalem went out to hear him. Confessing their sins, they were baptized by him in the Jordan River. 6 His clothing was woven from camel hair, and he wore a leather belt around his waist. For food he ate locusts and wild honey. 7 And this was his message: "I am not worthy even to stoop down and untie the straps of the sandals of the one who is coming after me. 8 I baptize you with water, but he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit."

9 One day Jesus came from Nazareth in Galilee, and John baptized him in the Jordan River. 10 As Jesus came up out of the water, he saw the heavens splitting apart and the Spirit descending upon him like a dove. 11 And a voice from heaven said, "You are my beloved Son, and you bring me great joy."

12 Immediately the Spirit sent him out into the wilderness, 13 where he was tempted by Satan for forty days. He was out among the wild animals, and angels came and ministered to him.

14 Later, after John was arrested, Jesus went into Galilee to preach God's Good News. 15 He declared, "The time promised by God has arrived at last! The Kingdom of God is here! Repent of your sins and believe the Good News!"

16 One day as Jesus walked beside the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and his brother Andrew casting their fishing nets into the water, for they were commercial fishermen. 17 Jesus called out to them, "Come, follow me, and I will make you fishers of people instead of fish!" 18 They immediately left their nets and followed him.

19 A little farther up the shore, he saw James and John, the sons of Zebedee, in a boat with their father, mending their nets. 20 Jesus called them to come, too, and they left their father in the boat with the hired men and followed him.

21 Jesus and his companions went to the town of Capernaum, and on the Sabbath he went into the synagogue and taught there. 22 The people were astonished at his teaching, for he taught with great authority and power, unlike the teachers of religious law.

23 A man possessed by a demon was in the synagogue, and he began shouting, 24 "Jesus of Nazareth, what do you want with us? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are—the Holy One sent from God!"

25 Jesus spoke sharply to the demon, "Be silent and come out of the man!" 26 The demon screamed and threw the man into a violent convulsion, but then it came out of him.

27 The people were awestruck and began to discuss what had happened. "What sort of new teaching is this?" they asked excitedly. "With authority even the demons obey his commands!" 28 Soon he was known throughout the entire region of Galilee.

29 Jesus and his disciples went to the home of Simon and Andrew, where they were guests of Andrew's brother Simon Peter. 30 Simon's mother-in-law was sick with a high fever, and they told Jesus about her condition as soon as they arrived. 31 He went to her bedside, took her hand, and helped her sit up. Suddenly, the fever was gone, and she prepared a meal for them.

32 That evening at sunset, many sick people were brought to Jesus, and demon-possessed people were gathered at his door. 33 The whole town was there! 34 He healed many who were sick with various diseases, and he cast out many demons. But he refused to let the demons speak, because they knew who he was.

35 Jesus got up early the next morning, long before daybreak, and went out to a deserted area, where he prayed. 36 Simon and his friends went searching for him, 37 and when they found him, they told him, "Everyone is looking for you!"

38 But Jesus replied, "We must move on to other towns and villages so I can preach to the people there also. That is why I came."

39 So he traveled throughout Galilee, preaching the gospel in their synagogues and casting out demons.

40 A man with leprosy came and knelt before Jesus, begging to be healed. He said, "If you want to, you can heal me and make me clean."

41 Jesus was moved with compassion and touched the man. "I want to," he said. "Be healed!" 42 Instantly the leprosy disappeared, and the man was healed.

43 Jesus sternly warned him not to tell anyone what had happened. 44 "Go right to the priest and let him examine you," Jesus told him. "Don't tell anyone along the way. Take the offering required in the law of Moses concerning healing, and present it to the priest as a testimony to everyone that you are healed."

45 But the man told everyone he met, proclaiming what Jesus had done for him. As a result, Jesus could no longer enter any town openly but had to stay outside in the countryside. Even so, people from everywhere kept coming to him.

**Mark 2**

1 A few days later Jesus returned to Capernaum, and when it was known that he was back home, 2 the house where he was staying was soon packed with visitors. There was no room left, even outside the door, and he preached the word to them. 3 Some men arrived carrying a paralyzed man on a stretcher. They were unable to get through the crowd to Jesus, so they went up on the roof, removed the tiles, and lowered the man on his stretcher down into the room in front of Jesus.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said to the paralyzed man, "Son, your sins are forgiven."

6 But some of the teachers of religious law who were sitting there thought to themselves, 7 "What does he mean by talking that way? It is blasphemy! Only God can forgive sins."

8 Jesus knew in his spirit what they were thinking, so he asked them, "Why do you think such evil things about me? 9 Is it easier to say to this paralyzed man, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Get up, pick up your stretcher, and walk'? 10 I will prove to you that I, the Son of Man, have the authority on earth to forgive sins." So he turned to the paralyzed man and said, 11 "Get up, pick up your stretcher, and go home!"

12 And the man jumped up, grabbed his stretcher, and walked out through the stunned crowd. They were amazed and began praising God, exclaiming, "We've never seen anything like this before!"

13 Jesus went out beside the lake and taught the crowds that gathered around him. 14 As he walked along, he saw Levi, son of Alphaeus, sitting at his tax booth. "Come, follow me," Jesus said to him. And Levi got up and followed him.

15 Later, Levi invited Jesus and his disciples to his home for dinner, and many of his fellow tax collectors and other disreputable sinners were there, too. For many of them were following Jesus.

16 But when the teachers of religious law who were Pharisees saw him eating with such people, they asked his disciples, "Why does he eat with tax collectors and sinners?"

17 When Jesus heard this, he told them, "Healthy people don't need a doctor—sick people do. I haven't come to call those who think they are righteous, but those who know they are sinners and need to repent."

18 One day when John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting, some people came to Jesus and asked him, "Why are John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fasting often, but your disciples aren't fasting at all?"

19 Jesus replied, "Do the friends of a bridegroom refuse to celebrate while he is with them? Of course not! They cannot fast while the bridegroom is with them. 20 But the time will come when he will be taken away from them, and then they will fast.

21 "No one uses unshrunk cloth to patch clothes that are already worn. For the patch will pull away, making the hole even worse. 22 And no one puts new wine into old wineskins. For the wine will burst the skins, and the wine and skins will both be ruined. Fresh wine calls for fresh wineskins."

23 One day as Jesus was walking through some grain fields, his disciples began breaking off heads of grain to eat as they went. 24 The Pharisees said to Jesus, "Look, your disciples are breaking the law by harvesting grain on the Sabbath."

25 Jesus replied, "Haven't you ever read what King David did when he and his companions were hungry and needed food? 26 He went into the house of God when Abiathar was high priest and ate the consecrated bread reserved for priests alone. It was unlawful for anyone but priests to eat it. He also gave some to his companions."

27 Then he said to them, "The Sabbath was made to help people, and not people to glorify the Sabbath. 28 So I, the Son of Man, am master even of the Sabbath!"

**Mark 3**

1 Jesus went into the synagogue and noticed a man with a withered hand. 2 Some people watched him closely to see if he would heal the man, hoping they could accuse him of breaking the Sabbath law.

3 Jesus said to the man, "Stand in front of everyone." 4 Then he asked the others, "Does the law allow us to do good deeds on the Sabbath, or should we do evil? Should we save life or destroy it?" But they refused to answer him.

5 He looked around at them angrily and was deeply saddened by their hardness of heart. Then he said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." The hand was completely restored.

6 The Pharisees went away and began to plot with the supporters of Herod how to kill Jesus.

7 Jesus withdrawn with his disciples to the lake, and a great crowd followed him from Galilee, Judea, 8 Jerusalem, Idumea, from beyond the Jordan River, and from the area around Tyre and Sidon. For they had heard about all the miracles he was doing and came to see him for themselves.

9 He told his disciples to have a boat ready to take him away in case the crowds crushed in too close. 10 He had healed many that day, so all the sick people were pushing forward, trying to touch him. 11 And whenever those possessed by evil spirits saw him, they fell down before him and screamed, "You are the Son of God!"

12 But he strictly warned them not to tell anyone who he was.

13 Jesus went up on a mountain and called out the ones he wanted to join him, and they came to him. 14 He appointed twelve of them to be his apostles. They were to travel with him, preach, 15 and have authority to cast out demons.

16 These are the twelve he appointed: Simon (whom he named Peter), 17 James and his brother John (the sons of Zebedee, whom he called Boanerges, which means "sons of thunder"), 18 Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, James (son of Alphaeus), Thaddaeus, Simon (the zealot), 19 and Judas Iscariot, who betrayed him.

20 Jesus went home, but again the crowds came, and he couldn't even find time to eat. 21 When his family heard what was happening, they tried to take him home with them, for they said he was crazy.

22 But the teachers of religious law who had arrived from Jerusalem said, "He is possessed by Satan, the prince of demons. That is the source of his power."

23 Jesus called them over and asked them, "How can Satan cast out Satan? 24 A house divided against itself cannot stand. 25 And if Satan is divided and fights against himself, he cannot stand but must collapse and die. 26 And if I cast out demons by Satan's power, then Satan is fighting against himself. How can his kingdom stand? 27 Let me illustrate it this way: Who would enter a strong man's house and carry away his belongings without first tying him up? Then he can plunder his house.

28 "I tell you the truth, all sins and blasphemies of every kind can be forgiven, 29 but whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit can never be forgiven. This sin will follow them forever."

30 He said this because they were saying he was possessed by an evil spirit.

31 Then Jesus's mother arrived with his brothers, and they asked someone to call him. 32 A crowd was sitting around him, and they told him, "Your mother and brothers are outside asking for you."

33 He replied, "Who are my mother and brothers?" 34 Looking at those sitting around him, he said, "These are my mother and brothers. 35 Anyone who does the will of God is my brother, sister, and mother!"

**Mark 4**

1 Jesus began teaching by the lakeside. The crowds that gathered around him were so large that he got into a boat and sat in it while the people stood on the shore. 2 He taught them many things by telling parables, stories that use everyday pictures to help explain spiritual truths. Here is one example he gave:

3 "Listen! A farmer went out to plant some seeds. 4 As he scattered them across his field, some seeds fell on the footpath, and the birds came and ate them. 5 Other seeds fell on shallow soil with underlying rock. The plants sprang up quickly, 6 but they withered and died in the hot sun because their roots were so shallow. 7 Other seeds fell among thorns that grew up and choked the tender plants, and they produced no grain. 8 But some seeds fell on fertile soil, and they produced a crop that grew and became strong, multiplying thirty, sixty, and even a hundred times as much as had been planted!"

9 Then he said, "Anyone who has ears to hear should listen and understand."

10 Later, when Jesus was alone with the twelve disciples and others who gathered around, they asked him what his parables meant.

11 He replied, "You have been permitted to learn the secrets about the Kingdom of God, but the parables are used for those on the outside so that,

"'When they look, they will not perceive.
When they hear, they will not understand.
Otherwise they will turn to me and be forgiven.'"

13 Then he asked them, "Don't you understand the parable? How then will you understand any parable? 14 The farmer sows the word of God. 15 Some people are like the seeds that fell on the footpath. As soon as they hear, Satan comes and takes away the message that was sown in their hearts. 16 Others are like the seeds that fell on rocky soil. They hear the message and immediately receive it with joy. 17 But since they don't have deep roots, they don't last long. They fall away as soon as they suffer hardship or persecution because of the message. 18 Others are like the seeds that fell among thorns. They hear the message, 19 but the worries of this life, the lure of wealth, and the desire for other things come in and choke the message, and it produces nothing. 20 But others are like the seeds that fell on fertile soil. They hear the message and welcome it, and they produce a crop that multiplies thirty, sixty, and even a hundred times what was originally planted."

21 Then he asked them, "Do you bring a lamp into a room to put it under a basket or under the bed? Don't you put it on a stand? 22 For all that is hidden will be brought out into the open sooner or later. 23 Anyone who has ears to hear should listen and understand."

24 He also said, "Pay close attention to what you hear. The same generosity you show others will be used by God as a measure of how he will bless you—and more besides. 25 To those who listen to my teaching, more understanding will be given. But for those who don't listen, even what little understanding they have will be taken away from them."

26 Then he said, "The Kingdom of God is like a farmer who scatters seed on the ground. 27 Night and day, while he sleeps and works, the seed sprouts and grows, though he doesn't understand how it happens. 28 The earth produces the crop gradually—first the leaves, then the heads, then the kernels of grain. 29 And as soon as the grain is ripe, he comes with his sickle and harvests the crop."

30 Then he asked, "How can I describe the Kingdom of God? What parable should I use? 31 It is like a mustard seed planted in the ground. Though it is the smallest seed on earth, 32 it grows to become the largest plant in the garden, with huge branches where birds can come and find shade."

33 He told them many parables like these, which they could understand. 34 In fact, he taught only with parables, but afterward he explained everything to his disciples when they were alone together.

35 That evening he said to his disciples, "Let's cross to the other side of the lake."

36 So they left the crowds behind and took him in the boat, just as he was. Other boats followed along. 37 Suddenly, a fierce storm struck the lake, and waves came crashing into the boat until it began to fill with water.

38 Jesus was sleeping at the back of the boat with his head on a cushion. The disciples woke him, shouting, "Don't you care that we're going to drown?"

39 He rebuked the wind and said to the waves, "Silence! Be still!" Suddenly, the wind died down and there was a great calm.

40 Then he asked them, "Why are you so afraid? Do you still have no faith at all?"

41 They were terrified and asked each other in awe, "Who is this man? Even the wind and waves obey him!"

**Mark 5**

1 They arrived on the other side of the lake in the region of the Gerasenes. 2 As Jesus climbed out of the boat, a man possessed by an evil spirit came out from the burial caves to meet him. 3 This man lived among the tombs, and no one could restrain him, even with chains. 4 Whenever he was put in chains and shackles, he snapped the chains and broke the shackles, and no one was strong enough to control him. 5 Night and day he would scream among the tombs and in the hills, and he would cut himself with sharp stones.

6 When he saw Jesus from a distance, he ran and worshiped him. 7 He screamed, "Why are you interfering with me, Jesus, Son of the most high God? In the name of God, I beg you, don't torture me!" 8 For Jesus had already commanded the evil spirit, "Come out of this man, you unclean spirit!"

9 Jesus asked him, "What is your name?"

He replied, "My name is Legion, for there are many of us here inside him." 10 And he kept begging Jesus not to send them out of the area.

11 There was a large herd of pigs feeding on a hillside nearby. 12 The demons begged, "Send us into the pigs. Let us enter them."

13 Jesus gave them permission, and the evil spirits came out of the man and entered the pigs. The herd, numbering about two thousand, plunged down the steep hillside into the lake and drowned.

14 Those who were tending the pigs ran away and told what had happened, spreading the story throughout the area. Many people came to see for themselves.

15 A crowd soon gathered around Jesus, and they saw the man who had been possessed by a legion of demons. He was sitting there fully clothed and perfectly sane, and they were afraid.

16 Those who had seen what happened told the others about the demon-possessed man and told them about the pigs.

17 Then the crowds asked Jesus to leave their region.

18 As he was getting into the boat, the man who had been demon-possessed begged to go with him.

19 But Jesus said, "No, go home to your family and tell them how much God has done for you, and how he has had mercy on you." 20 So the man started telling everyone in the Decapolis region about Jesus and what he had done for him. And everyone was amazed.

21 Jesus went back across the lake to Capernaum, and a great crowd welcomed him, for they were all waiting for him.

22 A leader of the local synagogue, whose name was Jairus, came and fell down at Jesus's feet. 23 He begged him to heal his little daughter. "She is dying," he said. "Please come and place your hands on her so she will live."

24 Jesus went with him, and a huge crowd followed, pressing in on all sides.

25 A woman in the crowd had suffered a hemorrhage for twelve years. 26 She had suffered greatly from many doctors and had spent all her money, but instead of getting better, she had grown worse.

27 She had heard about Jesus, and she came up behind him in the crowd and touched his clothing. 28 For she thought, "If I can just touch his clothes, I will be healed."

29 Immediately the flow of blood stopped, and she knew in her body that she was healed of her terrible affliction.

30 Jesus realized instantly that power had gone out from him, so he turned around in the crowd and asked, "Who touched my clothes?"

31 His disciples said, "Look at this crowd pressing in around you. How can you ask who touched you?"

32 But he kept looking around to see who had done it. 33 Then the woman, trembling with fear, realizing what had happened to her, fell to her knees before him and told him what she had done. 34 He said to her, "Daughter, your faith has healed you. Go in peace. You are healed of your disease."

35 While he was still speaking to her, messengers arrived from Jairus's home. They told him, "Your daughter is dead. There's no point in troubling the teacher now."

36 But Jesus ignored their comments and said to Jairus, "Don't be afraid. Just believe."

37 Jesus stopped the crowd and wouldn't let anyone go with him except Peter, James, and John.

38 When they arrived at the home of Jairus, Jesus saw the turmoil and heard the loud weeping and wailing of the mourners. 39 He went inside and asked them, "Why are you crying? The child isn't dead. She is only sleeping."

40 They laughed at him, but he made them all leave. Then he took the girl's father and mother and his three disciples with him into the room where the girl was lying. 41 He took her by the hand and said to her, "Talitha koum!" (which means "Little girl, I say to you, get up!"). 42 And she immediately got up and began walking around! (She was twelve years old.) At this they were completely astonished.

43 Jesus commanded them not to tell anyone what had happened, and he told them to give her something to eat.

**Mark 6**

1 Jesus left Capernaum and went back to his hometown of Nazareth, accompanied by his disciples. 2 When the Sabbath came, he began teaching in the synagogue, and many who heard him were astonished. "Where did he get all his knowledge?" they asked. "What is the meaning of the wisdom he has been given? How can he perform such miracles?

3 "He's just a carpenter—Mary's son, and the brother of James, Joseph, Judas, and Simon. And his sisters live here among us." They were deeply offended and refused to believe in him.

4 Jesus told them, "A prophet is honored everywhere except in his own hometown and among his own family and relatives."

5 He could do no miracles there except to heal a few sick people who came to him. 6 He was amazed at their unbelief.

Then he went out to the villages and taught the people from house to house.

7 He called his twelve disciples together and sent them out two by two, giving them authority to cast out demons. 8 He told them to take nothing for the journey except a walking stick—no food, no traveler's bag, no money in their belts. 9 He told them to wear sandals but not to take a change of clothes.

10 "When you enter a home, stay there until you leave town. 11 If any place refuses to welcome you or listen to you, shake the dust from your feet as you leave to show that you have abandoned those people to their fate."

12 So they went out, preaching that people should repent of their sins and turn to God. 13 They cast out many demons, and they healed many sick people, anointing them with olive oil and curing them.

14 King Herod soon heard about Jesus, because his fame was spreading everywhere. Some were saying, "John the baptizer has risen from the dead, and that is the reason he can perform such miracles."

15 Others said, "No, he is Elijah."

And others said, "He is a prophet like the prophets of old."

16 But when Herod heard about Jesus, he said, "John, whose head I cut off, has been raised from the dead."

17 For Herod himself had ordered the arrest of John and had him chained in prison. He had done this because of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, whom he had married. 18 John had told Herod, "It is against the law of God for you to marry your brother's wife."

19 Herodias hated John for saying this and wanted to kill him. But she was powerless to do so, 20 because Herod respected John and protected him, knowing he was a holy man. He was careful not to touch him and kept him safe. Herod liked to listen to John, although what he said greatly disturbed him.

21 Herodias's chance came on Herod's birthday. He gave a dinner for the leaders of his realm, army officers, and prominent citizens of Galilee. 22 Herodias's daughter came in and performed a dance that greatly pleased Herod and his guests. Then the king told her, "Ask me for anything you want, and I will give it to you!" 23 He vowed, "I will give you up to half my kingdom if you ask it!"

24 She went out and asked her mother, "What should I ask for?"

Her mother replied, "Ask for the head of John the baptizer!"

25 So she hurried back to the king and told him, "I want the head of John the baptizer on a platter, and I want it now!"

26 The king was deeply distressed, but because of the vows he had made in front of his guests, he didn't want to break his word. 27 So he sent an executioner to the prison to bring John's head. The executioner beheaded John in the prison, 28 placed his head on a platter, and brought it to the girl, who gave it to her mother. 29 When John's disciples heard what had happened, they came and took his body and buried it in a tomb.

30 The apostles returned to Jesus and reported all that they had done and taught. 31 Because so many people were coming and going that they didn't even have time to eat, Jesus said to them, "Let's get away from the crowds and rest awhile."

32 So they left by boat for a quiet place where they could be alone. 33 But many people saw them leaving and figured out where they were going. They hurried there on foot from all the towns and arrived ahead of them.

34 When Jesus saw the huge crowd waiting for him, he had compassion on them because they were like sheep without a shepherd. So he began teaching them many things.

35 Late in the afternoon his disciples came and said, "This is a desolate place, and it is very late. 36 Send the people away so they can go to the surrounding farms and villages to buy themselves some food."

37 But Jesus replied, "You feed them."

They responded, "That would take more than half a year's wages to buy enough food for all these people!"

38 Jesus asked, "How much bread do we have? Go find out."

When they returned, they told him, "We have five loaves of bread and two fish."

39 Then Jesus told them to have all the people sit down in groups on the green grass. 40 So they sat down in groups of fifty or a hundred. 41 Jesus took the five loaves and two fish, looked up toward heaven, and blessed the food. Then he broke the loaves apart and kept giving the bread to the disciples so they could distribute it to the people. He also divided the fish among them. 42 Everyone had plenty to eat, 43 and afterward the disciples picked up twelve baskets filled with the leftovers. 44 There were five thousand men who were fed that day.

45 Immediately Jesus insisted that his disciples get back into the boat and go ahead of him to Bethsaida on the other side of the lake while he sent the crowds home. 46 After saying good-bye to them, he went up on a mountainside to pray.

47 Late that night the disciples were in the middle of the lake in the boat, and Jesus was alone on the land. 48 He saw that they were struggling against a strong headwind as they rowed. Sometime between three and six o'clock in the morning, he walked toward them on the water. He intended to pass by them, 49 but when they saw him walking on the water, they thought he was a ghost and cried out in fear.

50 They were all terrified when they saw him, but he spoke to them at once, saying, "Don't be afraid. I am here!" 51 Then he climbed into the boat, and the wind died down. They were totally astonished, 52 for they still didn't understand the significance of the miracle of the loaves. They were too amazed to think clearly.

53 After they had crossed the lake, they landed at Gennesaret and tied up the boat. 54 As they climbed out, the people recognized Jesus at once. 55 They ran throughout the whole area, carrying the sick on mats to wherever they heard he was. 56 And in whatever village, city, or country he went—in the villages, in the cities, or out in the countryside—they laid the sick in the marketplaces and begged him to let them touch the fringe of his robe. And all who touched him were healed.

**Mark 7**

1 Then some religious leaders arrived from Jerusalem. 2 They noticed that some of Jesus's disciples were eating food with hands that were defiled—unwashed. 3 (The Pharisees and the Jewish leaders in general refuse to eat until they have washed their hands in a special ceremony. They are following age-old traditions. 4 They will not eat food from the marketplace unless they wash it first. And they have many other traditions regarding how pots and kettles should be washed.)

5 So they asked him, "Why don't your disciples follow our age-old traditions? They eat without washing their hands in the approved manner."

6 Jesus replied, "Isaiah prophesied correctly about you hypocrites when he wrote,

"'These people honor me with their lips,
but their hearts are far from me.
7 Their worship is a farce,
for they teach man-made rules as though they were commands from God.'

8 "For you have canceled out God's law and substituted your own traditions."

9 He said, "You skillfully sidestep God's law when it suits your traditions. 10 For instance, Moses wrote, 'Honor your father and mother, for a child who speaks against father or mother must surely die.' 11 But you say that a person can tell his parents, 'Sorry, I can't help you, because I have vowed to give to the Temple what I could have given to you.' 12 In this way you let him disregard his needy parents. 13 And you refuse to help them because you have made your traditions more important than the word of God. And this is only one example among many."

14 Then he called to the crowd to hear what he had to say. 15 "It's not what goes into your mouth that defiles you," he told them, "but what comes out of your mouth."

16 [Anyone who has ears to hear should listen and understand.]

17 Then he went indoors away from the crowds, and his disciples asked him what he meant by the parable. 18 "Don't you understand either?" he asked. "Don't you realize that what goes into people's stomachs cannot defile them? 19 For food doesn't go into the heart but only passes through the body and is eliminated."

(By saying this, Jesus was declaring that no food is unfit to eat.)

20 He went on to say, "It is what comes out of a person that defiles him. 21 For from within, out of the hearts of men, come evil thoughts, sexual sins, theft, murder, 22 adultery, greed, hatred, deceit, lewdness, envy, slander, pride, and foolishness. 23 All these vile things come from within; they are what defile you."

24 Jesus went north to the region of Tyre and Sidon, where he entered a house to escape the crowds and didn't want anyone to know he was there. But he couldn't keep it a secret. 25 In fact, a woman whose little daughter was possessed by an evil spirit soon found out about him. She came and fell down at his feet, begging him to cast the demon out of her child.

26 But when she asked him, she was talking to a Greek woman born in Syrophoenicia. 27 He told her, "First I should help my own children—the Jews. It isn't right to take the children's food and throw it to the dogs."

28 She replied, "Lord, even the dogs eat the crumbs that fall beneath the table."

29 Then he told her, "Because of your answer, I know your daughter will be healed." And it was so.

30 When she arrived home, she found her child lying quietly in bed, and the demon was gone.

31 Jesus went back north to Sidon and then down to the Sea of Galilee, crossing over into the Decapolis region.

32 A deaf man who could barely talk was brought to him, and the people asked Jesus to place his hands on the man to heal him.

33 Jesus led him away from the crowd so they could be alone. He put his fingers into the man's ears and touched his tongue with saliva. 34 Looking up toward heaven, Jesus sighed deeply and said, "Ephphatha," which means "Be opened!" 35 Instantly the man could hear perfectly, and he began speaking plainly!

36 Jesus told them not to tell anyone, but the more he commanded them to be quiet, the more they spread the news. 37 They were overwhelmed with astonishment and kept saying, "He does everything well. He even makes the deaf hear and the mute speak!"

**Mark 8**

1 About this time another huge crowd gathered, and they ran out of food. Jesus called his disciples to him 2 and said, "I feel sorry for these people. They've been here for three days, and they have nothing left to eat. 3 If I send them home hungry, they will faint along the way, for some of them have come a long distance."

4 His disciples replied, "Where in this remote place can we get enough food to feed them?"

5 Jesus asked, "How much bread do we have?"

"Seven loaves," they answered. 6 So he told the crowd to sit down on the ground. Then he took the seven loaves, gave thanks for them, broke them into pieces, and kept giving the bread to the disciples so they could distribute it to the people. 7 They also had a few small fish, and Jesus blessed them and told the disciples to distribute them, too. 8 They ate their fill, and seven large baskets of leftovers were gathered up. 9 There were four thousand people in the crowd that day. After they had eaten, 10 Jesus got into a boat with his disciples and went to the region of Dalmanutha.

11 When the Pharisees heard that he was there, they came and argued with him, demanding that he perform a miracle from heaven to validate his claims. 12 He sighed deeply in his spirit and said, "Why do these people keep demanding a miracle? I tell you the truth, no miracle will be given to this generation."

13 Then he left them and went back across the lake.

14 But the disciples had forgotten to bring enough bread and had only one loaf with them in the boat. 15 As they were crossing the lake, Jesus said to them, "Watch out! Beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and of Herod."

16 They discussed what he meant by saying this, 17 and he asked them, "Why are you talking about having no bread? Don't you understand even yet? Don't you remember anything? 18 Are your hearts too hard to take in what you see and hear? Are your minds closed? 19 Don't you remember how I broke five loaves for the five thousand people? How many baskets of leftovers were gathered up afterward?"

They replied, "Twelve baskets."

20 "And how many baskets were gathered up when I broke seven loaves for the four thousand people?"

They replied, "Seven baskets."

21 Then he said, "Don't you understand yet?"

22 When they arrived at Bethsaida, some people brought a blind man to Jesus and begged him to touch and heal him.

23 Jesus took the blind man by the hand and led him outside the village. Then he spat on the man's eyes and placed his hands over them and asked, "Can you see anything now?"

24 The man looked around and said, "Yes, I can see people, but they look like trees walking around."

25 Jesus placed his hands over the man's eyes again, and his vision cleared. He was healed and could see everything perfectly.

26 Jesus told him to go home, saying, "Don't even go back into the village."

27 Jesus and his disciples went to the villages around Caesarea Philippi. As they were traveling along, he asked them, "Who do people say I am?"

28 They replied, "Some say you are John the baptizer, while others think you are Elijah or one of the prophets."

29 Then he asked them, "But who do you say I am?"

Peter replied, "You are the Christ."

30 Then Jesus warned them not to tell anyone about him.

31 Then he began to tell them plainly what was ahead for him. He said he must suffer many terrible things and be rejected by the elders, the leading priests, and the teachers of religious law. He would be killed, but three days later he would rise from the dead.

32 Peter took him aside and began to reprimand him for saying such things.

33 But Jesus turned around, looked at his disciples, and reprimanded Peter in front of them. "Get away from me, Satan," he said to Peter. "You are seeing only human viewpoints and not seeing things from God's perspective."

34 Then he called the crowd to join his disciples. "If any of you want to be my disciples, you must forget your own ambitions, shoulder your cross, and follow me. 35 If you want to save your life, you will lose it. But if you lose your life for me and for the Good News, you will save it. 36 And what profit is there in gaining the whole world but losing your own soul? 37 Is anything worth more than your soul? 38 If anyone is ashamed of me and my message in these adulterous and sinful days, the Son of Man will be ashamed of him when he comes in the glory of his Father and the holy angels."

**Mark 9**

1 And he said, "I tell you the truth, some who are standing here will not taste death before they see the Kingdom of God arrive with great power."

2 Six days later Jesus took Peter, James, and John, and went by himself with them to a high mountain. As they watched, he was transformed before them. 3 His clothes became dazzling white, whiter than anyone in the world could bleach them. 4 Then Elijah and Moses appeared and began talking with Jesus.

5 Peter said to Jesus, "Rabbi, it's good we are here! Let us make three shelters—one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah." 6 He said this because he didn't know what else to say, for they were all terribly frightened.

7 Then a cloud appeared and covered them, and a voice from the cloud said, "This is my beloved Son. Listen to him."

8 Suddenly, when they looked around, Moses and Elijah were gone, and they saw only Jesus standing with them.

9 As they went down the mountain, he told them, "Don't tell anyone what you have seen until after the Son of Man has risen from the dead."

10 So they did not tell anyone what had happened, but they discussed it among themselves, asking what he meant by rising from the dead.

11 Then they asked him, "Why do the teachers of religious law say that Elijah must come before the Messiah comes?"

12 Jesus replied, "Elijah is indeed coming first to get everything ready. But why then do the Scriptures say that the Son of Man must suffer greatly and be rejected? 13 I tell you that Elijah has already come, and they killed him, just as the Scriptures said they would."

14 When they rejoined the other disciples, they saw a great crowd surrounding them and the teachers of religious law arguing with them. 15 As soon as the crowd saw Jesus, they were overwhelmed with excitement and ran to greet him.

16 He asked them, "What are you arguing about?"

17 A man in the crowd replied, "Teacher, I brought my son to you because he is possessed by a spirit that has robbed him of speech. 18 Whenever it attacks him, it throws him to the ground, and he foams at the mouth and gnashes his teeth and becomes rigid. I asked your disciples to cast out the spirit, but they couldn't do it."

19 Jesus said to them, "You faithless generation! How long must I be with you before you believe? How long must I put up with you? Bring the boy to me."

20 So they brought the boy. When the spirit saw Jesus, it threw the child into a violent convulsion, causing him to fall to the ground and roll around, foaming at the mouth.

21 Jesus asked the father, "How long has he been this way?"

He replied, "Since he was very young. 22 The spirit often throws him into the fire or into water, trying to destroy him. Please have mercy on us and help us if you can."

23 Jesus said, "What do you mean, 'If you can'? Anything is possible if a person believes."

24 The father instantly responded, "I believe, but help me overcome my unbelief!"

25 Jesus saw that a crowd was running to see what was happening, so he rebuked the evil spirit. "You spirit that makes this child deaf and dumb, I order you to come out of him and never enter him again!"

26 The spirit screamed, threw the child into another violent convulsion, and came out. The boy looked so much like a corpse that many said he was dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand and helped him to his feet, and he stood up by himself.

28 Afterward, when Jesus was alone in the house with his disciples, they asked him, "Why couldn't we cast that demon out?"

29 He replied, "This kind can be driven out only by prayer."

30 Then they left that area and traveled through Galilee. Jesus didn't want anyone to know where he was, 31 because he was spending time with his disciples, preparing them for what was ahead. He told them, "The Son of Man will be betrayed and killed, but three days later he will rise from the dead."

32 But they didn't understand what he meant, and they were afraid to ask him.

33 They arrived in Capernaum, and after he was settled in a house, Jesus asked them, "What were you arguing about on the road?"

34 But they refused to answer because they had been arguing about which of them was the greatest.

35 He sat down and called the twelve disciples over to him. He said, "Anyone who wants to be first must be willing to be last and the servant of everyone else."

36 Then he put a little child among them. Taking the child in his arms, he said to them, 37 "Anyone who welcomes a child like this because he is mine welcomes me, and in welcoming me, welcomes my Father who sent me."

38 John said to him, "Teacher, we saw a man using your name to cast out demons, but we told him to stop because he wasn't following us."

39 But Jesus said, "Don't stop him. For no one who performs a miracle in my name will soon be able to speak evil of me. 40 Anyone who is not against us is for us. 41 If anyone gives you even a cup of water because you belong to the Messiah, I tell you the truth, he will surely be rewarded.

42 "If anyone causes one of these little ones who trusts in me to lose faith, it would be better for that person to be thrown into the sea with a large millstone around his neck. 43 If your hand causes you to lose faith, cut it off! It is better to enter heaven with only one hand than to go into hell with two hands, 44 where the fire never goes out. 45 And if your foot causes you to lose faith, cut it off! It is better to enter heaven crippled than to be thrown into hell with two feet, 46 where the fire never goes out. 47 And if your eye causes you to lose faith, gouge it out! It is better to enter the Kingdom of God with only one eye than to be thrown into hell with two eyes, 48 where the fire never goes out.

49 "Everyone will be tested with fire. Your offering will be seasoned with salt. Salt is good, but if it loses its saltiness, you cannot season anything with it. Don't lose your saltiness; live in peace with each other."

**Mark 10**

1 Then he left Capernaum and went to the region of Judea and to the other side of the Jordan River. Again, large crowds gathered to hear him, and he taught them as usual.

2 Some Pharisees came to him and asked, to test him, "Should a husband be allowed to divorce his wife?"

3 He responded, "What did Moses say about it?"

4 They replied, "Moses permitted a man to write a letter of dismissal and send her away."

5 Jesus said to them, "Moses wrote that law only because you refused to obey God. 6 But when God created the world, 'he made them male and female.' 7 'This explains why a man leaves his father and mother and is joined to his wife, 8 and the two are united into one.' Since they are no longer two but one, 9 let no one separate what God has joined."

10 Later, when they were in the house, the disciples asked him about it again. 11 He told them, "The man who divorces his wife and marries another woman commits adultery against her. 12 And the woman who divorces her husband and remarries commits adultery."

13 One day some people brought their little children to Jesus, hoping he would touch them and pray for them. But the disciples scolded the parents for bothering him.

14 When Jesus saw what was happening, he was angry with his disciples. He said to them, "Let the little children come to me. Don't stop them, for the Kingdom of God belongs to those who are like these children. 15 I tell you the truth, anyone who doesn't receive the Kingdom of God like a little child will never enter it at all."

16 Then he took the children in his arms and blessed them, placing his hands on their heads.

17 As he was starting out on a journey, a man came running up and knelt before him. "Good teacher," he asked, "what must I do to receive eternal life?"

18 Jesus responded, "Why do you call me good? Only God is truly good. 19 But to answer your question, you know the commandments: 'You must not murder. You must not commit adultery. You must not steal. You must not testify falsely against your neighbor. You must not defraud. Honor your father and mother.'"

20 The man replied, "Teacher, I've obeyed all these commandments since I was young."

21 Jesus looked at him with love and said, "There is still one thing you haven't done. Go and sell everything you have and give the money to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow me."

22 But the man's face fell, and he went away sorrowful, for he had many possessions.

23 Jesus looked around and said to his disciples, "How hard it is for rich people to enter the Kingdom of God!"

24 This amazed them, but Jesus said again, "Dear children, it is very hard indeed to enter the Kingdom of God. 25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich person to enter the Kingdom of God."

26 The disciples were overwhelmed and asked each other, "Who in the world can be saved?"

27 Jesus looked at them and said, "Humanly speaking, it is impossible. But not with God. He can do anything."

28 Then Peter said, "We've given up everything to follow you."

29 Jesus replied, "I tell you the truth, anyone who has left home or wife or brothers or parents or children, for my sake and for the Good News, 30 will receive a hundred times more in this life: homes, brothers, sisters, mothers, children, and land—along with persecution. And in the world to come they will have eternal life. 31 But many who are first now will be last then, and those who are last now will be first."

32 They were traveling up the road to Jerusalem, with Jesus walking ahead of the disciples. They were filled with awe, and others who followed were afraid.

Then Jesus took the twelve disciples aside and began telling them what was going to happen to him. 33 "We are going to Jerusalem now," he said, "and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the leading priests and the teachers of religious law. They will condemn him to die and will hand him over to the Romans, 34 who will mock him and spit on him and flog him with whips and kill him. But he will rise from the dead three days later."

35 Then James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came and said to him, "

# Luke

The ministry of Jesus Christ is presented from the point of view that Jesus is the Son of Man who came to save the whole world. Jesus shows the love of God to all classes of people, regardless of race or gender. He is unjustly betrayed, arrested, and murdered, but He rises again.

# Notes

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

# LUKE

Intro



## Luke 1

1 FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, 2 even as they delivered *them* unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word; 3 it seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all *things* from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, 4 that thou mightest know the certainty of *those* things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth. 6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. 7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were *now* well stricken in years. 8 And it came to pass, *that* while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, 9 according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. 10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense. 11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. 12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. 13 But the angel said unto

him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. 14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. 15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. 16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God. 17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. 18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years. 19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings. 20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these *things* shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. 21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried *so* long in the temple. 22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless. 23 And it came to pass *that*, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house. 24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying, 25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of

Galilee, named Nazareth, 27 to a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary. 28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women. 29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. 30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. 31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in *thy* womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. 34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also *that* holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. 36 And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren. 37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible. 38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda; 40 and entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth. 41 And it came to pass *that*, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost: 42 and she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed *art*

thou among women, and
blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb.
43 And whence *is* this to me,
that the mother of my Lord
should come to me? 44 For lo,
as soon as the voice of thy
salutation sounded in mine
ears, the babe leaped in my
womb for joy. 45 And blessed *is*
she that believed: for there
shall be a performance of those
*things* which were told her from
the Lord.

46 And Mary said,

My soul doth magnify the
Lord,
47 And my spirit hath rejoiced
in God my Saviour.
48 For he hath regarded the
low estate of his
handmaiden:
For behold, from
henceforth all generations
shall call me blessed.
49 For he *that is* mighty hath
done to me great things;
And holy *is* his name.
50 And his mercy *is* on them
that fear him
From generation to
generation.
51 He hath shewed strength
with his arm;
He hath scattered the
proud in the imagination
of their hearts.
52 He hath put down the
mighty from *their* seats,
And exalted them of low
degree.
53 He hath filled the hungry
with good *things;*
And the rich he hath sent
empty away.
54 He hath holpen his
servant Israel,
In remembrance of *his*
mercy,
55 (As he spake to our
fathers),
To Abraham, and to his
seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with
her about three months, and
returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time
came that she should be
delivered; and she brought
forth a son. 58 And *her*
neighbours and her cousins

heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her. 59 And it came to pass, *that* on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. 60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so;* but he shall be called John. 61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name. 62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. 63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all. 64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God. 65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea. 66 And all they that heard *them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What *manner of* child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him. 67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel;
For he hath visited and redeemed his people,
69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us
In the house of his servant David;
70 (As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets,
Which have been since the world began:)
71 That *we* should be saved from our enemies,
And from the hand of all that hate us;
72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers,
And to remember his holy covenant;
73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,
74 That *he* would grant unto us, that *we* being delivered out of the hand of our enemies

Might serve him without
fear,
75 In holiness and
righteousness before him,
All the days of our life.
76 And thou, child, shalt be
called the prophet of the
Highest:
For thou shalt go before
the face of the Lord
To prepare his ways;
77 To give knowledge of
salvation unto his people
By the remission of their
sins,
78 Through the tender mercy
of our God;
Whereby the dayspring
from on high hath visited
us,
79 To give light to them that sit
in darkness and *in* the
shadow of death,
To guide our feet into the
way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

## Luke 2

1 And it came to pass in those days, *that* there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed. 2 (*And* this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) 3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city. 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:) 5 to be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. 6 And so it was *that*, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. 7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn. 8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over

their flock by night. 9 And lo, *the* angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. 10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. 11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. 12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find *the* babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. 13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest,
And on earth peace,
Good will towards men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go *even* unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. 16 And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. 17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. 18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those *things* which were told them by the shepherds. 19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart. 20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all *the things* that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was *so* named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present

*him* to the Lord; 23 (as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) 24 and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. 26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that *he* should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. 27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, 28 then took he him *up* in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart
In peace, according to thy word:
30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;
32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those *things* which were spoken of him. 34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against; 35 (yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was *one* Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity; 37 and she *was* a widow of about fourscore and

four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day. 38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks *likewise* unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem. 39 And when they had performed all *things* according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth. 40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover. 42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast. 43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *of it*. 44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance. 45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him. 46 And it came to pass, *that* after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them *questions*. 47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. 48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. 49 And he said unto them, How *is it* that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's *business?* 50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them. 51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. 52 And Jesus increased in

wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

## Luke 3

1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, 2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. 3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins; 4 as it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. 5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth; 6 and all flesh shall see the salvation of God. 7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then? 11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise. 12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do? 13 And he said

unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you. 14 And *the* soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all *men* mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not; 16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and *with* fire: 17 whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable. 18 And many other *things* in his exhortation preached he unto the people. 19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done, 20 added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, *that* Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, 22 and the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began *to be* about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli, 24 which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph, 25 which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of

Nagge, 26 which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda, 27 which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri, 28 which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er, 29 which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, 30 which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim, 31 which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David, 32 which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson, 33 which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda, 34 which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor, 35 which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala, 36 which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech, 37 which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan, 38 which was

*the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

## Luke 4

1 And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, 2 being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered. 3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread. 4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God. 5 And the devil, taking him up into a high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. 6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for *that* is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. 7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine. 8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: 10 for it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee: 11 and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. 12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. 13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. 15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all. 16 And he

came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read. 17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written, 18 The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty *them that are* bruised, 19 to preach the acceptable year of the Lord. 20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all *them that were* in the synagogue were fastened on him. 21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears. 22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son? 23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country. 24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country. 25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land; 26 but unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow. 27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. 28 And all *they* in the synagogue, when they heard these *things*, were filled with wrath, 29 and rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow

of the hill whereon their city was built, that *they* might cast him down headlong. 30 But he passing through the midst of them went *his way*, 31 and came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. 32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, 34 saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. 35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not. 36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. 37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her. 39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them. 40 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had *any* sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid *his* hands on every one of them, and healed them. 41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that *he*

should not depart from them. 43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent. 44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

## Luke 5

1 And it came to pass that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, 2 and saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets. 3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that *he* would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship. 4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. 5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net. 6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake. 7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that *they* should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink. 8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. 9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: 10 and so *was* also James, and John, *the* sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men. 11 And when they had brought *their* ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy:

who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him. 14 And he charged him to tell no *man:* but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. 15 But *so much* the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities. 16 And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting *by*, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them. 18 And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him. 19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus. 20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. 21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone? 22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts? 23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk? 24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy

couch, and go into thine house. 25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up *that* whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God. 26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange *things* to day.

27 And after these *things* he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me. 28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him. 29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them. 30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners? 31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick. 32 I came not to call *the* righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the *disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink? 34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? 35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. 36 And he spake also a parable unto them; No *man* putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, *then* both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old. 37 And no *man* putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish. 38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved. 39 No *man* also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth

new: for he saith, The old is better.

## Luke 6

1 And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands. 2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye *that* which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days? 3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was a hungred, and they which were with him; 4 how he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone? 5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered. 7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him. 8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand *forth* in the midst. And he arose and stood *forth*. 9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one *thing;* Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it?* 10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other. 11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, *that* he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. 13 And when it was day,

he called unto *him* his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles; 14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew, 15 Matthew and Thomas, James the *son* of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes, 16 *and* Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and *from* the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; 18 and they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed. 19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *be ye* poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled.

Blessed *are ye* that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. 23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap *for joy:* for behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But woe unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

25 Woe unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger.

Woe unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you:

for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, 28 bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you. 29 *And* unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not *to take thy* coat also. 30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy *goods* ask *them* not again. 31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. 32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them. 33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do *even* the same. 34 And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again. 35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to the* evil. 36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful. 37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: 38 give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken *together*, and running over, shall *men* give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch? 40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one *that is* perfect shall be as his master. 41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the

beam that is in thine own eye?
42 Either how canst thou say to
thy brother, Brother, let me pull
out the mote that is in thine
eye, when thou thyself
beholdest not the beam that is
in thine own eye? *Thou*
hypocrite, cast out first the
beam out of thine own eye, and
then shalt thou see clearly to
pull out the mote that is in thy
brother's eye. 43 For a good
tree bringeth not forth corrupt
fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree
bring forth good fruit. 44 For
every tree is known by his own
fruit. For of thorns *men* do not
gather figs, nor of a bramble
bush gather they grapes. 45 A
good man out of the good
treasure of his heart bringeth
forth that which is good; and an
evil man out of the evil treasure
of his heart bringeth forth that
which is evil: for of the
abundance of the heart his
mouth speaketh.

46 And why call ye me, Lord,
Lord, and do not *the things*
which I say? 47 Whosoever
cometh to me, and heareth my
sayings, and doeth them, I will
shew you to whom he is like:
48 he is like a man which built
a house, and digged deep,
and laid the foundation on a
rock: and when the flood
arose, the stream beat
vehemently upon that house,
and could not shake it: for it
was founded upon a rock. 49
But he that heareth, and doeth
not, is like a man that without
a foundation built a house
upon the earth; against which
the stream did beat
vehemently, and immediately
it fell; and the ruin of that
house was great.

## Luke 7

1 Now when he had ended
all his sayings in the audience
of the people, he entered into
Capernaum. 2 And a certain
centurion's servant, who was
dear unto him, was sick, and
ready to die. 3 And when he
heard of Jesus, he sent unto
him *the* elders of the Jews,
beseeching him that he would
come and heal his servant. 4

And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this: 5 for he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue. 6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof: 7 wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed. 8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*. 9 When Jesus heard these *things*, he marvelled at him, and turned him *about*, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. 10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 And it came to pass the *day* after, *that* he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people. 12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. 13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. 14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. 15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother. 16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people. 17 And this rumour of him went forth

throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these *things*. 19 And John calling unto *him* two of his disciples sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another? 20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another? 21 And in that *same* hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight. 22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go *your way*, and tell John what *things* ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached. 23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me. 24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind? 25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. 26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. 27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. 28 For I say unto you, Among *those that are* born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he. 29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized *with* the baptism of John. 30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not

baptized of him.

31 And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? 32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept. 33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil. 34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. 35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. 37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment, 38 and stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment. 39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This *man*, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner. 40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say *on*. 41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fifty. 42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave *them* both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most? 43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave

most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. 44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head. 45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this *woman* since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet. 46 Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this *woman* hath anointed my feet with ointment. 47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little. 48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. 49 And they that sat at meat with *him* began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also? 50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

## Luke 8

1 And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him, 2 and certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils, 3 and Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable: 5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. 6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because *it* lacked moisture. 7 And some

fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with *it*, and choked it. 8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he said these *things*, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be? 10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand. 11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. 12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved. 13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. 14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go *forth*, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection. 15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 No *man*, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light. 17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad. 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even *that* which he seemeth to have.

19 Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press. 20 And it was told him

*by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. 21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth. 23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy. 24 And they came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. 25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What *manner of man* is this? for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee. 27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs. 28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not. 29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.) 30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him. 31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep. 32 And there

was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them. 33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked. 34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country. 35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. 36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed. 37 Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went *up* into the ship, and returned *back again*. 38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that *he* might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying, 39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great *things* God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great *things* Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass that, when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him. 41 And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that *he* would come into his house: 42 for he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him. 43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all *her* living upon physicians, neither could be

healed of any, 44 came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched. 45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me? 46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me. 47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately. 48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.) 49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master. 50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole. 51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no *man* to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden. 52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth. 53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. 54 And he put *them* all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise. 55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat. 56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no *man* what was done.

## Luke 9

1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. 2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick. 3 And he

said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece. 4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart. 5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them. 6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead; 8 and of some, that Elias had appeared; and *of* others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. 9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such *things?* And he desired to see him.

10 And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida. 11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing. 12 And *when* the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. 13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people. 14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company. 15 And they did so, and made *them* all sit down. 16 Then he took the five loaves and the two

fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. 17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, *his* disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? 19 They answering said, John the Baptist; but some *say*, Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again. 20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God. 21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no *man* that *thing;* 22 saying, The Son of man must suffer many *things*, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day. 23 And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. 24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. 25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away? 26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels. 27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray. 29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistering. 30 And behold, there talked with

him two men, which were Moses and Elias: 31 who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. 32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. 33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said. 34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. 35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. 36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept *it* close, and told no *man* in those days any of *those things* which they had seen.

37 And it came to pass, *that* on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him. 38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child. 39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him. 40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not. 41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither. 42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all *things* which Jesus did, he

said unto his disciples, 44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. 45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest. 47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him, 48 and said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us. 50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us is for us.

51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, 52 and sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. 53 And they did not receive him, because his face was *as though he* would go to Jerusalem. 54 And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou *that* we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? 55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. 56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

57 And it came to pass *that*, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him,

Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. 59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God. 61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are *at home* in my house. 62 And Jesus said unto him, No *man* having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

## Luke 10

1 After these *things* the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. 2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. 3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. 4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no *man* by the way. 5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house. 6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. 7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such *things* as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. 8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such *things* as are set before you: 9 and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go *your ways* out into the streets of the

same, and say, 11 Even the *very* dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin, woe unto thee, Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. 14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you. 15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell. 16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

17 And the seventy returned *again* with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. 18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. 19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. 20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these *things* from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight. 22 All *things* are delivered to me of my Father: and no *man* knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*. 23 And he turned him

unto *his* disciples, and said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see *the things* that ye see: 24 for I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? 27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. 28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. 29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? 30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead. 31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. 32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side. 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*, 34 and went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. 36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the

thieves? 37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. 39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. 40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to *him*, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. 41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many *things:* 42 but one *thing* is needful: and Mary hath chosen *that* good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

## Luke 11

1 And it came to pass *that*, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. 2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say,

Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth. 3 Give us day by day our daily bread. 4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one *that is* indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves; 6 for a friend of mine in *his* journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him: 7 and he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee? 8 I say unto you,

Though he will not rise and give him, because *he* is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth. 9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. 10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 11 *If* a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? 12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? 13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered. 15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils. 16 And other, tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven. 17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth. 18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub. 19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges. 20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you. 21 When a strong *man* armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: 22 but when a stronger than he shall come upon *him*, and overcome him, he taketh *from him* all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. 23 He that is not with me is against

me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. 24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. 25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished. 26 Then goeth he, and taketh to *him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

27 And it came to pass, as he spake these *things*, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. 28 But he said, Yea rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet. 30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. 31 *The* queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here. 32 *The* men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

33 No *man*, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. 34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy

body also *is* full of darkness. 35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness. 36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 And as *he* spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. 38 And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner. 39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness. 40 *Ye* fools, did not he that made that *which is* without make that *which is* within also? 41 But rather give alms *of* such *things* as *you* have; and behold, all *things* are clean unto you. 42 But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all *manner of* herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought *ye* to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them*.

45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also. 46 And he said,

Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! for ye lade men *with* burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. 48 Truly ye bear

witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres. 49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute: 50 that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; 51 from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And as he said these *things* unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many *things:* 54 laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

## Luke 12

1 In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that *they* trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first *of all*, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. 2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known. 3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and *that* which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. 4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that *they* can do. 5 But I will *fore* warn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after *he* hath killed hath power to cast into

hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? 7 But even the *very* hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows. 8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: 9 but he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God. 10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven. 11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what *thing* ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: 12 for the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that *he* divide the inheritance with me. 14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? 15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the *things* which he possesseth. 16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: 17 and he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? 18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. 19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry. 20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall *those things* be, which thou hast

provided? 21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on. 23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment. 24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls? 25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit? 26 If ye then be not able *to do that thing which is* least, why take ye thought for the rest? 27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, *that* Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith? 29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. 30 For all these *things* do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these *things*. 31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these *things* shall be added unto you. 32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. 33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. 34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning; 36 and ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when *he* cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. 37 Blessed *are*

those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. 38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants. 39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through. 40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all? 42 And the Lord said,

Who then is *that* faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season? 43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath. 45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; 46 the lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint *him* his portion with the unbelievers. 47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*. 48 But he that knew not, and did commit *things* worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom *men* have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled? 50 But I have a baptism to be baptized *with;* and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! 51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: 52 for from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. 53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is. 55 And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass. 56 *Ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how *is it that* ye do not discern this time? 57 *Yea*, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what *is* right? 58 When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that *thou* mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. 59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

## Luke 13

1 There were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. 2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such *things?* 3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. 4 Or those eighteen,

upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? 5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. 6 He spake also this parable; A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. 7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, *these* three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground? 8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it:* 9 and if it bear fruit, *well:* and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. 11 And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*. 12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her* to *him*, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thy infirmity. 13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. 14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which *men* ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day. 15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering? 16 And ought not this *woman*, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo *these* eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? 17 And when he had said these *things*, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the

people rejoiced for all the glorious *things* that were done by him.

18 Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it? 19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it. 20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? 21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying towards Jerusalem. 23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, 24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. 25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are: 26 then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. 27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity. 28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out. 29 And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. 30 And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 The same day there came certain *of the* Pharisees, saying unto him, Get *thee* out,

and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee. 32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day* I shall be perfected. 33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. 34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not? 35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

## Luke 14

1 And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him. 2 And behold, there was a certain man before him, which had the dropsy. 3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? 4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let *him* go; 5 and answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day? 6 And they could not answer him again to these *things*.

7 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them, 8 When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable *man* than thou be bidden of him; 9 and he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give

this *man* place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room. 10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. 11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee. 13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: 14 and thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of them that sat at meat with *him* heard these *things*, he said unto him, Blessed *is he* that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. 16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: 17 and sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all *things* are now ready. 18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused. 19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. 20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. 21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these *things*. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and

the halt, and the blind. 22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room. 23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the *high* ways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled. 24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them, 26 If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. 27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. 28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? 29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him, 30 saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. 31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? 32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. 33 So likewise, whosoever *he be* of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. 34 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? 35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but men* cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

## Luke 15

1 Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him. 2 And the Pharisees and scribes

murmured, saying, This *man* receiveth sinners, and eateth with them. 3 And he spake this parable unto them, saying, 4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? 5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing. 6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost. 7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, *more* than over ninety and nine just *persons* which need no repentance.

8 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it?* 9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost. 10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons: 12 and the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to *me*. And he divided unto them *his* living. 13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. 14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want. 15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. 16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no *man* gave unto him. 17 And when

he came to himself, he said, How many hired *servants* of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger? 18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, 19 and am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired *servants*. 20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. 21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. 22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet: 23 and bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it;* and let us eat, and be merry: 24 for this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. 25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing. 26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these *things* meant. 27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him *safe and* sound. 28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out and intreated him. 29 And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: 30 but as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf. 31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. 32 It was meet that *we* should make merry, and be

glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

## Luke 16

1 And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods. 2 And he called him, and said unto him, How *is* it *that* I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward. 3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed. 4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. 5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto *him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? 6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. 7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore. 8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. 9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. 10 He that is faithful in *that which is* least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. 11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches?* 12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another *man's*, who shall give you that which is your own? 13 No servant can serve two

masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these *things:* and they derided him. 15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men is abomination in the sight of God. 16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every *man* presseth into it. 17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail. 18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: 20 and there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, 21 and desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich *man's* table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. 22 And it came to pass that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich *man* also died, and was buried; 23 and in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. 25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good *things*, and likewise Lazarus evil *things:* but now he is comforted, and thou art

tormented. 26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence. 27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: 28 for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. 29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. 30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

## Luke 17

1 Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe *unto him*, through whom they come. 2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones. 3 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. 4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. 6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you. 7 But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say *unto him* by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat? 8 And will not *rather* say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and

drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? 9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the *things* that were commanded him? I trow not. 10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those *things* which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done *that* which was our duty to do.

11 And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. 12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men *that were* lepers, which stood afar off: 13 and they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. 14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass *that*, as they went, they were cleansed. 15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God, 16 and fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. 17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine? 18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger. 19 And he said unto him, Arise, go *thy way:* thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: 21 Neither shall they say, Lo here: or, lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is within you. 22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*. 23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*. 24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part*

under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day. 25 But first must he suffer many *things*, and be rejected of this generation. 26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. 27 They did eat, they drank, they married *wives*, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed *them* all. 28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; 29 but the *same* day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all. 30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. 31 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. 32 Remember Lot's wife. 33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose *his life* shall preserve it. 34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

## Luke 18

1 And he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that *men* ought always to pray, and not to faint; 2 saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man: 3 and there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary. 4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he

said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; 5 yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me. 6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith. 7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? 8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised other: 10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. 11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. 12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. 13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. 14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them. 16 But Jesus called them unto *him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. 17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 19 And Jesus said unto him, Why

callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is*, God. 20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother. 21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up. 22 Now when Jesus heard these *things*, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one *thing:* sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. 23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich. 24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich *man* to enter into the kingdom of God. 26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved? 27 And he said, The *things which are* unpossible with men are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee. 29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no *man* that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, 30 who shall not receive manifold more in this *present* time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 Then he took unto *him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all *things* that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished. 32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on: 33 and they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again. 34 And they understood none of these *things:* and this saying was hid from them, neither

knew they the *things* which were spoken.

35 And it came to pass, *that* as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging: 36 and hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant. 37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. 38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me. 39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried *so* much the more, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me. 40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, 41 saying, What wilt thou *that* I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. 42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee. 43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

## Luke 19

1 And *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho. 2 And behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was *the* chief among the publicans, and he was rich. 3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature. 4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that *way*. 5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house. 6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. 7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man *that is* a sinner. 8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to

the poor; and if I have taken any *thing* from any *man* by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold. 9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham. 10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these *things*, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and *because* they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. 12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come. 14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us. 15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every *man* had gained by trading. 16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. 17 And he said unto him, Well, *thou* good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. 18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds. 19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities. 20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: 21 for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. 22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and

reaping that I did not sow: 23 wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required *mine own* with usury? 24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds. 25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.) 26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him. 27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem. 29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, 30 saying, Go ye into the village over against *you;* in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither*. 31 And if any *man* ask you, Why do ye loose *him?* thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him. 32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them. 33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt? 34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him. 35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon. 36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way. 37 And when he was come nigh, *even* now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen; 38 saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and

glory in the highest. 39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples. 40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it, 42 saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the *things* which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. 43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, 44 and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and *them that* bought; 46 saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves. 47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him, 48 and could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

## Luke 20

1 And it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders, 2 and spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these *things?* or who is he that gave thee this authority? 3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me: 4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? 5

And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not? 6 But *and* if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet. 7 And they answered, that *they* could not tell whence *it was*. 8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these *things*.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time. 10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty. 11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty. 12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out. 13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him. 14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. 15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them? 16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid. 17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? 18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. 19 And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they

feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which *should* feign themselves just *men*, that they might take hold of his words, that *so they* might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor. 21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God truly: 22 is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no? 23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me? 24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesar's. 25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the *things* which be Cesar's, and unto God the *things* which be God's. 26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him, 28 saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any *man's* brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take *his* wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children. 30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless. 31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died. 32 Last of all the woman died also. 33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife. 34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage: 35 but they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the

resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: 36 neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto *the* angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. 37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. 38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said. 40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all*. 41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son? 42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, 43 till I make thine enemies thy footstool. 44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples, 46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts; 47 which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

## Luke 21

1 And he looked up, and saw the rich *men* casting their gifts into the treasury. 2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites. 3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than *they* all: 4 for all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was

adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said, 6 *As for* these *things* which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these *things* be? and what sign *will there be* when these *things* shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them. 9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these *things* must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: 11 and great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven. 12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to *the* synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. 13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony. 14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before *what ye* shall answer: 15 for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. 16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death. 17 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake. 18 But there shall not a hair of your head perish. 19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. 21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains;

and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. 22 For these be *the* days of vengeance, that all *things* which are written may be fulfilled. 23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days, for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. 24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. 25 And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; 26 men's hearts failing them for fear, and *for* looking after those *things* which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. 27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. 28 And when these *things* begin to come to pass, *then* look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees; 30 when they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand. 31 So likewise ye, when ye see these *things* come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. 32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled. 33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of *this* life, and *so* that day come upon you unawares. 35 For as a snare shall it come on all

them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these *things* that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives. 38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

## Luke 22

1 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover. 2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. 4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them. 5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. 6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed. 8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat. 9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou *that* we prepare? 10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in. 11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? 12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. 13 And they went, and found

as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. 15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: 16 for I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. 17 And he took *the* cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves: 18 for I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. 20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on the table. 22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed. 23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this *thing*.

24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest. 25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors. 26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. 27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth. 28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations. 29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; 30 that ye may eat and drink at my table

in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that *he* may sift *you* as wheat: 32 but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. 33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death. 34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, *the* cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that *thou* knowest me. 35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any *thing?* And they said, Nothing. 36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. 37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the *things* concerning me have an end. 38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him. 40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that *ye* enter not into temptation. 41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, 42 saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. 43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. 44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. 45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, 46 and said unto them,

Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. 48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? 49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? 50 And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. 51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. 52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves? 53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off. 55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. 56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This *man* was also with him. 57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not. 58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not. 59 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him: for he is a Galilean. 60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. 61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before *the* cock

crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. 62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*. 64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee? 65 And many other *things* blasphemously spake they against him. 66 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying, 67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe: 68 and if I also ask *you*, you will not answer me, nor let *me* go. 69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God. 70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am. 71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

## Luke 23

1 And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate. 2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King. 3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*. 4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, I find no fault in this man. 5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place. 6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean. 7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time. 8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was

desirous to see him of a long *season*, because *he* had heard many *things* of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him. 9 Then he questioned *with* him in many words; but he answered him nothing. 10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him. 11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. 12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, 14 said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man *touching those things* whereof ye accuse him: 15 no, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. 16 I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*. 17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.) 18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas: 19 (who for a certain sedition made in the city, and *for* murder, was cast into prison.) 20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to *them*. 21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him. 22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go. 23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed. 24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required. 25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was

cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that *he* might bear *it* after Jesus. 27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him. 28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. 29 For behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. 30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. 31 For if they do these *things* in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry? 32 And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. 34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots. 35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God. 36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to *him*, and offering him vinegar, 37 and saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself. 38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. 40 But the other answering rebuked him,

saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? 41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this *man* hath done nothing amiss. 42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. 43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. 45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst. 46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. 48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the *things* which were done, smote their breasts, and returned. 49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these *things*.

50 And behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counseller; *and he was* a good man, and a just: 51 (the same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) *he was* of Arimathea, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God. 52 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. 53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre *that was* hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid. 54 And *that* day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. 56 And

they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

## Luke 24

1 Now upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them. 2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre. 3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. 4 And it came to pass, as they were *much* perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: 5 and as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead? 6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, 7 saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. 8 And they remembered his words, 9 and returned from the sepulchre, and told all these *things* unto the eleven, and *to* all the rest. 10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these *things* unto the apostles. 11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not. 12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 And behold, two of them went *that* same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs. 14 And they talked together of all these *things* which had happened. 15 And it came to pass, that while they

communed *together* and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. 16 But their eyes were holden that *they* should not know him. 17 And he said unto them, What *manner of* communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad? 18 And the one *of them*, whose name *was* Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the *things* which are come to pass there in these days? 19 And he said unto them, What *things?* And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: 20 and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him. 21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these *things* were done. 22 Yea, and certain women *also* of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre; 23 and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that *they* had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive. 24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not. 25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: 26 ought not Christ to have suffered these *things*, and to enter into his glory? 27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the *things* concerning himself. 28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though *he* would have gone further. 29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them. 30 And it came to

pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them. 31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. 32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures? 33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, 34 saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. 35 And they told what *things were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. 37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that *they* had seen a spirit. 38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? 39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. 40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet. 41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat? 42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of a honeycomb. 43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them. 44 And he said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all *things* must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me. 45 Then opened he their understanding, that *they* might understand the scriptures, 46 and said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: 47 and that repentance and

remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. 48 And ye are witnesses of these *things*. 49 And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them. 51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. 52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: 53 and were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.



# LUKE

Luke 1

1 Many writers have undertaken to draw up an account of the events that have been fulfilled among us, 2 just as they were handed down to us by those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and servants of the word. 3 Therefore, since I myself have carefully investigated everything from the beginning, it seemed good also to me to write an orderly account for you, most excellent Theophilus, 4 so that you may know the certainty of the things you have been taught.

5 In the time of Herod king of Judea there was a priest named Zechariah, who belonged to the priestly division of Abijah; his wife Elizabeth was also a descendant of Aaron. 6 Both of them were righteous in the sight of God, living blamelessly according to all the Lord's commandments and decrees. 7 But they had no children because Elizabeth was barren; and both of them were very old.

8 Once when Zechariah's division was on duty and he was serving as priest before God, 9 he was chosen by lot, according to priestly custom, to enter the sanctuary of the Lord and burn incense. 10 And when the time for the burning of incense came, all the assembled worshipers were praying outside.

11 Then an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing at the right side of the altar of incense. 12 When Zechariah saw him, he was startled and was gripped with fear. 13 But the angel said to him: "Do not be afraid, Zechariah; your prayer has been heard. Your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you are to give him the name John. 14 He will be a joy and delight to you, and many will rejoice because of his birth, 15 for he will be great in the sight of the Lord. He is never to drink wine or other fermented drink, and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit even before his birth. 16 He will bring back many of the people of Israel to the Lord their God. 17 And he will go on before the Lord, in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the parents to their children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the righteous—to make ready a people prepared for the Lord."

18 Zechariah asked the angel, "How can I be sure of this? I am an old man and my wife is well along in years."

19 The angel answered, "I am Gabriel. I stand in the presence of God, and I was sent to speak to you and to tell you this good news. 20 But now you will be silent and unable to speak until the day these things take place, because you did not believe my words, which will be fulfilled in their time."

21 Meanwhile the people were waiting for Zechariah and wondering why he was staying so long in the sanctuary. 22 When he did come out, he could not speak to them. They realized he had seen a vision in the sanctuary, because he kept motioning to them and remained unable to speak.

23 When his time of service was completed, he returned home. 24 After this his wife Elizabeth became pregnant and remained in seclusion for five months. 25 "The Lord has done this for me," she said. "In these days he has shown his favor and taken away my disgrace among the people."

26 In the sixth month of Elizabeth's pregnancy, God sent the angel Gabriel to Nazareth, a town in Galilee, 27 to a virgin pledged to be married to a man named Joseph, a descendant of David. The virgin's name was Mary. 28 The angel went to her and said, "Greetings, you who are highly favored! The Lord is with you."

29 Mary was greatly troubled at his words and tried to think what kind of greeting this might be. 30 But the angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary, you have found favor with God. 31 You will conceive and give birth to a son, and you are to call him Jesus. 32 He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. The Lord God will give him the throne of his father David, 33 and he will reign over the house of Jacob forever; his kingdom will never end."

34 Mary asked the angel, "How will this be, since I am a virgin?"

35 The angel answered, "The Holy Spirit will come on you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. So the holy one to be born will be called the Son of God. 36 Even Elizabeth your relative is going to have a child in her old age, and she who was said to be unable to conceive is in her sixth month. 37 For no word from God will ever fail."

38 "I am the Lord's servant," Mary answered. "May your word to me be fulfilled." Then the angel left her.

39 At that time Mary got ready and hurried to a town in the hill country of Judea, 40 where she entered Zechariah's home and greeted Elizabeth. 41 When Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting, the baby leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit. 42 In a loud voice she exclaimed: "Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the child you will bear! 43 But why am I so favored, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? 44 As soon as the sound of your greeting reached my ears, the baby in my womb leaped for joy. 45 Blessed is she who has believed that the Lord would fulfill his promises to her!"

46 And Mary said:

"My soul glorifies the Lord
47 and my spirit rejoices in God my Savior,
48 for he has been mindful
of the humble state of his servant.
From now on all generations will call me blessed,
49 for the Mighty One has done great things for me—
holy is his name.
50 His mercy extends to those who fear him,
from generation to generation.
51 He has performed mighty deeds with his arm;
he has scattered those who are proud in their inner thoughts.
52 He has brought down rulers from their thrones
but has lifted up the humble.
53 He has filled the hungry with good things
but has sent the rich away empty.
54 He has helped his servant Israel,
remembering to be merciful
55 to Abraham and his descendants forever,
just as he promised our ancestors."

56 Mary stayed with Elizabeth for about three months and then returned home.

57 When it was time for Elizabeth to have her baby, she gave birth to a son. 58 Her neighbors and relatives heard that the Lord had shown great mercy to her, and they rejoiced with her.

59 On the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they were going to name him after his father Zechariah, 60 but his mother spoke up and said, "No! He is to be called John."

61 They said to her, "There is no one among your relatives who has that name."

62 Then they motioned to his father to find out what he wanted to name the child. 63 He asked for a writing tablet and surprised everyone when he wrote, "His name is John." 64 Immediately Zechariah's mouth was opened and his tongue released, and he began to speak, praising God. 65 The neighbors were all filled with awe, and throughout the hill country of Judea people were talking about all these things. 66 Everyone who heard them reflected on them and said, "What then will this child become?" For the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 His father Zechariah was filled with the Holy Spirit and prophesied:

68 "Praise be to the Lord, the God of Israel,
because he has come and has redeemed his people.
69 He has raised up a horn of salvation for us
in the house of his servant David
70 (as he said through his holy prophets of long ago),
71 salvation from our enemies
and from the hand of all who hate us—
72 to show mercy to our ancestors
and to remember his holy covenant,
73 the oath he swore to our father Abraham:
74 to rescue us from the hand of our enemies,
and to enable us to serve him without fear
75 in holiness and righteousness before him all our days.
76 And you, my child, will be called a prophet of the Most High;
for you will go on before the Lord to prepare the way for him,
77 to give his people the knowledge of salvation
through the forgiveness of their sins,
78 because of the tender mercy of our God,
by which the rising sun will come to us from heaven
79 to shine on those living in darkness and in the shadow of death,
to guide our feet into the way of peace."

80 And the child grew and became strong in spirit; and he lived in the wilderness until he appeared publicly to Israel.

Luke 2

1 In those days Caesar Augustus issued a decree that a census should be taken throughout the Roman world. 2 This was the first census that took place while Quirinius was governor of Syria. 3 And everyone went to their own town to be counted.

4 So Joseph also went up from the town of Nazareth in Galilee to Judea, to Bethlehem the town of David, because he belonged to the house and line of David. 5 He went there to register with Mary, who was pledged to be married to him and was expecting a child. 6 While they were there, the time came for the baby to be born, 7 and she gave birth to her firstborn, a son. She wrapped him in cloths and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were shepherds living out in the fields nearby, keeping watch over their flocks at night. 9 An angel of the Lord appeared to them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were terrified. 10 But the angel said to them, "Do not be afraid. I bring you good news that will cause great joy for all the people. 11 Today in the town of David a Savior has been born to you; he is the Messiah, the Lord. 12 This will be a sign to you: You will find a baby wrapped in cloths and lying in a manger."

13 Suddenly a great company of the heavenly host appeared with the angel, praising God and saying,

14 "Glory to God in the highest heaven,
and on earth peace to those on whom his favor rests."

15 When the angels had left them and gone into heaven, the shepherds said to one another, "Let's go to Bethlehem and see this thing that has happened, which the Lord has told us about."

16 So they hurried off and found Mary and Joseph, and the baby, who was lying in the manger. 17 After they had seen him, they spread the word concerning what had been told them about this child, 18 and all who heard it were astonished at what the shepherds said to them. 19 But Mary treasured up all these things and reflected on them in her heart. 20 The shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things they had heard and seen, which were just as they had been told.

21 On the eighth day, when it was time to circumcise the child, he was named Jesus, the name the angel had given him before he was conceived.

22 When the days of their purification according to the Law of Moses were completed, Joseph and Mary took him to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord 23 (as it is written in the Law of the Lord, "Every firstborn male is to be consecrated to the Lord"), 24 and to offer a sacrifice in accordance with what is said in the Law of the Lord: "a pair of doves or two young pigeons."

25 Now there was a man in Jerusalem called Simeon, who was righteous and devout. He was waiting for the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him. 26 It had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not die before he had seen the Lord's Messiah. 27 Moved by the Spirit, he went into the temple courts. When the parents brought in the child Jesus to do for him what the custom of the Law required, 28 Simeon took him in his arms and praised God, saying:

29 "Sovereign Lord, as you promised,
you may now dismiss your servant in peace.
30 For my eyes have seen your salvation,
31 which you have prepared in the sight of all nations:
32 a light for revelation to the Gentiles,
and the glory of your people Israel."

33 The child's father and mother marveled at what was said about him. 34 Then Simeon blessed them and said to Mary, his mother: "This child is destined to cause the falling and rising of many in Israel, and to be a sign that will be spoken against, 35 so that the thoughts of many hearts will be revealed. And a sword will pierce your own soul too."

36 There was also a prophet, Anna, daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was very old; she had lived with her husband seven years after her marriage, 37 and then was a widow to the age of eighty-four. She never left the temple but worshiped night and day, fasting and praying. 38 Coming up to them at that very time, she gave thanks to God and spoke about the child to all who were looking forward to the redemption of Jerusalem.

39 When Joseph and Mary had done everything required by the Law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee to their own town of Nazareth. 40 And the child grew and became strong; he was filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Every year his parents went to Jerusalem for the Festival of the Passover. 42 When he was twelve years old, they went up to the festival according to the custom. 43 After the festival was over, while his parents were returning home, the boy Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem, but they were unaware of it. 44 Thinking he was in their company, they went a day's journey. Then they began looking for him among their relatives and friends. 45 When they did not find him, they went back to Jerusalem to look for him there. 46 After three days they found him in the temple courts, sitting among the teachers, listening to them and asking questions. 47 Everyone who heard him was amazed at his understanding and his answers. 48 When his parents saw him, they were astonished. His mother said to him, "Son, why have you treated us like this? Your father and I have been anxiously looking for you."

49 "Why were you looking for me?" he asked. "Didn't you know I had to be in my Father's house?" 50 But they did not understand what he was saying to them.

51 Then he went down to Nazareth with them and was obedient to them. But his mother treasured all these things in her heart. 52 And Jesus grew in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and people.

Luke 3

1 In the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar—when Pontius Pilate was governor of Judea, Herod was ruler of Galilee, his brother Philip was ruler of Iturea and Trachonitis, Lysanias was ruler of Abilene, 2 during the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas—the word of God came to John son of Zechariah in the wilderness. 3 He went into all the country around the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. 4 As it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet:

"A voice of one calling in the wilderness,
'Prepare the way for the Lord,
make straight paths for him.
5 Every valley shall be filled in,
every mountain and hill made low.
The crooked roads shall become straight,
the rough ways smooth.
6 And all people will see God's salvation.'"

7 John said to the crowds coming out to be baptized by him, "You brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the coming wrath? 8 Produce fruit in keeping with repentance. And don't begin to say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father.' For I tell you that out of these stones God can raise up children for Abraham. 9 The ax is already at the root of the trees, and every tree that does not produce good fruit will be cut down and thrown into the fire."

10 "What then should we do?" the crowd asked.

11 John answered, "Anyone who has two shirts must share with the one who has none, and anyone who has food must do the same."

12 Tax collectors also came to be baptized. "Teacher," they asked, "what should we do?"

13 "Don't collect any more than you are required to," he told them.

14 Then some soldiers asked him, "And what should we do?"

He replied, "Don't extort money and don't accuse people falsely—be content with your pay."

15 The people were waiting expectantly and were all wondering in their hearts if John might be the Messiah. 16 John answered them all, "I baptize you with water. But one more powerful than I will come, the straps of whose sandals I am not worthy to untie. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire. 17 His winnowing fork is in his hand to clear his threshing floor and to gather the wheat into his barn, but the chaff he will burn with unquenchable fire."

18 And with many other words John exhorted the people and preached the good news to them. 19 But when John rebuked Herod the tetrarch because of Herodias, his brother's wife, and because of all the other evil things he had done, 20 Herod added this to them all: He locked John up in prison.

21 When all the people were baptized, Jesus was baptized too. And as he was praying, heaven was opened 22 and the Holy Spirit descended on him in bodily form like a dove. And a voice came from heaven: "You are my Son, whom I love; with you I am well pleased."

23 Now Jesus himself was about thirty years old when he began his ministry. He was the son, so it was thought, of Joseph,

the son of Heli,
24 the son of Matthat,
the son of Levi,
the son of Melki,
the son of Jannai,
the son of Joseph,
25 the son of Mattathias,
the son of Amos,
the son of Nahum,
the son of Esli,
the son of Naggai,
26 the son of Maath,
the son of Mattathias,
the son of Semein,
the son of Josech,
the son of Joda,
27 the son of Joanan,
the son of Rhesa,
the son of Zerubbabel,
the son of Shealtiel,
the son of Neri,
28 the son of Melki,
the son of Addi,
the son of Cosam,
the son of Elmadam,
the son of Er,
29 the son of Joshua,
the son of Eliezer,
the son of Jorim,
the son of Matthat,
the son of Levi,
30 the son of Simeon,
the son of Judah,
the son of Joseph,
the son of Jonam,
the son of Eliakim,
31 the son of Melea,
the son of Menna,
the son of Mattatha,
the son of Nathan,
the son of David,
32 the son of Jesse,
the son of Obed,
the son of Boaz,
the son of Sala,
the son of Nahshon,
33 the son of Amminadab,
the son of Admin,
the son of Arni,
the son of Hezron,
the son of Perez,
the son of Judah,
34 the son of Jacob,
the son of Isaac,
the son of Abraham,
the son of Terah,
the son of Nahor,
35 the son of Serug,
the son of Reu,
the son of Peleg,
the son of Eber,
the son of Shelah,
36 the son of Cainan,
the son of Arphaxad,
the son of Shem,
the son of Noah,
the son of Lamech,
37 the son of Methuselah,
the son of Enoch,
the son of Jared,
the son of Mahalalel,
the son of Cainan,
38 the son of Enosh,
the son of Seth,
the son of Adam,
the son of God.

Luke 4

1 Then Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit in the wilderness, 2 where for forty days he was tempted by the devil. He ate nothing during those days, and when they were over, he was hungry.

3 The devil said to him, "If you are the Son of God, tell this stone to become bread."

4 Jesus answered, "It is written: 'People do not live on bread alone.'"

5 The devil led him up and showed him in a moment of time all the kingdoms of the world. 6 And he said to him, "I will give you all their authority and splendor; it has been handed over to me, and I can give it to anyone I want to. 7 So if you worship me, it will all be yours."

8 Jesus answered, "It is written:

'Worship the Lord your God
and serve him only.'"

9 The devil led him to Jerusalem and had him stand on the highest point of the temple. "If you are the Son of God," he said, "throw yourself down from here. 10 For it is written:

"He will command his angels concerning you
to guard you carefully;
11 they will lift you up in their hands,
so that you will not strike your foot against a stone."

12 Jesus answered, "It says: 'Do not put the Lord your God to the test.'"

13 When the devil had finished every temptation, he departed from him until an opportune time.

14 Jesus returned to Galilee in the power of the Spirit, and news about him spread throughout the whole region. 15 He taught in their synagogues, and everyone praised him.

16 He went to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and on the Sabbath day he entered the synagogue, as was his custom. He stood up to read, 17 and the scroll of the prophet Isaiah was given to him. Unrolling it, he found the place where it is written:

18 "The Spirit of the Lord is on me,
because he has anointed me to proclaim good news to the poor.
He has sent me to proclaim freedom for the prisoners
and recovery of sight for the blind,
to set the oppressed free,
19 to proclaim the year of the Lord's favor."

20 Then he rolled up the scroll, gave it back to the attendant and sat down. The eyes of everyone in the synagogue were fastened on him. 21 He began by saying to them, "Today this scripture is fulfilled in your hearing."

22 All spoke well of him and were amazed at the gracious words that came from his lips. "Isn't this Joseph's son?" they asked.

23 Jesus said to them, "Surely you will quote this proverb to me: 'Physician, heal yourself!' And you will tell me, 'Do here in your hometown what we have heard you did in Capernaum.'"

24 "Truly I tell you," he continued, "no prophet is welcome in his hometown. 25 I assure you that there were many widows in Israel in Elijah's time, when the sky was shut for three and a half years and there was a severe famine throughout the land. 26 Yet Elijah was not sent to any of them, but only to a widow in Zarephath in the region of Sidon. 27 And there were many in Israel with leprosy in the time of the prophet Elisha, yet not one of them was cleansed—only Naaman the Syrian."

28 When they heard this, all the people in the synagogue were furious. 29 They got up, drove him out of the town and took him to the brow of the hill on which their town was built, intending to throw him off the cliff. 30 But he passed through the crowd and went on his way.

31 Then he went down to Capernaum, a town in Galilee, and on the Sabbath he began teaching the people. 32 They were amazed at his teaching, because his message had authority.

33 In the synagogue there was a man possessed by a demon, an evil spirit, who cried out at the top of his voice, 34 "Ha! What do you want with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are—the Holy One of God!"

35 "Be quiet!" Jesus said sternly. "Come out of him!" Then the demon threw the man down before them all and came out of him without injuring him.

36 They were all amazed and said to one another, "What is this teaching? With authority and power he commands even the evil spirits and they come out!" 37 And the news about him spread throughout the surrounding area.

38 Jesus left the synagogue and went to the home of Simon. Now Simon's mother-in-law was suffering from a high fever, and they asked him to help her.

39 So he stood over her and commanded the fever to leave her. She got up at once and began to wait on them.

40 When the sun was setting, all who had any sick with various diseases brought them to him. Laying his hands on each one, he healed them. 41 Moreover, demons came out of many people, shouting, "You are the Son of God!" But he rebuked them and would not allow them to speak, because they knew he was the Messiah.

42 At daybreak Jesus went out to a solitary place. The crowds searched for him and came to where he was. They tried to keep him from leaving them, 43 but he said, "I must preach the good news of the kingdom of God to the other towns also, because that is why I was sent."

44 And he kept on preaching in the synagogues throughout Judea.

Luke 5

1 One day as Jesus was standing by the Lake of Gennesaret, with the crowd pressing in on him to hear the word of God, 2 he saw at the water's edge two boats, left there by the fishermen, who were washing their nets. 3 He got into one of the boats, the one belonging to Simon, and asked him to put out a little from the shore. Then he sat down and taught the crowds from the boat.

4 When he had finished speaking, he said to Simon, "Put out into deep water, and let down the nets for a catch."

5 Simon answered, "Master, we've worked hard all night and haven't caught anything. But because you say so, I will let down the nets."

6 When they had done so, they caught such a large number of fish that their nets began to break. 7 So they signaled their partners in the other boat to come and help them, and they came and filled both boats so full that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw this, he fell at Jesus' knees and said, "Go away from me, Lord; I am a sinful man!" 9 For he and all his companions were astonished at the catch of fish they had taken, 10 and so were James and John, the sons of Zebedee, Simon's partners.

Then Jesus said to Simon, "Don't be afraid; from now on you will catch people." 11 So they pulled their boats up on shore, left everything and followed him.

12 While he was in one of the towns, a man came along who was covered with leprosy. When he saw Jesus, he fell with his face to the ground and begged him, "Lord, if you are willing, you can make me clean."

13 Jesus reached out his hand and touched the man. "I am willing," he said. "Be clean!" And immediately the leprosy left him.

14 Then Jesus ordered him, "Don't tell anyone, but go and show yourself to the priest and offer the sacrifices that Moses commanded for your cleansing, as a testimony to them."

15 Yet the news about him spread all the more, so that crowds of people came to hear him and to be healed of their sicknesses. 16 But Jesus would withdraw to lonely places and pray.

17 One day when he was teaching, Pharisees and teachers of the law were sitting there who had come from every village of Galilee and from Judea and Jerusalem. And the power of the Lord was present for him to heal the sick. 18 Some men came carrying a paralyzed man on a mat and tried to take him into the house to lay him before Jesus. 19 When they could not find a way to do this because of the crowd, they went up on the roof and lowered him on his mat through the tiles into the middle of the crowd, right in front of Jesus.

20 When he saw their faith, he said, "Friend, your sins are forgiven."

21 The scribes and the Pharisees began to think to themselves, "Who is this who speaks blasphemy? Who can forgive sins but God alone?"

22 Jesus knew what they were thinking and said to them, "Why are you thinking this in your hearts? 23 Which is easier: to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Get up and walk'? 24 But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins..." He said to the paralyzed man, "I say to you, get up, take your mat and go home."

25 Immediately he got up in front of them, took what he had been lying on and went home praising God. 26 Everyone was amazed and praised God. They were filled with awe and said, "We have seen remarkable things today."

27 After this Jesus went out and saw a tax collector named Levi sitting at his tax booth. "Follow me," Jesus said to him, 28 and Levi got up, left everything and followed him.

29 Then Levi held a great banquet for Jesus in his house, and a large crowd of tax collectors and others were eating with them. 30 But the Pharisees and their teachers of the law who belonged to their party complained to his disciples, "Why do you eat and drink with tax collectors and sinners?"

31 Jesus answered them, "It is not the healthy who need a doctor, but the sick. 32 I have not come to call the righteous to repentance, but sinners."

33 They said to him, "John's disciples often fast and pray, and so do the disciples of the Pharisees, but yours eat and drink."

34 Jesus answered, "Can you make the friends of the bridegroom fast while he is with them? 35 But the time will come when the bridegroom will be taken from them; then they will fast."

36 He told them this parable: "No one tears a piece from a new garment to patch an old one. Otherwise, they will have torn the new garment, and the piece from the new will not match the old. 37 And no one pours new wine into old wineskins. Otherwise, the new wine will burst the skins; the wine will be lost, and the skins will be ruined. 38 No, new wine must be poured into new wineskins. 39 And no one after drinking old wine wants the new, for they say, 'The old is better.'"

Luke 6

1 One Sabbath Jesus was going through the grainfields, and his disciples began to pick some heads of grain, rub them in their hands and eat the kernels. 2 Some of the Pharisees asked, "Why are you doing what is unlawful on the Sabbath?"

3 Jesus answered them, "Have you not even read what David did when he and his companions were hungry? 4 He entered the house of God, and taking the consecrated bread, he ate what is lawful only for priests to eat. And he gave some to his companions."

5 Then he said to them, "The Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

6 On another Sabbath he went into the synagogue and was teaching, and a man was there whose right hand was shriveled. 7 The scribes and the Pharisees were looking for a reason to accuse Jesus, so they watched him closely to see whether he would heal on the Sabbath.

8 But he knew what they were thinking and said to the man with the shriveled hand, "Get up and stand in front of everyone." So he got up and stood there.

9 Then Jesus said to them, "I ask you, which is lawful on the Sabbath: to do good or to do evil, to save life or to destroy it?"

10 He looked around at them all, and then said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He did so, and his hand was completely restored. 11 But they were furious and began to discuss with one another what they might do to Jesus.

12 One of those days Jesus went out to a mountainside to pray, and spent the night praying to God. 13 When morning came, he called his disciples to him and chose twelve of them, whom he also named apostles:

14 Simon (whom he named Peter),
his brother Andrew,
James,
John,
Philip,
Bartholomew,
15 Matthew,
Thomas,
James son of Alphaeus,
Simon who was called the Zealot,
16 Judas son of James,
and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor.

17 He went down with them and stood on a level place. A great crowd of his disciples was there and a large number of people from all Judea, Jerusalem, and the coastal region of Tyre and Sidon, who had come to hear him and to be healed of their diseases. 18 Those troubled by impure spirits were healed, 19 and the people all tried to touch him, because power was coming from him and healing them all.

20 Looking at his disciples, he said:

"Blessed are you who are poor,
for yours is the kingdom of God.
21 Blessed are you who hunger now,
for you will be satisfied.
Blessed are you who weep now,
for you will laugh.
22 Blessed are you when people hate you,
when they exclude you and insult you
and reject your name as evil,
because of the Son of Man.
23 Rejoice in that day and leap for joy,
because great is your reward in heaven.
For that is how their ancestors treated the prophets.
24 But woe to you who are rich,
for you have received your comfort.
25 Woe to you who are well fed now,
for you will be hungry.
Woe to you who laugh now,
for you will mourn and weep.
26 Woe to you when all speak well of you,
for that is how their ancestors treated the false prophets.

27 "But to you who are listening I say: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, 28 bless those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you. 29 If anyone strikes you on one cheek, turn to them the other also. If anyone takes your coat, do not withhold your shirt from them. 30 Give to everyone who asks you, and if anyone takes what belongs to you, do not demand it back. 31 Do to others as you would have them do to you.

32 "If you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? Even sinners love those who love them. 33 And if you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? Even sinners do that. 34 And if you lend to those from whom you expect repayment, what credit is that to you? Even sinners lend to sinners, expecting to be repaid in full. 35 But love your enemies, do good to them, and lend to them without expecting to get anything back. Then your reward will be great, and you will be children of the Most High, because he is kind to the ungrateful and wicked. 36 Be merciful, just as your Father is merciful.

37 "Do not judge, and you will not be judged. Do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven. 38 Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you."

39 He also told them this parable: "Can the blind lead the blind? Will they not both fall into a pit? 40 The student is not above the teacher, but everyone who is fully trained will be like their teacher.

41 "Why do you look at the speck of sawdust in your brother's eye and pay no attention to the plank in your own eye? 42 How can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me take the speck out of your eye,' when you yourself fail to see the plank in your own eye? You hypocrite, first take the plank out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye.

43 "No good tree bears bad fruit, nor does a bad tree bear good fruit. 44 Each tree is recognized by its own fruit. People do not pick figs from thorn bushes, nor do they gather grapes from briers. 45 The good person brings good things out of the good stored up in their heart, and the evil person brings evil things out of the evil stored up in their heart. For the mouth speaks what the heart is full of.

46 "Why do you call me 'Lord, Lord,' and do not do what I say? 47 As for everyone who comes to me and hears my words and puts them into practice, I will show you what they are like. 48 They are like a person building a house, who dug down deep and laid the foundation on rock. When a flood arose, the torrent struck that house but could not shake it, because it was well built. 49 But the one who hears my words and does not put them into practice is like a person who built a house on the ground without a foundation. When the torrent struck that house, it collapsed immediately, and the destruction of that house was complete."

Luke 7

1 When Jesus had finished saying all this in the hearing of the people, he entered Capernaum. 2 There a centurion's servant, whom his master valued highly, was sick and about to die. 3 The centurion heard about Jesus and sent some elders of the Jewish community to him, asking him to come and heal his servant. 4 When they came to Jesus, they pleaded earnestly with him, saying, "This man deserves to have you do this, 5 because he loves our nation and has built our synagogue."

6 So Jesus went with them. He was not far from the house when the centurion sent friends to say to him: "Lord, don't trouble yourself, for I do not deserve to have you come under my roof. 7 That is why I did not even consider myself worthy to come to you. But say the word, and my servant will be healed. 8 For I myself am a man under authority, with soldiers under me. I tell this one, 'Go,' and he goes; and that one, 'Come,' and he comes. I say to my slave, 'Do this,' and he does it."

9 When Jesus heard this, he was amazed at him, and turning to the crowd following him, he said, "I tell you, even in Israel I have not found such faith."

10 Then the men who had been sent returned to the house and found the servant well.

11 Soon afterward Jesus went to a town called Nain, and his disciples and a large crowd went along with him. 12 As he approached the town gate, a dead person was being carried out—the only son of his mother, and she was a widow. And a large crowd from the town was with her. 13 When the Lord saw her, his heart went out to her and he said, "Don't cry."

14 Then he went up and touched the coffin, and those who carried it stood still. He said, "Young man, I say to you, get up!" 15 The dead man sat up and began to talk, and Jesus gave him back to his mother.

16 Fear seized them all and they glorified God. "A great prophet has appeared among us," they said. "God has come to help his people." 17 This report about Jesus spread throughout Judea and the surrounding country.

18 John's disciples told him about all these things. Calling two of them, 19 he sent them to the Lord to ask, "Are you the one who is to come, or should we expect someone else?"

20 When the men came to Jesus, they said, "John the Baptist sent us to you to ask, 'Are you the one who is to come, or should we expect someone else?'"

21 At that very time Jesus cured many people of their diseases, sicknesses and evil spirits, and gave sight to many who were blind. 22 So he answered them, "Go back and report to John what you have seen and heard: The blind see, the lame walk, those who have leprosy are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and the good news is preached to the poor. 23 Blessed is anyone who does not stumble on account of me."

24 After John's messengers left, Jesus began to speak to the crowds about John: "What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind? 25 If not, what did you go out to see? A man dressed in fine clothes? No, those who wear fine clothes are in kings' palaces. 26 Then what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and more than a prophet. 27 This is the one about whom it is written:

'I will send my messenger ahead of you,
who will prepare your way before you.'

28 I tell you, among those born of women no one is greater than John; yet the one who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he."

29 (All the people, even the tax collectors, when they heard Jesus' words, acknowledged God's justice, because they had been baptized by John. 30 But the Pharisees and experts in the law rejected God's purpose for themselves, because they had not been baptized by him.)

31 "To what, then, can I compare the people of this generation? What are they like? 32 They are like children sitting in the marketplace and calling out to each other:

"We played the flute for you,
and you did not dance;
we sang a dirge,
and you did not cry.'

33 For John the Baptist has come neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, 'He has a demon.' 34 The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, 'Here is a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners.' 35 But wisdom is proved right by all her children."

36 Now one of the Pharisees asked Jesus to eat with him, so he went into the Pharisee's house and reclined at the table. 37 When a woman who had lived a sinful life in that town learned that he was eating in the Pharisee's house, she came there with an alabaster jar of perfume. 38 As she stood behind him at his feet weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears. Then she dried them with her hair, kissed them and poured perfume on them.

39 When the Pharisee who had invited him saw this, he said to himself, "If this man were a prophet, he would know who is touching him and what kind of woman she is—that she is a sinner."

40 Jesus answered him, "Simon, I have something to tell you."

"Tell me, teacher," he said.

41 "Two people owed money to a certain moneylender. One owed him five hundred denarii, and the other fifty. 42 Neither of them had the money to pay him back, so he canceled the debts of both. Now which of them will love him more?"

43 Simon replied, "I suppose the one who had the larger debt canceled."

"You have judged correctly," Jesus said.

44 Then he turned toward the woman and said to Simon, "Do you see this woman? I entered your house. You did not give me any water for my feet, but she has wet my feet with her tears and dried them with her hair. 45 You did not give me a kiss, but this woman, from the time I entered, has not stopped kissing my feet. 46 You did not put oil on my head, but she has poured perfume on my feet. 47 Therefore I tell you, her many sins have been forgiven—as her great love has shown. But whoever has been forgiven little loves little."

48 Then he said to her, "Your sins are forgiven."

49 The other guests began to say among themselves, "Who is this who even forgives sins?"

50 Jesus said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you; go in peace."

Luke 8

1 After this, Jesus began to go from one town and village to another, proclaiming the good news of the kingdom of God. The twelve were with him, 2 and also some women who had been cured of evil spirits and infirmities: Mary (called Magdalene) from whom seven demons had come out; 3 Joanna the wife of Herod's steward Chuza; Susanna; and many others. These women were helping to support them out of their own means.

4 While a large crowd was gathering and people were coming to him from town after town, he told this parable: 5 "A farmer went out to sow his seed. As he was scattering the seed, some fell along the path; it was trampled on, and the birds of the air ate it up. 6 Some fell on rock, and when it came up, the plants withered because they had no moisture. 7 Some fell among thorns, which grew up with it and choked the plants. 8 Still other seed fell on good soil. It came up and yielded a crop, producing a hundred times more than was sown."

When he said this, he called out, "Whoever has ears to hear, let them hear."

9 His disciples asked him what this parable meant. 10 He said, "The knowledge of the secrets of the kingdom of God has been given to you, but to others I speak in parables, so that

"though seeing, they may not see;
though hearing, they may not understand."

11 "This is the meaning of the parable: The seed is the word of God. 12 Those along the path are the ones who hear, but then the devil comes and takes away the word from their hearts, so that they may not believe and be saved. 13 Those on the rock are the ones who receive the word with joy when they hear it, but they have no root. They believe for a while but fall away in time of testing. 14 The seed that fell among the thorns stands for those who hear, but as they go on their way they are choked by worries, riches and pleasures of this life, and their fruit does not mature. 15 But the seed in good soil stands for those who hear the word, retain it in a noble and good heart, and by persevering produce a crop.

16 "No one lights a lamp and hides it in a jar or puts it under a bed. Instead, they put it on a stand, so that those who come in can see the light. 17 For there is nothing hidden that will not be disclosed, and nothing concealed that will not be known and come to light. 18 Therefore consider carefully how you listen. Whoever has will be given more; whoever does not have, even what they think they have will be taken from them."

19 Then his mother and brothers came to see him, but they were unable to get near him because of the crowd. 20 Some people told him, "Your mother and your brothers are standing outside, wanting to see you."

21 He replied, "My mother and my brothers are those who hear God's word and put it into practice."

22 One day Jesus got into a boat with his disciples and said to them, "Let's go across to the other side of the lake." So they set out, 23 and as they sailed across, he fell asleep. A squall came down on the lake, so that the boat began to fill with water, and they were in great danger.

24 The disciples went and woke him, saying, "Master, Master, we're going to drown!"

He got up and rebuked the wind and the raging water; the storm died down, and all was calm. 25 "Where is your faith?" he asked his disciples.

In fear and amazement they asked one another, "Who is this? He commands even the winds and the water, and they obey him."

26 They sailed to the region of the Gerasenes, which is across the lake from Galilee. 27 When Jesus stepped ashore, he was met by a demon-possessed man from the town. For a long time this man had not worn clothes or lived in a house but had lived among the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out and fell to his knees before him, shouting at the top of his voice, "What do you want with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg you, don't torture me!" 29 For Jesus had commanded the impure spirit to come out of the man. Many times it had seized him, and though he was chained hand and foot and kept under guard, he would break his bonds and be driven by the demon into solitary places.

30 Jesus asked him, "What is your name?"

"Legion," he replied, because many demons had gone into him. 31 And they begged him repeatedly not to order them to go into the Abyss.

32 A large herd of pigs was feeding there on the hillside. The demons begged Jesus to allow them to enter the pigs, and he gave them permission. 33 When the demons came out of the man, they went into the pigs, and the herd rushed down the steep bank into the lake and was drowned.

34 When those tending the pigs saw what had happened, they ran off and reported this in the town and countryside. 35 Then people went out to see what had happened. When they came to Jesus, they found the man from whom the demons had gone out, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed and in his right mind, and they were afraid. 36 Those who had seen it told the others how the demon-possessed man had been healed. 37 Then all the people of the Gerasene region asked Jesus to leave them, because they were overcome with fear.

So he got into the boat and left. 38 The man from whom the demons had gone out begged to go with him, but Jesus sent him away, saying, 39 "Return home and tell how much God has done for you."

So the man went away and told throughout the town how much Jesus had done for him.

40 When Jesus returned, a crowd welcomed him, for they were all expecting him. 41 Then a man named Jairus, a ruler of the synagogue, came and fell at Jesus' feet, pleading with him to come to his house 42 because his only daughter, a girl of about twelve, was dying.

As Jesus was on his way, the crowds almost crushed him. 43 And a woman was there who had been subject to bleeding for twelve years, but no one could heal her. 44 She came up behind him and touched the edge of his cloak, and her bleeding stopped.

45 "Who touched me?" Jesus asked.

When they all denied it, Peter said, "Master, the people are crowding and pressing against you."

46 But Jesus said, "Someone touched me; I know that power has gone out from me." 47 Then the woman, seeing that she could not go unnoticed, came trembling and fell at his feet. In the presence of all the people, she told why she had touched him and how she had been instantly healed.

48 Then he said to her, "Daughter, your faith has healed you. Go in peace."

49 While he was still speaking, someone came from the house of Jairus, the synagogue ruler. "Your daughter is dead," they said. "Don't bother the teacher anymore."

50 Hearing this, Jesus said to Jairus, "Don't be afraid; just believe, and she will be healed."

51 When he arrived at the house, he did not let anyone go in with him except

# John

The ministry of Jesus Christ is presented from the point of view that Jesus is the Son of God. Jesus speaks at length of His nature and work and the necessity of faith, and He proves that He is the Son of God through a series of public miracles. He is crucified and rises again.

# Notes

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

# JOHN

Intro



## John 1

1 IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All *things* were made by him; and without him was not any *thing* made that was made. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John. 7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe. 8 He was not *that* Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of *that* Light. 9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man *that* cometh into the world. 10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. 11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: 13 which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. 15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. 16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. 17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus

Christ. 18 No *man* hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou? 20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ. 21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou *that* prophet? And he answered, No. 22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? 23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias. 24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees. 25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not *that* Christ, nor Elias, neither *that* prophet? 26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not; 27 he it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose. 28 These *things* were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. 30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me. 31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water. 32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. 33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and

remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. 34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 Again the next day *after* John stood, and two of his disciples; 36 and looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God. 37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. 38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou? 39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour. 40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. 41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. 42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.

43 The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me. 44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. 45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. 46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good *thing* come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. 47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile. 48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. 50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater *things* than these. 51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

## John 2

1 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: 2 and both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. 3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. 4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come. 5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*. 6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. 7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. 8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *it*. 9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water *that was* made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, 10 and saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when *men* have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now. 11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 After this he went down

to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days. 13 And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem, 14 and found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: 15 and when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove *them* all out of the temple, and the sheep and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; 16 and said unto them that sold doves, Take these *things* hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise. 17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these *things?* 19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. 20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? 21 But he spake of the temple of his body. 22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said. 23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did. 24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*, 25 and needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

## John 3

1 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: 2 the same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God:

for no *man* can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him. 3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. 4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. 8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. 9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these *things* be? 10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these *things?* 11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. 12 If I have told you earthly *things*, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly *things?* 13 And no *man* hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven. 14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, *even* so must the Son of man be lifted up: 15 that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. 17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. 18 He that believeth on him is not

condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. 20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. 21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 After these *things* came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized. 23 And John also was baptizing in Aenon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. 24 For John was not yet cast into prison. 25 Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying. 26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, *he* that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him. 27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven. 28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. 29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. 30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease. 31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all. 32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no *man* receiveth his testimony. 33 He that hath received his testimony hath set to *his* seal

that God is true. 34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*. 35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all *things* into his hand. 36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

## John 4

1 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John, 2 (though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,) 3 he left Judea, and departed again into Galilee. 4 And he must needs go through Samaria. 5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. 6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour. 7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. 8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.) 9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How *is it that* thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans. 10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. 11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou *that* living water? 12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle? 13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever

drinketh of this water shall thirst again: 14 but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. 15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw. 16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither. 17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband: 18 for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: *in* that saidst thou truly. 19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. 20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where *men* ought to worship. 21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor *yet* at Jerusalem, worship the Father. 22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. 23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and *in* truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. 24 God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and *in* truth. 25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all *things*. 26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*.

27 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with *the* woman: yet no *man* said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her? 28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, 29 Come, see a man, which told me all *things* that ever I did: is not this the Christ? 30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto

him.

31 In the mean while *his* disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat. 32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of. 33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any *man* brought him *ought* to eat? 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. 35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. 36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. 37 And herein is *that* saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. 38 I sent you to reap *that* whereon ye bestowed no labour: other *men* laboured, and ye are entered into their labours. 39 And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did. 40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that *he* would tarry with them: and he abode there two days. 41 And many more believed because of his own word; 42 and said unto the woman, *Now* we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee. 44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country. 45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all *the things* that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast. 46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was

sick at Capernaum. 47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death. 48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. 49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die. 50 Jesus saith unto him, Go *thy way;* thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went *his way*. 51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth. 52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. 53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house. 54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

## John 5

1 After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches. 3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent *folk*, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water. 4 For an angel went down at a *certain* season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had. 5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty *and* eight years. 6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole? 7 The impotent *man* answered him, Sir, I have no

man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me. 8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk. 9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath. 10 The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed. 11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. 12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk? 13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in *that* place. 14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse *thing* come unto thee. 15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these *things* on the sabbath day. 17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work. 18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God. 19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what *things* soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. 20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all *things* that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. 21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them;* even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. 22 For the Father judgeth no *man*,

but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: 23 that all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. 25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. 26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; 27 and hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man. 28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, 29 and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. 30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. 31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. 32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. 33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. 34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these *things* I say, that ye might be saved. 35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. 36 But I have greater witness than *that of* John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. 37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have

neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. 38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. 39 Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. 40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. 41 I receive not honour from men. 42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. 43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. 44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only? 45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust. 46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. 47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

## John 6

1 After these *things* Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, *which is* the *sea* of Tiberias. 2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased. 3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. 4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh. 5 When Jesus then lift up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat? 6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do. 7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little. 8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him, 9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many? 10

And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, *in* number about five thousand. 11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would. 12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost. 13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten. 14 Then *those* men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth *that* prophet that should come into the world.

15 When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone. 16 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea, 17 and entered into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them. 18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew. 19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid. 20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid. 21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone; 23 (howbeit there

came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:) 24 when the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus. 25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither? 26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw *the* miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. 27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for *that* meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? 29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on *him* whom he hath sent. 30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work? 31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat. 32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not *that* bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. 33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. 34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. 35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. 36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not. 37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. 38 For I

came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. 39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up *again* at the last day. 40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up *at* the last day. 41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven. 42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how *is it* then *that* he saith, I came down from heaven? 43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. 44 No *man* can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up *at* the last day. 45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every *man* therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. 46 Not that any *man* hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father. 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. 48 I am *that* bread of life. 49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. 50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. 51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any *man* eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. 52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this *man* give us *his* flesh to eat? 53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. 54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my

blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up *at* the last day. 55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. 56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. 57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. 58 This is *that* bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth *of* this bread shall live for ever. 59 These *things* said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it? 61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you? 62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? 63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life. 64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him. 65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no *man* can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. 67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away? 68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life. 69 And we believe and are sure that thou art *that* Christ, the Son of the living God. 70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil? 71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he *it was that* should betray him, being one of the twelve.

## John 7

1 After these *things* Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him. 2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand. 3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest. 4 For *there is* no *man that* doeth any *thing* in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these *things*, shew thyself to the world. 5 For neither did his brethren believe in him. 6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready. 7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil. 8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come. 9 When he had said these *words* unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret. 11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? 12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: *for* some said, He is a good *man:* others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people. 13 Howbeit no *man* spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. 15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this *man* letters, having never learned? 16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. 17 If any *man* will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself. 18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no

unrighteousness is in him. 19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me? 20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee? 21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel. 22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers; and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man. 23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day? 24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment. 25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill? 26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ? 27 Howbeit we know this *man* whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no *man* knoweth whence he is. 28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. 29 But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me. 30 Then they sought to take him: but no *man* laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come. 31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do moe miracles than these which this *man* hath done? 32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such *things* concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him. 33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me. 34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye

cannot come. 35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? 36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, *that* great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any *man* thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. 38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. 39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given;* because that Jesus was not yet glorified.) 40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard *this* saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet. 41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee? 42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was? 43 So there was a division among the people because of him. 44 And some of them would have taken him; but no *man* laid hands on him.

45 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him? 46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man. 47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived? 48 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him? 49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed. 50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to *Jesus* by night, being one of them,) 51 Doth our law judge any man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth? 52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of

Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

## John 8

1 Jesus went unto the mount of Olives. 2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them. 3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst, 4 they say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. 5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? 6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not*. 7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up *himself*, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. 8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. 9 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. 10 When Jesus had lift up *himself*, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no *man* condemned thee? 11 She said, No *man*, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. 13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true. 14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true:

for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. 15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no *man*. 16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. 17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. 18 I am *one* that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me. 19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also. 20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no *man* laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come. 22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come. 23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. 24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins. 25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you *from* the beginning. 26 I have many *things* to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those *things* which I have heard of him. 27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father. 28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these *things*. 29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those *things* that please him. 30 As he spake these *words*, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed; 32 and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. 33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any *man:* how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? 34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. 35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever. 36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. 37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you. 38 I speak *that* which I have seen with my Father: and ye do *that* which ye have seen with your father. 39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. 40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. 41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God. 42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. 43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word. 44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. 45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not. 46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me? 47

He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God. 48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil? 49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me. 50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is *one* that seeketh and judgeth. 51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death. 52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. 53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? 54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: 55 yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. 56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad. 57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? 58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. 59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

## John 9

1 And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man *which was* blind from *his* birth. 2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this *man*, or his parents, that he was born blind? 3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this *man* sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. 4 I must work

the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no *man* can work. 5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. 6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, 7 and said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? 9 Some said, This is he: others *said*, He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*. 10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened? 11 He answered and said, A man *that is* called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight. 12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. 14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. 15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see. 16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man *that is* a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them. 17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet. 18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight. 19 And they

asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? 20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: 21 but by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself. 22 These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any *man* did confess that he *was* Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. 23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. 24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner. 25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one *thing* I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. 26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? 27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would you hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples? 28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples. 29 We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for* this *fellow*, we know not from whence he is. 30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous *thing*, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes. 31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any *man* be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth. 32 Since the world began was it not heard that any *man* opened the eyes of one that was born blind. 33 If this *man* were not of God, he could do nothing. 34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out. 35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out;

and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God? 36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him? 37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee. 38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind. 40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these *words*, and said unto him, Are we blind also? 41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

## John 10

1 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. 2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. 3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. 4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. 5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. 6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what *things* they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. 8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. 9 I am the door: by me if any *man* enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. 10 The thief cometh not, but for

to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it more* abundantly. 11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. 12 But *he that is* a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. 13 The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep. 14 I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine. 15 As the Father knoweth me, *even* so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. 16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd. 17 Therefore doth *my* Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. 18 No *man* taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father. 19 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings. 20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him? 21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 And it was at Jerusalem *the feast of* the dedication, and it was winter. 23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch. 24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. 25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believe not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. 26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. 27 My sheep

hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: 28 and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand. 29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand. 30 I and *my* Father are one. 31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. 32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? 33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? 35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; 36 say ye *of him*, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? 37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. 38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him. 39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand, 40 and went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode. 41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all *things* that John spake of this *man* were true. 42 And many believed on him there.

## John 11

1 Now a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha. 2 (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.) 3 Therefore *his* sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he

whom thou lovest is sick. 4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby. 5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. 6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days *still* in the *same* place where he was. 7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judea again. 8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? 9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any *man* walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. 10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him. 11 These *things* said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. 12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. 13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. 14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. 15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. 16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto *his* fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lien* in the grave four days already. 18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off: 19 and many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. 20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house. 21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 22 But I know, that even now,

whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee. 23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. 24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. 25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, *yet* shall he live: 26 and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? 27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world. 28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee. 29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him. 30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in *that* place where Martha met him. 31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there. 32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled, 34 and said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see. 35 Jesus wept. 36 Then said the Jews, Behold, how he loved him. 37 And some of them said, Could not this *man*, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this *man* should not have died? 38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it. 39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh:

for he hath been *dead* four days. 40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? 41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. 42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me. 43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. 44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let *him* go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen *the things* which Jesus did, believed on him. 46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what *things* Jesus had done. 47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. 48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. 49 And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that *same* year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, 50 nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and *that* the whole nation perish not. 51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for *that* nation; 52 and not for *that* nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. 53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death. 54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went

thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples. 55 And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves. 56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast? 57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any *man* knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

## John 12

1 Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead. 2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. 3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. 4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which should betray him, 5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? 6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put *therein*. 7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this. 8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. 10 But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death; 11

because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, 13 took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord. 14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, 15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. 16 These *things* understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these *things* were written of him, and *that* they had done these *things* unto him. 17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of *his* grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record. 18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle. 19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast: 21 the same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. 22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus. 23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. 25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. 26 If any *man* serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also

my servant be: if any *man* serve me, him will *my* Father honour. 27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. 28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again. 29 The people therefore, that stood *by*, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him. 30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. 31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. 32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me. 33 This he said, signifying what death he should die. 34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lift up? who is this Son of man? 35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. 36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These *things* spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, *yet* they believed not on him: 38 that the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? 39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, 40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. 41 These *things* said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of

him. 42 Nevertheless among the *chief* rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: 43 for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. 45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me. 46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. 47 And if any *man* hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. 48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath *one* that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. 49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. 50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

## John 13

1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. 2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him; 3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all *things* into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; 4 he riseth from supper, and laid aside *his* garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. 5 After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded. 6

Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and *Peter* saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? 7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter. 8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. 9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head. 10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. 11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? 13 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am. 14 If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. 15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. 16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. 17 If ye know these *things*, happy are ye if ye do them. 18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lift up his heel against me. 19 Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*. 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. 22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. 23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one

of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. 24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that *he* should ask who it should be of whom he spake. 25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? 26 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon. 27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly. 28 Now no *man* at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. 29 For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast; or that he should give something to the poor. 30 He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.

31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. 32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him. 33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you. 34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. 35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards. 37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake. 38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, *The* cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

# John 14

1 Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. 2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. 3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also. 4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. 5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way? 6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no *man* cometh unto the Father, but by me. 7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. 8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. 9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and *yet* hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father? 10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. 11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. 12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. 13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 If ye shall ask any *thing* in my name, I will do *it*.

15 If ye love me, keep my commandments. 16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; 17 *even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot

receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. 18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. 19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. 20 At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and you in me, and I in you. 21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. 22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? 23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make *our* abode with him. 24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These *things* have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you. 26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all *things*, and bring all *things* to your remembrance, what *soever* I have said unto you. 27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. 28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. 29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe. 30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me. 31 But that the world may know that I

love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, *even* so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

## John 15

1 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. 3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and *men* gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. 8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. 9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. 10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These *things* have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full. 12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. 13 Greater love hath no *man* than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. 15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all *things* that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. 17 These *things* I command you, that ye love one another. 18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you. 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. 20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. 21 But all these *things* will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. 22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin. 23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also. 24 If I had not done among them the works which none other *man* did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. 25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause. 26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: 27 and ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

## John 16

1 These *things* have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. 2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. 3 And these

*things* will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me. 4 But these *things* have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these *things* I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you. 5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? 6 But because I have said these *things* unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart. 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. 8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 9 of sin, because they believe not on me; 10 of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; 11 of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many *things* to say unto you, but ye cannot bear *them* now. 13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you *things* to come. 14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you. 15 All *things* that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you. 16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father? 18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith. 19 Now

Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me? 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. 21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. 22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no *man* taketh from you. 23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you. 24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. 25 These *things* have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. 26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: 27 for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God. 28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb. 30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all *things*, and needest not that any *man* should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God. 31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? 32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me

alone: and *yet* I am not alone, because the Father is with me. 33 These *things* I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

## John 17

1 These *words* spake Jesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: 2 as thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. 3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. 4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. 5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. 7 Now they have known that all *things* whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. 8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. 9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for *them* which thou hast given me; for they are thine. 10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. 11 And *now* I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: *those* that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of

them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13 And now come I to thee; and these *things* I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. 14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. 18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even *so* have I also sent them into the world. 19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. 20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; 21 that they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. 22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: 23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. 24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. 25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. 26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it:* that the love where *with* thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

# John 18

1 When Jesus had spoken these *words*, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples. 2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples. 3 Judas then, having received a band *of men*, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. 4 Jesus therefore, knowing all *things* that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye? 5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them. 6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground. 7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. 8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he:* if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way: 9 that the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none. 10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. 11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him, 13 and led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that *same* year. 14 Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high

priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest. 16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out *that* other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter. 17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not. 18 And the servants and officers stood *there*, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine. 20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing. 21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard *me*, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said. 22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by stroke Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? 23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? 24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not. 26 One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him? 27 Peter then denied again: and immediately *the* cock crew.

28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but

that they might eat the passover. 29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man? 30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee. 31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any *man* to death: 32 that the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die. 33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? 34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this *thing* of thyself, or did others tell *it* thee of me? 35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? 36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. 37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. 38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all*. 39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore *that* I release unto you the King of the Jews? 40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this *man*, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

## John 19

1 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*. 2 And the soldiers platted a

crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, 3 and said, Hail, King of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands. 4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him. 5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man. 6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him:* for I find no fault in him. 7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid; 9 and went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. 10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee? 11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin. 12 *And* from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this *man* go, thou art not Cesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cesar. 13 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place *that is* called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. 14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King. 15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them,

Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar. 16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified.

And they took Jesus, and led *him* away. 17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha: 18 where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. 19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS. 20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin. 21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews. 22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written. 23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and *also his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. 24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These *things* therefore the soldiers did.

25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. 26 When Jesus therefore saw *his* mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son. 27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour *that* disciple took her unto his own *home*.

28 After this, Jesus knowing that all *things* were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. 29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a spunge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth. 30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed *his* head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was a high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away. 32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him. 33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: 34 but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water. 35 And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe. 36 For these *things* were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. 37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on *him* whom they pierced.

38 And after this Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus. 39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*. 40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury. 41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the

garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. 42 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation *day;* for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

## John 20

1 The first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre. 2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him. 3 Peter therefore went forth, and *that* other disciple, and came to the sepulchre. 4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. 5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in. 6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie, 7 and the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself. 8 Then went in also *that* other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed. 9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. 10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre, 12 and seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. 13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. 14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself

back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. 15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him *hence*, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. 16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master. 17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and *to* my God, and your God. 18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these *things* unto her.

19 Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. 20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord. 21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even *so* send I you. 22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost: 23 whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. 25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe. 26 And after eight days again his disciples

were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you. 27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach *hither* thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. 28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God. 29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book: 31 but these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

## John 21

1 After these *things* Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he *himself*. 2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. 3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing. 4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. 5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No. 6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. 7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when

Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea. 8 And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes. 9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. 10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught. 11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty *and* three: and for all there were so many, *yet* was not the net broken. 12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. 13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise. 14 This *is* now the third time *that* Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs. 16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep. 17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all *things;* thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. 18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee,

and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not. 19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me. 20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? 21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this *man do?* 22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me. 23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these *things*, and wrote these *things:* and we know that his testimony is true. 25 And there are also many other *things* which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.



# JOHN

**John 1**

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 He was with God in the beginning. 3 Through him all things were made; without him nothing was made that has been made. 4 In him was life, and that life was the light of all mankind. 5 The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it.

6 There was a man sent from God whose name was John. 7 He came as a witness to testify concerning that light, so that through him all might believe. 8 He himself was not the light; he came only as a witness to the light. 9 The true light that gives light to everyone was coming into the world. 10 He was in the world, and though the world was made through him, the world did not recognize him. 11 He came to that which was his own, but his own did not receive him. 12 Yet to all who did receive him, to those who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God— 13 children born not of natural descent, nor of human decision or a husband's will, but born of God.

14 The Word became flesh and made his dwelling among us. We have seen his glory, the glory of the one and only Son, who came from the Father, full of grace and truth.

15 John testified concerning him. He cried out, saying, "This is the one I spoke about when I said, 'He who comes after me has surpassed me because he was before me.'" 16 From his fullness we have all received grace in place of grace already given. 17 For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ. 18 No one has ever seen God, but the one and only Son, who is himself God and is in the closest relationship with the Father, has made him known.

19 Now this was John's testimony when the Jews of Jerusalem sent priests and Levites to ask him who he was. 20 He came right out and said, "I am not the Messiah."

21 They asked him, "Then who are you? Are you Elijah?"

He answered, "I am not."

"Are you the Prophet we are waiting for?"

He answered, "No."

22 Finally they said, "Who are you? We must take an answer back to those who sent us. What do you say about yourself?"

23 He replied in the words of Isaiah the prophet:

"I am a voice crying out in the wilderness, 'Clear the way for the Lord's coming!'"

24 Then the Pharisees who had been sent 25 asked him, "Why do you baptize if you are not the Messiah, or Elijah, or the Prophet?"

26 John answered, "I baptize with water, but right here in the crowd is someone you don't recognize. 27 He is the one who comes after me, but I am not worthy even to untie the straps of his sandals."

28 This all happened at Bethany on the other side of the Jordan River, where John was baptizing.

29 The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and he said, "Look, the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world! 30 He is the one I was talking about when I said, 'A man will follow me who has surpassed me because he was before me.' 31 I didn't know he was the Messiah, but I have been baptizing with water so that he might be revealed to Israel."

32 Then John told them, "I saw the Holy Spirit descend upon him like a dove from heaven, and he remained upon him. 33 I didn't know he was the Messiah, but the one who sent me to baptize with water told me, 'You will see the Spirit descend upon a man, and he will baptize with the Holy Spirit from heaven.' 34 I saw it happen, and I testify that he is the Son of God."

35 The next day John was standing with two of his disciples. 36 As Jesus walked by, John looked at him and said, "Look, the Lamb of God!"

37 When John's disciples heard him say this, they followed Jesus. 38 He turned and asked them, "What do you want?"

They replied, "Rabbi (which means Teacher), where are you staying?"

39 He said, "Come and see." So they went with him and saw where he lived, and they stayed with him that day. It was about four o'clock in the afternoon when this happened.

40 Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, was one of the two who heard John and followed Jesus. 41 Andrew found his brother Simon and told him, "We have found the Messiah!" (Messiah means Christ.)

42 Then Andrew brought Simon to Jesus. Jesus looked at him and said, "You are Simon son of John, but you will be called Cephas" (which means Peter).

43 The next morning Jesus decided to leave for Galilee. While on his way, he found Philip and told him, "Follow me."

44 Philip was from Bethsaida, the town where Andrew and Peter lived.

45 Philip found Nathanael and told him, "We have found the one Moses and the prophets wrote about! He is Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph."

46 "Nazareth!" exclaimed Nathanael. "Can anything good come from there?"

"Just come and see," Philip replied.

47 As Jesus saw Nathanael coming toward him, he said of him, "Here is a true son of Israel—a man of complete honesty."

48 "How do you know about me?" Nathanael asked.

Jesus answered, "I saw you sitting under the fig tree before Philip found you."

49 Then Nathanael declared, "Teacher, you are the Son of God! You are the King of Israel!"

50 Jesus responded, "Do you believe because I told you I saw you sitting under the fig tree? You will see greater things than that." 51 Then he said to them, "I assure you, you will all see heaven open, and the angels of God will be coming and going, serving the Son of Man."

**John 2**

1 Two days later there was a wedding celebration in Cana of Galilee, and Jesus' mother was there. 2 Jesus and his disciples were also invited to the celebration. 3 When the wine ran out during the festivities, Jesus' mother told him, "They have no more wine."

4 Jesus responded, "Dear woman, why involve me in this? My time has not yet come."

5 But his mother told the servants, "Do whatever he tells you to do."

6 Nearby stood six stone water jars, the kind used for Jewish ceremonial washings. Each could hold twenty to thirty gallons.

7 Jesus told the servants, "Fill the jars with water." When they had filled them to the brim, 8 he told them, "Dip out some water and take it to the master of ceremonies."

So they took some to him, 9 and when he tasted the water that had been turned into wine, he didn't realize where it had come from (though, of course, the servants knew). So he called the bridegroom over 10 and said, "A host always serves the best wine first, and then brings out the cheaper wine after the guests have had too much to drink. But you have kept the best wine until now!"

11 This miraculous sign at Cana in Galilee was the first time Jesus revealed his glory. And his disciples believed in him.

12 Afterward he went to Capernaum for a few days with his mother, his brothers, and his disciples.

13 When it was time for the Jewish Passover celebration, Jesus went to Jerusalem. 14 He found merchants selling cattle, sheep, and doves in the Temple, and he saw money changers sitting at their tables. 15 He made a whip from some cords and chased them all out of the Temple, along with their sheep and cattle. He overturned the tables, scattering the money changers' coins all over the floor. 16 Then he told the merchants who sold doves, "Get these things out of here. How dare you turn my Father's house into a marketplace!"

17 Then his disciples remembered the Scripture that says, "Passion for your house will consume me."

18 The Jewish leaders demanded, "What sign can you show us to prove your authority to do all this?"

19 Jesus replied, "Destroy this Temple, and in three days I will raise it up."

20 "What?" they exclaimed. "It has taken forty-six years to build this Temple, and you can rebuild it in three days?"

21 But when he spoke of the Temple, he meant his body. 22 After he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered what he had said, and they believed the Scripture and the words Jesus had spoken.

23 While he was in Jerusalem at the Passover festival, many people believed in him because they saw the miraculous signs he did. 24 But Jesus didn't entrust himself to them, for he knew what people are like. 25 No one needed to tell him about human nature.

**John 3**

1 There was a man named Nicodemus, a Jewish religious leader and member of the Pharisees. 2 He came to Jesus at night and said, "Rabbi, we all know that God has sent you to teach us. For no one could perform the miraculous signs you do unless God were with him."

3 Jesus replied, "I assure you, unless you are born again, you cannot see the Kingdom of God."

4 "What do you mean?" asked Nicodemus. "How can an old man go back into his mother's womb and be born again?"

5 Jesus answered, "I assure you, unless you are born of water and the Spirit, you cannot enter the Kingdom of God. 6 Humans can reproduce only human life, but the Holy Spirit gives birth to spiritual life. 7 So don't be surprised at my statement that you must be born again. 8 The wind blows wherever it wants. You hear the sound it makes, but you don't know where it comes from or where it is going. So you can't explain how people are born of the Spirit."

9 "How can this be?" asked Nicodemus.

10 Jesus replied, "You are a respected teacher, and you don't understand these things? 11 I assure you, we speak of what we know, and we testify about what we have seen, but you don't accept our testimony. 12 I have told you about things that happen here on earth, and you don't believe me. How, then, can you believe if I tell you about things in heaven? 13 For no one has ever gone to heaven and returned, except the Son of Man who came from heaven. 14 And as Moses lifted up the bronze serpent on a pole in the wilderness, so the Son of Man must be lifted up, 15 so that everyone who believes in him will have eternal life.

16 "For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, so that everyone who believes in him will not perish but have eternal life. 17 God sent his Son into the world not to judge the world, but to save the world through him. 18 There is no judgment against anyone who believes in him. But anyone who refuses to believe in him has already been judged for not believing in God's one and only Son.

19 And the verdict is this: God's light has come into the world, but people loved darkness instead of light because they were doing evil things. 20 All who do evil hate the light and refuse to go near it for fear their sins will be exposed. 21 But those who live by the truth come to the light, so others can see clearly that they are doing what God wants.

22 Afterward Jesus and his disciples went out into the Judean countryside, where he baptized those who came to him.

23 John was also baptizing in Aenon near Salim, for there was plenty of water there. People were coming constantly to be baptized, 24 for John had not yet been thrown into prison.

25 One day some of John's disciples got into a discussion about ceremonial washing with a certain Jew. 26 So they went to John and said to him, "Rabbi, you remember the man who was with you on the other side of the Jordan River, the one you identified as the Messiah? Well, he is baptizing now, and everyone is going to him instead of coming to us."

27 John replied, "No one can receive anything unless God gives it from heaven. 28 You yourselves heard me say plainly that I am not the Messiah but am simply the one sent ahead of him to announce his coming. 29 The bridegroom is the one who marries the bride. The friend who attends the bridegroom waits and listens for him, and is filled with joy when he arrives and speaks his wedding vows. That is my joy, and it is now complete. 30 He must become more and more important, and I must become less and less.

31 "He comes from above and is greater than anyone else. We are from the earth, and we speak merely earthly things, but he comes from heaven. 32 He testifies about what he has seen and heard, but how few believe what he tells them! 33 Those who believe him discover that God is a God of truth. 34 For he is sent by God, and he speaks his words. God gives the Spirit to him without limit. 35 The Father loves the Son and has placed everything in his hands. 36 Anyone who believes in the Son has eternal life. Anyone who refuses to believe the Son will never see life, but remains under the condemnation of God."

**John 4**

1 Jesus heard that he was baptizing more disciples than John 2 (though actually it was his disciples who baptized, not Jesus himself). 3 So he left Judea and returned to Galilee.

4 He had to go through Samaria on the way. 5 He arrived at last at the town of Sychar in Samaria, near the fields Jacob had given long ago to his son Joseph. 6 Jacob's well was there, and Jesus, tired from the long journey, sat wearily beside it at about noontime.

7 A woman from Samaria came to draw water, and Jesus said to her, "Please give me a drink." 8 He was alone at the moment because his disciples had gone into the village to buy food.

9 The woman was surprised that a Jew would ask a favor of a Samaritan, for Jews refuse to have anything to do with Samaritans. She asked him, "Why are you asking me?"

10 Jesus replied, "If you only knew the gift God wants to give you, and who you are talking to, you would ask me, and I would give you living water."

11 "But sir, you don't even have a bucket," she said, "and the well is very deep. Where can you get this living water? 12 Are you greater than our ancestor Jacob, who gave us this well and drank from it himself, as did his sons and his livestock?"

13 Jesus replied, "Anyone who drinks this water will soon be thirsty again. 14 But whoever drinks the water I give will never be thirsty. It will be like a spring of water welling up inside them, giving them eternal life."

15 "Please, sir," the woman said, "I want some of that water! Then I won't get thirsty and have to keep coming here to draw water from this well."

16 Jesus told her, "Go, get your husband and bring him back with you."

17 "But I don't have a husband," she replied.

Jesus said, "You're right when you say you don't have a husband, 18 for you have had five husbands, and you aren't married to the man you're living with now. You certainly spoke the truth when you said you don't have a husband."

19 "Sir," the woman said, "you must be a prophet. 20 So tell me, why have you Jews abandoned the traditions of our ancestors? We Samaritans have always worshiped here at Mount Gerizim, but you Jews insist that Jerusalem is the only place where we should worship."

21 Jesus replied, "Believe me, dear woman, a time is coming when you will worship the Father here on this mountain and in Jerusalem, but not in either place. 22 You Samaritans don't really know what you worship, but we Jews know what we worship, for the Messiah will be a Jew. 23 But the time is coming—indeed it is here now—when true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and in truth. The Father is looking for those who will worship him that way. 24 For God is Spirit, and those who worship him must worship in spirit and in truth."

25 The woman said, "I know the Messiah will come—the one who is called Christ. He will explain everything to us when he comes."

26 Jesus told her, "I am the Messiah!"

27 Just then his disciples returned and were surprised to find him talking with a woman. But none asked her what she wanted or why they were talking together.

28 The woman left her water jar beside the well and went back to the village. She told everyone, 29 "Come and see a man who told me everything I ever did! Could he be the Messiah?" 30 So the people left the village and started toward him.

31 Meanwhile, the disciples were urging Jesus, "Rabbi, eat something."

32 But he replied, "I have food to eat that you know nothing about."

33 The disciples asked each other, "Has someone been here with him?"

34 Jesus explained, "My nourishment comes from doing the will of God who sent me, and from finishing his work. 35 You have a saying that four months pass between planting and harvest. But I tell you, look at the fields ripening right now! The harvest is already here. 36 The reaper is receiving his wages now and is gathering a crop of people for eternal life. What joy awaits both the planter and the reaper! 37 You know the saying, 'One person plants, and another harvests.' And it's true. 38 I sent you to reap a harvest you didn't work for. Others did the hard work, and you are profiting from their labor."

39 Many Samaritans from the village believed in him because the woman had said, "He told me everything I ever did." 40 So when they came to him, they asked him to stay in their village, and he stayed two days. 41 And many more believed because of his own message.

42 They told the woman, "Now we believe because we have heard him ourselves, not just because of what you told us. We know he is the Savior of the world."

43 At the end of the two days, Jesus left for Galilee. 44 He himself had said that a prophet is not honored in his own hometown. 45 When he arrived in Galilee, the people welcomed him because they had seen all the miracles he did in Jerusalem during the Passover festival.

46 Jesus returned to Cana in Galilee, where he had changed the water into wine. While he was there, a government official came to him whose son was sick in the city of Capernaum. 47 When he heard that Jesus had arrived in Galilee from Judea, he went to see him and begged him to come to Capernaum and heal his son, who was about to die.

48 Jesus asked him, "Will you never believe unless you see miracles and wonders?"

49 The official pleaded, "Sir, please come before my child dies."

50 Jesus replied, "Go home. Your son will live!" And the man believed what Jesus said and started for home.

51 While he was on the way, some of his servants met him and told him his son was living! 52 He asked them what time the boy had begun to get better, and they replied, "Yesterday afternoon at one o'clock the fever suddenly left him."

53 Then the father realized that was the exact time Jesus had told him, "Your son will live." So he and all his household believed in Jesus.

54 This was the second miraculous sign Jesus performed after coming from Judea to Galilee.

**John 5**

1 Afterward Jesus went to Jerusalem for a festival. 2 Inside the city, near the Sheep Gate, was a pool with five covered porches. In Hebrew it is called Bethesda. 3 Crowds of sick people—blind, crippled, or paralyzed—lay on the porches. [4] 5 One man who was there had been sick for thirty-eight years. 6 When Jesus saw him lying there and knew he had been ill for a long time, he asked him, "Do you want to get well?"

7 "I can't, sir," the sick man answered, "for when the water bubbles up, someone always gets in ahead of me."

8 Jesus told him, "Stand up, pick up your mat, and walk!"

9 Instantly the man was healed! He rolled up his mat and began walking!

But this happened on the Sabbath, 10 and the Jewish leaders objected when they saw him carrying his mat. They said, "It is the Sabbath. The law doesn't allow you to work today."

11 But he replied, "The man who healed me told me to pick up my mat and walk."

12 They demanded, "Who told you to do such a thing?"

13 But the healed man didn't know, for Jesus had disappeared into the crowds.

14 Later Jesus found him in the Temple and told him, "Now you are well; don't sin anymore, or something worse will happen to you."

15 Then the man told the Jewish leaders that Jesus was the one who had healed him. 16 So they began persecuting Jesus because he was doing such things on the Sabbath.

17 But Jesus replied, "My Father is always working, and so am I."

18 So the Jewish leaders plotted all the more to kill him, for he was not only breaking the Sabbath but was calling God his Father, thereby making himself equal with God.

19 So Jesus said, "I assure you, the Son can do nothing by himself. He does only what he sees the Father doing. Whatever the Father does, the Son does also. 20 For the Father loves the Son and shows him everything he does. And the Father will show him how to do even greater works than he has seen him do so far. Then you will be amazed. 21 For just as the Father gives life to those he raises from the dead, so the Son gives life to those he wants to. 22 And the Father leaves all judgment of sin to his Son, 23 so that everyone will honor the Son in the same way they honor the Father. Anyone who refuses to honor the Son refuses to honor the Father who sent him.

24 "I assure you, anyone who listens to my message and believes in God who sent me has eternal life. They will never be condemned for their sins, but they have already passed from death into life.

25 "I assure you, a time is coming—indeed it is here now—when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who listen will live. 26 For the Father has life in himself, and he has granted his Son to have life in himself. 27 And he has given him authority to judge because he is the Son of Man.

28 "Don't be surprised at this, for the time is coming when all who are in their graves will hear his voice 29 and come out. Those who have done good will rise to live, and those who have done evil will rise to be condemned.

30 "I can do nothing on my own. I judge as I am told by God. And my judgment is just because I carry out not my own will but the will of my Father who sent me.

31 "If I testify about myself, my testimony is not valid. 32 But there is another who testifies about me, and I know his testimony about me is true.

33 "You sent messengers to John, and he told you the truth. 34 Not that I depend on human testimony, but I tell you this so you can be saved. 35 John was a burning and shining lamp, and you were excited for a while about his message.

36 "But I have a greater witness than John. For the things I have been given to accomplish—the very things I am doing—testify that the Father has sent me. 37 And the Father who sent me has himself testified about me. But you have never heard his voice nor seen him face to face, 38 and you don't believe his message, because you don't believe me, the one he sent to you. 39 You search the Scriptures because you think they give you eternal life. And the Scriptures do point to me! 40 Yet you refuse to come to me to receive this life.

41 "I don't need honor from people, 42 but I know you don't have God's love within you. 43 I have come with my Father's authority, and you don't welcome me. But you will welcome those who come with their own authority. 44 How can you believe when you gladly receive honor from one another but don't seek the honor that comes from the only God?

45 "But you don't need me to accuse you before the Father. Moses, on whom you have set your hope, will accuse you. 46 He wrote about me, but you don't believe what he wrote. 47 And since you don't believe what he wrote, you won't believe what I say."

**John 6**

1 Some time later Jesus crossed over the Sea of Galilee (also called the Sea of Tiberias). 2 A huge crowd followed him because they saw the miraculous signs he performed by healing the sick. 3 Jesus climbed a hillside and sat down with his disciples around him. 4 (It was shortly before the Jewish Passover celebration.)

5 When Jesus looked over the crowd coming toward him, he asked Philip, "Where can we buy bread to feed all these people?"

6 He asked this only to test Philip, for he already knew what he was going to do.

7 Philip replied, "Even if we worked for months, we wouldn't have enough money to feed them!"

8 Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, spoke up and said, 9 "There's a young boy here with five barley loaves and two fish, but what's that among so many?"

10 Jesus said, "Tell everyone to sit down." There was plenty of grass in the area, and they all sat down (about five thousand men, plus women and children). 11 Then Jesus took the loaves, gave thanks to God, and distributed them to the people. He did the same with the fish, and everyone had all they wanted. 12 When they had eaten enough, he told his disciples, "Now gather the leftovers so that nothing is wasted." 13 So they picked up the pieces and filled twelve baskets with scraps left by the people who had eaten from the five barley loaves.

14 When the people saw the miracle he had performed, they declared, "Surely he is the Prophet we have been expecting!"

15 Jesus knew they were ready to take him by force and proclaim him king, so he withdrew into the hills alone.

16 That evening his disciples went down to the shore of the lake to wait for him. 17 But as it grew dark and Jesus still hadn't joined them, they got into a boat and started across the lake toward Capernaum. 18 A strong wind began to blow, and the waves grew rough.

19 They had rowed three or four miles when suddenly they saw Jesus walking on the water toward the boat. They were terrified, 20 but he called out to them, "Don't be afraid. It's me!" 21 Then they were glad to take him into the boat, and immediately the boat arrived at the shore where they were going!

22 The next day the crowds on the other side of the lake knew that Jesus hadn't gone with his disciples in the boat. They knew the disciples had left without him, and that only one boat had been there. 23 Then some boats arrived from Tiberias and landed near the place where the Lord had given thanks after the people had eaten the bread.

24 When the crowd realized Jesus wasn't there and his disciples were gone, they got into the boats and went to Capernaum to look for him.

25 They found him on the other side of the lake and asked him, "Rabbi, when did you get here?"

26 Jesus replied, "I assure you, you aren't looking for me because you saw the miraculous signs I did, but because you had all the bread you wanted to eat. 27 Don't work for food that spoils, but work for food that gives eternal life. The Son of Man will give you this food, for God the Father has given me the right to do so."

28 They asked him, "What must we do to perform the works God requires?"

29 Jesus answered, "The work God requires is this: Believe in the one he has sent."

30 They responded, "Show us a miraculous sign right now so we can see it and believe you. What can you do? 31 Our ancestors ate the manna while they were in the wilderness, as the Scriptures say: 'He gave them bread from heaven to eat.'"

32 Jesus replied, "I assure you, Moses didn't give you bread from heaven, but my Father gives you the true bread from heaven. 33 The bread of God is the one who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world."

34 They said, "Sir, we want this bread every day."

35 Jesus declared, "I am the bread of life. No one who comes to me will ever be hungry again. And those who believe in me will never be thirsty. 36 But you refuse to believe even though you have seen me. 37 However, all the Father gives me will come to me, and I will never reject anyone who comes. 38 For I have come down from heaven to do the will of God who sent me, not to do my own will. 39 And it is the will of God that I should not lose even one of all those he has given me, but that I should raise them up at the last day. 40 For my Father's will is that everyone who looks to his Son and believes in him will have eternal life. I will raise them up at the last day."

41 The Jewish leaders complained about him because he claimed, "I am the bread that came down from heaven." 42 They said, "He's just Jesus, the son of Joseph. We know his father and mother. How can he say he came down from heaven?"

43 Jesus replied, "Stop complaining about what I said. 44 For no one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws them to me, and I will raise them up at the last day. 45 As the prophets have written, 'They will all be taught by God.' Everyone who has learned from the Father recognizes me when they hear me. 46 Not that anyone has seen the Father except the one who is from God; only he has seen the Father.

47 "I assure you, anyone who believes has eternal life. 48 I am the bread of life. 49 Your ancestors ate manna in the wilderness, but they died. 50 But I am the bread that came down from heaven, and anyone who eats this bread will live forever. 51 This bread is my flesh, which I will give so that the world may live."

52 This sparked a sharp debate among the people. "How can he give us his flesh to eat?" they asked.

53 Jesus replied, "I assure you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you have no life in you. 54 Those who eat my flesh and drink my blood have eternal life, and I will raise them up at the last day. 55 For my flesh is true food and my blood is true drink. 56 Those who eat my flesh and drink my blood live in me, and I live in them. 57 I live because of the living Father who sent me, and you live because of me. 58 I am the bread that came down from heaven. Unlike your ancestors who ate manna and died, anyone who eats this bread will live forever."

59 He said these things while teaching in the synagogue in Capernaum.

60 Many of his disciples who were listening said, "This is too hard. Who can accept it?"

61 Jesus knew they were complaining about his teaching, so he asked them, "Does this offend you? 62 What if you see me ascending to heaven where I came from? 63 It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh is useless. The words I have spoken to you are spirit and life. 64 But some of you don't believe me." For Jesus knew from the beginning which of his followers didn't believe, and he knew who would betray him.

65 He said, "That is why I told you that people cannot come to me unless the Father gives them the desire to do so."

66 After this, many of his disciples turned away and deserted him. 67 Jesus asked the twelve disciples, "Are you also going to leave?"

68 Simon Peter replied, "Lord, to whom would we go? You have the words that give eternal life. 69 We believe and know that you are the Holy One of God."

70 Then Jesus replied, "Did I not choose you twelve? Yet one of you is a devil." 71 He was referring to Judas, son of Simon Iscariot, one of the twelve disciples, who would betray him.

**John 7**

1 Afterward Jesus traveled in Galilee, staying away from Judea because the Jewish leaders there were trying to kill him. 2 But when the Festival of Booths was near, 3 his brothers said to him, "You should leave Galilee and go to Judea, where your disciples can see the miracles you perform. 4 You can't become famous by hiding in the backwoods! If you can do such things, show yourself to the world." 5 (For even his brothers did not believe in him.)

6 Jesus told them, "The right time for me to go has not yet come, but you can go anytime. 7 The world cannot hate you, but it hates me because I accuse it of doing wrong. 8 You go on to the festival. I'm not going to this festival, for my time has not yet come."

9 After saying this, he remained in Galilee.

10 But after his brothers had gone to the festival, he went also, but secretly, traveling incognito. 11 The Jewish leaders were looking for him at the festival and asking, "Where is he?"

12 There was widespread whispering about him among the crowds. Some said, "He is a good man."

Others disagreed, saying, "No, he is misleading the people."

13 But no one had the courage to say anything publicly for fear of the Jewish leaders.

14 Midway through the festival, Jesus went to the Temple and began to teach. 15 The Jewish leaders were amazed at his knowledge of the Scriptures. They asked, "How does he know so much when he has never been trained in the rabbinical schools?"

16 Jesus replied, "My teaching is not my own. It comes from God who sent me. 17 The way to know whether I speak for myself or whether I speak for God is to obey God and then you will know whether my doctrine is from God. 18 Those who speak for themselves want glory for themselves, but those who work for the glory of the one who sent them are true and sincere. There is nothing false about them.

19 "Moses gave you the law, but you don't obey it. In fact, you are trying to kill me."

20 The crowd responded, "You're demon possessed. Who's trying to kill you?"

21 Jesus replied, "I did one miracle on the Sabbath, and you were all amazed. 22 But you circumcise your children on the Sabbath because Moses commanded it. (Actually, it was not Moses but the patriarchs who started this practice.) 23 So if a baby can be circumcised on the Sabbath to obey the law of Moses, why are you angry with me for healing a man's whole body on the Sabbath? 24 Don't just judge by appearances, but judge correctly."

25 Some of the people who lived in Jerusalem said, "Isn't this the man they are trying to kill? 26 Here he is, speaking openly, and they say nothing to him. Maybe the leaders have decided he is the Messiah after all. 27 But when the Messiah comes, no one will know where he comes from. However, we know where this man comes from."

28 Jesus was still teaching in the Temple when he shouted, "Yes, you know me, and you know where I am from. But I haven't come on my own. I was sent by the one who is true, and you don't know him. 29 But I know him because I am from him, and he sent me."

30 Then they tried to arrest him, but no one succeeded because his time had not yet come. 31 Many in the crowd believed in him and said, "When the Messiah comes, will he perform more miracles than this man has?"

32 When the Pharisees heard the crowds whispering these things about him, they and the leading priests sent Temple police to arrest him.

33 Jesus said, "I will be with you only a little longer. Then I will return to the one who sent me. 34 You will look for me, but you won't find me. And you cannot come where I am."

35 The Jewish leaders asked among themselves, "Where does he intend to go that we won't be able to find him? Is he thinking of leaving the country and teaching the Greeks who live scattered among them? 36 What does he mean by saying, 'You will look for me, but you won't find me,' and 'You cannot come where I am'?"

37 On the last day of the festival, the most important day, Jesus stood and shouted to the crowds, "Anyone who is thirsty may come to me! 38 Anyone who believes in me may drink! For as the Scripture says, 'Rivers of living water will flow from his heart.'"

39 When he spoke of living water, he was speaking of the Holy Spirit, who would be given to everyone who believed in him. But the Spirit had not yet been given, because Jesus had not yet been glorified.

40 When the crowds heard him say this, some declared, "He must be the Prophet we are waiting for."

41 Others said, "He is the Messiah."

But others said, "How can he be? Will the Messiah come from Galilee? 42 The Scriptures say the Messiah will be a descendant of King David and will be born in Bethlehem, the village where David lived."

43 So the crowd was divided about him. 44 Some wanted to kill him, but no one succeeded.

45 Finally the Temple police returned to the leading priests and Pharisees, who asked, "Why didn't you bring him in?"

46 The police replied, "No one has ever spoken like this man!"

47 The Pharisees responded, "Has he deceived you also? 48 Is there any evidence that any of the leaders or Pharisees believe in him? 49 Only this crowd of ignorant fools pays any attention to him. They are accursed anyway!"

50 Nicodemus, a Pharisee who had met with Jesus earlier, spoke up and said, 51 "Our law doesn't condemn people without first hearing them to learn what they've been doing."

52 They retorted, "Are you from Galilee, too? Search the Scriptures and you will see that no prophet comes from Galilee."

53 Then they all returned home.

**John 8**

1 Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. 2 Early the next morning he was back in the Temple, and all the people gathered around as he sat down and began to teach them. 3 As he was speaking, the teachers of religious law and the Pharisees brought a woman who had been caught in adultery. They forced her to stand before the group. 4 "Teacher," they said to Jesus, "this woman was caught in the very act of committing adultery. 5 The law of Moses says to stone her. What do you say we should do?"

6 They were trying to trap him with his own words, so they could accuse him of breaking the law. But Jesus stooped down and wrote in the dust with his finger.

7 They kept demanding an answer, so he stood up and said, "All right, but let those who have never sinned throw the first stones!" 8 Then he stooped down and wrote in the dust again.

9 When the accusers heard what he said, they slipped away one by one, beginning with the oldest, until only Jesus was left in the middle of the crowd with the woman.

10 Then Jesus stood up again and said to her, "Dear woman, where are they? Didn't even one of them condemn you?"

11 "No, sir," she replied.

And Jesus said, "Neither do I. Go and sin no more."

12 When Jesus spoke to the people again, he said, "I am the light of the world. If you follow me, you won't walk in darkness, for you will have the light of life."

13 The Pharisees responded, "You are making boasts about yourself, and they aren't valid."

14 Jesus replied, "Even though they are my own words, they are valid because I know where I came from and where I am going. But you don't know these things about me. 15 You decide according to human standards; I do not judge anyone. 16 But if I do judge, my decisions are right because I am not alone. My Father who sent me is with me. 17 Your own law says that two witnesses are enough to establish the truth. 18 I am one witness, and my Father who sent me is the other."

19 They asked him, "Where is your father?"

Jesus answered, "You don't know me or my Father. If you knew me, you would know my Father."

20 He said these things while he was in the Temple area near the place where offerings were received. But no one arrested him because his time had not yet come.

21 Jesus said to them again, "I am going away, and you will look for me, but you will die in your sin. You cannot come where I am going."

22 The Jewish leaders said, "Is he talking about killing himself? Is that why he says we cannot come where he is going?"

23 But Jesus continued, "You are from below; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not. 24 That is why I said you will die in your sins. You will certainly die in your sins unless you believe that I am the one I claim to be."

25 They asked him, "Who are you?"

Jesus replied, "I am the one I have always claimed to be. 26 I have much to say about you and much to judge, but I will say only what I have heard from the one who sent me, and he is true."

27 They didn't realize he was talking about his Father. 28 So Jesus said, "When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will understand that I am the one I claim to be and that I do only what my Father taught me to do. 29 And the one who sent me is with me. He has not deserted me, because I always do what pleases him."

30 Then many believed in him because of what he said.

31 Jesus said to the Jews who believed in him, "You are truly my disciples if you remain faithful to my teaching. 32 Then you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free."

33 They replied, "We are descendants of Abraham and have never been slaves to anyone. What do you mean, 'set you free'?"

34 Jesus replied, "I assure you, anyone who sins is a slave to sin. 35 A slave has no permanent place in the family, but a son belongs there forever. 36 So if the Son sets you free, you will be free indeed. 37 I know you are descendants of Abraham, but you want to kill me because you don't believe what I say. 38 I tell you what I have seen in the Father's presence, and you do what you have heard from your father."

39 They replied, "Our father is Abraham."

Jesus said, "If you were Abraham's children, you would do the things Abraham did. 40 Instead, you want to kill me because I told you the truth I heard from God. Abraham never did anything like that. 41 You are doing the things your father does."

They said, "We aren't illegitimate children. God is our true father."

42 Jesus said, "If God were your father, you would love me because I have come to you from God. I am not here on my own, but he sent me. 43 Why don't you understand what I say? It is because you cannot hear the truth I speak. 44 For your father is the devil, and you love to do the evil things he does. He was a murderer from the beginning and has always hated the truth. There is no truth in him. When he lies, he is simply being himself, for he is a liar and the father of lies.

45 "But I tell the truth, and that is why you don't believe me. 46 Can any of you prove I am guilty of sin? If I tell the truth, why don't you believe me? 47 Anyone who belongs to God listens gladly to the words of God. The reason you don't listen is that you don't belong to God."

48 The Jewish leaders retorted, "We were right in saying you are a Samaritan and demon possessed. Even Abraham and the prophets died, but you say anyone who obeys your teaching will never die. 49 Are you greater than our father Abraham? He died, and the prophets died. Who do you claim to be?"

50 Jesus replied, "If I want glory for myself, it is worthless. But my Father, whom you claim as your God, is the one who glorifies me. 51 I assure you, anyone who obeys my teaching will never die."

52 The Jewish leaders said, "Now we know you are demon possessed. Abraham died, and the prophets died, but you say anyone who obeys your teaching will never die. 53 Are you greater than our father Abraham? He died, and the prophets died. Who do you claim to be?"

54 Jesus replied, "If I want glory for myself, it is worthless. But my Father, who you claim is your God, is the one who glorifies me. 55 Though you don't know him, I know him. If I said I didn't know him, I would be a liar like you. But I do know him and obey him. 56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my coming; he saw it and was glad."

57 The Jewish leaders said, "You aren't even fifty years old. How can you say you've seen Abraham?"

58 Jesus replied, "I assure you, before Abraham was born, I am!"

59 At that point they picked up stones to throw at him, but Jesus slipped away from them and left the Temple.

**John 9**

1 As Jesus was walking along, he saw a man who had been blind from birth. 2 His disciples asked him, "Rabbi, why was this man born blind? Was it because of his own sin or his parents' sin?"

3 Jesus answered, "It wasn't his sin or his parents' sin. This happened so that the power of God could be seen in him. 4 We must quickly do the work of him who sent me while we have the light. Nightfall is coming, when no one can work. 5 But while I am here in the world, I am the light of the world."

6 Then he spat on the ground, made some mud with the spittle, and spread the mud over the blind man's eyes. 7 He told him, "Go wash in the pool of Siloam." (Siloam means "sent.") So the man went and washed and came back seeing!

8 His neighbors and others who knew him as a blind beggar asked each other, "Isn't this the man who used to sit and beg?"

9 Some said he was. Others said, "No, he only looks like him!"

But the man himself kept saying, "I am the man."

10 They asked him, "How can you see now?"

11 He replied, "The man they call Jesus made some mud and spread it over my eyes and told me to go to the pool of Siloam and wash. So I went and washed, and now I can see."

12 "Where is he now?" they asked.

He replied, "I don't know."

13 Then they took to the Pharisees the man who had been blind. 14 (It was a Sabbath day when Jesus made the mud and healed him.) 15 Now the Pharisees asked him how he had received his sight.

He told them, "He put mud on my eyes, and I washed, and now I can see."

16 Some of the Pharisees said, "This man Jesus is not from God because he doesn't obey the Sabbath laws."

But others asked, "How could a sinful man perform such miraculous signs?" So there was a deep division of opinion among them.

17 Then the Pharisees demanded of the man who had been blind, "What do you say about him? It was your eyes he healed."

The man replied, "I say he must be a prophet."

18 The Jewish leaders refused to believe that he had been blind and could now see until they called in his parents. 19 They asked them, "Is this your son? Was he born blind? If so, how can he now see?"

20 His parents replied, "We know he is our son and that he was born blind. 21 But we don't know how he can see or who healed him. Ask him. He is old enough to speak for himself." 22 They said this because they were afraid of the Jewish leaders, who had already announced that anyone who confessed Jesus as the Messiah would be excommunicated from the synagogue. 23 That is why they said, "He is old enough. Ask him."

24 So the Pharisees again called in the man who had been blind and said, "Give glory to God by telling us the truth about this man. We know he is a sinner."

25 He replied, "I don't know whether he is a sinner or not. But I do know that I was blind and now I can see!"

26 They asked him, "What did he do? How did he heal you?"

27 He answered, "I've told you once, and you refused to listen. Why do you want me to tell you again? Do you want to become his disciples, too?"

28 Then they cursed him and said, "You are his disciple, but we are disciples of Moses. 29 We know God spoke to Moses, but we don't even know where this man comes from."

30 The man replied, "Why don't you realize what has happened? He healed my eyes, and you don't even know where he comes from. 31 We all know that God doesn't listen to sinners, but he does listen to anyone who worships him and does his will. 32 Ever since the world began, no one has been able to open the eyes of a person who was born blind. 33 If he weren't from God, he couldn't do anything."

34 They replied, "You were born entirely in sin, and you dare to lecture us?" And they threw him out of the Temple.

35 When Jesus heard what had happened, he found the man and asked him, "Do you believe in the Son of Man?"

36 He replied, "Who is he, sir? I want to believe in him."

37 Jesus said, "You have seen him, and he is speaking to you."

38 The man said, "Yes, Lord, I believe!" And he worshiped Jesus.

39 Then Jesus said, "I have come into this world to render judgment. I have come so that the blind will receive sight, and those who see will become blind."

40 Some Pharisees who were standing nearby heard him say this and asked, "Are you saying we are blind?"

41 Jesus replied, "If you were blind, you wouldn't be guilty. But you claim you can see, so you are responsible for your sin."

**John 10**

1 "I assure you, anyone who refuses to enter the sheepfold by the gate but climbs in some other way is a thief and a robber. 2 The shepherd enters through the gate. 3 The gatekeeper recognizes him and opens the gate for him. The sheep recognize the shepherd's voice, and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. 4 When he has gathered his own sheep, he

# Acts

This sequel to the life of Christ follows the ministry of the apostles following Jesus' ascension. The Holy Spirit arrives to fill and empower Jesus' followers, who begin to preach the gospel in the midst of mounting persecution. Paul, a former enemy of the Christians, is converted and called by Christ as an apostle. The church begins in Jerusalem, expands to Samaria, and spreads to the Roman world.

# Notes

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES

# ACTS

Intro

## Acts 1

1 THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, 2 until the day *in* which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the Apostles whom he had chosen: 3 to whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the *things* pertaining to the kingdom of God: 4 and, being assembled together with them, commanded them that *they* should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me. 5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. 6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? 7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know *the* times or *the* seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. 9 And when he had spoken these *things*, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. 10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went *up*, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; 11 which also said, Ye men of

Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this *same* Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come *in* like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven. 12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey. 13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James. 14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred *and* twenty,) 16 Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus. 17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry. 18 Now this *man* purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. 19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood. 20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take. 21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, 22 beginning from the baptism of John, unto *that same* day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained *to be* a

witness with us of his resurrection. 23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. 24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen, 25 that *he* may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that *he* might go to his own place. 26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

## Acts 2

1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. 2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. 5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. 6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language. 7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans? 8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born? 9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, 10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes, 11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works

of God. 12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this? 13 Others mocking said, *These men* are full of new wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words: 15 for these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day. 16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; 17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: 18 and on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy: 19 and I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: 20 the sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before *that* great and notable day of the Lord come: 21 and it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved. 22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: 23 him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: 24 whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. 25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved: 26 therefore did

my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: 27 because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. 28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance. 29 Men *and* brethren, let *me* freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. 30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, *he* would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; 31 he seeing *this* before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. 32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. 33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. 34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, 35 until I make thy foes thy footstool. 36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in *their* heart, and said unto Peter and *to* the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do? 38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. 39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call. 40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort,

saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls. 42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers. 43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. 44 And all that believed were together, and had all *things* common; 45 and sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men*, as every *man* had need. 46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat *their* meat with gladness and singleness of heart, 47 praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

## Acts 3

1 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*. 2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; 3 who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms. 4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us. 5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. 6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. 7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift *him* up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength, 8 and he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking,

and leaping, and praising God.
9 And all the people saw him
walking and praising God: 10
and they knew that it was he
which sat for alms at the
Beautiful gate of the temple:
and they were filled with
wonder and amazement at that
which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame *man*
which was healed held Peter
and John, all the people ran
together unto them in the porch
that is called Solomon's,
greatly wondering. 12 And when
Peter saw *it*, he answered unto
the people, Ye men of Israel,
why marvel ye at this? or why
look ye *so* earnestly on us, as
though by our own power or
holiness we had made this *man*
to walk? 13 The God of
Abraham, and of Isaac, and of
Jacob, the God of our fathers,
hath glorified his Son Jesus;
whom ye delivered up, and
denied him in the presence of
Pilate, when he was
determined to let *him* go. 14 But
ye denied the Holy One and
the Just, and desired a
murderer to be granted unto
you; 15 and killed the Prince of
life, whom God hath raised
from the dead; whereof we are
witnesses. 16 And his name
through faith in his name hath
made this *man* strong, whom
ye see and know: yea, the
faith which is by him hath
given him this perfect
soundness in the presence of
you all. 17 And now, brethren, I
wot that through ignorance ye
did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.
18 But *those things*, which
God before had shewed by
the mouth of all his prophets,
that Christ should suffer, he
hath so fulfilled. 19 Repent ye
therefore, and be converted,
that your sins may be blotted
out, when *the* times of
refreshing shall come from the
presence of the Lord; 20 and
he shall send Jesus Christ,
which before was preached
unto you: 21 whom the heaven
must receive until the times of
restitution of all *things*, which
God hath spoken by the
mouth of all his holy prophets

since the world began. 22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all *things* whatsoever he shall say unto you. 23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people. 24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days. 25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. 26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from *his* iniquities.

## Acts 4

1 And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them, 2 being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead. 3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide. 4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand. 5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, 6 and Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. 7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this? 8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto

them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, 9 if we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what *means* he is made whole; 10 be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this *man* stand here before you whole. 11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. 12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. 14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against *it*. 15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, 16 saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it*. 17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that *they* speak henceforth to no man in this name. 18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. 19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. 20 For we cannot but speak *the things* which we have seen and heard. 21 So when they had further threatened *them*, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that

which was done. 22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 And being let go, they went to their own *company*, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them. 24 And when they heard *that*, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: 25 who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain *things?* 26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ. 27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, 28 for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness *they* may speak thy word, 30 by stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus. 31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any *of them* that ought of the *things* which he possessed was his own; but they had all *things* common. 33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all. 34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the

prices of the *things* that were sold, 35 and laid *them down* at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need. 36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus, 37 having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

## Acts 5

1 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, 2 and kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet. 3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land? 4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. 5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these *things*. 6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*. 7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. 8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much. 9 Then Peter said unto her, How *is it* that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out. 10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband. 11 And great fear

came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these *things*.

12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. 13 And of the rest durst no *man* join himself to them: but the people magnified them. 14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.) 15 Insomuch that *they* brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them. 16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick *folks*, and *them which were* vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation, 18 and laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison. 19 But *the* angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said, 20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life. 21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. 22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told, 23 saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no *man* within. 24 Now when the *high* priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they

doubted of them whereunto this would grow. 25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people. 26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned. 27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council: and the high priest asked them, 28 saying, Did not we straitly command you that *you* should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. 29 Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men. 30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. 31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. 32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them. 34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space; 35 and said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men. 36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought. 37 After this *man* rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him:

he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed. 38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: 39 but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God. 40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that *they* should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. 41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. 42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

## Acts 6

1 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. 2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto *them*, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. 3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. 4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: 6 whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them. 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company

of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people. 9 Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. 10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake. 11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God. 12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council, 13 and set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law: 14 for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us. 15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

## Acts 7

1 Then said the high priest, Are these *things* so? 2 And he said,

Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran, 3 and said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. 4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell. 5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised

that *he* would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child. 6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil four hundred years. 7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place. 8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob; and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs. 9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him, 10 and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house. 11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance. 12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. 13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. 14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls. 15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers, 16 and were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the *father* of Sychem. 17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, 18 till another king arose, which knew not Joseph. 19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that *they* cast out their young children, to the end *they* might not live. 20 In

which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months: 21 and when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. 22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds. 23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. 24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: 25 for he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not. 26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one *again*, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another? 27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us? 28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday? 29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons. 30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. 31 When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him, 32 *saying*, I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold. 33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off *thy* shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground. 34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt. 35 This

Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush. 36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years. 37 This is *that* Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear. 38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: who received *the* lively oracles to give unto us: 39 to whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from *them*, and in their hearts turned *back again* into Egypt, 40 saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. 41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. 42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O *ye* house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in the wilderness? 43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon. 44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of Witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that *he* should make it according to the fashion that he had seen. 45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; 46 who

found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob. 47 But Solomon built him a house. 48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet, 49 Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest? 50 Hath not my hand made all these *things?* 51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye. 52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers: 53 who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

54 When they heard these *things*, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him *with their* teeth. 55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, 56 and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. 57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, 58 and cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him:* and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. 59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. 60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

## Acts 8

1 And Saul was consenting unto his death.

And at that time there was

a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. 2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him. 3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison. 4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them. 6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those *things* which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. 7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them:* and many taken with palsies, and *that were* lame, were healed. 8 And there was great joy in that city. 9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the *same* city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: 10 to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This *man* is the great power of God. 11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time *he* had bewitched them with sorceries. 12 But when they believed Philip preaching the *things* concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. 13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding *the* miracles and signs *which were* done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and

John: 15 who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: 16 (for as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) 17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. 18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, 19 saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. 20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. 21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. 22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee. 23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity. 24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of *these things* which ye have spoken come upon me. 25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And *the* angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert. 27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship, 28 was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet. 29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. 30 And Philip ran

*thither* to *him*, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? 31 And he said, How can I, except some *man* should guide me? And he desired Philip that *he* would come up and sit with him. 32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: 33 in his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth. 34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other *man?* 35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus. 36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? 37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all *thine* heart, *thou* mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. 38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. 39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went *on* his way rejoicing. 40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

## Acts 9

1 And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, 2 and desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of *this* way, whether they were men or women, he might bring *them* bound unto

Jerusalem. 3 And as *he* journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven: 4 and he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks. 6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. 7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no *man*. 8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no *man:* but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus. 9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord. 11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul, of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth, 12 and hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight. 13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem: 14 and here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name. 15 But the Lord said unto him, Go *thy way:* for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel: 16 for I will shew him how great *things* he must suffer for my name's sake. 17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the

house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. 18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized, 19 and when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. 20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God. 21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that *intent*, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests? 22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is *very* Christ.

23 And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him: 24 but their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him. 25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let *him* down by the wall in a basket. 26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple. 27 But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. 28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem. 29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him. 30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea,

and sent him forth to Tarsus. 31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda. 33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy. 34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately. 35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this *woman* was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did. 37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber. 38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that *he* would not delay to come to them. 39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. 40 But Peter put *them* all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up. 41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lift her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive. 42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord. 43

And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

## Acts 10

1 There was a certain man in Cesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*, 2 a devout *man*, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway. 3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius. 4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God. 5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter: 6 he lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do. 7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; 8 and when he had declared all *these things* unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house to pray about the sixth hour: 10 and he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance, 11 and saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as *it had been* a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth: 12 wherein were all *manner of* fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. 13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat. 14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any *thing that is* common or unclean. 15 And *the* voice

*spake* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common. 16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what *this* vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate, 18 and called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there. 19 While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee: 20 arise therefore, and get *thee* down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them. 21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come? 22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee. 23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him. 24 And the morrow *after* they entered into Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at *his* feet, and worshipped *him*. 26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man. 27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many *that were* come together. 28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful *thing* for a man *that is* a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that *I* should not

call any man common or unclean. 29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me? 30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, 31 and said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. 32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee. 33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all *things* that are commanded thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: 35 but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. 36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:) 37 *that* word, *I say*, you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; 38 how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. 39 And we are witnesses of all *things* which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree: 40 him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly; 41 not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead. 42 And he

commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick and dead. 43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. 45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. 46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, 47 Can any *man* forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? 48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

## Acts 11

1 And the apostles and brethren that were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God. 2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him, 3 saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them. 4 But Peter *rehearsed the matter* from the beginning, *and* expounded *it* by order unto them, saying, 5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as *it had been* a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came *even* to me: 6 upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. 7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat. 8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common

or unclean hath at any time
entered into my mouth. 9 But
*the* voice answered me again
from heaven, What God hath
cleansed, *that* call not thou
common. 10 And this was done
three times: and all were drawn
up again into heaven. 11 And
behold, immediately there were
three men already come unto
the house where I was, sent
from Cesarea unto me. 12 And
the spirit bade me go with
them, nothing doubting.
Moreover these six brethren
accompanied me, and we
entered into the man's house:
13 and he shewed us how he
had seen an angel in his
house, which stood and said
unto him, Send men to Joppa,
and call for Simon, whose
surname is Peter; 14 who shall
tell thee words, whereby thou
and all thy house shall be
saved. 15 And as I began to
speak, the Holy Ghost fell on
them, as on us at the
beginning. 16 Then
remembered I the word of the
Lord, how that he said, John
indeed baptized with water;
but ye shall be baptized with
the Holy Ghost. 17 Forasmuch
then as God gave them the
like gift as *he did* unto us, who
believed on the Lord Jesus
Christ; what was I, that I could
withstand God? 18 When they
heard these *things*, they held
their peace, and glorified God,
saying, Then hath God also to
the Gentiles granted
repentance unto life.

19 Now they which were
scattered abroad upon the
persecution that arose about
Stephen travelled as far as
Phenice, and Cyprus, and
Antioch, preaching the word to
none but unto *the* Jews only.
20 And some of them were
men of Cyprus and Cyrene,
which, when they were come
to Antioch, spake unto the
Grecians, preaching the Lord
Jesus. 21 And the hand of the
Lord was with them: and a
great number believed, and
turned unto the Lord. 22 Then
tidings of these *things* came
unto the ears of the church

which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that *he* should go as far as Antioch. 23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted *them* all, that with purpose of heart *they* would cleave unto the Lord. 24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord. 25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul: 26 and when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. 28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar. 29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea: 30 which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

## Acts 12

1 Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to vex certain of the church. 2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. 3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.) 4 And when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people. 5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him. 6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same

night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and *the* keepers before the door kept the prison. 7 And behold, *the* angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands. 8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. 9 And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision. 10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him. 11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews. 12 And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda. 14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate. 15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was *even* so. Then said they, It is his angel. 16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished. 17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the

Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, *Go* shew these *things* unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place. 18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. 19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found *him* not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and *there* abode.

20 And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's *country*. 21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them. 22 And the people gave a shout, *saying, It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man. 23 And immediately *the* angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost. 24 But the word of God grew and multiplied. 25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ministry, and took with *them* John, whose surname was Mark.

## Acts 13

1 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. 3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away. 4 So they, being

sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. 5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister. 6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus: 7 which was with the deputy *of the country*, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God. 8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith. 9 Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him, 10 and said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? 11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking *some* to lead him by the hand. 12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem. 14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. 15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, *Ye* men *and* brethren, if ye have *any* word of exhortation for the people, say *on*. 16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his*

hand said,

Men of Israel, and *ye* that fear God, give audience. 17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when *they* dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm brought he them out of it. 18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness. 19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he divided their land to them by lot. 20 And after that he gave *unto them* judges about *the space of* four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. 21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, *by the space of* forty years. 22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the *son* of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will. 23 Of this *man's* seed hath God according to *his* promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus: 24 when John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. 25 And as John fulfilled *his* course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But behold, there cometh *one* after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose. 26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent. 27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor *yet* the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*. 28 And though they found no cause of death *in him, yet* desired they Pilate that he should be slain. 29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid

*him* in a sepulchre. 30 But God raised him from the dead: 31 and he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people. 32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers, 33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. 34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David. 35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. 36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: 37 but he, whom God raised *again*, saw no corruption. 38 Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this *man* is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: 39 and by him all that believe are justified from all *things, from* which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. 40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets; 41 Behold *ye* despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which you shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath. 43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God. 44 And the next sabbath day came almost the

whole city together to hear the word of God. 45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those *things* which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. 46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from *you*, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. 47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth. 48 And when the Gentiles heard *this*, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. 49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region. 50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief *men* of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts. 51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. 52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

## Acts 14

1 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went *both* together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and *also* of the Greeks believed. 2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren. 3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands. 4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. 5 And when there was an assault made

both of the Gentiles, and *also* of the Jews with their rulers, to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them, 6 they were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and *unto* the region that lieth round about: 7 and there they preached the gospel.

8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in *his* feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked: 9 the same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, 10 said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked. 11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. 12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker. 13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people. 14 *Which* when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard *of*, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out, 15 and saying, Sirs, why do ye these *things?* We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that *ye* should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all *things* that are therein: 16 who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. 17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness. 18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that *they* had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the

people, and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead. 20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe. 21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned *again* to Lystra, and *to* Iconium, and Antioch, 22 confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting *them* to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God. 23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed. 24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia. 25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia: 26 and thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled. 27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened *the* door of faith unto the Gentiles. 28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

## Acts 15

1 And certain *men* which came down from Judea taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. 2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question. 3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles:

and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. 4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and *of* the apostles and elders, and they declared all *things* that God had done with them. 5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter. 7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. 8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us; 9 and put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. 10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? 11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ *we* shall be saved, even as they. 12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me: 14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. 15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, 16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: 17 that the residue of men might seek

after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these *things*. 18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. 19 Wherefore my sentence is, that *we* trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: 20 but that *we* write unto them, that *they* abstain from pollutions of idols, and *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and *from* blood. 21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief *men* among the brethren: 23 and they wrote *letters* by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: 24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no *such* commandment: 25 it seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, 26 men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. 27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same *things* by mouth. 28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary *things;* 29 that *ye* abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye

keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle: 31 *which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation. 32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*. 33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles. 34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there *still*. 35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do. 37 And Barnabas determined to take with *them* John, whose surname was Mark. 38 But Paul thought not good to take him with *them*, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. 39 And the contention was so sharp *between them*, that they departed asunder one from the other: and *so* Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus; 40 and Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God. 41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

## Acts 16

1 Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, *which was* a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek: 2 which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. 3 Him would

Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek. 4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem. 5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily. 6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia, 7 after they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not. 8 And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas. 9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. 10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them. 11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis; 12 and from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of *that* part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*. 14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us:* whose heart the Lord opened, that *she* attended unto the *things* which were spoken of Paul. 15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my

house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us. 16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying: 17 the same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation. 18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour. 19 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the market-place unto the rulers, 20 and brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city, 21 and teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans. 22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*. 23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely: 24 who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them. 26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed. 27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled. 28 But Paul cried with a loud

voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. 29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas, 30 and brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? 31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. 32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house. 33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway. 34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before *them*, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go. 36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace. 37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out. 38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans, 39 and they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city. 40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

## Acts 17

1 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: 2 and Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with

them out of the scriptures, 3 opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ. 4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few. 5 But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto *them* certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people. 6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also; 7 whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus. 8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these *things*. 9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and *of* the other, they let them go.

10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews. 11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those *things* were so. 12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few. 13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people. 14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as *it were* to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still. 15 And they that conducted Paul

brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. 17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout *persons*, and in the market daily with them that met with *him*. 18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other *some*, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection. 19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is?* 20 For thou bringest certain strange *things* to our ears: we would know therefore what these *things* mean. 21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but *either* to tell, or to hear some new *thing* .) 22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said,

*Ye* men of Athens, I perceive that in all *things* ye are too superstitious. 23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO *THE* UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. 24 God that made the world and all *things* therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; 25 neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any *thing*, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all *things;* 26 and hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the

bounds of their habitation; 27 that *they* should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find *him*, though he be not far from every one of us: 28 for in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. 29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device. 30 And the times of *this* ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: 31 because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*. 33 So Paul departed from among them. 34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

## Acts 18

1 After these *things* Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth; 2 and found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them. 3 And because *he* was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for *by* their occupation they were tentmakers. 4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded *the* Jews and *the* Greeks. 5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed

in spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus *was* Christ. 6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. 7 And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. 8 And Crispus, the *chief* ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. 9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: 10 for I am with thee, and no *man* shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city. 11 And he continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat, 13 saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law. 14 And when Paul was *now* about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: 15 but if it be a question of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye *to it;* for I will be no judge of such *matters*. 16 And he drave them from the judgment seat. 17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the *chief* ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those *things*.

18 And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn *his* head in Cenchrea:

for he had a vow. 19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. 20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not; 21 but bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep *this* feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus. 22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch. 23 And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over *all* the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. 25 This *man* was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the *things* of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. 26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly. 27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace: 28 for he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

## Acts 19

1 And it came to pass that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, 2 he said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether

there be *any* Holy Ghost. 3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism. 4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized *with* the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. 5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. 6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. 7 And all the men were about twelve. 8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the *things* concerning the kingdom of God. 9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of *that* way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus. 10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks. 11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: 12 so that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. 14 And there were seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew, *and* chief of the priests, which did so. 15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye? 16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that *they* fled out of that

house naked and wounded. 17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. 18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds. 19 Many also of them which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned *them* before all *men:* and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver. 20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 After these *things* were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome. 22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season. 23 And the same time there arose no small stir about *that* way. 24 For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen; 25 whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth. 26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands: 27 so *that* not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth. 28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians. 29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and

Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre. 30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. 31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* that *he* would not adventure himself into the theatre. 32 Some therefore cried one *thing*, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. 33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made *his* defence unto the people. 34 But when *they* knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians. 35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, *Ye* men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter? 36 Seeing then that these *things* cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly. 37 For ye have brought *hither* these men, *which are* neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess. 38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any *man*, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another. 39 But if ye inquire any *thing* concerning other *matters*, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly. 40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse. 41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

## Acts 20

1 And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Macedonia. 2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece, 3 and *there* abode three months: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia. 4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. 5 These going before tarried for us at Troas. 6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days. 7 And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued *his* speech until midnight. 8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together. 9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead. 10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him* said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him. 11 When he therefore was come up *again*, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, *even* till break of day, so he departed. 12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot. 14 And when he met with us at

Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. 15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next *day* we came to Miletus. 16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost. 17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church. 18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them,

Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, 19 serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and *with* many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews: 20 *and* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house, 21 testifying both to the Jews, and *also* to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. 22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the *things* that shall befall me there: 23 save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. 24 But none of these *things* move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that *I* might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. 25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more. 26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* pure from the blood of all *men*. 27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God. 28 Take heed

therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. 29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. 30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse *things*, to draw away disciples after them. 31 Therefore watch, and remember, that *by the space of* three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears. 32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build *you* up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified. 33 I have coveted no *man's* silver, or gold, or apparel. 34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. 35 I have shewed you all *things*, how that so labouring *ye* ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all. 37 And *they* all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, 38 sorrowing most *of all* for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

## Acts 21

1 And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Cos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara: 2 and finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth. 3 Now when we had discovered

Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade *her* burden. 4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that *he* should not go up to Jerusalem. 5 And when we had accomplished *those* days, we departed and went *our way;* and *they* all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed. 6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home *again*. 7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day. 8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was *one* of the seven; and abode with him. 9 And the same *man* had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy. 10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus. 11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his *own* hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles. 12 And when we heard these *things*, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. 13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. 14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done. 15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem. 16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples

of Cesarea, and brought *with them* one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. 18 And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. 19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what *things* God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry. 20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law: 21 and they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they *ought* not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs. 22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come. 23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them; 24 them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all may know that *those things*, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law. 25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such *thing*, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication. 26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them. 27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred

up all the people, and laid hands on him, 28 crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place. 29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.) 30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut. 31 And as *they* went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar. 32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul. 33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done. 34 And some cried one *thing*, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle. 35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people. 36 For the multitude of the people followed *after*, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek? 38 Art not thou *that* Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers? 39 But Paul said, I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people. 40 And

when he had given *him* licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

## Acts 22

1 Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you. 2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,) 3 I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, *and* taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day. 4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. 5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished. 6 And it came to pass that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. 7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. 9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me. 10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all *things* which are appointed for thee to do. 11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them

that were with me, I came into Damascus. 12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*, 13 came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him. 14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that *thou* shouldest know his will, and see *that* Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth. 15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard. 16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord. 17 And it came to pass that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; 18 and saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get *thee* quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me. 19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee: 20 and when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. 21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lift up their voices, and said, Away with such *a fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live. 23 And as they cried out, and cast *off their* clothes, and threw dust into the air, 24 the chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him. 25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood *by*, Is it lawful for you to scourge a

man *that is* a Roman, and uncondemned? 26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman. 27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea. 28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born. 29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set *him* before them.

## Acts 23

1 And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day. 2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth. 3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? 4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest? 5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people. 6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question. 7 And when he had so said,

there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided. 8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both. 9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God. 10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome. 12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that *they* would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. 13 And they were more *than* forty which had made this conspiracy. 14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that *we* will eat nothing until we have slain Paul. 15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him. 16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of *their* lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul. 17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain *thing* to tell him. 18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me

unto *him*, and prayed *me* to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee. 19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me? 20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly. 21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe *than* forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that *they* will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee. 22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged *him, See thou* tell no *man* that thou hast shewed these *things* to me. 23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore *and* ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night; 24 and provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor. 25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting. 27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman. 28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council: 29 whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. 30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to *his* accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against

him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris. 32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: 33 who, when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him. 34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was: and when he understood that *he was* of Cilicia; 35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

## Acts 24

1 And after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul. 2 And when he was called *forth*, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying,

Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence, 3 we accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness. 4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray *thee* that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words. 5 For we have found this man a pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: 6 who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law. 7 But the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands, 8 commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these *things*,

whereof we accuse him. 9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these *things* were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself: 11 because that thou mayest understand, that there are *yet* but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship. 12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any *man*, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city: 13 neither can they prove *the things* whereof they now accuse me. 14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all *things* which are written in the law and the prophets: 15 and have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust. 16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward* men. 17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings. 18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult. 19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me. 20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council, 21 except *it be* for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these *things*, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know

the uttermost of your matter. 23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and that *he* should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him. 24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. 25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go *thy way* for *this* time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee. 26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him. 27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

## Acts 25

1 Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem. 2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him, 3 and desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him. 4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*. 5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any *wickedness* in him. 6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea; and the next day sitting in the judgment seat, commanded Paul to be brought. 7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul,

which they could not prove. 8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor *yet* against Cesar, have I offended any *thing at all*. 9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these *things* before me? 10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest. 11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any *thing* worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none *of these things* whereof these accuse me, no *man* may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar. 12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus. 14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix: 15 about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring *to have* judgment against him. 16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid *against him*. 17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought *forth*. 18 Against whom when the accusers stood *up*, they brought none accusation of *such things* as I supposed: 19 but had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, *which was* dead, whom

Paul affirmed to be alive. 20 And because I doubted of such *manner of* questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these *matters*. 21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar. 22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and were entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought *forth*. 24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this *man*, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that he ought not to live any longer. 25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and *that* he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him. 26 Of whom I have no certain *thing* to write unto *my* lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write. 27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

## Acts 26

1 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all *the things* whereof I am accused of the Jews: 3 especially *because I know* thee to be

expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently. 4 My manner of life from *my* youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; 5 which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. 6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto *our* fathers: 7 unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews. 8 Why should it be thought *a thing* incredible with you, that God should raise the dead? 9 I verily thought with myself, that *I* ought to do many *things* contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. 10 Which *thing* I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*. 11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities. 12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests, 13 at midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me. 14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks. 15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. 16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for

this *purpose*, to make thee a minister and a witness both of *these things* which thou hast seen, and *of those things* in the which I will appear unto thee; 17 delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, 18 to open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me. 19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: 20 but shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that *they* should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance. 21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*. 22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other *things* than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come: 23 that Christ should suffer, *and* that he *should be* the first *that* should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad. 25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth *the* words of truth and soberness. 26 For the king knoweth of these *things*, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these *things* are hidden from him; for this *thing* was not done in a corner. 27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest. 28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian. 29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only

thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds. 30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them: 31 and when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. 32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

## Acts 27

1 And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band. 2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; *one* Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. 3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto *his* friends to refresh himself. 4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. 5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia. 6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein. 7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone; 8 and, hardly passing it, came unto a place *which is* called The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city *of* Lasea. 9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*, 10 and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that *this* voyage will be with hurt

and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives. 11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those *things* which were spoken by Paul. 12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter; *which is* a haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south west and north west. 13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that *they* had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete. 14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon. 15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive. 16 And running under a certain island *which is* called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat: 17 which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven. 18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship; 19 and the third *day* we cast *out* with our own hands the tackling of the ship. 20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away. 21 But after long abstinence Paul stood *forth* in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, *ye* should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss. 22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship. 23 For there stood by me this night *the* angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, 24 saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought

before Cesar: and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee. 25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me. 26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country; 28 and sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms. 29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day. 30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship, 31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved. 32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off. 33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing. 34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat: for this is for your health: for there shall not a hair fall from the head of any of you. 35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of *them* all: and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat. 36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat. 37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore *and* sixteen souls. 38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea. 39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which

they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship. 40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore. 41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves. 42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any *of them* should swim out, and escape. 43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first into *the sea*, and get to land: 44 and the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that *they* escaped all safe to land.

## Acts 28

1 And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita. 2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. 3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand. 4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet Vengeance suffereth not to live. 5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm. 6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed *their minds*, and said

that he was a god. 7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief *man* of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged *us* three days courteously. 8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flixe: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid *his* hands on him, and healed him. 9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed: 10 who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such *things* as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, *whose* sign *was* Castor and Pollux. 12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days. 13 And from thence we fet a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli: 14 where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome. 15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage. 16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, *yet* was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. 18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there

was no cause of death in me.
19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of. 20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you:* because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. 21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee. 22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against. 23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening. 24 And some believed the *things* which were spoken, and some believed not. 25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, 26 saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: 27 for the heart of this people is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. 28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it. 29 And when he had said these *words*, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that

came in unto him, 31 preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those *things* which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.


1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28













# Romans

This theological treatise, written by Paul on one of his missionary journeys, examines the righteousness of God and how God can declare guilty sinners to be righteous based on the sacrifice of Jesus Christ. Having been justified by faith, believers live in holiness before the world.

# Notes

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

# ROMANS

Intro

## Romans 1

1 PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, 2 (which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,) 3 concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; 4 *and* declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead: 5 by whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name: 6 among whom are ye also *the* called of Jesus Christ: 7 to all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. 9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you, always in my prayers, 10 making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you. 11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end you may be established; 12 that is, that *I* may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me. 13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other

Gentiles. 14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise. 15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also. 16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and *also* to the Greek. 17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; 19 because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed *it* unto them. 20 For the invisible *things* of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: 21 because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. 22 Professing *themselves* to be wise, they became fools, 23 and changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. 24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: 25 who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: 27 and likewise also the men,

leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves *that* recompence of their error which was meet. 28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those *things* which are not convenient; 29 being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, 30 backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil *things*, disobedient to parents, 31 without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: 32 who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such *things* are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do *them*.

## Romans 2

1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same *things*. 2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such *things*. 3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such *things*, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? 4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? 5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; 6 who will render to every *man* according to his deeds: 7 to them who by

patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: 8 but unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, 9 tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and *also* of the Gentile; 10 but glory, honour, and peace, to every *man* that worketh good, to the Jew first, and *also* to the Gentile: 11 for there is no respect of persons with God. 12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law; 13 (for not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified. 14 For when *the* Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the *things* contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves: 15 which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;) 16 in the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God, 18 and knowest *his* will, and approvest the *things* that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law; 19 and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness, 20 an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law. 21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest *a man* should not steal, dost thou steal? 22 Thou that sayest *a man* should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest

idols, dost thou commit sacrilege? 23 thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God? 24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written. 25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision. 26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? 27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law? 28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: 29 but he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and* not *in* the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

## Romans 3

1 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision? 2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God. 3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect? 4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged. 5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man) 6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world? 7 For if the truth of God hath *more* abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner? 8 And not *rather*, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let

us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *than they?* No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that *they* are all under sin; 10 as it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: 11 there is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. 12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. 13 Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips: 14 whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: 15 their feet *are* swift to shed blood: 16 destruction and misery *are* in their ways: 17 and the way of peace have they not known: 18 there is no fear of God before their eyes. 19 Now we know that what *things* soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. 20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; 22 even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: 23 for all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; 24 being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: 25 whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; 26 to declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth

in Jesus. 27 Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. 28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law. 29 *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also: 30 seeing *it is* one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith. 31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

## Romans 4

1 What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found? 2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God. 3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. 4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. 5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. 6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, 7 *saying*, Blessed *are they* whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. 8 Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin. 9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness. 10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. 11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had *yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that

righteousness might be imputed unto them also: 12 and the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of *that* faith of our father Abraham, which he had being *yet* uncircumcised. 13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. 14 For if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect: 15 because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression. 16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all, 17 (as it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before *him* whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those *things* which be not as though they were. 18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be. 19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred year old, neither *yet* the deadness of Sara's womb: 20 he staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; 21 and being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. 22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. 23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; 24 but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; 25 who was delivered for our offences, and was raised *again* for our justification.

## Romans 5

1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: 2 by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. 3 And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; 4 and patience, experience; and experience, hope: 5 and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. 6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. 7 For scarcely for a righteous *man* will one die: yet peradventure for a good *man* some would even dare to die. 8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. 9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. 10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. 11 And not only *so*, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: 13 for until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of *him* that was to come. 15 But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. 16 And

not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification. 17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ. 18 Therefore as by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life. 19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous. 20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: 21 that as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

## Romans 6

1 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? 2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? 3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? 4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, *even* so we also should walk in newness of life. 5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection: 6 knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. 7 For he that is dead is freed from sin. 8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: 9 knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death

hath no more dominion over him. 10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. 11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. 12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that *ye* should obey it in the lusts thereof. 13 Neither yield ye your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as *those that are* alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God. 14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. 16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, *his* servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? 17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart *that* form of doctrine which was delivered you. 18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. 19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; *even* so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness. 20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. 21 What fruit had ye then *in those things* whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those *things is* death. 22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. 23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

# Romans 7

1 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth? 2 For the woman which hath a husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband. 3 So then if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if *her* husband be dead, she is free from *that* law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. 4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. 5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. 6 But now we are delivered from the law, *that* being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet. 8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all *manner of* concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead. 9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died. 10 And the commandment, which was *ordained* to life, I found *to be* unto death. 11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew *me*. 12 Wherefore the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. 13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin,

working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. 15 For *that* which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. 16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it is* good. 17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. 18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good *thing:* for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not. 19 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. 20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. 21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. 22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: 23 but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. 24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? 25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

## Romans 8

1 *There is* therefore now no condemnation to them *which are* in Christ Jesus who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. 3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: 4 that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the *things* of

the flesh; but they *that are* after the Spirit the *things* of the Spirit. 6 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace. 7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. 8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. 9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any *man* have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. 10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness. 11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. 13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. 14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. 15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: 17 and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together. 18 For I reckon that the sufferings of *this* present time *are* not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. 19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God. 20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same*, in hope, 21 because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of

corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. 22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. 23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body. 24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? 25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it*. 26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. 27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God. 28 And we know that all *things* work together for good to them that love God, to them who are *the* called according to *his* purpose. 29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn amongst many brethren. 30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. 31 What shall we then say to these *things?* If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us? 32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all *things?* 33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God that justifieth: 34 who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen *again*, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. 35 Who shall separate us from the

love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. 37 Nay, in all these *things* we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. 38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor *things* present, nor *things* to come, 39 nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

## Romans 9

1 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, 2 that I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. 3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh: 4 who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises; 5 whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen. 6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel: 7 neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. 8 That is, *They which are* the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed. 9 For this *is* the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son. 10 And not only *this;* but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac; 11 (for *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any

good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;) 12 it was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. 13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? *Is there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid. 15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. 16 So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. 17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same *purpose* have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. 18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he hardeneth. 19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? 20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus? 21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? 22 What if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering *the* vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: 23 and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, 24 even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles? 25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call *them* my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved. 26 And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be

called the children of the living God. 27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved: 28 for he will finish the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth. 29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha. 30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not *after* righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith. 31 But Israel, which followed *after* the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness. 32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as *it were* by the works of the law. For they stumbled at *that* stumblingstone; 33 as it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

## Romans 10

1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that *they* might be saved. 2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. 3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God. 4 For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. 5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those *things* shall live by them. 6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down *from*

*above:*) 7 or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.) 8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; 9 that if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 10 For with the heart *man* believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. 11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. 12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all *is* rich unto all that call upon him. 13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. 14 How then shall they call on *him* in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe *in him* of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? 15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful *are* the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good *things!* 16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? 17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. 18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world. 19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a foolish nation I will anger you. 20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me. 21 But to Israel he saith, All day long have I stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

# Romans 11

1 I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin. 2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying, 3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. 4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal. 5 *Even* so then at *this* present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. 6 And if by grace, *then is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, *then* is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work. 7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained *it*, and the rest were blinded, 8 (according as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that *they* should not see, and ears that *they* should not hear;) unto this day. 9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them: 10 let their eyes be darkened, that *they* may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. 12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness? 13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office: 14 if by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and

might save some of them. 15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead? 16 For if the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy:* and if the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches. 17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert graffed in amongst them, and with *them* partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree; 18 boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee. 19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in. 20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear: 21 for if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee. 22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. 23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again. 24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural *branches*, be graffed into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. 26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: 27 for this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins. 28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are*

beloved for the fathers' sakes.
29 For the gifts and calling of
God *are* without repentance. 30
For as ye in times past have
not believed God, yet have now
obtained mercy through their
unbelief: 31 *even* so have these
also now not believed, that
through your mercy they also
may obtain mercy. 32 For God
hath concluded *them* all in
unbelief, that he might have
mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches
both of the wisdom and
knowledge of God! how
unsearchable *are* his
judgments, and his ways past
finding out! 34 For who hath
known the mind of the Lord? or
who hath been his counseller?
35 Or who hath first given to
him, and it shall be
recompensed unto him *again?*
36 For of him, and through him,
and to him, *are* all *things:* to
whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

## Romans 12

1 I beseech you therefore,
brethren, by the mercies of
God, that *ye* present your
bodies a living sacrifice, holy,
acceptable unto God, *which is*
your reasonable service. 2
And be not conformed to this
world: but be ye transformed
by the renewing of your mind,
that ye may prove what *is that*
good, and acceptable, and
perfect, will of God. 3 For I
say, through the grace given
unto me, to every *man* that is
among you, not to think *of*
*himself* more highly than he
ought to think; but to think
soberly, according as God
hath dealt to every man the
measure of faith. 4 For as we
have many members in one
body, and all members have
not the same office: 5 so we,
being many, are one body in
Christ, and every one
members one of another. 6
Having then gifts differing
according to the grace that is
given to us, whether
prophecy, *let us prophesy*

according to the proportion of faith; 7 or ministry, *let us wait* on *our* ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching; 8 or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 *Let* love *be* without dissimulation. Abhor *that which is* evil; cleave to *that which is* good. 10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another; 11 not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord; 12 rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer; 13 distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality. 14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not. 15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep. 16 *Be* of the same mind one towards another. Mind not high *things*, but condescend to *men* of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits. 17 Recompense to no *man* evil for evil. Provide *things* honest in the sight of all men. 18 If *it be* possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. 19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. 20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. 21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

## Romans 13

1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. 2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. 3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but

to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do *that which is* good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: 4 for he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do *that which is* evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil. 5 Wherefore *ye* must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. 6 For for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very *thing*. 7 Render therefore to all *their* dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due;* custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour. 8 Owe no *man* any *thing*, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law. 9 For *this*, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 10 Love worketh no ill to *his* neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed. 12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. 13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. 14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

## Romans 14

1 Him that is weak in the faith receive you, *but* not to doubtful disputations. 2 For

one believeth that *he* may eat all *things:* another, who is weak, eateth herbs. 3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. 4 Who art thou that judgest another *man's* servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. 5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. 6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it*. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. 7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no *man* dieth to himself. 8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. 9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. 11 For it is written, *As* I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. 12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God. 13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no *man* put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in *his* brother's way. 14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that *there is* nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any *thing* to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean. 15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died. 16 Let

not then your good be evil spoken of: 17 for the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. 18 For he that in these *things* serveth Christ *is* acceptable to God, and approved of men. 19 Let us therefore follow *after* the *things* which make for peace, and *things* wherewith one may edify another. 20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All *things* indeed *are* pure; but *it is* evil for *that* man who eateth with offence. 21 *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is *made* weak. 22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in *that thing* which he alloweth. 23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever *is* not of faith is sin.

## Romans 15

1 We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. 2 Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification. 3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me. 4 For whatsoever *things* were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope. 5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one towards another according to Christ Jesus: 6 that ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. 7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God. 8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises

made unto the fathers: 9 and that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name. 10 And again *he* saith, Rejoice, *ye* Gentiles, with his people. 11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people. 12 And again Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that *shall* rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust. 13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. 15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God, 16 that I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. 17 I have therefore whereof *I* may glory through Jesus Christ *in those things* which pertain to God. 18 For I will not dare to speak of any of *those things* which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed, 19 through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. 20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another *man's* foundation: 21 but as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand. 22 For which

cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.
23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;
24 whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.
25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.
26 For it hath pleased *them of* Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.
27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual *things*, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal *things*.
28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.
29 And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.
30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that *ye* strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me;
31 that I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;
32 that I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.
33 Now the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

## Romans 16

1 I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:
2 that ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and *that* ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself *also*.
3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:
4 who

have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles. 5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved Epenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ. 6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us. 7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. 8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord. 9 Salute Urban our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. 10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' *household*. 11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the *household* of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. 12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord. 13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. 14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them. 15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them. 16 Salute one another with a holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. 18 For *they that are* such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple. 19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all *men*. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but *yet* I would have you wise unto *that which is* good, and simple concerning evil. 20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus

Christ *be* with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you. 22 I Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord. 23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother. 24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, 26 but now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith: 27 to God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen. (Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.)


ROMANS
Romans 1
1


Romans 2
2


Romans 3
3


Romans 4
4


Romans 5
5


Romans 6
6


Romans 7
7


Romans 8
8


Romans 9
9


Romans 10
10


Romans 11
11


Romans 12
12


Romans 13
13


Romans 14
14


Romans 15
15


Romans 16
16

# Notes A

# Notes B

# Notes C

# About

**King James Version text**

Cambridge Paragraph Bible, edited by Frederick Scrivener in 1873

**Book Summeries**

Got Questions Ministries - GotQuestions.org

https://www.justinnightingale.com

September 2026